

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

The wicked stepmother by Ongeziwe Mpola

INTRODUCTION

My is Lelothando (Lelo) Princess September 19 years old and doing my 2nd year at Wits (Bcom Accounting). I'm size 28 light in skin have a tattoo and belly piercing and have hell long dreads locks. I also have a lil'sis Lisaletu (Lisa) September also studying at Wits but 1st year and doing Medicine. She's size 32 light in skin too bubbly and very talkative have medium ass in fact we are both hell beautiful and we are so close. Our parents are Nicole and Bantu September my Dad is the well known business man have businesses across the world in other words he's hell rich. My mother is the house wife love shopping spa doing nails and changing weaves she's just a bitter bitch who's chowing money like there's no tomorrow. Well I'm Daddy's little princess me and Lisa are both his princesses but somehow he loves me more than her and don't ask cause nam andazi (I also don't know). While mom love Lisa so very much she treats her like an egg in her eyes she's an angle always right but mna (me) I'm the worst always wrong in everything.

Well things changed after my father died that is when I experienced the worst of life I became a slave in my father's house.

PART 01

.
. .

It was Tuesday a day before Matric results come out I was chilling with my superman my dad who was trying by all means to calm me down..But there was no chill at all kum sana (for me)..I was stressed AF but at the same time I trusted myself that I did well because I was studying so hard during the exams...Anyway I was disturb by daddy who snapped his fingers in my face...

Dad: Back to earth Lelothando

Me: Dad I'm so stress hey

Dad: Don't worry my baby I know you made it

***He smiled ***

Me: Let's hope so anyway where is Lisa and mom?

Dad: They went out baby

Me: Oh okay ke ntwana yam (my guy)

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised with a smile and I looked away giggling

Dad: I will give one hell of a slap

Me: Hahaha! I'm sorry daddy dearest

Since we were chilling outside mom's car got in and she packed at the driveway...Lisa stepped out followed by mom and they came to us

Me: Lil'sis you look exhausted bruh

Lisa: you have no idea mom was turning me up and down the whole Heminways

she said that sitting next to me

Mom: Oh come on baby it was not that bad

Dad: Well Lelo it's our turn now let's go out for ice-cream baby

Mom: Don't leave Lisa behind babe

Lisa: Thank you but no thanks I'm hell tired I just need a bath and my bed

She stood up and kissed my cheek both me and dad then took his shopping bags and walk to the house

Me: Anyway mom you look beautiful

She had a new hairstyle

Mom: I know and Lisa told me so keep your compliment to yourself

She said that leaving I looked at dad with questioning eyes

Dad: Never mind her sweetheart lets go

Well we left with my superman we bought ice-cream and chilled at the beach just watching the waves until we decided to go home because it already getting dark...We got home Lisa and mom were watching tv and I just passed going to upstairs to my room to took a shower...After I finished I wore my short and sport bra with sleepers then I joined others

Lisa: We are not going to sleep until midnight right?

she was looking at me

Me: Of course sweetheart

Mom: Well since I'm was not writing matric mandiyolala (let me go to sleep)

She went upstairs

Dad: Uhhh...Babies I'll be in the study okay

***we smiled and he left**

Me: Lisa what have I done to mom because she's always giving me an attitude

Lisa: Only God knows mntase but don't mind her

Me: She's my mother bruh how can I...

Lisa: You know what let's watch a movie to kill time and forget about mom okay

She said that brushing my back and I nodded anyway we watched movies chatting and laughing...Now it was just after 12 midnight I was pacing up and down waiting for sms

Me: I think I need an ice-cream

Lisa laughed as I walk to the kitchen...When I came back my phone rang

Lisa: Let me check it for you sis

Sponsored

serif; font-size: 14px; > Lisa: Let me check it for you sis

*** I was hell nervous and Lisa looked at with a serious face my heart started to beat very fast***

Me: What Lisa?

I was shaking she screamed and jumping up and down

Lisa: I'm so happy for you sis... Well done baby

We hugged so tight screaming our voices out mom and dad came running downstairs

Mom: what's going on Lisa are you okay baby?

Lisa: Yes mommy! Big sis passed with distinctionssssssss!

She said with so much excitement and dad lifted me up turning around with me

Dad: I'm so happy for sweetheart... Oh yini mntwanam sebenzile Madlamini (Oh my baby well done Madlamini)

Me: Thank you Daddy... I got 6 distinctions tata!

Mom: Mxm!

She couldn't even try to pretend or a fake celebration I looked as she walk away with my jaw dropped... The way I was so heartbroken I lost interest in everything immediately

Me: Well Goodnight guys or good morning

I took my phone and went to my room while daddy was calling me I cried until I fall asleep... The following day I woke up went to the bathroom and did my thing wore a short white summer dress with white sandals... Well I'm not a make-up person so I applied ponds put my pink lipstick and my dreadlocks were style took my bag and my phone went to downstairs

Me: Morning people dad can you please borrow me Audi

*** Dad have many different cars but me and Lisa have a driver but I wanted to be alone since I can drive***

Dad: Sweetheart Thulani will take you to school

Me: I want to go alone dad please!

Mom: Uyayithanda attention kanene (you love attention) Thulani will...

Me: Tata please

Dad looked at me and I look away

Dad: Okay Nkosazana

Lisa: Can I tag alone ntwana

Mom: You are not going anyway

***I just took car keys went to straight to the car and drove out with a high speed... On my way to school I was listening Joyous Celebration... Well everyone was so happy since almost of us passed with distinctions then after all the celebration I drove to the mall since I didn't eat breakfast... I went to Wimpy after I

finished I shopped till I dropped and went to the beach to get some fresh air before going to home...I stayed till late then drove back to home and everyone was watching tv Dad looked at his watch then at me***

Dad: At this time Lelothando September and why did you switch off your phone...Do want to kill me?

Mom: I told you to worry not babe because she was busy whoring around

Me: I'm sorry tata I just needed some "me" time

I kissed his cheek and I ignore mom like I didn't have energy for her shame

Mom: You know...

"Dinner is ready"...

That was Mavis our helper

Me: Well I'm not hungry so let me...

Dad: Lelo!

We went to the dining table and I wasn't hungry shame I was playing with the food until dad clear his throat

Dad: Uhhh...Guys next week we are moving to Joburg we will be staying at Fourways and since Lelo you are going to Wits...And Lisa don't about school is sorted

Mom: And don't think we are moving because you will be in "Wits"...No it's because we want higher standard for Lisa since she's doing grade 12 this year

Me: But I didn't say anything duh!

I said that rolling my eyes and she looked at me

Dad: Nicole please not now

Me: Dad can I have car as present of course! And besides I passes so well

I made a puppy face and he laughed

Dad: We will talk about that later young lady...And you deserve it mntanam yho

Mom: OVER MY DEAD BODY! YOU ARE NOT GETTING ANYTHING

HERE NOT EVEN A BICYCLE...AWUZUFUMANA MOTO

ENGEKABINAYO LISA (YOU ARE NOT GETTING A CAR BEFORE LISA)

Dad: NICOLE!

He was shutting with an angry voice

Lisa: Hayibo mama!

She clapped her hands and I was looking at mom with my eyes popped out

Mom: Shut up Lisa!

Me: Yho! I'm out of here

PART 02

.
. .

The following day I woke up and went to the bathroom brushed my teeth and washed my face went back to my bedroom made my bed then went to downstairs...I found mom alone reading a magazine...Mxm! I wasn't in the mood for her but I want to asked her what have I done

Me: Molweni mommy (Hello mommy)

She gave a dead then rolling her eyes

Me: Mama what have done to you?

Mom: Mxxxxm!

Me: I am not going anywhere not until you tell what I did to you mother

I stood right in front of her and she chuckled while sitting up closing her magazine

Mom: Oh okay I see

Me: I am waiting mother like I am tired of ill treatment insults after insults and every....

*** She slapped so hard that I fall down and started seeing stars like my check was numb and I couldn't that she slapped***

Me: Ma..mama

That came out as a whisper while my tears were making their way down

Mom: Idiot child! You are going to know me these days

"What's going here"

That was my father's voice

Mom: Bantu can you believe that this fool insulted me in my house!

I looked at with my eyes popped out

Me: Mama....

She interrupted me

Mom: You see she's even back ch...

Dad: Lelo excuse us!

I nodded while getting up...He kissed my cheek and I went outside

NARRATED

Bantu was fuming because he saw everything that happened...How Nicole slapped and insulted Lelo

Bantu: What's your problem with my baby?

His voice was low but firm

Nicole: She insulted me Bantu and you are letting her...

Bantu: Mamela ke sisi ndizokuqhekeze kowam umntwana uyandiva

Nicole was shocked by what Bantu reaction and she kept quiet

Bantu: UYANDIVA! (YOU HEAR ME)

He was shutting and angry

Nicole: Ewww...ewe (Ye...yes)

Bantu: Leave Lelothando alone Nicole you hear me? Yazi I don't even know why I got married to you from the first place

Nicole was crying because of Bantu's words

Nicole: I'm sorry baby...I don't know what's happening with me...I promise I'll apologize to Lelo please don't talk like this

Bantu: You better stop this nonsense and treat the kids equal Nicole stop always bragging about Lisa or you will have me to deal with! Nx!

He said that leaving...Nicole was pacing up and down thinking about what she's gonna do about Lelo because she knew her husband meant every word

LELO'S POV

I was sitting outside my legs inside the pool thinking about all the things just happened...Why mom didn't abort me if she was going to treat me like this I mean since I grew up I never felt her love and it's getting worse now...My dad was playing both roles shame I remember when I was starting my period when I told mom she was like "Should I host a party invite Barack Obama with his family because you've started your period"...But Dad bought pads "Should I host a party invite Barack Obama with his family because you've started your period"...But Dad bought pads show me how to used them. ..I was disturbed by someone touching my shoulder and it was Lisa

Lisa: Hey why are you crying?

I didn't notice I was crying I wipe my tears

Me: It's nothing sis don't worry

Lisa: Uyayazi ukuba awukwazi ukuxoka so thetha (You know you can't lie so speak)

I signed

Me: It's mom Lisa...And I'm starting to ask myself something

Lisa: What is it?

Me: Is she my biologic mother

Lisa: LELOTHANDO SEPTEMBER! How could you ask that of course she's your mother

Me: NO LISA...IF SHE'S MY MOTHER WHY SHE DON'T LOVE ME LIKE SHE LOVES YOU? WHY SHE'S NOT BRAGGING ABOUT ME LIKE SHE DOES TO YOU? WHY SHE DON'T TAKE ME TO SHOPPING OR GO FOR A MASSAGE HOLIDAYS LIKE YOU? WHY LISA?

Lisa: I'm so sorry sis but don't worry you have me and Daddy we love you

Me: YOU DON'T GET IT...I WANT MY MOTHER'S LOVE...UTHANDO LUKAMAMA LISA (MOTHER'S LOVE LISA)

Lisa: Shhh... come here don't cry...I know how you feel and when you are hurt I'm also hurt

You see Lisa loves to act older than me but she's the one who's young

Me: Lisa she slapped me earlier on

She pushed me on her chest looking at me

Lisa: WHAT? NO NO MOM HAS GONE TOO FAR NOW!...Let me go to her in this fucken moment!

*** I grabbed her arm stopping her***

Me: Pease don't I'm fine I don't want any conflict please

She looked at me and she was ready to kill someone but I begged her so she didn't go

Lisa: Come let's go to my room

We went to her room...she put my head on her chest and played with my dreadlocks I slept

LISA'S POV

I won't lie I was hurt seeing my sis crying like that...I watched she's so beautiful sometimes I'm jealous of her beauty...Hahaha joking...Any I managed to sneak out of the without waking her up because I wanted to confront mom this madness of hers has to stop...I mean why her own daughter have to cry for her love...I went downstairs and found her drinking smoothie in the kitchen

Me: How do you sleep at night know that your daughter sleep with a wet pillow

Mom: What's wrong with you baby? What's troubles you that you sleep with a wet pillow?

Me: Khawuweke uku'Act mama akukho auditions apha torho (Stop the act mom there's no auditions here)

Mom: How dare you talk with me like this huh

Me: Oh you are going to slap me like you did to Lelo...Listen here mother if you continue with this madness you are going to lose me because I won't watch you busy abusing my blood...Mark my words mother

Dad got in looking angry

Me: Dad when we are in Joburg I'm not going to stay with you guys can you please rent me a flat

He raised his eyebrows and mom cried...mxm crocodile tears

Dad: If I may ask why?

Me: I can't stay with mom...I want me and Lelo to stay very far from her

Dad: Uhhmm...Are you sure?

***Mom cried louder...And Lelo came downstairs running ***

Lelo: What's going on here?

Me: You know how mother love to be a drama queen without a drama...I just told dad that when we are in Joburg we should stay alone because I'm tired of mom attitude towards you...Why she can't love you like she does to me huh why she can't treat like you like me? Why do you have to cry for her love? You are even losing a weight while she's gaining...Enough is enough Lelo

I was crying and Mom went to Lelo and kneel down holding her hands

Mom: I'm so sorry baby...I don't know what got into me please forgive

Lelo: Why can't you love me mother? Why can't you give me your love? What have I done to you to treat me like this mother? What can I do to be perfect for you how can I please you mommy? I tried to pass with distinctions but still that doesn't

work...Why everything I'm doing is always wrong and does not satisfy you? Tell me mother I'll do anything

She was crying so painful

Mom: I'm so sorry baby you did nothing sthandwa sam..I'm so sorry and I love you baby

Lelo: I forgive you mommy...I love you so very much

Mom hugged her and we had a group hug

PART 03

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***Everything was going well at home and we were moving to Joburg the following day since Lisa had to be in school...I was already registered at Wits mom was cool in fact she was trying although sometimes I had a feeling that she was forcing herself or faking it... Anyway I woke up went to the bathroom took a shower back in my room I wore my black jean with white long sleeves crop top and black & white vans.. I went to downstairs everyone was gathering in tablet having breakfast I joined...

Me: Morning family

Dad&Lisa: Morning princess

I laughed

Me: Did you rehearse that?

Dad: You know your sister is a copy cat

We all laughed

Lisa: So dad since we are leaving East London what are you going to do with this house and the company?

Dad: We've already has a buyer for the house but for the company there's someone who will take charge just like others

Dad owns B&B Construction Firm which has about ten branches here in South Africa one in UK and also one in China

Mom: Guys hurry up we are going out for shopping

Wow for the first time I'm going out for shopping with mother cause I always go with daddy or alone

Me: Yeah I also need to change my hairstyle

Lisa: You have beautiful dreadlocks there sis...And they makes you more hot and beautiful than everyone in the family

Me: Thank you babe I...

Mom interrupted me

Mom: But you are the one who's beautiful in here even Angela said that

She was looking at Lisa...and Angela is her friend in UK

Dad: Guys let's go

We went to Hemingways...We did a lot of shopping and I also changed my hairstyle...We had lunch at Mugg & Bean and also bought dinner then went home coz it was already late...I went to my room to put my things...then went to dad in his study room

Me: Daddy dearest

Dad: Nkosazana

Me: Tata ndingakubuza (Dad can I ask)

Dad: Yes princess

Me: Is Nicole my biological mother

He coughed so hard with his eyes popped out

Dad: Uhhmm...Why are you asking that princess?

Me: Her attitude give me assumptions sometimes

Dad: Yes sweetheart she's your biological mother is just she was facing something then she took her stress on you baby

Me: Hayi tata sundenz'isbhanxa apha i'stress sakhe simphethe for 18 years ningatsho nje ukuba uyagula xa kunjalo (No dad don't make me a fool she has a stress for 18 years why don't you say she's sick if it's that so)

Dad: Lelothando mind your language

Me: Sorry Dad...

I rolled my eyes

Dad: Nicole is your mother please excuse me I have something to do and close the door on your way out

Me: I'm not done as...

Dad: Lelothando

He looked and I walk away immediately but there is something telling me that Dad is hiding something from me maybe it was just my imagination

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

.
.
NARRATED

***After Lelo left...Bantu was left alone thinking about what his daughter just asked him..He was drinking his whiskey so hard...Lelo bought back memories he thought he buried them...He was 18 doing his Business Science at NMU when he first met her and that moment he knew that he had found his love of his love the mother of his kids and he stalked her until he decided to go her...Well she was Buhle Cooper the Zulu princess and they dated until Buhle got pregnant...She knew that she was in troubled because she bought a shame in her father's kingdom and to the people...The thought of getting pregnant at a young stage without marriage and Bantu is not from royal family she knew that her father was going to disown her and her brother was going to kill Bantu so she ran away from home...They struggled together with Bantu until they started B&B Construction (Bantu &Buhle)...She had two friends Pam and Nicole well she met Nicole through Pam...She loved Bantu as Bantu loved her...While she was pregnant she invited her friend to have lunch with Bantu and his brother Sihle because she wanted to introduced them...Nicole got greedy and she was jealous of Buhle because she had everything...One day she invited Buhle for a dinner in her house that where she poisoned her food wanted Buhle to die along with her unborn baby but lucky the baby didn't die...

Bantu couldn't tell Lelo that her mother died while she was giving birth to her...He doesn't want her daughter to break down and he told himself that he will never tell Lelo...He decided to go and sleep...When he opened the door Nicole was standing in front of a mirror***

Bantu: Ufunani esipilini ebusuku uyathakatha (what are doing in the mirror are you practising witchcraft)

He said taking off his clothes and getting in bed

Nicole: I thought you were going to sleep with Lelo

Bantu: Mxm. if you don't have something to say thula (shut up)

Nicole: Sorry...I'm going to get water in the kitchen do you want something

Bantu: No

Nicole went to the kitchen while she was there she thought of Lelo..She grabbed a knife and went to her bedroom lucky it wasn't lock..She got inside went to to Lelo's bed she watched her for a while then she lift up the knife but Lelo woke up

.....

LELO'S POV

***I had a terrible dream...It was mom wanted to stab me and she had this evil look in her face but while she was lifting a knife some beautiful lady appeared stand next to me then she dropped the knife and I woke up the dream felt so really...When I look around next to me there was mom smiling**

Me: M..mom

Mo: Hey baby I came to say goodnight

she kissed my forehead and left...I took my phone to check time it was around twelve midnight...Goodnight at this time*

PART 04

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***I tried to sleep after mom left but I couldn't and I was thinking about the lady I saw in my dream and it was the first time I seeing her...The only thing that was in my mind is Who is she? Why she look like me? Anyway I finally managed to get some sleep..

The following day I woke up went to the bathroom did my thing went back to the bedroom wore my adidas tracksuit with adidas kicks since we were leaving and we have already pack...I went downstairs to have breakfast I was starving...Dad was alone reading newspaper***

Me: Hey daddy

***I kissed his cheek and dish for myself but dad just nodded...I guess I deserved that**

Me: Don't tell me you are still sulking because of what I asked yesterday

Dad: Ndisenguyihlo ke sisi (I am still your father) watch your words young lady

I rolled my eyes

Me: Yhoo...I see that you woke up on the wrong side today...Where are the others

Dad: I'm not their keeper

Me: Awumbi kengoku uqumbile (you look ugly when you are sulking)

Dad: Lelothando September!

I just giggled

Me: Sorry Mr Dj

He gave me a stare but I wasn't shaken I just continue eating

Dad: Lel..

***I interrupted him**

Me: Lelothando September...Yes tata that's my name

He looked at me then we laughed

Dad: I give up

He throw his hands in the air

Me: Ntwana I had a terrible dream yesterday yazi

I wasn't going to tell him about the mom part

Dad: What was it about

Me: Lets fast forward it neh don't wanna bore you okay...Do you know some lady with dreadlocks light in skin has a beauty spot on her left cheek and big beautiful eyes

He choked in his tea and coughed hard after that...I gave him water I was worried shame

Dad: Uhhh bab...Baby I think you should go upstairs to call your mom and sister because we are living in the next few hours

Me: Dad don't change the subject please...I asked you a question

He swallowed hard looking at me and I was looking at him without a blink

Dad: No princess I've never see someone like that in my life..Happy now

Me: Then why did you coughed and choked in your tea as if you know something

I raised my eyebrows looking at him

Dad: Nkosazana go call your mom and your sister please

*** I stood up and went upstairs while I was still in the stairs I stopped and look at Dad***

Me: Tata yintoni le ungandixeleli yona (Father what this thing you don't tell me

*** When he was about to answer I left...I called mom and Lisa then went downstairs***

Me: Dad I'm sorry

Dad: It's okay Nkosazana...But baby to tell you the truth I really don't know the lady you asked me

I nodded because I didn't want argument with dad...Mom and Lisa came had their breakfast then we went to the airport..Dad has a private jet so we landed to Joburg...Dad's brother and his wife were already waited for us so we arrived and went to our new home...Well it was more beautiful than the one in East London...we had lunch together making conversation laughing

Pam: Princess why you are so slim?

Pam is my dad's brother's wife and we are so close but she was not staying in East London while we there and our relationship is so strong

Me: The stress during the exams my love

Pam: Hayi ntombi it's been three months ngoku

Me: I'm recovering kaloku Pam

Well her name is Pamela but we call her Pam because she said we are making her old when we call her Aunty

Pam: You forget that I know you so tell me who is giving you problems..

Mom interrupted her...well mom and Pam are not friends they are faking it

Mom: She told you what else do you want?

Pam: I am not talking with you

Mom: I was...

Pam: Hayi thula ubeke make-up embi (no shut up with an ugly make-up)

We all burst into loud laughter...I looked at mom well her make-up was really ugly shame

Dad: Uhm ladies please

Pam: My princess lets go outside baby

Dad: We are still eating Pam

Pam: Are we leaving with your stomachs?

She looked pissed & I was laughing silently

Mom: Baby don't you want dessert...it's your favourite

She was looking at me

Lisa: Since when malva pudding is Lelo's favourite

She said that with her eyebrows raised

Mom: Since the day I gave birth to her

She smiled

Pam: Unye right there..when did...

Dad interrupted her

Dad: I love malva pudding can we have it now

Pam: Kaka ye' malva pudding (

Pam: Kaka ye' malva pudding (

Sihle: Baby please

He was looking his wife Pam

Lisa: Pam you are on fire girl...Tshisha baby girl phetha apha (hit here)

They did high five

Mom: Lisa baby fetch malva pudding

Pam: Sanya yimalva pudding ntaka'dad...My princess lets go outside baby girl

Lisa: Pam why you always call Lelo "my princess" in a respectful manner...I means the way you call her is different from dad

Pam: She has a royal blood sweetie she's the zulu princess she's. ...

Dad: Uhmm. Pam please not now

Lisa: Zulu princess? Royal blood?...I don't understand Pam what....

Mom: I'm from royal baby .. which means you also from royal

Pam: Rhaa unye kwezozithuba umgqutsubala onje ngawe from royal...Yhu!
unganye Nicole

Dad: Pam that's my wife you are talking with please show some respect

Mom smiled looking at Pam

Pam: Kaka ye'wife. I wonder how Buhle is feeling right now

Me: Ngubani uBuhle Pam (who's Buhle)

Pam: Let's go baby

Dad: Pam please

Pam: Don't worry

Pam took my hand and we went outside. we chilled near the pool

Me: Pam what was that about?

Pam: Never mind baby.. tell me what is eating you Nkosazana?

Me: It's mom attitude but we are fine now

Pam: What that ugly witch did now

Me: When I received my matric results she was not happy Pam she said that I don't deserve those marks maybe I cheated and Lisa will do better than me...

Pam: Rhaa eligqirhwa (this witch) Lisa will do better than you where. ngoku amuncu kangaka (while she's this dump)

I laughed

Me: She said I'm not going to get a car before Lisa

Pam: With her money you are not going to get it before that ugly rat of hers .. but with my friend's money you are going to get before that rat

I laughed so hard

Me: Pam Lisa is not ugly come on

Pam: She is wethu.. You know what I'm going to buy you a car by myself as a present baby

***I screamed ***

Me: Really Pam?

Pam: I promised to care of you to love you and to protect you baby

Me: You promised to whom

Pam: T..to..to God when I'm praying

Me: You are so weird today girl...Pam do you know a lady with dreadlocks like me beauty spot on the left cheek and beautiful big eyes?

Her eyes got wide

Pam: That's your mother...where did you see her

Me: Mom?...mom don't have dreadlocks and big eyes nor light skin

She coughed

Pam: Before atshiswe yeBleach baby (Before bleach burned her)

Me: Bleach? And the eyes?

Pam: Uhhh...you know what I'm craving for that pudding lets go

She said that getting up and we went inside

Me: Dad why did you lied about the lady I asked you about while we were in East London

Dad: No I didn't

Me: Please dad...why didn't you said it's my mother

Dad: PAMELA!

He was shutting

Pam: Don't shut at me I'm not Nicole bhuti ndakunyisa ngenkunzi yempama (I will give one shitty slap)

Sihle: Pamela why did you tell Lelo why do you always like to cause trouble?

Mom screamed as if she lost her husband...I was confused

Mom: I hope you are happy now I...

Pam: Hey voetsek wena little witch

Dad: Sihle take your wife and fuck off in my house in this fucken moment

Pam: Where is malva pudding?

Me: What's going on here? Dad why didn't say that mom had dreadlocks and light skin before she was burned by bleach

*** I couldn't hold myself I laughed***

Them: What?

Me: Yes Pam told me that you were burnt by bleach mommy that's why you are dark

Lisa: No wonder you put so much make-up mommy

We burst into laugh

Pam: Malva pudding everyone!

PART 05

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Mom kept quite as if she didn't cry while dad signed louder...Me and Lisa were still in stitches Lisa even had tears

Me: Guys what's wrong with you...It was your secret neh?

Dad: Yes baby...Your mother don't want to talk about it

Mom: Bantu I wasn't bur...

Pam interrupted her

Pam: Hayi wethu uhleli umbi ufana nalekaka yale malva pudding ubusifundekela ngayo (No you already ugly like this shitty malva pudding you were bragging about)

We all burst in laughter

Dad: Pam come on she's not bad

Pam: You see even your husband said you are ugly but not bad

Dad: Pam!

Pam: Lisa baby aren't mommy look ugly like a christmas tree

Lisa: Uhhh....sh..e...she

We were all looking at Lisa

Pam: I'm joking baby

We stayed there listening Pam with her stories until they prepared to leave

Pam: Nkosazana we are going out tomorrow

Mom: We've already have plans for tomorrow with my babies

She had a smile on her face looking at Pam

Pam: Okay...Baby lets go I'm tired

***They said their goodbye and left...we also went to our different rooms...

The following day I woke up open the window just to feel Joburg air then closed it went to the bathroom did my thing went back to my room...wore blue summer dress with white sandals...Applied ponds pink lipstick took my sling bag with my phone...Put on my Gucci sunglass went to downstairs....

Me: Family

Dad: Nkosazana

Lisa: You look beautiful sis

Me: Thank you baby...you are also flames nana

Lisa: I never missed out sis...uyayazi (You know)

We had breakfast then left to the Mall of Africa...We bought Lisa's uniform also did some shopping then had lunch in one of those fancy restaurants

Me: Daddy can you borrow me Audi...I want to go to Wits

Mom: We are in shit street kanene since you know how to drive...But the answer is no

I ignored her and look at dad

Me: Daddy

Dad: Okay baby when we...

Mom interrupted him

Mom: I said no Bantu

Lisa: But you don't own an Audi car mom so I don't see the problem when dad agreed to give princess car

Mom: You should also learn how to drive Lisa

Lisa: No thank you mother I don't want even to learn how to ride a bicycle...I'm fine with a driver

Mom: But your father want to buy you a car if you pass good in first term

***I choked by milkshake to a point I coughed almost pee on myself**

Dad: What

Lisa: That's wonderful mother but like I said I'm fine with a driver...Dad the person you should buy a car is Lelo not me Dlamini

Me: Dad never mind about car and forget that I was asked it...I'll buy it by myself after I get my degree

Mom: If you will get it

I looked at her

Me: Off course I'll get it mother not all of us want to be a load to our husbands or chowing their money while we don't even have a matric certificate

Dad: Lelothando she's still your mother show some respect

Lisa: But Lelo didn't mention name unless mother is one of them...And respect is earn daddy not demanded

She said that taking a sip in her milkshake

Me: You know what you will find me in a car or at home

Dad: But baby you didn't eat your food Nkosazana

Me: I've just lost my appetite Dad

Lisa: Me too sis...

***We stood up and left...we waited in the car about an hour then mom & Dad came and we left...

When we arrive at home there was a brand new maroon Mercedes C63s parked in a driveway with number plate personalized "PRINCESS GP" we quickly stepped out looked at this breath taking car***

Lisa: Jesus Christ son of Mary...who's the owner of this machine

I was speechless

Mom: Baby this is the car I was talking about...the one that I want my husband

She was smiling like a kid who got a candy

Dad:What?..You are crazy I also want this car but black in colour and there's only one or two people have it here in South Africa

Out of nowhere there was Pam coming to us modelling...Pam has that Kim Kardashian's body with long natural hair and has natural beauty she's not a make-up person yonk'into ihleli nge-Order (everything is in order)

Me: Pam are you the owner of this baby?

Dad: Where did you get it Pam...How?

Mom: It's not hers

***Pam laughed ***

Pam: Yes it's not mine sweetheart but for you My princess

She handed the keys to me...I became dull and numb for a moment

Me: You a..re..you are joking right

I looked at her then looked at the car keys the key holder had my primary school photo

Pam: No sweetheart...I told you that I'm going to buy you a car as present for passing your matric with CLEAN DISTINCTIONS

She emphasized the last part

Me: Pam thank you so much

*I ran to her crying...she hold me so tight kissing all over my face even my tears***

Pam: This is nothing baby...just watch and see Nkosazana

Mom: Over my dead body

She quickly cover her mouth

Pam: Fire in the name of Jesus...Fire yes God reveal her evilness...Fire!

Lisa: Mother you can't even pretend...Yho!

Mom ran inside the house

Pam: Lets go for a drive Nkosazana that Ugly Betty is not going to get a spotlight of your moment baby

Dad: Thank you...I was still going to buy her a car

Pam: Hayi voetsek Bantu save it for someone who cares Rhaa...You should have bought it long ago lets go babies...Princess you are going to drive

We got in leaving dad hanging there alone

.....

NARRATED

Nicole went to lock herself in the bedroom...she was pacing up and down due to the anger and jealous she was frustrated

Nicole: Ndiyambona ukuba uPam undilibele ukuba ndingubani kanti ndizomkhumbuza (I see that Pam has forgotten who I am well I'll remind her)

She was talking alone looking outside through the window then went to sit on the couch with her foot tapping on the floor

Nicole: That car she bought won't last even a month I will make sure of that even if it means someone have to die...No i won't rest Pam should bought that car for Lisa not that useless rubbish

As she was still talking Bantu entered

Bantu: It's either uyathakatha or uyathakathwa (it's either you are a witch or you are been bewitched)

Nicole: So what are you saying...that it's fine that Pam bought Lelothando a car

Bantu: Yes...you know what Pam actually reminds me that I should bless umntwanam (my child) with another car or a private jet...My princess is so clever self-driven a dreamer I mean she believes in herself and abilities risks taker and open minded...Next year She's going to study abroad maybe in Harvard or Oxford

Nicole was boiling inside she couldn't believe what Bantu was saying

Nicole: WHAT? THE ONLY PERSON WHO IS GOING TO STUDY ABROAD

IS LISA NOT THAT USELESS RUBBI...

She didn't finish her statement Bantu gave a hell of a slap

Bantu: Rhaa Nicole unesindi sokuthi umntwanam yiRubbish phambikwam huh oyena mntu uyiRubbish nguwe lo (Nicole you are so brave to call my child a rubbish in my presence...the person who is a rubbish here it's you)

Nicole was holding her cheek not believing that Bantu slapped her

Nicole: I can call her whatever I want Bantu...She's not my child after all I AM NOT HER MOTHER!

Bantu: Yes she's not and she will never be...Her mother was a princess from one of the respected kingdom in the country well known kingdom she has a royal blood and she's the daughter of well known business man...Not a bitter and ugly witch like you not an ungraduate mother like you who only has grade 11 as a highest achievement in her life not a greedy and ungrateful mother like you Nicole and you have a rotten nerve to treat my baby like the way you are doing while you chowing her mother's money...Well let me tell you something Nicole I'll fucken kill you when it comes to Lelothand are we clear...And since you treat the kids different I'll also do the same...

He said that walking to the door and he stopped looking at Nicole

Bantu: I won't be surprised if you one the one who killed princess Cooper

Nicole gasped..Bantu got out leaving her mouth open

LELO'S POV

We went to Fourways Mall and we had a lunch since I didn't earlier while I was with mom and dad...also went to check at Wits then drove back at home since Pam had to leave

Me: I still don't believe that I own this machine

Pam: Well believe baby and if you pass with distinctions again in all your modules...You are getting a private jet

i laughed so hard Pam can be a drama queen sometimes

Me: You are joking right

Pam: Well I'm not baby...Babies let me love and leave you my husband is missing me now

She kissed our cheeks and left...We stayed in the car

Lisa: Pam loves you big sis and she trust you so much please don't disappoint her cause she has so much faith in you don't allow varsity life to influence you in a bad way

Wow I was speechless shame Lisa can speak useful things sometimes besides her craziness

Me: I won't baby trust me I won't

Lisa: Uhhm...Lelo please promise me that my mother's behaviour towards you won't affect our relationship in a negative way...I mean it won't separate us

Me: Lisa you are my blood the only sister I have so nothing will separate you away from me not even our mother's behaviour okay

I hugged so tightly and we were both crying...we cried until we calmed down

Lisa: I love you big sis

Me: I love you too lil'sis...let's go inside I am tired I need a shower and my bed now

Lisa: Me too baby

***we got out locked the car...went inside to our separate rooms...I took a quick shower wore my pjs pray and sleep

I had a dream like mom wanted to burn me inside my car and I was screaming and crying louder begging her to stop but she didn't she said I should have died long ago before I was born...I kept on screaming until I felt someone holding me I screamed again waking up...I was dripping sweat***

Dad: Hey its me Nkosazana ka tata...you were dreaming baby

i was so scared because the dream felt so real

Me: She wanted burn me dad with my car daddy...She said I should have died long ago before I was born tata

I let a loud cry holding dad so tightly

Dad: No one will hurt you my love not while I'm still alive no one baby

He was brushing my back and kissing my forehead

PART 06

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well days turn into weeks...School were opened for Lisa and classes started for me at Wits...And I was still dreaming about mom sometimes I will dream about her wanted to burn me or she hit the car until its lose control and fall and Dad was still sleeping with me although mom was so pissed about that but we ignored her...Well today I have a class then meet up with Pam so I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process after that I wore my blue Jean with an oversize white long sleeves shirt then rock with my Gucci kicks...Apply my ponds put my pink lipstick took my bag phone and my car keys then went to downstairs

Lisa: Sister my sister...uyababa girl (you are hot girl)

i took a seat

Me: Thank you baby

Dad: You know I hate this tattoo of yours Lelothando

I have a tattoo on my shoulder written " Lelothando Princess September" I had it while I was doing grade 10...Me and dad were in holiday in UK during that time and the way dad was so angry he gave me silent treatment for a week

Me: Dad I apologized Dlamini...Yintoni ngoku ntwana (what now dude)

Lisa laughed then stood up because her driver was waiting for her

Lisa: My lovely family let me love and leave you...Sharp ntwana neh

She winked at dad

Dad: Voetsek rhaa

we laughed while Lisa ran outside...it was me and dad because I haven't seen mom

Dad: Nkosazana ka tata

My father has that thing that make my heart bake muffins

Me: Daddy dearest

Dad: Uyakuthanda utata more than anything in this universe ungayilibali lonto nanini na (Daddy loves you more than anything in this universe don't ever forget that)

Me: I love you more daddy

He baby kissed my lips

Me: Dad my lipstick hle

Dad: Voetsek rhaa...Finish up so that you can leave baby

i finished eating took my things went to the car and drove out...my classes ended then went to Fourways mall to meet Pam

Pam: Baby girl ka Pam

She hugged me and baby kiss my lips

Me: I hope you've already ordered I'm starving

Pam: You and food Lelethando September but I don't blame you you are like your mother

Me: How do you know that cause you and mother are not friend

She coughed

Pam: Uhhh...baby how's varsity

Me: well I can't complain girl so far so good my darling

Pam: I see you are slaying baby

Me: Well my baby I am the queen of slay

Pam: Hahaha...That's my baby

we laughed and our order arrived

Pam: Baby talk to me

Me: About what?

i knew what she meant

Pam: I know you Lelothando Princess September so you better start talking before I make you to

I signed out louder

Me: I'm having bad dream these days Pam and it feels so real

Pam: What are they about

She looked at me so concerned

Me: I'm dreaming about mom wanted to burn me alive in my car and she keep saying I should have died long ago before I was born Pam...and she have this evil face that I can't explain

Pam: WHAT?

She said that louder and people looked at us

Me: Yes Pam

Pam: And you are telling me now Lelothando

Her voice was firm but low

Me: Its just a dream Pam

Pam: Well Nicole have to touch me first before touching you...What happened 18 years ago is not going to happen now even if it means someone have to die

Pam had this cruel & cold look while she was talking

Me: What happened 18 years ago Pam?

Pam: Let's go baby

She settled the bill and we left we were following each other till we final got home...I got inside while Pam packed outside the yard the went to the house mom was laying on the couch paging a magazine

Pam: Other women are busy working while you are busy with your flat ass chowing someone's money

She was looking at mom

Mom: Don't start with me Pam...I'll s...

Pam interrupted her

Pam: You will what Nicole huh what bitch...Lelo baby excuse us my love for a moment

I went upstairs in my room

.....

NARRATED

Pam was looking at Nicole who stood up from the couch

Nicole: It seems like you've forgotten me dear Pam of what I am capable of sweetheart

Pam: Well I'm not my love but you seems like you don't know me you think I'm still that sweet girl you knew

Nicole let an evil laugh

Nicole: Really?

Pam: You think that I don't know that you are the one who killed Buhle because of your greedy and jealous and you used witchcraft on Bantu to marry you after that

Nicole: Well dear Pamela you are like a barking toothless dog I mean you don't have a proof of what you are talking about

Pam: I may not have a proof for now but you know that Karma is a bitch who will visit you one day

Arialsans-serif; margin-bottom: 0px; margin-left: 0px; margin-right: 0px; margin-top: 0px;"> ***She smiled at Nicole***

Pam: Listen her bitch you dare touch Lelo you will see the real Pamela September uyandiva (Do you hear me) dare me bitch

Nicole: Is that a challenge Pamela

Pam: No take it as a warning useless rubbish

She went upstairs to Lelo's room but found her peaceful sleeping

Pam: You remind me of my best friend baby she was beautiful like you sweetheart...I love you my princess

She baby kissed her lip watched her while she was silent crying then she left

The following day Nicole woke up early in the morning during 3am went to Soweto to a witch doctor....It was a long journey but lastly she arrived...She packed the car outside the yard then went inside she knocked the inside voice instructed her to get inside

Vioce: Leave your shoes outside the door

Nicole went outside to leave her shoes

Voice: what can I do for you

Nicole: Uhm...I..want

Voice: Speak woman

Nicole was scared because this person was scary she wasn't like the one she met when she wanted to kill Buhle

Nicole: I want my step daughter to have accident today on her way to home when she's coming from school today...I want her car to be finish to be ruin to a point that it can't be fixed but spare her life because I still want her alive makhosi

Voice: Are you sure about this because in everything there consequences at the end
Nicole smiled

Nicole: Yes 200% sure makhosi...I'm willing to do anything and to pay everything

but make sure its happen today and spare her life then you and me will be best friends

Voice: Okay

She went to another room...Nicole heard hyenas voices her eyes popped out she began sweating

Voice: Don't be scared..I was giving them the task they won't hurt you...Come lets have a coffee

Nicole: Hehake ufuna ndisele umcamo wamasele wakho ngoku hayi ndincede mna torho (you want me to drink frog's urine now please don't start)

Voice: Okay fine suits yourself

Nicole: I have to leave now before my husband suspect something

Voice: Kulungile mhlobo wam (It's fine my friend)

Nicole: If this task became successful well we will work together mzala sizoba ngumtya nethunga (we'll be best friends)

Nicole drove back home...she was in cloud nine

Nicole: Yes Pamela September I'm going to show you flames today...You came to my house and insulated me it's time your little freedom to stop...Andothuswa ngenyoka efile kwaye andibizwa ndingasabeli Pam-Pam (I'm not scared of a dead snake and you don't call me then I keep quite Pam-Pam)

She was enjoying her drive back home...She stopped in the garage took a bag went to the toilet and changed to gym clothes she want people think she coming from the gym...she continued with journey

LELO'S POV

I woke up with a headache and I was down...I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore my Nike tracksuit with Nike kicks took my things went to downstairs..it was Lisa and dad gathered in the dinning table having breakfast

Me: Family

Lisa: Are you okay

Me: I'm having a headache

Lisa: Drink a lot of water sis..bye guys

She kissed our cheeks and left

Dad: Princess ka tata what's wrong baby

Me: Dad I'm so down I don't know how to explain it but it's like something bad is going to happen

Dad: Lets go to see a Doctor

Me: And say what dad that I'm feeling so down

Dad: Okay ke don't bite my head princess it was a suggestion

Me: I know daddy

Dad: Baby don't attend your classes I'll e-mail your lecturers go to sleep a bit maybe you will wake up feeling better

"No Bantu don't make a child miss her classes tuu"

That was mom

Dad: She not feeling okay Nicole

Mom: Baby what's wrong

She touched my forehead...Mara this person is a cape town weather one moment she hate my guts next moment she's a caring mom

Me: I'm feeling so down mother

Mom: Your temperature is not high baby...when did the last time you had your period

Me: Last month

Mom: When is your date to start this month

Me: Thursday

Mom: And today is Tuesday so baby I know why you are feeling so down

we looked at with dad

Me & Dad: Why

Mom: Because you are you going to have period pains baby that's why you are feelings like this

Me: Then let me go to sleep dad will send e-mail to my lecturers

Mom: No baby go to your classes at least attend one baby then when you are still feeling down come back home and I'll prepare you a chicken soup princess

Dad: I think your mother is right baby

Me: Let me go then but I'll be back early

Mom: Yes baby

Me: I want my chicken soup when I'm coming back please

Mom: Yes my princess

***What's up with this woman today she never call me princess before let alone

"My princess"..***

PART 07

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well I attended my classes all because I had two lectures after that I went to a student centre to get myself water then went to my car...When I got in I became so scared I even start sweating and I don't know why...I put my head on a steering wheel with my hands were shaking...I took my phone called Dad so that he can fetch me because I had this thing that told me not to drive...Well my dad's phone was ringing with no answer I called his office

Voice: Mr September's office how can I help you

Me: Hi it's Lelothando where is he

Voice: Oh baby he went home earlier try his phone

Me: Okay thank you

Voice: Is everything fine princess

***Well my father's colleagues and employees call me princess because dad always tell them " My princess this My princess that" ***

Me: Yes darling thank you again

I dropped the call

Me: Oh Gosh what I'm gonna do coz Lisa can't drive and she's at school...Oh let me call Pam

I took my phone called Pam but hers too ring but no answer I called couple of time both Pam & Daddy but dololo...Well I did a short prayer and start the car

Me: God please protect me

Suddenly I felt a cold air and my back hair was doing funny things lucky I stopped at the robots and I heard a Haynes sound

Me: What's going here?

I was starting to sweat now and Haynes sound became too loud like they were in the car...When I looked in the review mirror I saw them at the back sit

Me: Jesus!

***I screamed out louder when I looked in front of the car I saw a naked woman

and I looked back the Haynes were still there I looked in the front again the truck was coming straight to me then Boom!!! ***

.....

NARRATED

Bantu was working some paperwork in his study then suddenly he fell to sleep he slept on his desk then he dream about crying Buhle

Bantu: Sweetheart I've been missing you my love

Buhle: Bantu ingane yami (Bantu my child)

She was walking crying away from Bantu

Bantu: Baby our princess is okay

Buhle: Bantu ingane yami (Bantu my child)

Bantu: She's fine and we miss you please come back

She stop walking look at Bantu with tears fall in her cheeks

Buhle: Bantu ingane yami (Bantu my child)

Bantu: Baby don't cry

He said that trying to touch her

Buhle: Bantu ingane yami (Bantu my child)

Then she disappeared

Bantu: Sweetheart! Buhle!

He was shouting her then he woke up by his ringing phone it was his PA

Bantu: Lutho

Lutho: Uhhh...Sir your daughter called earlier she said she can't get you through your phone

Bantu Oh shit! Thank you Lutho

He dropped the call and check his phone he had about 10 missed calls from Lelo and 5 from Pam...He went in the lounge still thinking about his dream

Bantu: Is Lelo back?

Nicole: No

Bantu: Something happened to my princess

Nicole: What's wrong?

Bantu: I saw her missed calls
"Bantu"

That was Pam's voice shouting from outside she got in

Pam: Bantu uphi uLelothando (Bantu where is Lelothando)

Bantu: Uhhm..sh..e..she went to school

Pam: I was in the my office I saw Buhle crying the only thing she was saying was " Pamela ingane yami" then she disappeared and when I check my phone I had missed calls from Lelo my phone was in silent

Bantu: I also had the same dream Pam

Pam: Hewethu Bantu ndimbonile andimphuphanga NDIMBONILE (I saw her Bantu not dream about her)

Bantu: Something wrong happened to my princess I feel it and she told me earlier that she's feeling down as if something bad is going to happen

Pam: And you allowed her to go while she wasn't feeling well

Bantu: Well Nicole said is because of period pains

Pam: Hayi ndincamile umuncu Bantu (I give up you are stupid Bantu) how can you let her go?

Nicole: Don't talk like that wit....

She didn't finish Pam slap her so hard that she fell down with her bums on the ground

Pam: VOETSEK YOU PIECE OF SHIT YOU DARE TALK WITH ME AGAIN ILL SHOW YOU FLAMES AND WENA BANTU YOU BETTER START PRAYING THAT MY PRINCESS IS FINE OR ELSE UZONYA (YOU WILL SHIT YOURSELF)

She was shouting and so angry

Bantu: Clam down Pam. Lelo is probably on her way

Pam: Calm down huh well I am going to show what calm down is

She went outside and come back with a golf stick .. she didn't ask she beat the hell out of Bantu and Nicole

Pam: Ndikukhupha ukumatha oku Bantu umuncu marn and wena ndikukhupha ubugqwirha obu Nicole (I'm taking out the stupidity out of you Bantu and you Nicole I'm taking out the witchcraft out of you)

Bantu: Pamela September stop this

Pam: Vuka emaqandeni Bantu sunyaba (Wake up Bantu)

She was using a basketball bat now...Nicole was screaming she leave Bantu and went to Nicole

Pam: I want to break you legs and ribs so that you won't go to your work tonight...Kaloku wena uligqwirha silele nje thina wena uxakekile (you are a witch while we are sleeping you are busy)

She was beating her while she was talking Bantu tried to hold but she kicked his balls

Pam: VOETSEK DON'T FUCKEN TOUCH ME YOU SEE NAMHLANJE NIZONDAZI (TODAY YOU WILL KNOW ME)

Bantu: Pam stop please...we should go look for Lelothando not this

Nicole was screaming Pam to stop...Pam stop and look at Bantu clapping her hands

Pam: You see you are back on your senses now

Bantu: Lets....

He was interrupted by his phone

Bantu: September

Voice:....

Bantu: Yes I am

Voice:.....

Bantu: WHAT...Oh No .. Which hospital?

He put his hand on his head

Voice:....

Bantu: Okay I am on my way.. Thank you

Pam: What's going on?

Bantu: Lelo was involved in car accident

Pam: Oh No ..Let's go Bantu

Bantu went to get his car keys

Bantu: Let's go!

Nicole: What about me. You can't leave me like this I should go to the hospital my legs are...

Bantu interrupted her

Bantu: VOETSEK NICOLE GO TO THE NEAREST HELL YOU SHIT MY BABY IS IN HOSPITAL AND YOU ARE...

Pam interrupted him

Pam: I'm coming

Bantu left running...Pam picked up the bat and beat Nicole again

Pam: I know you had a hand in Lelo's accident you Bitch

She beat until she heard the car's hoot and she rushed outside leaving Nicole there

LISA'S POV

I was coming from school and I was so exhausted and starving...when my driver packed the car on a driveway I stepped out immediately and ran inside the house...When I got in I was welcomed by a baseball bat

Me: Arrgg...Kwenzeka ntoni apha (what is going on here)

I stopped with my eyes popped out when I saw mom

Me: Mother what happened to you...who did this?

Mom: Go call your driver Lisa I need to go to the hospital I'm in pain

She moaned in pain...I called Michael and he came

Me: Mr Michael Sir please help me here my mother needs to see a doctor hle

Michael: What happened Mam?

Mom: Stop...asking me stupid questions and help me okay

Michael: Yes mam

Mom: Take my bag Lisa

I took her bag and Michael lift her in a bridal style because it looked like her legs were broken...I wonder who did this...Anyway I took my phone and I couldn't believe the car accident people were talking about it was terrible I'm sure the person of that car didn't make shame it was so shocking

Me: Guys have you heard about this accident trending

Michael: Yeah and people are saying it is the young girl

Me: Oh my God

Mom: It served her right

She was smiling in pain

Me: How could you say that you don't have a heart so wish we've left your hopeless body there

Michael: How could you say that as if you don't have children

Mom: Oh please cut that act and Michael darling I don't have children I have a child

Mxm we ignored her. .. We arrived at hospital and mom was taken to the ward... I was with Michael when I received a call from my from friend

Me: Choma

Her: I'm so sorry friend I know the feeling of losing a sibling.. Oh God why Lelo...Why the good hearted girl like her beautiful out and inside kind....

i interrupted her

Me: Wait wait friend.. what are you talking about

Her: Oh my God what have I done you haven't heard yet....The car accident happened today is was Lelo my friend your sister

i couldn't wait her to finish my phone just slipped out of my hands

Michael: Are you okay Lisa?

Me: No not Lelo

Then I realized that I didn't see Lelo nor daddy when I was coming from school

Me: Mr Michael Sir please call my dad please now

Michael did and he handed me a phone

Me: Daddy

Dad: Baby

His voice sounded as if he was crying

Me: Is it true daddy

Daddy: Yes sweetie but I'm on my to hospital

Me: Okay daddy I'll wait for you here

I was crying and poor Michael didn't know what to do

Me: I want my sister...I want m...my sis..ter

people were looking at me and I was crying out loud shouting my sister's name until I was injected by some nurse

LELO'S POV

I woke up by the sound of a machine I tried to open my eyes but the light was too bright but at the end I finally open them

Me: am I dead ?

I was talking with some doctor but he laughed

Doc: No you are not and I still ask myself how because the way your car is

I then remember everything happened earlier...I start crying

Me: I want my daddy...please call my daddy please

Doc: Give me a minute

He left me...about 5mins later he came back followed by Dad Pam Lisa and Michael...Pam came to me running

Pam: I am so sorry princess

She was crying and kissing all over my face

Me: Ouch Pam

Dad: Pam you are hurting her

Pam: Is she okay Doc

Doc: Yes but her left side arm is broken and she has some bruises but she's fine

Me: I still don't believe how I make it alive after that horror

Doc: It was believed that you got out by a window while the car start to burn you were not inside and my question is how?

Me: You will never understand God's work Doc

Pam: How princess?

Me: I don't know Pam

Dad: Nkosazana what happened?

Me: It was witchcraft believe me

I told them all I remember staring from the hyenas to a naked woman until the truck

Them: Yhoo

Me: Yes lets praise God because It was his mercy

Pam: Indeed princess

Lisa: So your ca?r

I felt a pain in my heart and tears start falling

Me: I don't want anything to do with driving a car again...Michael will take me to school shame I don't want a car ever again...I regret myself from learning how to

drive and for asking a car..Maybe mother was right I shouldn't have got a car before you Lisa look now

I was now crying

Dad: Hey baby don't talk like that Nkosazana

Me: It's true dad

Pam: Can you give us a moment please

Me: Where is mom anyway

Lisa: I found her in the house beaten up so badly her legs are broken and some ribs

Michael: Whoever beat her serve a right...I'm sorry Mr September but your wife is cruel how could you say when someone having an accident say it serve her/ him right

Pam Dad & Doc: What?

Michael: Yes ask Lisa if you don't believe me...Guys is Nicole Lelo's mother because she said she don't have children but a child

Dad looked Pam who looked away

Dad: Yes she's her mother Michael

Me: What happened to her?

Pam: Me happened

Me: What do you mean?

Pam: I beat the fuck out of her...A moment guys

She was looking at others

Dad: Okay Pam lets go guys before she fuck us up

Pam laughed a little and they left...Pam get in the bed and put my head on her chest

Pam: I am sorry baby..I am sorry that I didn't answer your call

***We were both crying**

Me: It's not your fault Pam don't worry at least I'm fine

Pam: No baby if I've answered your call none of this would have happened...Oh God I failed you baby I failed to protect you I've failed a simple request from my friend

Oh no Pam was crying so painful

Me: Pam please don't do this to yourself God had save me

Pam: I'm sorry Nkosazana okay

She was brushing my hair and kissing my forehead until I fall to sleep

PART 08

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

Well days turned into weeks turned into months and already took out the cement so as mom she was fine now but I must admit that Pam did her very well...Michael was my driver again and we were going to my daddy's office

Michael: How are you Nkosazana ka tata?

I laughed so hard shaking my head

Me: Only my father who call me that Michael

Michael: Okay ke...how are you Nkosazana ka Michael?

Me: Hahaha...If my father could hear that Michael consider yourself as a dead person...Well I'm fine Sir and you

Michael: I'm fine too...But Nkosazana unjani really (how are you)?

Me: Nothing can help me in complaining Michael as long my dad and Pam on my side every thing is okay

Michael: What about me Lelo?

Me: What about you?

Michael: I'm always on your side mara you didn't mention me

Me: Hahaha Michael...You too Michael

We laughed and I shook me head

Michael: You know Lelo you are beautiful inside and outside you are kind have a good heart know what you want in life...You are not like Lisa you don't always bragging about how your father is rich and stuff

Me: Michael please

I was laughing well he's telling the truth about Lisa's bragging

Michael: Serious Lelo and please stay true with yourself don't be like that ugly sister of yours

Me: Hahaha come on Michael Lisa is not ugly

Michael: She's not ugly because of make- up mara yena uyingxaki shame (But she's a problem shame)

Me: I thought you and Lisa are bestie

Michael: Oh please I just tolerate her because I'm doing my job Lelo nothing more just like to Nicole

i was laughing all the way because of Michael...finally we arrived and I went inside and Michael left

Me: Hello Beauty

Beauty is the receptionist

Beauty: Nkosazana ka tata

i giggled smiling at her

Me: Is he busy?

Beauty: No babe you can go

Me: Thank you

Beauty:And I'm sorry about the accident baby I heard about it...You know God is worth with praises how could you survive on that shocking thing

Me: I also don't know...Let me go I'll see you around neh

I took a lift to my daddy's office

Me: My king

Dad: Nkosazana ka tata...come here baby

He hugged me and baby kissed my lips

Me: Tata

I said that wiping my lips with my hand

Dad: Voetsek rhaa Lelo

We both laughed

Me: Daddy why you don't call Lisa "Nkosazana ka tata"

Dad: Baby please help me with these papers

You know everything I asked Daddy this he just change the subject

Me: Daddy what's up with you alw...

He interrupted me

Dad: You know what princess lets go home we'll finish this at home baby

Me: Yes daddy

We drive to home and when we arrived home I got out first from the car went to my room because I wasn't in the mood for everyone

.....

NARRATED

Bantu was in his study changing his Will

Bantu: Well Nicole you will forgive me for this but you won't get anything from what me and Buhle worked so hard for and you think that I'm stupid because I know that you used love potion for me to marry your ugly face and I'm sure you have hand in Buhle's death...Lisa uyingxaki nje wena ngoba umuncu nokuba muncu esikolwen (Lisa you are a problem coz you are stupid when it comes to school)

Well Bantu went out leaving everything on his desk...Nicole got in and she was shocked to see Bantu's will

Nicole: Well Bantu kuyabonakala ukuba awukandazi (Well Bantu it looks like you still don't know me) I think it's time you follow that fool you called a wife because I'll never watch you give up everything to that useless rubbish you call princess...Bantu you are brave to give Lisa this peanut well over my dead body not after I sacrificed so much to reach this point

Nicole took the Will and left with it she was on her way to her bedroom then she wait a minute thinking and she took a seat on the stairs

Nicole: No marn let me return this will back...Wait Sihle is Bantu's brother but he's not in his will nor his lawyer how

She read the will again

Nicole: The only people in this will is Lelothando Pam and Lisa only and Lisa don't even have 1% of shares in his companies just only half a million rhaa Bantu yikaka yintoni le (what this shit for) Okay let me call Sihle

***She took her phone and called Sihle)

Sihle: September

Nicole: Uhhh..It's m..me Nicole

Sihle: What do you want?

Nicole: Can we meet tomorrow please

Sihle: I have no business to do with you so why?

Nicole: I have something interesting that you may like to know

Sihle: Can't you say it over the phone?

Nicole: Uhhm..n..no Sihle please I promise you I'm not going to waste your time

Sihle: You better be...Fine tomorrow don't be late bye

Nicole: Thank you

***After the call Nicole smile alone...Well Nicole once slept with Sihle and she knows that Lisa lethu is not Bantu's daughter but she keep it to herself...well she

went to put the will back to Bantu's study room but she did some copies and went to sleep

Morning she woke up and prepare herself to meet with Sihle at Fourways mall Mugg & Bean...She arrived first and order herself a cappuccino and few minutes later Bantu arrived***

Nicole: You are late

Sihle: Fuck off I'm here so what?

Nicole: No need to be rude Sihle

She rolled her eyes

Sihle: FNB?

Nicole: What?

Sihle: How can I help you Nicole Maqhubela?

Nicole: September

She said showing her ring...Sihle laughed

Sihle: Arggg come on we both know that you bought that ring by yourself you bought the Pastor

Sponsored

you bought the Pastor wrote Bantu's vows by yourself and drug him during the wedding and trapped him by pregnancy and lastly I know that you are the one who killed Lelo's mom because of jealous and greedy because she had everything while you had nothing...I mean you don't have even matric certificate you are so evil Nicole you killed Buhle because you want her things even her husband hayi sisi unqusathane uqobolwakhe (you are devil himself) after that you treat her daughter badly because you know you can't take away her royalty you can't change the fact that she's the grandchild of the Cooper Kingdom you ar...

Nicole interrupted him because he was telling the truth and she couldn't bare that

Nicole: Please stop Sihle I didn't called you here to insulate me

Sihle laughed shaking his head

Sihle: Truth hurts Nicole huh...And lastly you have a hand in Lelo's accident few months ago because you are jealous of her everything she have unomona Nicole (You are jealous) you only want that ugly thing of yours to have good things not Lelo

Nicole: Sihle please

Sihle: So what do you want?

Nicole: You are a lawyer right

Sihle: Yes the best one and thanks to my lovely brother because I am everything I am because of him

Nicole: Then why you are not his "lawyer"

She did inverted commas by her hands

Sihle: Where does that concerned you

Nicole: Answer me Sihle

Sihle: I don't know and you enter nowhere you should be worried about finding school and leave things that doesn't concern you

Nicole: How would you feel if your brother didn't include you in his will

Sihle: He will never do that the only person who will be not included in the will is you

Nicole laughed looking at Sihle

Nicole: Really now...Oh take a look at this

She said that taking will copies out of her bag

Sihle: What is this?

Nicole: Bantu's will I saw it yesterday then I did copies so that you can see

Sihle couldn't believe that his name was not included

Nicole: Then ask yourself that why you are not his lawyer

Sihle: How could Bantu do this not only 5% percentage of his companies...What so important about Lelo and Pam?

Nicole: I asked myself the same question

Sihle: Well he has something else coming

His voice was firm but low and Nicole smiled at herself

Nicole: Let's kill him and his lawyer then we write a new will

Sihle: Are you crazy?

Nicole: No I'm not lover boy we will kill him with his lawyer then you draft a new Will and everyone will believe you because you are his brother and a lawyer at the same time

Sihle looked at her for some time

Sihle: Let me think about this Nicole

Nicole: Only 24 hours because time is against us

Sihle: Okay let me bounce

Nicole: Bye love you

***She baby kissed his lips. and Sihle pushed her away and rushed out

Well during the day Sihle was couldn't do a thing only thinking about his brother and everything***

Sihle: No I can't kill my brother because of his money I mean he paid all my institution fees made me a better person and bought me a firm...What about Lelothando she lost her mother while she was giving birth to her now her father is everything to her...Oh God help what should I do?

He was pacing around in his office

PART 09

.
. .

NARRATED

***Sihle was still confused at his office but at the same time he want the money but his concern was Lelethando...Well he was disturbed by his phone it was a message from Nicole

"THINK ABOUT HOW RICH WE ARE GOING TO BE MY LOVE AND PLEASE REMEMBER THAT TIME IS TICKING"...He took a seat and let out a heavy breathe***

Sihle: I am sorry my brother but after all we are half brothers we don't share the same womb...I want to be respected have a dignity and be well known too just like you Bantu...I am tired of being " Oh you are Mr September's brother" I want to be Mr September too and it start now

He took his phone and call Nicole she answered on a first ring

Nicole: I hope you have good news my love

Sihle: Firstly I am not your lover and yeah count me in

Nicole: I can't hear please be more specific and clear

Sihle signed out loud

Sihle: Let's kill him Nicole

Nicole giggled

Nicole: Are you sure babe?

Sihle: Yes Nicole

Nicole: Okay baby we'll meet to discuss how to kill him and his lawyer and also draft a new Will...Tomorrow Bantu has to be on a hospital bed and his lawyer six feet underground

Sihle: Okay...Nicole

Nicole: Yes my love

Sihle: Killing Bantu doesn't mean me and you are partners okay

Nicole: Don't forget we once made love Sihle and we both felt something don't deny it but it is a story for another day

Sihle: Mxm

***He dropped the call and packed his things since it was already late...

Meanwhile Nicole was sitting in front of a mirror in her bedroom...She was in her imagination world thinking about how rich she is going to be and how happy she Sihle and Lisa are going to be after Bantu is dead***

Nicole: Well well Pam I told that I will get you and that useless rubbish you call princess...Well I am going to take Sihle away from you sweetheart and I am going to turn you against or hate Lelothando

She laughed so hard and took a sip in her wine

Nicole: Lelothando my darling I am going to make your life miserable to a point you want to commit suicide because after "daddy dearest" dead no one will want anything to do with you and in this Will you are not going to get anything not even a cent...Oh God I can't wait..tomorrow I am going to see Nobuntu for something to kill you Bantu I want you to have slow and painful death I want your "Princess" to watch you dying...Oh yes

She went to a bathroom to prepare herself a bubble bath light candles and put some wine then she get inside

.....

LELO'S POV*

***I was coming from my lectures I was so exhausted then only thing I want was my bed...I got inside and went straight in my room locked myself in because I didn't want any disturbances from anyone...I jumped into my bed...few minutes later I fell asleep...

I was alone in the bush and I was shouting my father***

Me: Tata! Tata!

It was too quite and scary

Me: Daddy! Ta..ta tata

*** I was now crying and I saw some blood stains on the ground then I followed the lead***

Me: Daddy where are...

I screamed when I saw my father laying down in a pool of blood I ran to him

Me: Tata vuka ndim iNkosazana yakho Tata (Daddy wake up it's me your princess)

Dad: M..y..my...prin...cess

He coughed blood and looked so much in pains and I was crying uncontrollably

Me: Daddy

Dad: Nkosazana ka tata

He touched my face and fake a smile

Me: Daddy don't worry we are going to get help you will be fine

Dad: Baby I want you to stay strong and don't forget to pray baby everything will be fine at the end baby...Daddy loves you Nkosazana

Me: Daddy please don't talk like that please

Dad: Be strong princess and study hard

Then boom!! he went quite

Me: Tata please don't leave Tata please

I shook him but his whole body move and no response I was screaming for him to wake up then suddenly Mom uncle Sihle and Lisa appears out of nowhere laughing

Lisa: Daddy dearest is no more now sis

Sihle: No more "Nkosazana ka tata"

Nicole: You are on your own now

They laughed again leaving me there with my father's lifeless body I screamed for them to help me but they continue walking away...Then I woke up screaming and I was so wet from sweating...Mxm I was dreaming but it feels so real...I went to take a cold shower then wore my pjs with sleepers then went to downstairs to join others for supper

Dad: Are you okay baby?

I was just playing with my food still thinking about my dream...what it means why uncle Sihle didn't help Dad and why they played a happy family

Me : Yes daddy and goodnight everyone

I went to my room when I was about to close the door Dad stopped me and got inside

Dad: Hey baby it's me baby what's wrong Nkosazana?

I was crying in his arms until I calmed down

Me: I had a very bad dream and it felt so real daddy

Dad: I am so sorry princess what was it about

I told him everything about my dream

Me: Daddy I'm so scared we have to leave something bad is going to happen

Dad laughed so hard and I gave him a stare so he stopped

Dad: Are you serious...Princess it was a dream

Me: Remember I had a dream before my accident and you said "it was a dream" and what happened after that

Dad: Baby but I..

I interrupted him

Me: I had an accident tata I saw terrible things

Dad: Baby we can't just leave because of a dream

Me: WE ARE GOING TO DIE IT'S EITHER ME OR YOU BUT SOMEONE IS GOING SIX FEET UNDERGROUND WHY DON'T SEE THAT

*** I was shouting him now crying***

Dad: Baby I am going to protect you

Me: How are you going to protect me from witchcraft tata huh.... Well I am leaving tomorrow night with or without you father

Dad: You can't leave without me Lelo where are you going to stay

Me: I'm going to UK or China and I am going to use your Jet just watch and see. I'm leaving everything here so that people won't suspect

I was so fucken serious and dad was quite for a while then he looked at me

Dad: Okay baby we are going to leave together but next week

Me: You are leaving next week but I am going tomorrow tata

Dad: Okay baby let me go make some calls okay...we are leaving together tomorrow Nkosazana

He kissed my forehead and left me in my room

NARRATED

All along Nicole was standing at the door listening Lelo and Bantu conversation...Bantu opened the and get shocked to see Nicole

Bantu: Nicole what are you doing here?

Nicole: Uhh...I wa..s checking Lelo

Bantu raised his eyebrows

Bantu: Oh okay you can leave now

Nicole: Okay

She left running leaving Bantu at the door

Lelo: Usivile tata (She heard us daddy)

Bantu: And what now princess?

Lelo: We should leave now daddy

Bantu: Now

Lelo: Not to UK or China daddy...Lets go to a hotel then leave tomorrow

Bantu: No baby when we leave now she's going to suspect something

Lelo: Michael watsho wathi ugqwirhi umama yazi (Michael said that mom is witch likely)

Bantu: Hahaha come on baby

Lelo: Yes daddy...what she was at my door why she didn't come in if she really coming to check me something is fishy here trust me daddy

She was pacing around in her room

Bantu: Let me go make these calls so that we can leave tomorrow Nkosazana

***He kissed her forehead and left to his study...

Meanwhile Nicole was thinking about what she heard***

Nicole: Oh Lelo thinks she's clever now she's a mastermind oh well sweetheart you don't know who am I she took her phone and call Nobuntu***

Buntu: Yintoni ebusuku Nicole (What during the night Nicole)

Nicole: I have some work for you my friend

Buntu: I'm listening

Nicole: I want you to visit my husband with a headache tonight and it should last for three days only

Buntu: Your husband are you sure?

Nicole: Yes my friend and we are going to be rich my friend

Buntu: So you are killing him because of money?

Nicole: We are going to be millionaires my friend

Buntu: You are cruel Nicole but as long I am going to get my share then everything is sorted

Nicole: Good...Bye now we'll talk

***She dropped the call**

Nicole: Who is the mastermind now Lelothando

LELO'S POV

I couldn't sleep I was having nightmares all night..The following day I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process wore my Adidas tracksuit with Adidas kicks I wore simply because I was too down then took my things I didn't have breakfast I wasn't hungry and my dad wasn't around so I left to my lectures with my driver

Michael: You look exhausted as if you didn't sleep a wink

Me: Nightmares kept me awake all night

Michael: And Nkosazana you have to stay strong and pray hard because there's a big storm coming in your way

Me: What do you mean Michael?

Michael: I had a dream about you last night princess what I can say is that stay strong and never give up on God because people whom you are trusting so much are going to turn their backs on you

I was becoming scared now and thanks Lord we arrived I got out fast before Michael say something again...during the day I was quite thinking about my dream and what Michael said...well it was time to go and Michael was already waiting for me I got in inside and the ride to home was silent...we arrived and when I get inside Pam walked to crying

Me: What's wrong Pam?

Pam: We have go to the hospital baby

Me: Why?

Pam: It's your father

I just went silent for moment trying to digest what Pam was saying

Me: What's wr..o..ng wi..t..h..daddy Pam?

I was now crying

Pam: I don't know how to explain it but we have to go now baby come

We got inside Pam's car and go to the hospital...when we arrived mom Lisa and uncle Sihle was in the waiting area...when I see them I just thought of my dream

Me: What are you doing here and what is going?

Sihle: Baby come here

He was about to hug me but I went backward

Me: I asked you a question

Mom: I was called today by your father's PA telling me that he fainted after he was nose bleeding and crying about headache so he was handed here

Me: Okay

I went to the reception and asked my father's ward she told me the doctors are still busy with him I should wait...I went to sit alone I was rocking myself tears falling until I felt someone touching and I could tell it was Pam

Pam: Don't worry baby daddy will be fine

Me: He has to be

I was crying and shaking

Pam: Oh baby don't do this to yourself daddy is gonna come

I kept quite crying until I saw a doctor I ran to him

Me: Doctor how is my father I want to see him

Doc: He want to see Nkosazana alone

Mom: Lisa go your father want to see you

Pam: Nicole we don't have time for your shit...since when Lisa is Nkosazana

Mom looked down ashamed because we were all looking at her

Me: Uhhm...lets go doctor

PART 10

.
. .

LELO'S POV

We got in my father's ward his eyes were closed and I ran to him

Me: Tata

Dad: Nkosazana ka tata

His voice was so down and he looked in so much pains

Me: What happened daddy?

Dad: Don't cry baby I am fine

Me: Daddy please you don't look fine...what happened Tata?

Dad: I don't know baby I was coming from the boardroom after a meeting when I got in my office I saw a someone's shadow near my chair but there was no person around after it disappeared I had a headache then I wake here i don't remember what happened

I was crying looking at him I could tell he was in so much pains because there were veins popped out in his forehead

Me: You still have a headache right?

Dad: Yes baby but Daddy will be fine don't worry

Me: How are we going to leave when you look like this?

Dad: Nkosazana we'll leave baby I'll be fine by tomorrow I promise you yiza kutata Nkosazana (come to daddy princess)

***I got inside the bed and put my head on his chest...His heart was beating too fast)

Me: Tata y...

Dad: Shhh Nkosazana

Me: You will be fine right daddy

Dad: Yes baby...but listen here Nkosazana ka tata daddy loves you so very much you are his first priority okay...You are everything to daddy and please stay strong princess and please promise me that you won't forget to study no matter what your studies should come first

Me: Tata please don't talk like this please

Dad: Promise me Nkosazana

Me: I promise you daddy

Dad: Take this and never take it out no matter what baby and when you miss me look at it you will feel my presence...please Nkosazana make God your first priority

He gave me a diamond necklace...I was crying uncontrollably now

Me: Daddy where ar...e ...you...go...ing why are you talking like this?

Dad: Shhh let me help you put your necklace

Me: It's beautiful daddy

Dad: Beautiful for beautiful princess

He kissed my forehead and my lips

Me: I love you daddy

Dad: I love you too Nkosazana

My heart broke into pieces when I saw tears fall in my daddy's face

Me: Are you in pain daddy should I call a doctor?

Dad: No baby I'm fine...I am crying because I love you Nkosazana

I wiped his tears and baby kissed his lips put my head in his chest again...Others got in

Pam: Nkosazana ka tata

I giggled hiding my face in daddy's neck

Pam: We couldn't wait shame

Me: We are still bonding Pam

Pam: And princess what are doing in your father's bed don't you see he's not okay

I laughed

Dad: Hayi Pam leave my princess

Me: Tell her daddy

Lisa: Daddy how are feeling

Dad: I am feeling better now don't worry neh baby

He touched her cheek

Mom: Don't scare me like that baby please

Dad: Sihle are you okay?

Okay Daddy ignored mom wow...Uncle Sihle was between his thoughts

Sihle: No I am fine brother

Dad: Nkosazana you have to go home now

Yeah it was already late outside...I just cried

Me: I am not going anywhere and please daddy

Daddy looked at Pam

Pam: Baby we'll come tomorrow come Nkosazana you are going to sleep with me come

Well it took some time for me to leave after they begged me

NARRATED

When Sihle saw Princess laying in her father's chest and how his brother was he started to regret everything but he knew there's no turning back...Well Lelo left with Pam to sleep in her house and Sihle went to see Nicole and Lisa was in her bedroom thinking about her father's condition and Lelothando she hate to see her sis like that but she know that she has to be strong for her sister...Nicole was in the lounge when Sihle got in

Sihle: Can't we change this and leave it?

Nicole kept quite looking at her phone

Sihle: I am talking Nicole

Nicole: It's too late for that because Bantu is left with 18 hours alive and his lawyer is already dead

Sihle put his hands on his head and walk around the house

Sihle: What?

Nicole: Don't say what...it's done sweetheart

Sihle: No no no

Nicole went to him and took his hand and they sat down

Nicole: Hey look at me don't worry okay and don't regret anything because after all this we'll be okay

Sihle: Did you think about Lelo huh did you how this is going to break her?

Nicole: Hey don't beat yourself baby over this

Nicole sit on his lap and kiss him...Sihle pushed her away

Sihle: WHAT THE FUCK?

Nicole: Don't fight me please

She went to him again but this time Sihle kiss her back and things got heated

LELO'S POV

I couldn't sleep because I would dream of my father became a mad person or dream of him dead...Pam was sleeping even snoring but I want my dad so I shook her

Me: Pam

Pam: Mmmh

Me: Pam wake up

She jumped off the bed I wanted to laugh but the situation didn't allow me to

Pam: Are you okay baby

I also got off wore my sleepers boots and my gown went to the bathroom to wash my teeth and face

Me: I want to see my father Pam

Pam: Did you see what time is it Lelothando September!

Me: Well you can sleep but I am going to see my daddy now

sans-serif; margin-bottom: 0px; margin-left: 0px; margin-right: 0px; margin-top: 0px;">> Pam: What's wrong baby?

Me: I am having bad dreams Pam so can you borrow me your car keys

Pam: Are you crazy...well I am going with you

She also wore her sleepers boots and gown then we hit the road...we arrived the hospital and went to the reception and that girl was giving us problems

Me: Well I am going to see my father whether you like it or not

Rec: Hahaha who the hell do you think you are huh...you are going to sit down like others wait for visiting hours you little brat

Me: Well I am Lelothando Princess September I am here to see my father and I am not going to wait and lastly I am not a brat Ms

Pam: And voetsek you piece of shit we came here peacefully but you tell us bullshit..Oh I see why you are disrespect us is because of this overload make-up of yours and you look like a rural prostitute

I couldn't help myself I laughed silently Pam is always exaggerating things

Pam: Rhaa rubbish you loo...

"Is everything okay here"

We look around it was a doctor

Me: Can we see my father please

Doc: Nkosazana ka tata daddy is resting now

Me: I won't disturb him I promise

Pam: Don't cry princess please Doctor

I didn't notice I was crying

Doc: Okay but don't disturb him okay

***I nodded**

Pam: You

She was looking at the receptionist

Pam: We are not finish I am going to teach you manners I see you lack them...Lets go baby

Oh boy if I was her I was going to hide myself until Pam leave...we got to my father's ward he looked so peaceful

Pam: I will wait for you outside

Doc: Come to my office

They were whispering

Me: Okay

Pam: Pam loves you so very much Nkosazana

She baby kissed my lips and they left I went to sit next to my father's bed holding his hands

Me: If I could take your pain away daddy trust me I would've done that long time ago...Father God please protect my father please you can't take him away from me not now God If you take him now then who will go with me on my graduation day who will walk with down the aisle me on my wedding day..God you know my father is my everything my protector my king my best friend my comforter my comedian my m...

"Nkosazana ka tata"

Me: Daddy did I disturb you ?

Dad: No baby can I have water

I poured some water and help him to drink

Me: You look so much in pains daddy I am worried

Dad: Hey don't cry baby come to daddy princess yiza Nkosazana (come princess)

Me: Daddy I couldn't sleep I was having nightmares

Dad: That's why you are here during midnight Lelo and you know you should be sleeping Nkosazana

Me: Daddy please not now Tata

Dad: Xolo ke ntondo ka tata

I giggled

Me: Daddy it's Lisa who is that ng...

Dad: You are my everything baby my beginning and end

Me: Don't leave me daddy please

Dad: I am not going anywhere princess

The door opened Pam get in followed by Doctor

Pam: I knew it that Lelothando is sleeping on her father's chest

I giggled hiding my face in daddy's neck

Doc: Lelo why did you disturbed my patient from resting

Me: Daddy please talk please

They laughed

Dad: You didn't do anything princess

Me: You see doctor I am innocent

I stayed with daddy for 2 hours

Dad: Baby you have to leave now

I start crying

Me: No daddy please

Doc: Baby daddy needs to rest now Nkosazana

I cried more loud

Me: No no no

Dad: Baby I need to rest

when I looked at him the veins were starting to show out on his forehead...I cried more louder

Me: Daddy are you feeling any pains?

Dad: No princess I want to rest only

Pam: Come baby we will come again you also need to rest

Well I decided to leave coz daddy looked in pains...when we arrived home I went straight to bed

NARRATED

Well Nicole and Sihle had sex Sihle left in 5am and Lisa saw him leaving...She went in her mother's room she found her smiling

Lisa: And wena (and you)

Nicole: I am happy baby life is good

Lisa: Happy...You are happy while your husband is hospital you are happy

Nicole: Because Bantu is in hospital doesn't mean we can't enjoy life

Lisa: You are so cruel mother you are home wrecker you enjoy seeing people hurt and crying because of you huh?

Nicole slapped her

Nicole: I am still your mother Lisa lethu

Lisa: You can slap many times you want but I am going to tell Pam that you slept with her husband

Nicole slapped her again and held her by her chin

Nicole: You won't say any words or else you will see the real me don't test me Lisa

***Lisa get scared because her mother gave her a cruel look*

Lisa: You ar...

Nicole: Shut up Lisa you don't even have a proof that I slept with Sihle...Baby I'm doing this for you baby okay

***Lisa nodded then left to her room

Meanwhile Pam get a call from hospital telling her that Bantu want to see Lelo***

PART 11

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I woke up check time in my phone it was around 2pm I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process wore black leggings white t-shirt and black Nike wood with my black Nike kicks then went to downstairs I found Pam making a sandwich I sat down watching her

Pam: I was about to call you baby...eat we have to go

Me: I'm not hungry Pam I just want my daddy

Pam: Baby I know it's not easy but you have to eat Nkosazana please do it for me please

She made puppy face I giggled then ate but I didn't finished

Me: Pam we can go now

She came running downstairs with her hand bag...we got in the car and hit the road

Me: Pam where is uncle Sihle I didn't see him since yesterday

Pam: I don't know princess and I don't care baby

Me: He's your husband Pam how can you don't know his whereabouts?

Pam: Nkosazana uSihle yindoda endala (Princess Sihle is an old man) so I don't have to worry about him and he's not my concern right now

Me: O-k-a-y

Then it was quite I was looking outside the window thinking about my father then I felt Pam's hands on my shoulders

Pam: Come baby

We've already arrived in hospital and my tears start to fall as we go inside

Pam: Don't cry baby okay

I just nodded and when we reached the reception the doctor was already waiting for us

Doc: Nkosazana ka tata

I faked a smile

Me: Doctor can I see daddy please

Doc: Yes he's waiting for you Nkosazana

Pam: Then what are we waiting for?

We went to my daddy's ward...I wonder where is mom and Lisa...My superman smiled when he see us

Me: Daddy

I kissed him all over his face

Pam: Princess stop now

Me: Daddy should I stop?

They all laughed I smiled

Doc: Pam come lets leave them I see Lelo want to sleep on her father's chest

I giggled hiding my face with my hands...they left us alone

Dad: Nkosazana ka tata

You know every time my father call me "Nkosazana ka tata" my heart bake muffins

Me: Daddy

Dad: Yiza kutata baby (Come to daddy)

He shifted then I got inside the bed with my head on his chest he pulled my dreadlocks gently we stay quite for some time then I broke the ice

Me: How are you daddy?

Dad: I'm fine baby

Me: Daddy you know you don't have to pretend right

Dad: I am fine really baby

Me: Oh okay I'm glad to hear that...Daddy can you sing for me please

Yes my father can sing guys 😊

Dad: Hahaha come on Nkosazana

Me: Please tata

Dad: Okay baby ***He sang If Tomorrow Never Comes by Ronan Keating**

"Cause I've lost loved ones in my life

Who never knew how much I loved them

Now I live with the regret

That my true feelings for them never were revealed

So I made a promise to myself

To say each day how much she means to me

And avoid that circumstance

Where there's no second chance to tell her how I feel

If tomorrow never comes
Will she know how much I loved her
Did I try in every way to show her every day
That she's my only one
And if my time on earth were through
And she must face this world without me
Is the love I gave her in the past
Gonna be enough to last
If tomorrow never comes "

I was sobbing very hard when I lift up my head Daddy was also crying and that moment my heart broke into pieces

Me: I'm sorry daddy if I made you cry

Dad: Nkosazana daddy loves you so very much

He kissed my forehead two times

Me: I love you too daddy so very much

Dad: Now listen to me very careful Nkosazana ka tata

I nodded...He let a heavy sighed then brush my dreadlocks*

Dad: Nkosazana I want you to be strong more than before and make God your first priority baby your studies should be your second priority. I know you believe in yourself and your abilities Nkosazana I want you to continue to be this risk taker you are okay. I know you are a true soldier baby girl you are not a quitter. You ar....

***I interrupted him**

Me: Here we wo again daddy what's going on?

Dad: Shhh don't cry baby ..I found out that my lawyer was involved in a car accident and he didn't make it baby. I want you baby to don't curse anything because Nicole is going to take everything to her and Lisa just let it be baby even if you don't get a thing. Just tell yourself that you will make your own legacy baby ..Baby I have a twin sister that lives in China but she left South Africa because Sihle wanted sell her to some Russians but I faked her death then took her to China but Sihle think I don't know that and...

Me: Tata unewele (Dad you have a twin) and how can uncle Sihle do that to his own flesh and blood?

Dad: Well baby Sihle is my half brother we share a father only and everything that he has is because of me but he's too greedy and always compare himself with me

he doesn't want to be left behind. So baby I know my twin sister will be back one day

Me: Why you don't communicate with her daddy

Dad: We once communicate but Sihle suspected something then we never communicate with each other again. Baby I am telling you this because I want you to be prepared sthandwa sam for everything that will come in your way Nkosazana and don't be surprised when Sihle turn against you I want you to know that you are a true Princess baby girl okay you are destiny to good things okay

Me: True princess how?

Dad: Yes baby Uyinkosazana yakwa Zulu wena (you are a Zulu princess) but one day you will understand everything baby

Me: Daddy why are you talking like this?

Daddy: Remember the song I sang for you earlier on Nkosazana daddy loves you and please never take off your necklace baby girl because it is the symbol of my love for Nkosazana. You are the most beautiful gift that God gave me and I'll be forever grateful. When you were born I knew that I have something to live for and my twin sister gave you the name Lelothando and I gave you the name Princess because I knew I was going to be your everything Nkosazana. I love you baby please promise me that you won't forget your studies and you will be strong in everything

Daddy was crying all along and I was crying too

Me: I promise you daddy

***He smiled and baby kissed my lips**

Dad: Now sleep Nkosazana

I put my head in his chest again and we keep quite...about 30 minutes later I didn't hear daddy's heart beat and he was too quite so I lifted up my head

Me: Daddy

I shook him but no response

Me: Daddy

I started crying and panicking

Me: Tata vuka torho ndiyakucela daddy (Daddy wake up please daddy)

I jumped off from the bed went to the shouting doctor nurse and Pam then went to my daddy again

Me: Daddy

Nurses Doctor and Pam got in running

Doc: Please Pam take her and wait outside

Pam: Come baby

Me: No I want my father

Pam: Come baby lets give doctor a moment come

I was crying went outside with Pam...we found Mom Sihle and Lisa in the waiting area Lisa came to me

Lisa: Sis

We hugged so tightly and crying

Me: Li...s..a. Da..

Lisa: Shhh big sis everything will be fine Nkosazana ka tata

I was crying really hard...We stayed there waiting I was sitting on Pam's lap with my face on her neck she was brushing my back...About an hour Doctor came to us we all stood up by the look in his face something was not right

Me: I want to see my daddy

Doc: Lelo Uhhm

Pam: Doctor

Doc: Well Mr September left us while he was with his princess I am so sorry

Me: Wh...a..t do...y..u..o.. mean?

Doc: Your father princess left us

Me: No no no no

I screamed so louder

Me: Not my king not my superman no no no not my daddy no no no

All the memories I had with my father come back when he first thought me how to ride a bicycle my first day at school starting my first period how he thought me how to use a pad my matric dance he was my date everything came back

Me: NO!!!!

Pam: Nkosazana calm down princess Doc please give her something

Me: Hahaha daddy is alive yes my father is alive

I was laughing out louder people were shocked what's happening with me

Me: Hahaha me and daddy are going to China tomorrow night I should go and pack...Oh no I don't have because we'll buy clothes there yes...Hahaha

Pam: Doctor please do something because she's hurting herself

I was pull my dreadlocks up

Me: Yes daddy is going to take me to the saloon first...Hahaha

Mom: Yewethu utatakho ufile soze uphinde umbone ufile (Hey your father is dead you will never see him again he's dead)

Pam: Nicole

She gave her a hard punch that left her bleeding

Lisa: Mother how could you say that?

Me: I have a....

***I felt something sharp in my chest then boom!!...

I woke up by the sound of machine I tried to open my eyes but the light was too bright but I kept on trying until I finally opened them. I looked around I was in hospital bed with machines around me and I had a big drip on my hand I saw Pam sitting next to me but she was sleeping...I moved my hands so that she could wake up because I couldn't speak my throat was so dry...Finally Pam woke up and she looked like a zombie***

Pam: Princess are you okay

Me: W...a..t...e. r

She poured some water and help me to drink

Pam: Baby don't scare me like that again please

Me: Wha...t happen..ed to me Pa. Pam?

Pam: You don't remember baby

I nodded

Pam: You had a panic attack baby

Me: Uphi utata (Where is daddy)?

Pam looked down and start crying...I was lost.. then a doctor came in he smiled

Doc: Look whose awake?

He looked at Pam and Pam looked at him and they communicate using their eyes

Pam: Princess what do you remember?

Me: Nothing

Pam cried really hard

Doc: Don't cry Pam you are scaring her

Me: Doc where is daddy

Doc: Nkosazana your daddy is...

"Your father is dead Lelo baby girl"....

That was uncle Sihle's voice

Me: What are you talking about?

I was really lost.. Pam gave uncle Sihle a big slap

Pam: Voetsek get out how can you talk like that with a child Sihle huh?

Sihle: What the fuck was that for Pamela. Bantu is dead UFILE (HE'S DEAD)

He emphasized the last part

Pam: What's going on with you Sihle these days one would swear that you are share the same womb with Nicole

Sihle: I should be the one who ask you that why we should pretend as if Bantu is coming back while he's not ..Lelothando your father is no more he's dead

I was watching them silently

Doc: Uhhm. Mr September I think you should leave sir

Sihle: Fuck off wena (you) don't tell me what to do

Pam: Don't start with me you fucken thing

She was pointing at uncle Sihle

Sihle: But Pam Bantu is dead sweetheart

I start remembering everything and I couldn't take it anymore. machines start doing that annoying sound

Me: NO!!! DA ..DDY NO!!!

Doc: Please guys wait outside

Pam: You see wena your asshole if something happen to her you will see the beast in me

I was losing my breath

Sihle: I am sorry Pam I di...

Pam:Voetsek Sihle Voetsek marn

Doc: GUYS PLEASE!!!

Pam: I am not going anywhere but you piece of rubbish get out nonsense

She said that pushing Sihle outside

Pam: Don't look at me like that Doc I am not going anywhere

***Well I spend days at hospital because I wasn't fit enough to handle my father's death Pam and Lisa would visit me..well Pam was with me every steps of the way...

Today is was my father's funeral Pam was fetching me from hospital with my outfit lost a lot of weight because the only thing I ate was my tears...I did my hygiene process with a help of a nurse of course but she left after we finished Pam gave me my clothes. I wore a black dress black blazer and black pump let my dreadlocks lose. I didn't feel wearing anything fancy/expensive. We left to where the funeral took place it was too packed. People from UK China and Africa. The funeral started people talked and it was time for me and Lisa to talk as his "Children"...We went in the front and Lisa took the mic***

Lisa: I don't know where to start. Dad was on...

***She break down crying about 5mins**

Lisa: I'm sorry about as I was saying Dad was a straight person loving kind caring dad was everything...The love he has for us was infinity was so unexplainable. He wanted the best for us.We were his first priorities and his princesses. Tata I will love you you will always in my heart and I'll never forget your wise words and wisdom you gave me daddy. Rest in peace Dlamini

I was silent crying she gave me the mic

Me: Can I have water please

One of the Ushers brings me water I drink them the let a heavy sighed

Me: My king My best friend daddy dearest my superman my protector why did you left me alone in this cruel world? Who will walk with me through my difficulties whom I will share my sorrows with daddy? Well my father was everything I need and more he was my mother my father my cousin my grandma and grandpa my brother I mean everything because he played every role. I was his everything first and last priority I am sure many of you don't know my name right
They nodded some giggled

Me: All of you know me as "Nkosazana ka tata" because everyday you will hear "Nkosazana this Nkosazana that"

People laughed to me tears were falling all along

Me: Daddy you left with my other half of my heart you told me to sleep while you knew that you are leaving me father why huh why tata? Who will walk with me on my wedding day who will go with me on my graduation day who will guide me give me advices when you decided to leave me alone huh but it's fine daddy

I couldn't speak any more but I managed to sang the song It Is Well With My Soul by Hlengiwe

"When peace like a river attendeth my way
When sorrows like sea bellows roll
Whatever my lot you thought me to say
It is well it well with my soul"

Me: Why da..dd..y why you leave me here alone while you know I am nothing
without you why Dlamini why Tata why

***I got down with my knees screaming for my daddy and almost everyone was
crying...Pam took me to her embrace then we went to sit down. Funeral continue
people talking about my father then we went to the grave yard. Only family close
friends daddy's co-workers & employees and Pastors were allowed due to number
of people we couldn't all go there. I couldn't control myself when I see the coffin
go down because that moment I realized that my daddy is not coming back. I
started having sharp pain in my chest again then Boom!!!***

PART 12

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was taken to hospital again because I had another panic attack. I was woken up by someone sniffing I looked around it was Lisa. She smiled when she saw me awake

Lisa: Hey sis

She smiled between her tears

Me: Wate..r please

She got up poured some water and help me to drink

Lisa: How are feeling sis?

Me: I don't know Lisa I really don't it feels like some part of me is dead...I don...'t...kno...w

I started crying

Lisa: Don't cry big sis everything is going to be fine at least we are left with mom some don't even have a mother

I let a loud laughter shaking my head and Lisa was confused by her face expression said it all

Me: Mom no Lisa don't fool with me please because you know how mother hates me

Lisa: No she don't Lelo

Me: Well I don't want to about her please

Lisa: But Lelo you have to t...

Me: Lisaletu please

"Nkosazana ka tata"...

My heart broke into million pieces when I heard that I close my eyes and let tears fall until I feel soft hands you touching me and it was Pam

Pam: I am sorry my love

I faked my smile*

Me: It's fine Pam

Lisa: Let me go I'll see you later sis and I'll bring you some goodies

We giggled a little and Lisa left

Pam: Baby I am so sorry

Me: Come on Pam don't beat yourself darling you know I am still going to deal with mom who will remind everyday that my father is no more

Pam: Don't worry Nkosazana I am not going to let anything or anyone troubles you they are going to see the beast in me I swear don't worry

Me: Thank you Pam

Pam: You know that you are my one and only child I love you baby

Me: I love you too Pam and thank you for everything

Pam: Baby I want you to be honest with me baby how are you feeling?

Me: I don't know Pam I just want my daddy Pam I want him I want to hear him calling me "Nkosazana ka tata" Pam I want...

I cried so hard

Pam: Baby I want you to cry let it all out cry Nkosazana

She took me in her arms I cried so hard I cried even doctor and some nurses got in a rush...I took the drip off and I was touching my dreadlocks roughly

Me: Daddy!!!

Pam: Doc do something

Doc: No let her be Pam and after this she should see a therapist

I finally calmed down I was only left with hiccups only

Pam: Are you okay baby?

Me: Can I have water

One of the nurses gave me water

Doc: Lelo I think you should see a therapist

Me: I am fine thank you

Pam: Baby please do it for me then please

Pam knows my weakness

Me: Okay Pam but for now I am hungry

They looked at me shocked with their mouth opened

Me: What guys?

Pam hugged so tightly

Me: Pam you are killing me

Pam: Baby I am happy what do you to eat tell me everything

Me: Hot wings large pizza something meat spur ribs full chicken from nandos you know what give me a pen and paper

Doc: Nkosazana

Me: What?

Doc: Are you going to eat that all by yourself

Me: Pam you see

Pam: Doc please

We all laughed Pam went to buy my things...The following day I was discharged and Pam fetched me from hospital when we arrived I went to daddy's study and I cried again until I fell asleep and I was woken up by Lisa telling me uncle Sihle is going to read the will

Me: So soon?

Lisa: Yes

I went to the bathroom wash my face and teeth then went to downstairs where everyone was I sat next to Pam with my head on her shoulder***

Sihle: Well I will get to the point to my beloved wife I give 25% in all my companies and the Land Rover is yours. To my brother you also have 25% of all my companies and the Range Rover is yours. To my princess my Nkosazana Lisaletu September you have 50% of all my companies two cars and also the house baby please don't disappoint daddy. To Lelothando sweetie I know you are l...

I laughed so hard they looked at me as if I am crazy but I continued laughing

Sihle: Lelo are you okay?

Pam: No marn there must be a mistake Bantu can't leave a letter for his baby no can't h...

Me: No no no guys hahaha...First of all uncle Sihle you are not my father's lawyer and secondly daddy never called me "sweetie" so please keep that letter for yourself I don't want to hear it but guys thank you for not giving me anything because what daddy gave me is more than this and no one can take away from me. It is internal

Mom: What is it?

She was so angry...But I laughed my lungs out

Me: Hahaha you love things mother

Sihle: Does your father had another company we don't know about?

Pam: SIHLE

Me: Hahaha uncle Sihle you are also greedy after everything my father did for you but never mind Dlamini it doesn't matter...My father gave me WISDOM darlings I don't care about all these things because they won't last forever but WISDOM will

and I'll die with it...Anyway guys I am tired and I need to take my medicine so goodnight everyone

I left them shocked as hell... I baby kissed Pam and left to my room took a shower then wore my sleeping clothes and took my medicine and jumped into my bed.. I was thinking about my life since daddy is no more what will happen to me from now on...And wait uncle Sihle didn't mention who will pay my fees from next year to onwards.. I wore my sleepers then went to downstairs lucky they were still there I cleared my throat so that they can give me their attention*

Me: Uhhm. Guys I want to know who will pay my fees since I didn't get a thing

Mom: What happened to "daddy gave me WISDOM something that will never end" huh.. I'm sure the "Wisdom" you are left with will pay your fees

Me: But you are my mother for God sake

She let that silly laughter

Mom: Really?

Me: What do you mean mother?

Lisa: Don't worry sis I'll be your blesser baby girl

Mom: shut up Lisaletu

Sihle: Uhhm...Lelo I'll...

Pam interrupted him

Pam: Don't worry Nkosazana everything is sorted

We smiled at each other and she winked .. I love Pam with my all

Mom: Sihle are you going to allow that I mean are you going to allow Pam waste your money on these stupid fees

Pam laughed so hard looking at mom

Pam: Listen here bitch I don't kill or open my legs to have money first okay. I am not useless greedy cruel jealous and stupid like you.. I don't hurt others to have money or to be recognised I struggled had sleepless nights and work my ass off to

have everything that I have today unlike you who is busy all night thinking about witchcraft. And I am not going to use Sihle's money since you are concerned and for a point of correction I have money more than your so called "Sihle's money". So don't taste me bitch

Ouch! too much information and I think Pam hit some nerve because mom was looking down

Sihle: Ummm...Ladies please

Pam: Don't piss me off ke wena

She was pointing at uncle Sihle

Sihle: Baby calm down please there are kids here

Pam: There is a kid here not "Kids" not tell me about this little bitch

She was pointing at Lisa

Me: Pam

Pam: Don't get involve Nkosazana please

Ouch I shut my mouth immediately

Mom: Listen here Pamela I am not going to let you disrespect me in my house do you understand? Bantu is no more now so you can't do whatever you like or what you want here

Pam: Nc nc nc you piece of rubbish I feel pity for you sometimes because "Every dog has its day"

Mom: Oh come on Pammy stop with these fucken empty threats

Sihle: Guys please!!!

Pam was boiling shame she wanted to give mom a hell of a slap

Me: Let me go to sleep this it too much shame

Sihle: We should also leave baby

He was referring to Pam

Pam: Lets go before I kill someone

Mom: I think I have to remind you who I am Pammy

She had a fainted smile

Pam: Bright it on bitch!!!

Sihle: Lets go baby

***Pam kissed my forehead and they left..I also went to my room locked got under cover took my phone I had lot of messages and missed calls mxm I put it away...And start to think about my problems like what if Pam Lisa and uncle Sihle can turn their backs on me coz you can't predict a person but I brush that...Well they didn't mention a thing about my daddy's Private jet earlier...I smiled alone because I was going to sell it so that I could have a money to cover up myself if something happens...Anyway I fell asleep

Next day I didn't have a class and my therapist sections start the following week...I woke did my hygiene process wore my tracksuit with my sleepers then went to downstairs made myself a cereal then went to my father's study room I locked...I ate after I finished I searched some documents about the Jet and lucky I found them but laptop and USBs were not there I wonder where they are...I stayed there thinking about my father and I have to pick up myself because daddy is no more but it wasn't easy to accept that...I went to washed the dish I used then went to my room to call Mr John about the Jet...He answered on a third ring***

John: John

Me: Hello Mr John it's Lelothando here

John: Oh Princess I am very sorry about your loss darling

I felt tears I hate when people feel sorry for me

Me: It's okay Sir

John: Your father was a good man he helped me in so many things so please when you need something feel free to call me Princess

Me: Thank you sir I'll keep that in mind

John: How can I help you darling?

Me: Uhhm...I want to sell my father's private jet

John: Why princess because it could help you?

Me: There is a conflict in the family so I want to sell

John: We can meet tomorrow to discuss and it won't be difficult to find a buyer

I smiled

Me: Thank you sir I'll come to your office tomorrow

John: Okay princess. take care okay

Me: Thank you

I dropped the call...I was hungry so I wore my sleepers when I opened the door there was Lisa at my door and she looked nervous like a dog that stole an egg

Me: What are you doing here Lisaletu?

Lisa: Uhhm...I...w...

Me: Since when we ninja walk to each other's doors and listen each other's conversation Lisaletu?

I was so pissed off I wanted to slap the fuck out of her ugly face

Lisa: I...No... I'm sorry sis but I didn't hear a thing I swear on my father's grave

Me: Voetsek don't involve my father in your fucken shit rubbish

Lisa: I am sorry Lelo

Me: Fuck you

I pushed her roughly and locked myself in because I lost appetite

NARRATED

****Lisa went to her mother's room running****

Nicole: Hey what's chasing you?

Lisa: Mommy what happened to daddy's Private jet?

****Nicole kept quite a while****

Nicole: Nothing why you ask baby?

Lisa: I just heard that Lelo want to sell it infact tomorrow she is going to sell it

Nicole: That's impossible

Lisa: Really mommy I was going to her room but I didn't get in because she's was talking with Mr John whom she's meeting tomorrow

Nicole: That useless rubbish well don't worry we are going to beat her in her own game

****They laughed and high five****

PART 13

.
. .

NARRATED

The following day Nicole woke up did her hygiene process wore a maroon knee length dress maroon & black heels put her make-up with maroon lipstick and took her handbag then went to downstairs...She made herself a smoothie after that took her phone and call Sihle he answered on a first ring

Nicole: Were you expecting me babe?

Sihle: What do you want in the morning Nicole ?

Nicole: What's up with the attitude in the morning or wifey didn't give it to you?

Sihle: How can I help you ?

Nicole: Avoiding my question I see...We have to see Mr John in 30 minutes or else we are going to have a problem

Sihle: Mr John! for what Nicole?

Nicole: Lelothando is going to sell the private jet today

Sihle coughed a little

Sihle: What the fuck for that jet belongs to me

Nicole: I know baby but listen lets go meet this old man and sell this thing then buy yours sweetheart

Sihle: That is a brilliant idea

Nicole: Then we have 30 minutes left because Lelo is going to meet him during 12 but I managed to twist him to meet us at 9 so lets meet there

Sihle: Okay

Nicole: See you there babe

Nicole finished her smoothie then went to the car then drove off...after 45 minutes she reached her her journey Sihle was already waiting for her then they went inside to Mr John's office

John: Like I said Mam I have only one hour so how can I help you?

Nicole: I am sure that My daughter has called you yesterday about the jet right

John: Yes she did called but I'm meeting her at 12

Sihle: Well she's no longer coming because she having a class so Mr John lets get the paper work we don't want to waste your time

There was something Mr John didn't get but he didn't want to ask so he gave them papers to sign and the jet was sold then they did hand shake and the meeting was over...Nicole and Sihle left to had lunch

Nicole: I can't wait to see Lelothando's face

She said that pulling a chair

Sihle: But Nicole we should give her something

Nicole: Over my dead body do you hear me

Her voice was firm but low

Sihle: Geez okay no need to bite my head but Pam is on my case dude

Nicole: Don't worry I'll sort her out but you have to play your part Sihle

Sihle: What do you mean you will sort her out Nicole?

Nicole: I'll tell you when it's time don't worry

Sihle: Listen here you won't kill Pam unless you want to see the beast in me

Nicole: Relax I won't kill her but I want her to turn her back against Lelothando I want Pam to hate her infact I want everyone hate Lelothando

Sihle: What?

Nicole: Yes I am going to make sure that Lelothando regrets the day she was born I want her to want to commit suicide

Sihle: Why do you hate Lelothando this much Nicole I mean you killed her parents you took everything to yourself what now

Nicole: I hate her because her mother was a royal princess not from any royalty but from "thee Cooper Kingdom" that make Lelothando a princess too because her mother was the only daughter so just imagine if they can find out that Lelothando is the daughter of their daughter

Sihle: So what Nicole?

Nicole: Lelothando will be the princess they will treat her like an egg...Lelothando will be known all over the world

Sihle: Yhoo Nicole you are so cruel is this because of royalty or you are jealous of her so that's why you are so greedy

Nicole: Hey don't judge me because I also know your dirty secret that you tried to sell your sister to some Russians

Sihle: Wait wait...But I am more better than you Nicole

Nicole: Whatever Sihle

Sihle: Okay I'm sorry lets leave it

Nicole: I miss you Sihle I miss us remember the first time we met
Sihle: Whoo slow down tiger I am married to Pam and I love her so very
much...Yes I had fun with you but that's it I love Pam
Nicole: But I love you Sihle
Sihle: No Nicole
Nicole: I can be your side chick Sihle we'll do our thing in private
Sihle: Nicole I wan...
Nicole touched his hands
Nicole: Please think about it please

LELO'S POV

***I woke up around 10 did my hygiene process wore white high waist trouser
oversize lame blue shirt with my lame blue heels applied my ponds put my lipstick
put on my white hat and took my bag went downstairs waiting for taxi...After 10
minutes I went out and told the driver where I am going and we reached my
journey then went to Mr John's office...He looked surprised when he saw me***

Me: Mr John

Jonh: Khosazana ka tata

I laughed at him because of the way he pronounced "Nkosazana ka tata"

Me: Hahaha

John: How are you?

Me: I am good and you?

John: I am good too

Me: So lets start so that I won't waste time

John: But your mother and uncle were here about two hours ago and we did
everything

Me: Wha..t what do you mean sir?

Jonh: Well your uncle said you had a class so they were here on your behalf since
you couldn't make it

***I felt my heart break into pieces and my tears were threatening me but I had to
act cool in front of Mr John***

Me: Oh I am sorry sir for wasting your time I remember now thank you

John: Are you okay Princess?

Me: Yes I am thank you sir

John: You know you can speak with me

Me: I am fine really sir

***I took my bag and I ran outside I found a chair sat there I cried so hard...how could Lisa do this to me because it was her she told mom...After I calmed down I called a taxi to fetch me then went to Pam's work...The moment I got to Pam's office I cried again

Pam came to me running and I cried out louder***

Pam: Hey what's wrong Nkosazana?

Me: I...wa...nt...my...fa...ther Pam

Pam: What's going on Nkosazana talk to me

Me: I miss my daddy Pam

Pam: Baby thetha nam torho (talk to me)

I told her everything and I was crying really hard

Pam: Baby please don't cry think about your heart condition

Me: How could uncle Sihle do this to me and I don't want to mention about Lisa I guess Michael's dream is real

Pam: Michael's dream?

She had this confused look

Me: I had a dream before my father died and in my dream I was in a bush shouting for my dad but I saw a blood stains then I followed them until I saw my father laying down in his pool of blood but he died and mom uncle Sihle and Lisa appears out of nowhere laughing they were this happy family I cried asking them to help me but they laughed leaving me there...When I told daddy he said it's just a dream but I told him that I am leaving the following day because I was afraid but we agree that we are leave but during the day he had a headache that lead him to his grave...And someday Michael said he had a dream but he didn't tell me what the dream was about but he told me to stay strong because everyone is going to turn their backs on me

I was now crying silently

Pam: But baby I am not going to turn against you I am not going anywhere

Me: But you can't predict a person Pam but I don't doubt you Pam

Pam: baby you have a gift

Me: What gift?

Pam: You see things before they happened

Me: Come on

Pam: Which means Sihle and Nicole are...Never mind baby but now you are safe with me Nkosazana

Me: I am hungry Pam

Pam: Let me order something for you

Well my food arrived then I ate...we chatted with Pam then she took me home and she left...When I get inside the house Lisa was doing her nails..I wanted to beat the shit out of her but I hold myself I just passed went to my room took a shower then wore my short and an over size vest with my puma push-ins...when I was about to open the door Lisa got in

Me: What do you want?

Lisa: Sis listen uhm. ..

Me: Make it fast I have a lot to do

Lisa: I am sorry for listening your conversation yesterday and for telling mommy and I...

Me: Water under the bridge don't worry

Lisa: I am really sorry sis but I have an idea neh since daddy left me so many things I'll give you a share

Me: No Lisa daddy had his own reasons for not giving me anything darling so if you don't mind I have to study lil'sis

Lisa: Please don't shout me me out Lelo please

She had tears...mxm crocodile tears I said to myself

Me: Hey don't cry I'm sorry okay

Lisa: No I'm the one who's sorry here

Me: Okay I forgive but please don't do what you did again Lisa

Lisa: I promise sis

Me: Come here

We hugged and I left to daddy's study to study

NARRATED

Pam couldn't stop thinking about what Lelo told her. .. She went to her bedroom took a shower and wore comfortable clothes and went downstairs poured her a wine

Pam: I know that Sihle was or is jealous of his brother but to kill him no because I know that Nicole has a hand in Bantu's death but Sihle nop

She took a sip in her wine

Pam: I know that Nkosazana has a gift just like her mother Oh Buhle why did you die why did you leave your baby huh why did you leave her with only 2 minutes after she was born but I don't blame you my friend I blame myself because if I didn't introduced you to that witch none of this would've happened

She took another sip and Sihle got in

Sihle: Baby I'm home

He tried to kiss Pam but Pam welcomed him with a big slap

Pam: You asshole

Sihle: What have I done Pam?

Pam: Who are you Sihle huh?

Sihle: Baby what are you talking about?

Pam: Sihle you should love and protect her not against her

Sihle: What are you talking about baby?

Pam: I am talking about LELOTHANDO

She emphasized the last part...Sihle kept quite looking down

Pam: You and Nicole faked the will and gave her nothing then now you took the jet to yourselves Sihle how cruel is that

Sihle: Baby I...

Pam: You forget where Bantu and Buhle took you from and make you a better person but you is this how you thank them huh by hurting their kid Sihle you can't even pretend huh

Sihle: Baby I don't know are talking about

Pam: Wow really

Sihle: Okay I am so sorry but baby we didn't fake the will

Pam: But Lelo said you are not her father's lawyer and you didn't deny it

Sihle: Baby Lelo is a child so she don't know what she was talking about

Pam: Do I look like a fool to you Sihle?

Sihle: Baby I swear on my parents graves that I didn't fake the will and I am Bantu's lawyer

Pam: You know what Fuck you

Pam left him standing alone went to her bedroom...Bantu took out his phone and call Nicole

Nicole: Missing me already

Sihle: I want Pam to hate Lelothando I want her want nothing to do with Lelothando

Nicole: Well I am going to do that on my own time

Sihle: The sooner the better coz I am tired of hearing "Nkosazana this Nkosazana that"

Nicole: But you are going to play your part you have to make sure that Pam believe you more than Lelothando okay

Sihle: Okay cool then

He dropped the call

Sihle: I am sorry Lelothando but I won't lose my wife because of you and anyway I didn't like both of your parents

PART 14

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

Well it was during October now...We were all preparing for our exams with Lisa...Mother was still a bitter bitch with an attitude and it was worse now with uncle Sihle but I never entertained their bullshit...Pam was still the sweetheart and me and Lisa we were okay just like before but I don't trust her shame...Oh Michael left because he said there's nothing left for him here and mom and uncle Sihle sold my father's companies all of them even the ones in UK and China...Anyway I was coming back from the library and mom was lying outside next to the pool reading a magazine

Me: Good day mother

I said that walking away

Mom: Hey come back here

Me: Mom

Mom :Where are you coming from?

Me: From the library mother

Mom: You told who?

Me: Lisa was here when I was leaving so I told her

Mom: Is Lisa the owner of this house or the head of this house?

Oh boy I wasn't in the mood for this woman

Me: No mother

Mom: You are starting to annoying me Lelothando have you ever see Lisa leaving without telling me huh or you think you are you...you are going to do what you want anytime you want it huh

Me: No mama

Mom: Listen here this is my house I'm the madam of this house and I am the only one who plays the guitar so you can't just go as you want as if this is a toilet okay

Me: Yes mother

Mom: Or I'll chase your little ass out of my house

Me: Why do you hate me this much mother huh why everything I'm doing is not enough to you why mother what have I done to you that you can't even forgive me but you never complain about Lisa everything she's doing is good and enough to you

Mom: Don't compare yourself with Lisa you are nothing from Lisa Lisa is more better than you

Me: Better with what huh because the last time I check I am more beautiful than Lisa more clever than her and more mi...

I felt my cheek hot and yes mother slapped me

Mom: Rubbish! What the hell do you think you are?

Me: I am Lelothando Princess September mother

She slaps me again and harder than this time

Mom: I feed you buy you clothes give you shelter and I b...

Me: Of course you have to because it's my father's money what do you have on your name huh nothing mother NOTHING

Mom: So you have a right to speak back to me huh

Me: I am sorry mother but you started it...Mama I am trying by all means but nothing I do pleases you

Mom: Just go before I do something I will regret

Me: Again mother I am sorry

***I went to my room

Sponsored

locked myself and I cried so very much until I felt asleep***

NARRATED

After Nicole had a mini fight with Lelo she went to bath herself then went to downstairs and make herself a smoothie then went to chill in the lounge watching tv until she was disturbed by someone buzzing in and she buzzed her/him in...To her surprise it was Nobuntu the traditional doctor/ witch doctor***

Nicole: No..bu...ntu

Buntu: What?

Nicole: What do you want here?

Buntu: Now you have everything you forget about me huh?

Nicole faked a laughter

Nicole: Come on don't be ridiculous my friend

Buntu: Ndicela iti sisi (Can I have tea)

Nicole: Of course my friend

Nicole went to the kitchen then came back with muffins and tea

Nicole: Here my friend

Buntu: Lets not play hide and seek I'm not here to playing games with you I have children to feed I want my money now

Nicole: I'll transfer your money now

Buntu: Yeah I want to see bank notification in 5 seconds

She said that biting her muffin...Nicole took her phone and transfer R250 000 to Nobuntu

Nicole: Done

Nobuntu took her phone and check

Buntu: Don't start with me Nicole don't What is this

Nicole: That is a lot of money Nobuntu

Buntu: When you wanted me to kill Bantu you said you are going to be a millionaire then I killed him so I want my millions too or else

Nicole: Calm down you want people to hear you huh

Buntu: My money Nicole!

Nicole: Okay ke I'll give R250 000 every month

Buntu: Now you are talking

Nicole: Don't come here again Nobuntu okay

Buntu: But if I don't get my money I'll c...

"Molweni mama"...

That was Lelo's voice

Buntu: Mo..lo (He..llo)

Lelo just passed them went to the kitchen to make herself something to eat...Nobuntu was looking her all along until Nicole disturbed her

Nicole: Yintoni wangathi ubone usiporho (what you looked like you saw a ghost)

Nobuntu cleared her throat

Buntu: Uhhmmm...No I was...

Then Lelo passed them again went upstairs and Nobuntu watched her until she disappear

Buntu: Who is she?

Nicole: Who?

Buntu: This beautiful girl just passed here

Nicole: Oh she's my first born

Buntu: DON'T LIE

Her voice was firm and she was shouting that made Nicole scared

Nicole: She's my husband first daughter

Nobuntu was groaning that made Nicole more scared and shaking

Buntu: Listen here and listen very careful that girl is your downfall infact our downfall once she knows her roots we'll all go down and very badly and I don't want to tell you how badly nc nc nc

She groaned again doing up and down

Nicole: What should I do know now?

Buntu: Make sure she never know what happened to her mother and that she's from royal family or else we will have a big problem and Nicole I won't fall because of you

LELO'S POV

I woken up by sound in my stomach then I went to wash my face and mouth then went to downstairs and I wasn't in the mood for mom because my cheeks are burning now because of her...Anyway I found some woman with mom but I passed them and made myself a sandwich then went back to my room...And that woman looked familiar but I don't know where I saw her but her face was familiar...Anyway I ate my food until I was disturbed by my phone and it was Pam calling

Me: Miss me?

We laughed a little

Pam: Oh please baby girl

Me: No one is going to beat you madam

Pam: Okay baby I miss you...Happy now?

Me: Yes sweetheart I am happy

Pam: How are you baby?

Me: I am fabulous and you

I wasn't going to tell Pam that mom slapped me earlier on to avoid conflict

Pam: Come out with it Nkosazana

Me: What?

Pam: I know you baby more than you know yourself so what's up?

Me: I don't know what you are talking about Pam

Pam: Okay

She hung up and I was left looking like a frozen chicken looking at my phone

Me: O-k-a-y

I continued with my eating and my phone ring and it was Pam but video calling this time

Me: See I am fine Pam

Pam: Show me your face

Oh boy but I showed her

Pam: Explain and don't even think to lie

I quickly pinch myself so that I can turn red

Me: I think I'm allergic on something because my body was turning red earlier on but I drank some pills see I'm not lying

I show her where I pinched myself

Pam: Baby is it painful?

Me: No no no I am fine now

Pam: Tell me if it is becoming worse okay

Me: Yes I will Pam

Shame she looked so worried

Me: Pam

Pam: Whatever you want I don't have Nkosazana

I giggled

Me: I need new clothes hle

Pam: Oh boy

Me: Please Pammy

I made a puppy face

Pam: Okay baby

Me: Tomorrow then coz I don't have a class tomorrow

Pam: What about studying ?

Me: Don't worry Pam

Pam: Lelothando Sep...

Me: September...Trust me sweetheart

We continue talking the we hung up on each...I went to took a shower then wore my pjs then get under cover then be busy with my phone until I went to dreamland...I had a dream about my car accident everything revealed from the hyenas to the naked woman until the truck took over...I woke up sweating and I was pressed so went to the bathroom did my thing then went back to my room but I didn't sleep this I was thinking about why I dreamed about my accident again...I just went down on my knees and pray after I prayed I went downstairs because I was thirsty as I passed the lounge I had a picture of mom and that woman I saw earlier on...Oh God I dropped the class then I ran to my room then locked myself

Me: Yes that woman is the one I saw when I had my accident but why she was naked

I was afraid I took my phone and call Pam

Pam: Baby what's wrong?

I cried so much I couldn't speak

Pam: Okay I am coming now sweetie don't cry

I cried so much waiting for Pam...About 20+ minutes later I heard a knock I went to open..I throw myself to her after I calmed down we went to sit down

Pam: What's wrong baby?

Me: I sa..w he..r Pam

Pam: Huh?

I told here about my dream and how my accident happened

Pam: Princess are you sure she was here?

Me: Yes Pam she was here with mom and the way she looked at me it makes my skin itch

PART 15

.
. .

NARRATED

Well Lelo and Pam arrived at Pam's house and they went to Lelo's bedroom since she have her own bedroom in Pam's house

Pam: Come here her baby

Lelo went to Pam's arms and sobbed so loud

Pam: Shhhh I am here baby don't worry Nkosazana

***Lelo cried until she was calm only left with hiccups only**

Lelo: I am scared Pam

Pam: I am going to sleep with you baby okay but first I am going to make your favourite chicken soup so that you can sleep peacefully Nkosazana okay

She baby kissed her lips*

Lelo: Okay I will wait for you here

Pam helped Lelo to get under covers then went to downstairs to prepare Lelo's soup...After a while she felt hands around her waist she turned around and found her husband smiling

Pam: Hey baby

Sihle: Mrs me

Pam: Mr me

***They kissed a long passionate kiss**

Sihle: Let's go upstairs

Pam: I wish to my love but I can't as you can see I'm preparing Nkosazana a soup

Sihle: Is Lelo here?

Pam: Yes babe

Sihle: She can do it by herself baby

Pam: No and I am going to sleep with her

Sihle: What?

Pam: Do you have a problem with that sweetheart?

Sihle: YES I DO!

He was shouting

Pam: Then what is your problem and don't dare shout me Mr

Sihle: PAM YOU ARE MY WIFE!

Pam: Is that your problem?

Sihle: You know what this Lelo of yours is starting to annoying me she is fucking start to get in my last nerve now

Pam: So what should I do about that huh host a party that you hate your brother's daughter huh?

Sihle: What?

Pam: Oh please don't act dump here with me Sihle cause we both know that you hate Lelo just like you hated her mother!

Sihle: I don't know what you are talking about

Pam: Oh really now? Then let me remind you sweetheart that you never liked Buhle because she chose Bantu and the fact that she was from royalty am I lying?

Sihle: Oh please this is nonsense Pam you know that I loved Buhle as my sister and...

Pam: Hahaha...You loved her as your sister really now?

Sihle: Yes Pam

Pam: No you loved her because of her money you know I don't believe you sometimes that you Sihle September hate Lelothando Buhle's daughter but you are everything you are today because of her mother's struggle and money you are one of ungrateful son of a bitch you are nothing compare to your siblings no wonder your sister hated you so very much

Sihle swallowed hard looking at Pam who was staring at him

Sihle: She was my half sister

Pam: Oh really now?

Sihle: Yes...She was Bantu's twin sister not my sister

Pam laughed unbelievable looking at her husband

Pam: I wonder why did you hated her this much because you loved Bantu or you were pretending because you hate his daughter

Sihle: OH FUCK IT I AM TIRED OF HEARING "LELO THIS LELO THAT" FUCK OFF WITH THAT USELESS RUBBISH OF A CHILD NXA! I ALWAYS WONDER WHY NICOLE HATE HER BUT NOW I SUPPORT HER...MARK MY FUCKEN WORDS I HATE LELOTHANDO SEPTER...

Pam slapped him and she was looking angry

Pam: Then if you hate her then you also hate me sweetheart

Sihle: And jonga xandibuya ibingekho lanjana kwam uyeva Pamela (And look when I come back that puppy better not be here)

Pam: Do not fuck with me Sihle okay! Please don't start okay

Sihle: Fuck you and Fuck your Lelothando

He took his car keys and left...Pam was shaking because of anger

Pam: Argh!

She closed her eyes trying to calm herself down

Pam: Well if you want me to choose between you and Lelothando then say it coz uyanya ngoku rhaa

All along Lelo was sitting in the stairs watching them but at least she didn't hear Buhle's part

Lelo: Why uncle Sihle hate me Pam?

Pam turned around with her eyes popped out

Pam: How long did have you been sitting there Nkosazana?

Lelo: Long enough to hear uncle Sihle saying that he's tired of hearing "Lelo this Lelo that" and that he support mom for hating me

Pam sighed out of relief that she didn't hear Buhle's part

Pam: Come her baby don't mind their useless and flat ass you have me sweetheart and I'll slays dragons and take bullets for you Nkosazana okay don't cry baby

Lelo: If uncle Sihle want you to choose between me and him then what are you going to do? I mean he is your husband a....

Pam: Hey look at me baby nothing is going separate you from me okay Sihle and others can go to the nearest hell for all I care...Come your soup is ready

Meanwhile Nicole was laying in the couch watching tv show until she heard a knock she went to open

Nicole: Sihle

He just kissed her roughly

Nicole: Hey what's wrong?

Sihle: Shhh

They had sex...Nicole was sleeping on Sihle's chest she went to open

Nicole: Sihle

He just kissed her roughly

Nicole: Hey what's wrong?

Sihle: Shhh

They had sex...Nicole was sleeping on Sihle's chest while Sihle was playing with her hair

Nicole: That was great

She kissed his lips

Sihle: It was wonderful

They laughed*

Nicole: So what happened?

Sihle: Lelothando happened

Nicole: How because Lelothando is in her room

Sihle: She's in my house eating my fucken food

Nicole: When did she left?

Sihle: I don't know but what I know is that she's not giving me and my wife a space and Pam is choosing her over me can you believe that? Oh father God I miss my wife

Nicole was so annoyed when Sihle says that he miss his wife

Nicole: At least you have me

Sihle: I want my wife back Nicole

Nicole: Yazi uyanya Sihle ucinga ungafika apha ubundifundekela ngomfazi wakho hayi voetsek marn rha (You know this is bullshit you think you can come here and brag about your wife no man voetsek)

Sihle: And now?

Nicole: Stop bragging about your wife while you are here with me please

Sihle chuckled a little

Sihle: Oh please Nicole you know it clearly that I have a wife and I love her

Nicole: So if you are having a wife what are you doing here?

Sihle: Cooling down my stress

Nicole sat up straight and looked at Sihle

Nicole: What?

Sihle: Don't be surprised sweetheart we are nothing but Fuck buddies so please don't catch feelings here

Nicole: WHAT?

Sihle: Don't tell me you are catching feelings but you know that I love my wife so very much but I want you to put your plan together so that Pam can leave that brat called Lelothando

Nicole: You are us...ing me Sihle

Sihle: No I'm not sweetheart you are the one who hate Lelothando here who want her to suffer just like I do too so no one is using anyone here

Nicole couldn't believe what Sihle was saying

Nicole: But Sihle I love you

Sihle: You are unbelievable shame how could love both brothers?

Nicole: I didn't loved Bantu but I loved his money

Sihle: So you killed Buhle for nothing if you didn't loved Bantu

Nicole: I wanted his money I wanted to be the well-known Mrs September

Sihle: You didn't love me back then because I had nothing right?

Nicole: I did love you as I still love you even today that's why we slept together during those days

Sihle: Mxm! Look I have to go and Nicole time is against us because Pam is going to choose that stupid brat over me so work your plan sweetheart...Bye see you

Sihle left Nicole there like a frozen chicken...Nicole made up her bed and think about all the things Sihle said to her

Nicole: How could you Sihle September? Well it seems as if you don't know what I am capable of but don't worry I'll show you soon

She took her phone and called Nobuntu

Nicole: I have some task for you

Nobuntu: Thetha sisi ndimamele (Talk sister I'm listening)

Nicole: Ndifuna esidenge singu-Sihle silahle esasibhanxa somfazi (I want this fool called Sihle to leave that stupid wife)

Nobuntu: Umfunela kuwe ngoku (You want him to yourself)?

Nicole: Do as I say bye

She hung up and tried to sleep with a broken heart...The following day Nicole woke up did her hygiene process and wore her Gucci tracksuit with her Gucci kicks did her make-up and fixed her weave...Then went to downstairs made herself a smoothie and after all that she hit the road to see Nobuntu...After an hour she arrived packed her car outside the yard then got inside...She knocked

Nobuntu: Come in

Nicole: I won't ask you how you are feeling coz I see that you are fine

Nobuntu: Same to me Nicole

Nicole: Did you do what I asked you to do yesterday?

Nobuntu: Uhhmmm...I...uhmmm

Nicole: Don't test me wena Nobuntu marn!

Nobuntu: Jonga Nicky masithetha sisi kaloku kufuneka sibene timing (Look Nicky let's talk sister we need to be careful)

Nicole laughed looking Nobuntu

Nicole: Wena ne timing (You and timing) look here Nobuntu I'm not playing games with you

Nobuntu: But Nicole how can you date both brothers huh...what about us?

Nicole bursts into a loud laughter shaking her head

Nicole: What do you mean by "what about us"?

Nobuntu: Uhhmmm...I...

Nicole: Ha.ana yibambe apho sisi (No hold it there sister) you want to tell me that you have a "thing" for Sihle ?

Nobuntu: Kaloku Nicole sisi nam kaloku funeka ndizivise kamnandi (Nicole sister I have make myself happy)

Nicole: Hahaha...Ungazondiphambanisa wena uyeva (Don't make me mad do you hear me)

Nobuntu: Nawe ungazondiphambanisa Nicole uyeva andingopopayi wakho uyeva (You too don't make me mad Nicole do you hear me I'm not your puppet)

Nicole laughed so hard shaking her head and walk close to Nobuntu

Nicole: Don't start a shit with me Nob...

Nobuntu interrupted her

Nobuntu: Or what Nicole huh?

Nicole: Just look at me Bubu baby you are not in my league to compete with me just take a look to yourself

Nobuntu looked at herself

Nobuntu: What's wrong with me?

Nicole: You are terrible baby umbi hayi umbi kaloku wena ntombi (you are ugly you are ugly girl)

Nobuntu: Huh?

Nicole: Funeka ubeke amanzi abile uhlambe ngathi uyihagu yasemakhaya (You should boil water and bath like a rural pig)

Nobuntu: Hayi wethu ndizofaka udaka nam njengawe apha ebusweni bam (I'll put mud just like you in my face)

Nicole: Even a make-up won't make any difference you are so ugly my love

Nobuntu: Then do your own things and I'll do my own things...Don't act clever here

Nicole: Let me remind you of something I am going to kill you with your cats and dogs then bury you in my sitting room under my carpet then act like nothing happened so don't you dare test me

She was holding Nobuntu by her neck and Nobuntu was staring at her

Nobuntu: Uhhmm...

Nicole: You are going to do what I ask you to do without any fucken questions

Nobuntu: I am sorry I...

Nicole: Jonga Bubu baby hlukane nezinye izinto uhoyane namasele sisi (Look Bubu baby leave other things and look after your frogs)

Nobuntu: Yes you are telling the truth sisi I don't know what I was thinking please forgive me Nicky

Nicole brushed Nobuntu's shoulder

Nicole: I forgive you Bubu but please know your place before you think of double crossing me

Nobuntu: Hayi I know my place now ... Don't you want the coffee

Nicole: Hahaha. No Bubu I don't want your frog's urine please

They laughed

PART 16

.
. .

NARRATED

After Nicole left Nobuntu mixed her things together in a black pot singing he favourite song then after she was done she put her things back in their places with a little smile on her face

Nobuntu: "I am Nicole September I am going to kill you blah blah..."

She demonstrated that in Nicole's voice she let out some silly laughter shaking her head

Nobuntu: Oh Nicole wabantu shame (Oh poor Nicole)

She laughed again looking at Nicole's photo

Nobuntu: You know your life is my hands my ugly puppy

She put the photo down shaking her head with a cold smile

Nobuntu: NdinguNobuntu kayi-one kabini esithombeni mna mntakatata zange ndiyitye nje intliziyo yosanalwam for mahala Nicole (I am Nobuntu once twice in the picture I didn't eat my child's heart for nothing Nicole)

She laughed while taking her big scary frog in her arms

Nobuntu: Uyambona Nicole ucinga ukuba uzofika apha asothuse ngenyoka efile kanti we are going to show her ukuba sibhinqe ngantoni na (You see Nicole think she can come here and threatening us with a dead snake well we are going to show her what we are made of)

She was brushing her frog gentle

Nobuntu: Uyabona la Sihle amfunanoya akazumfunelwa ndim (You see that Sihle she want I'm not going to help her to get him)...Nam wethu ndiyazithanda izinto ndimhoyeni la Sihle kuba owam umyeni uthutha amanzi ubusuku bonke phaya eManqoyini sisithunzela nje esimuncu (I just like things why I bother myself about that Sihle because my husband is busy fetching water the whole night in Manqoyini he's just a stupid zombie)

She kept on brushing her frog gentle

Nobuntu: Who! Amadoda! (Who! Men!) Well Nicole I am going to leave Sihle for you but I should teach you a lesson for threatening me rhaa! What the hell do you think you are?

She puts her frog down

Nobuntu: Nkunzegqwirha!

Nkunzegqwirha was a black scary cat

Nobuntu: Nkunzegqirha!

After 5mins the Kat appeared

Nobuntu: It is time for work because me and Imithunzemnyama we are going to rest today

Imithunzemnyama are her hyenas

Nobuntu: Nkunzegqirha you are going to pay Lelothando September a visit today as you all know that she is our downfall if we let her prosper you are going to sleep with her don't do anything just sleep next to her only do you get me

The cat nodded making a sound

Nobuntu: Nomagqwirha you are going to pay Nicole a visit I want you to sleep in her face do you get me?

The frog nodded jumping around

Nobuntu: After you have done your tasks wonderful you are going to eat meat and eggs

.
. .
. .

LELO'S POV

It's been four days staying with Pam well it was good when uncle Sihle was not around...I was coming from the library since we were writing exams and the following day I was going back home when I got inside the house was so too quite I guess Pam went to the office...I throw myself on the couch...After a while I went to the kitchen to make myself a big fat sandwich after I was done making the sandwich took a seat on the bar chair in the kitchen...I took a bite and closed my eyes chowing slow listening myself until I felt a shadow in front of me then I opened my eyes to see...Mxm it was uncle Sihle

Sihle: I see you are enjoying yourself

Me: Yes I am after all it's a beautiful day

I said that biting my sandwich and I told myself I am going to ignore him

Sihle: Beautiful day? Oh I see "it's a beautiful day" because you are eating my food under my fucken roof

Me: Which food because I made this sandwich by myself uncle Sihle

Sihle: So you are back talking now huh?

Me: Sorry

I rolled my eyes

Sihle: All the things you used to make this sandwich are bought by my hard working money

Me: So should I host a party for that give you a compliment?

Sihle: Oh you are trying to be silly now huh or trying to be funny don't forget this is my house not your father's house...Oh I forget that there's no more "daddy" and also there's no "house" soon you will be homeless

He laughed taking a sip in my drink

Me: Oh please don't forget this house of yours you are bragging with is because of my father

Sihle: Because of your father?

Me: Oh yes uncle Sihle you are what you are because of my father he took you in and make you someone but you showed your appreciating by being greedy for faking his will and pretending to be his lawyer you ungrateful pig

His face turned red in a minute with anger

Sihle: What to do you think you are little useless brat...you are...

Me: Hahaha...the truth hurts I know that you are too greedy uncle Sihle and you think I am stupid well I am not I know you hate me and let me tell you something I also hate you too

He clapped his hands smiling

Sihle: I'm so very happy Nkosazana that you know the truth that I hate you and I am still going to show you what I am capable of Nkosazana ka tata

Me: Hahaha....You are going to sell me to the Russians just like you wanted to your late sister huh

He was about to slap me but he stopped

Me: Go ahead slap me what's stop you now huh is because of the truth and I am not Nkosazana to you

Sihle: Hehehe. What I am going to do with you is 100×Million worse than what I wanted to do to that bitch

I was scared but I wasn't going to show him that

Me: You think I am scared huh .. Oh well bring it on all or nothing

Sihle: Nc nc nc nc I feel I pity for you Nkosazana because even Pam is going to drop you like a hot potato

I won't lie that hit inside my heart

Me: I don't care because Pam is also a human being but what I know is that God will never leave me nor forsake me

Sihle: Really now Princess? Okay let me ask you this let me ask you this where was God when your father die huh? See Princess God will answer your prayers after 99 years like that old woman Sara and you in 99 years to come you will be a dead person by then and I am going to bury you in my doorstep so that I can walk over you everyday

I couldn't take it anymore tears were already falling

Me: I...don't...care but one day Karma will visit you

Sihle: Hahaha..."Karma will visit you" shame on you crying Princess...Why are you crying now huh not long ago you were acting like Rambo

He laughed again

Sihle: You see Lelo I killed my blood sister but for you death is too easy I want you to feel all the pains in this world to a point you decide to commit suicide Nkosazana

I cried so hard running upstairs and he was laughing...I locked myself in throw myself in the bed I cried till I fell asleep...I woke up by someone brushing my hair and it was Pam because of her smell...I faced her side and she kissed my lips

Me: Sies Pam

I said that wiping my mouth

Pam: Thetha nam baby (talk to me baby)

I knew what she was talking about but I wasn't going to tell her because uncle Sihle is her husband after all

Me: Thethe nawe about what darling (talk to you about what darling)

Pam: You were crying baby so tell me who or what made you cry

Me: I miss my father so I was thinking about our memories

She brushed my cheek

Pam: I know sweetheart I know but don't worry you have me okay...now I am your everything Nkosazana

I thought about what uncle Sihle said earlier that Pam is going to drop me like a hot potato but I brushed that off

Me: And thank you for that I'll always be grateful but I miss home now

Pam: which home?

Me: I miss Lisa and my mother

Pam: What do you miss about those people Lelo especially Nicole?

Me: Regardless about anything Pam but she is still my mother and I can't deny that

Pam: That witch is not your mother okay

Her voice was firm but low

Me: I know you don't like or love her Pam but ngumama wam lo sithetha ngaye
(But that is my mother we are talking about)

Pam: Mama wakho my paralysed left foot (Your mother my paralysed left
foot)...Your mother was nothing compare to that bitch wicked witch she was...

***She quickly closed her mouth like someone who said something that she was
not supposed to say I looked at her because it was not the first time Pam saying
that Nicole is not my mother***

Me: Uthetha nganton Pam (what are you talking about Pam)

Pam: Uhhhm... baby ummmh food is ready sweetheart come let's go

Me: Don't change the subject Pam because it is not the first time saying that Nicole
is not my mother now I want you to tell me who my mother is then

I said that folding my arms looking at her

Pam: Nicole is your mother but she changed she's no longer that loving caring
Nicole I knew back then Nkosazana

Me: Listen to me Pam and listen very careful okay because I am going to ask a
question and don't dare try to lie okay! Aunty Pamela Christopher September
yintoni le ungandixeleli yona huh (What this thing you don't tell me)

Pam: There's nothing baby I swear sweetheart

But her eyes said something different

Me: But you know that every secret have its on way to come out right

Pam: There's no secret here Lelothando September

Me: Okay fine but tomorrow I'm leaving

She looked so sad but I had enough of her husband

Pam: Okay baby but let's go have a supper

Me: Wait a minute

I went to the bathroom to wash my face and mouth...Then we went to downstairs and uncle Sihle was there too but I ate my food quite in fact I wasn't eating but playing with it and I was disturbed by someone shouting my name

Pam: Are you okay baby?

Me: Yeah...yes yes I am

Pam: But why you are not eating?

Sihle: So you want to feed her now?

Pam: I wasn't talking with you

She was looking at her husband then she rolled her eyes

Me: No the food is fine but I'm not hungry I ate a sandwich not long ago

Sihle: Can we eat in peace without this boring "Princess Lelothando"

He did inverted commas by his hands with a funny face

Me: That was my cue to leave Goodnight Pam

I asked her lips

Sihle: And you are going to kiss me Pam after you are kissed by this nonsense

Me: Mxm fuck you

Sihle: What did you say?

Me: Fuck off!

Pam: You dare touch her you will see the real Pamela Christopher September

I went upstairs to my room change into my sleeping clothes then get under covers then went to dreamland...I was woken up by something snoring on my back but I didn't turn to face it I listened for a while but it didn't stop so I slowly turned only to find out a shock of my life I jumped off from the bed by a highly speed a big ugly black cat staring at me...I screamed

Me: PAM!! PAM!!!

The cat also screamed

Me: VOETSEK KATI!! (VOETSEK CAT)...PAM!!! PAMELA!!!

after a while Pam and uncle Sihle got in running

Pam: What's wrong baby?

Me: THERE IS A CAT ON MY BED

Sihle: What cat Lelothando cause there is no cat here

I screamed holding my head

Me: IKHONA UNCLE SIHLE INDINCUMELE (There is a cat uncle Sihle it is smiling at me)

Pam: Baby there is not cat here

Me: PAM LOOK THERE THERE IT IS

I was pointing where there cat was

Sihle: I'm going to sleep because this brat wanted our attention by lying about cat cause there is no cat here she just playing with us

I was closing my eyes and crying

Pam: Sihle please not now okay Baby open your eyes sweetheart please do you still see it

I slowly opened my eyes and cat dololo it wasn't there anymore...I slowly sit down put my head on my knees and let a loud cry

Me: Pam please believe me I saw it...I saw it it was a big ugly black cat starring at me Pam I saw it I am not lying

Pam came to me and hold me

Pam: Shh don't cry baby I believe you sweetheart and I am going to sleep with you my love

Sihle: I knew it that this rubbish want to sleep with my wife I knew it that this stupid brat were just playing her tricks to sleep with you Pam Baby this brat what to come between us she...

Pam: VOETSEK GET OUT!!! FUCK OFF SIHLE RHAA I AM SICK AND TIRED OF YOUR BITCH ATTITUDE...JUST CHANGE YOUR ATTITUDE OR ELSE WE ARE GOING TO HAVE A BIG FUCKEN PROBLEM ME AND YOU

Sihle: You see what I am talking about Baby this brat is...

Pam: GET OUT NOW

NARRATED

Lisa was sitting on a bar chair in the kitchen having her smoothie and busy with her phone...when she shift her eyes to her mother who was coming down through the stairs...She opened her eyes with a big shock on her face

Lisa: MOTHER WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOUR FACE?

Nicole: Don't make noise Lisa please and there's nothing wrong with my face

Lisa: Mom you look...Oh my God

She had tears on her face and Nicole started to get worried panicking

Nicole: What's wrong baby with my face?

Lisa: Come lets to your room so that you can look yourself in the mirror

They went upstairs...and Nicole couldn't believe her face...Then she remember the dream she had last night

Nicole: Last night I had a dream like there was a frog on my pillow and it was big and ugly then out of suddenly the frog peed on my face for long time then it disappeared after that

Lisa: That is witchcraft mother and now your face is like the back of the frog and it is worse than the frog which means you weren't dreaming it was happening

Nicole looked herself again

Lisa: Even a make-up won't make any difference you look like a...I don't know but you look like a rotten zombie or something

Nicole: Don't talk to me like that Lisa

Lisa: Sorry but your face is disgusting me shame I can't look at you I'm going to vomit sorry mother but I can't

Lisa rushed to the door

Lisa: Please don't go to my school meeting cause you are going to embarrass me shame in fact don't going anywhere just lock yourself here...Sies!

PART 17

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I couldn't sleep because every time I closed my eyes I would see that black cat smiling but Pam took me in her arms then I went to dreamland until I dreamed about myself being blind...I felt Pam touching me but I was closing my eyes because I was afraid of what I dreamed about

Pam: Lelothando September!

Me: Pamela Christopher September!

She laughed a little

Pam: Why are you closing your eyes Hayi enemikhuba (you are naughty)

Me: I am scared of opening them Pam

Tears fell at that moment

Pam: Hey what's wrong baby?

Me: I...drea...med of... m..yself

I couldn't speak I just cried

Pam: Baby you are scaring me now sweetheart please try to talk

Me: Bendingaboni Pam kwaye ibingathi yinyani (I was blind Pam and it felt so really)

Pam: Uphuphe lonto (You dreamed about that)

I quickly nodded but I was still closing my eyes

Me: Yes Pam

Pam: I'm sorry baby but it was just a dream Princess open your eyes so that you could take a bath and breakfast is almost ready

Me: No what it I am b....

Pam: Lelothando September

I was really scared but I slowly opened one eye then I opened the next one and yes Pam was telling the truth it was just a dream

Me: It was just a dream really Pam

She smiled

Pam: Go take a bath I'll make the bed okay

Me: Thank you darling

Pam: Go before I change my mind

I quickly went to the bathroom did my hygiene process then went back to the bedroom wore my long summer dress with sandals because it was hot outside and I was going to home so I packed my things then after that I went downstairs to have breakfast and uncle Sihle was there too but I took my seat and dish myself fruit salad

Sihle: Baby when are we going to the holiday?

He was looking at Pam

Pam: Uhhmm I'm still busy at work and Lelo is still writing so I'm not sure

Sihle: Lelo?

Pam: Yes Lelo sweetheart I can't leave her here alone and let's wait for Christmas so that we could all go together

Me: This year it will be the first Christmas without my father and here in South Africa

Yes I have never spend Christmas in South Africa before me and my daddy we always spend it in New York or Paris

Sihle: Well there no more "daddy" now so the sooner you get that in your head the better for everybody!

I just looked at him then keep quite

Pam: Why you always so mean to the child Sihle?

Me: No it's fine Pam he's telling the truth at end my father is no more

***I felt tears threatening me but I managed to hold them coz I couldn't cry in front of uncle Sihle because daddy thought me that "Never cry in front of an enemy better cry to God" ***

Sihle: Uhhmm...Sorry Nkosazana...Oh Pam told me about your dream

He said that with a smile but I smile back

Me: Oh yes but it was just a dream as you can see I am fine

Sihle: Well dreams do come true hey

I won't lie that hit a nerve hey but I smile

Me: But not this one hey

Sihle: But you first dreamed about your accident then what happened after that huh?

I swallow hard looking at him but he just winked at me then focus on his food

Pam: Kodwa Sihle uyadika neh (But Sihle you are annoying neh) you love to see Lelothando hurt or crying

Sihle: But I was telling the truth baby

Pam: Mxm

Me: I think I should leave because I am still going to see Lutho she asked to me to see her today

Lutho my father's PA if you don't remember her

Sihle: Since when you have friend?

He raised his eyebrows looking at me

Me: For your information Lutho is not my friend she was my father's PA

Sihle: Wh..y Uhhmmm...why she want to see you?

Pam: Where do you enter because that is none of your business?

Me: And you sold the companies so please uncle Sihle

Pam: Yes baby tell him

Me: Let me get my handbag

I went upstairs to take my bag then went back to downstairs

Pam: Should I take you there Princess?

Sihle: Since when you are her driver Pam and please tell me you are not coming back

Me: No Pam I will be fine

Pam: Okay baby go well

I went to kiss her cheek then went outside because the taxi was already waiting for me...I went to see Lutho...She smiled coming to my way

Lutho: Nkosazana ka tata

Me: Hey babe

Lutho: Still beautiful as always nana

We hugged and we went to her office

Lutho: How are you baby?

Me: I'm getting there with Pam on my side I am fine sweetheart and you

Lutho: I am fine too baby...Why did you sold all the companies at that small prices Lelothando?

Me: You asked the wrong person darling

Lutho: How cause your father left all of them to you

Me: Let me tell you something I Lelothando September didn't get a thing but some stupid letter that I didn't even read all the companies were left for Lisa mom and uncle Sihle

Lutho: WHAT?

She clapped her hands with her mouth wide open

Me: I am telling you but daddy told me to let everything go

Lutho: Yhoo! But they are so stupid shame because the price they sold them with is not enough and I was so disappointed I thought it was you I even asked myself that are you stupid or what

Me: Well sweetheart it wasn't me

Lutho: They robbed them shame trust me it might be millions but it is not worth it...that money is not enough

Me: Who bought all of them because I heard it is one person

Lutho: It is some lady who is staying in China but I never saw her if there is a meeting we just hear her voice only nothing more

I laughed looking at her

Me: So who run the companies here in South Africa and I saw that the employees are new here

Lutho: They did exchange took some here to work in East London and East London to Cape Town and Cape Town to here and bought some Chinese to be CEOs

Me: So the person who bought them is a Chinese

Lutho: No the lady is a South African but she stays in China...You know what that lady is a ghost I am telling you

We both laughed

Me: Why are you saying that?

Lutho: Firstly we don't know her name and we never see her we only know her voice only

Me: Hahaha...Come on Luu

Lutho: I am telling you...Anyway baby I called you to say goodbye

Me: Where are you going and why are you leaving

Lutho: You see some people here do not know that the lady is black and all the stuff and I don't know why so they are sending me in UK because of that...they said that I know too much information

Me: Just because you know that she is a South African?

Lutho: Yes and I know it doesn't make sense but I am happy because I will be able to send my siblings to varsity and give them more things because the salary is so good hun!

Me: I am so happy for you sweetheart

We hugged

Lutho: Thank you darling

Me: But good luck to your "Ghost Boss lady"

We laughed and chatting about some other things...then I left to home when I arrived Lisa was watching tv I throw myself next to her and she throw herself to me

Me: Lisa you are killing me now baby girl

Lisa: I missed you sis

Me: I missed you too sweetie that's why I came back and why are you watching tv what about studying?

Lisa: I finished all those subjects that need my attention I'm only left with languages sis

Me: Okay baby sis where is mommy?

Lisa: In her room

Me: That is strange is everything fine?

Lisa: Ummm I can't say yes or no

Me: Then speak

Lisa told me everything

Me: Oh no Lisa don't laugh

Lisa: I told her to lock herself in her because she's going to embarrass us sis

Me: Lisa how could you say that?

Lisa: If you could see her then you will understand because she's disgusting sis

I laughed because of Lisa's facial expression I couldn't hold myself after a while I decided to go to check her...I went upstairs to her room and knocked few minutes then she invited me in...I cat walked to her and she was giving me her back

Me: Mother

Mom: What do you want?

Me: Ummm...I wanted to see you

Mom: So that you can laugh huh?

Me: No mommy not at all

Mom: Lisa said yesterday I should not go to her school meeting because I am going to embarrass her that I should lock myself here because my face is disgusting can you believe that

She was still facing to other side

Me: That is nonsense

Sponsored

I'm sure she didn't mean it in that way mother

Mom: She did can you believe that my own daughter told me that in my face huh...So what about you huh you are here to make a joke about me huh Lelothando?

Me: Mother please I'm not here to laugh at you or something I am not here for a fight please...I just want to help please don't shout me out

Mom: Mxm

Me: Mother please...Uhhh...can you tell me what happened exactly

She kept quiet for some time but she told me about her dream and it was the same night that I saw a Kat but something told me not to tell her about my dream

Mom: Happy now

Me: Why don't you go to a doctor or something?

Mom: My doctor was here yesterday and she gave me something to put on my face

Me: Don't worry mother you will be fine soon don't you want something to eat

Mom: No...you can leave now

I went to my room took my phone and call Pam...It ring for few minutes then she answered

Pam: Sweetheart

Me: Pammy

Pam: How are you doing baby?

Me: I'm good sweetheart but I have some news for you but please promise me you won't laugh or anything

Pam: Okay I promise princess

I told her everything about mom's situation

Me: Pam you promised

Pam: I'm sorry princess...She dreamed about a frog then Boom! She woke up having a frog skin on her face

Pam was laughing so hard I even regret myself for telling her

Me: And it happened the same night I saw a cat in my bed

Pam: Her things are turned against her...It served her right so wish all her skin was like her face

Me: Pam come on

Pam: You know what I have some plan so see you now baby bye

Me: Pam don't come here or do something stupid...Hello! Pam!

Oh God what have I done... Anyway I took a long ass shower then wore my oversized vest shorts and my flip flops then went to my daddy's study...I locked myself in then took a seat I opened a drawer took a photo of me and him where we were in Paris and I kissed it and put it in my chest and my tears just fall

Me: I miss you daddy I miss you tatam

I put my legs on the table then I cried in silent looking at the photo

Me: Whatever I may come across with but I'll never forget your wise words and wisdom you gave me daddy .. I'll make you proud tata but please can I at least feel your presence please

I looked at my necklace then I kissed it.. I stay there until I heard someone laughing and he/ she was knocking ..I quickly wipe my tears

"Sis open please"

Oh it was Lisa. I put the photo back in the drawer then went to open

Lisa: Come

We went to the lounge. Uncle Sihle and Pam were there too

Me: Pamela Christopher September!

Pam: Hey baby.. I bought dinner so we are going to eat as a family and enjoy ourselves

Lisa: Like old times

Sihle: Where is Nicole?

I looked at Lisa

Lisa: In her room should I call her?

Pam: Yes baby yes and make sure you are coming with her sweetheart please

Lisa: Okay then

Pam: Princess help me to set the table and baby please go get dessert in the car please and it's Nicole favourite

Me: Her Favourite?

Pam: Yes Malva Pudding

Oh boy what have I done by telling Pam...Anyway we set the table and uncle Sihle came with the desert we were waiting for Lisa and Mom

Sihle: I am starving where is Lisa and Nicole?

Pam: Wait Baby

After few minutes later Lisa came and Mom was slowly following her and looking down

Sihle: What took you so long some of us are starving here

Lisa: Mom didn't want to come so yeah

Pam: And then Nicole wangathi uyatshata sisi kwenzeka'ntoni (And then Nicole you look like you are getting married what's up)

Sihle: Wangathi ngumhlokokazi wajonga phantsi sana (you are like a widow looking down)

Pam: Susenzela izinto ezigqwirhi apha (Don't do witchcraft things)

Finally Mom took a seat and she was still looking down

Sihle: Nicole are you okay?

Mom nodded and we started eating until we were disturbed by Pam screaming and clapping hands

Pam: HAYI! HAYI! NICOLE

Sihle: HAYI WANGATHI ULISELE (YOU ARE LIKE A FROG)

Pam: Ingathi uyimazi yesele (You are like a female frog)

Sihle: What happened Nicole?

Pam: Ingathi ulisele uliqgiba kuzala (You are like a frog that has given birth)

Lisa couldn't hold herself she laughed so hard

Lisa: And Pam she wanted to go to my school meeting yesterday

Pam: Ngoku enje (When she's like this)

Lisa: Yes but I told her she can't she's going to embarrass me shame ha.ana

Sihle: I wasn't going to allow her too Lisa

Lisa: You see mommy

***Mother was quite playing with her food**

Me: Guys please

Pam: What happened Nicole?

Lisa: Let me tell you guys what happened

Lisa told them everything

Sihle: Even Lelothando didn't sleep that night she saw a black cat but we didn't see it but she did

Mom looked at me

Mom: Maybe the frog was meant for you

Us: WHAT?

Pam: Amen...I give up

Me: For me? Yhoo thanks Lord for protecting me even though I saw an ugly cat

Pam: It served you Nicole! Uligqwurha gqithi ntondini usazonya (You are a witch you thing you are still going to shit)

Sihle: I'm full shame I can't eat because of Nicole's face

Pam: Ingathi lisele elinyonyozayo

Lisa: Maybe mommy you should wash you face with a salt

Pam: Okanye agabhe ahambe ayohlala phantsi kolwandle (Or she should vomit and go stay under the sea)

Sihle: Nicole umbi marn uyandoyikisa (Nicole you are ugly you are scaring me)

Can't you put some make-up

Pam: No no no Make-up will make her look like a zombie that worked overtime...yhuu ha.ana marn

Lisa: Maybe Malva Pudding will makes a different

Pam: You see the colour of this pudding look like her face

They laughed and high five each other

Me: Guys please

Pam: No Lelo give us a break sisi

NARRATED

Days turned into weeks Nicole face was still the same and it was getting worse than before...In the next morning she woke up did her hygiene process and went to see Nobuntu she packed outside and went inside she knocked and Nobuntu invited her in***

Nicole: Please help me Nobuntu

Nobuntu: Zange akufundise unyoko ukuba kuyabuliswa emzini (Didn't your mother teach you that you greet people)

Nicole: My friend please

Nobuntu: Hehehe

Nobuntu: See my face

Nobuntu laughed so hard

Nobuntu: Kengoku ndithini mna ngalonto (So what should I do about that)

Nicole: I will do anything Nobuntu khawundicede torho (Help me)

Nobuntu looked at her then hummed a song

Nobuntu: Uyandibona mna Nicole ndatya intliziyo yosana lwam lunenyanga ezimbini luzwele ndayikhupha luphila (You see Nicole I ate the heart of my baby that has only two months and I took it while she was alive)...Wena ufika nesibindi esimdaka uzondoyikisa kwam (You came here with your dirty liver and threatening me in my house)

Nobuntu had a cold scary face that made Nicole shake

Nicole: I...I am so sorry my friend please forgive me Bubu because I will do anything

Nobuntu: It is not up to me to decide

Nicole: What do you mean?

Nobuntu: Nomagqwirha will decide what she want

Nicole: Huh?

Nobuntu: Yes

Nicole: Please ask her what she want

Nobuntu went to a big black pot and took out a frog...Nicole jumped

Nobuntu: Hey don't do crazy things here you will make her angry

Nicole: I'm sorry

Nobuntu put the frog on a white pillow then look at it

Nobuntu: Wena thole legqwirha wena zanenkanyamba wena mnikazi wobumnyama

She kept on praising the frong

Nobuntu: Talk my great one what can we do for you

Voice: I want blood

Nobuntu: Wena Thole legqwrha

Voice: Tell her that I want her daughter to breastfeed me her blood

Nobuntu: Wena thole legqwirha

Nicole was shaking even sweating

Nobuntu: You have to breastfeed her with Lisaletu's blood

Nicole: What? Over my dead body....umntana kabani lona uzocacisa amasele (whose child that is going to breastfeed frog)

Nobuntu: You don't have a choice and don't back speak when Nomagqwirha has spoken you will do as she said

Nicole: She going to be breastfeed by Lelothando

Nobuntu: NO! ...LISALETHU IS GOING TO DO IT...END OF DISCUSSION!

PART 18

.
. .

NARRATED

Nicole was still digesting what Nobuntu told her in her mind she was thinking about what Lisa is going to say about this and how she wish it was Lelothando because she wouldn't have a stress if it was her

Nicole: Uhm...when are going to do it?

Nobuntu looked at her and then hummed a song while she took the frog back to its place

Nobuntu: Sizoyenza kobubusuku (We are going to do it tonight)

Nicole: Where?

Nobuntu: Funeka umzise apha umntwana (You have to bring the child here)

Nicole: What? Can't we do it while she's sleeping in her room please

Nobuntu: You are not going to tell me what to do Nicole.... You are going to bring your child here tonight and she's going to breastfeed Nomagqwirha while she's sober

Nicole: Ndiyakucela Nobuntu Lisa is going to hate me please Bubu please

She was on her knees begging

Nobuntu: Nam ndakhupha intliziyo yosanalwam luphila lunjongile sisi (I took out my child's heart while she was alive)

Nicole: Please Nobuntu at least your child was still a baby knowing nothing but Lisa is an adult please

Nobuntu looked at for some time

Nobuntu: Okay fine

Nicole: Thank you Bubu

Nobuntu: Next time when you are thinking of double crossing me think twice because I won't have a mercy

Nicole: I promise sisi I won't do anything stupid again... Can I ask something Bubu?

Nobuntu raised her eyebrows looking at her

Nobuntu: Yes you can

Nicole: Did you also send your cat to pay Lelothando a visit that night

Nobuntu: Yes I did

Nicole: Why?

Nobuntu: You know that you bought me a curse a downfall Nicole a threat

Her voice was firm but low

Nicole: How?

Nobuntu smiled while shaking her head

Nobuntu: Because Lelothando has royal blood she's powerful she has a gift she's destiny to good things not just good things "wonderful things" her prosperity is your downfall which is going to affect me Nicole everything I worked hard for all these years will be vanish will be destroyed because of you!

Nicole: Uhhm...She will never know her really family don't worry

Nobuntu laughed

Nobuntu: You are saying don't worry huh DON'T WORRY...Let me tell you this YOU ARE GOING TO MAKE LELOTHANDO'S LIFE MISERABLE OKAY BECAUSE YOU SHOULD HAVE KILLED HER WITH HER MOTHER WHEN SHE WAS BORN OR YOU SHOULD HAVE SACRIFICED HER WHILE SHE WAS STILL A BABY NICOLE

She was shouting and that caused Nicole a bit scared

Nicole: You know how her father protected her Nobuntu you know that

Nobuntu: Hey don't make your problems my problems okay

Nicole: Sorry but don't worry Bubu...I am going to make her life miserable to a point she curse the day she was born to a point where she decide to commit suicide Bubu my friend don't worry

Nobuntu: Time is not waiting for us Nicole

Nicole: Relax Bubu I got this...I'm going to start with Pam and the moment Pam leaves her is the moment when I'm going to put some action

Nobuntu: Nicky Nicky

They laughed and high five each other...They chat until Nicole left...Nicole arrived at her house took a bath then went to downstairs preparing a dinner

Nicole: I'm sorry Lisa baby but mommy is doing this for you princess

She kept on doing what she was doing

"What's the occasion?"

She turned around to look who was talking

Nicole: Nothing baby I'm just cooking for my family

Lisa: Who is going to eat that?

Nicole: What do you mean?

Lisa: You are cooking with your disgusting face and busy opening pots with that face of yours...Oh shame if I was you I wasn't going to bother myself cooking

Nicole: Watch your words young lady I am still your mother

Lisa: Please don't try to get yourself angry or serious because you are becoming more ugly man

Nicole: Lisaletu I am warning you!

Lisa: Mxm good luck with your food because I am not going to eat that and I also doubt that Lelo will also eat

Nicole: What are you going to eat then huh?

Lisa: I am going to order something

She said that leaving...Nicole looked at her shaking her head

Nicole: Mxm

Nicole finished cooking and dish herself then she eat after that she went to her room wore her sleeping clothes then got inside the covers went to dreamland...After few hours later she felt a cold air in her room and all the windows were opened

"Hey wake up it's time"

Nicole: Nobuntu

Nobuntu was wearing black clothes and holding a black pot

Nobuntu: Take off your clothes

Nicole: Huh?

Nobuntu: NOW

Nicole took off all her clothes fast

Nobuntu: Lead the way

They went to Lisa's room

Nicole: Can't we go to Lelothando Nobuntu

Nobuntu: HEY DON'T MENTION THAT NAME IN THIS MOMENT OR YOU WANT US GET PUNISHMENT HUH

Nicole: I'm sorry

Nobuntu: Don't start or else you will get the worse punishment than this one...Take her top off

Nicole took Lisa's top off and she was shaking

Nobuntu: Take her and breastfeed her

She gave Nicole a frog

Nicole: Me?

Nobuntu: Do you want to get heal or what and you are starting to get on my last nerve now

Nicole took the frog and put it on Lisa's breast Nicole breastfeed the frog and she was shaking because of fear that Lisa will wake up...After a while Nobuntu stopped her

Nobuntu: It's enough now

Nicole: Come let's leave before Lisa wake up

They left to Nicole's room

Nobuntu: We have to go

Nicole: We?

Nobuntu: Yew we have to go

Nicole: Where the hell I'm going because I gave your frog my baby's blood so I should be back on my normal state

Sponsored

Nicole breastfeed the frog and she was shaking because of fear that Lisa will wake up...After a while Nobuntu stopped her***

Nobuntu: It's enough now

Nicole: Come let's leave before Lisa wake up

They left to Nicole's room

Nobuntu: We have to go

Nicole: We?

Nobuntu: Yew we have to go

Nicole: Where the hell I'm going because I gave your frog my baby's blood so I should be back on my normal state I want my face back Nobuntu!

Nobuntu: Hey watch your words

She said that pointing at her

Nicole: Don't tell me what to do or watch because the moment this ugly frog of yours was sucking my baby's blood was the moment that my face should be back on a normal state

Nobuntu: Don't you trust me Nicole?

Nicole: I do but...

Nobuntu: Did I disappoint you before?

Nicole: Oh yes you did Nobuntu because if you didn't want Sihle to yourself and did what I told you none of this would've happened

Her voice was firm but low

Nobuntu: If you didn't come to my house threatening me and underestimate my work none of this would've happened too

Nicole: Mxm...So where are we going?

Nobuntu: To my house

Nicole: To do what now?

Nobuntu: DON'T YOU WANT TO GET HEAL?

Nicole: I do

Nobuntu: Then stop asking me question

Nicole: Sorry Bubu I'm just so stress about my face sisi

Nobuntu went to her and brushed her back

Nobuntu: Xolo mhlobam marn ndiyayazi'lonto kodwa ndithembe sisi (Sorry my friend I know that but trust me sis)

Nicole looked at her and nodded

Nicole: Okay Bubu

Nobuntu scanned the room quickly like she was looking something and rushed to her big pot

Nicole: Hey what's wrong?

She looked at her with a concerned look

Nobuntu: We have to go NOW

Nicole: What's wrong Nobuntu?

Nobuntu: STOP ASKING QUESTION NICOLE OR ELSE SHE'S GOING TO KNOW EVERYTHING WE HAVE TO LEAVE NOW I HAVE TO STOP HER

Nicole: Who is going to know Nobuntu and knowing what?

Nobuntu: You are will follow us I have to stop her now

And suddenly there was a strong wind and windows were all opened Nicole cover her eyes and ears screaming...After a while it was so quiet and cold and Nobuntu was nowhere to be found

Nicole: What was that for...

She looked around slowly looking for Nobuntu

Nicole: Nobuntu!!

She then remember what happened before the wind accident...She walked to the bathroom did her hygiene process then ran to downstairs took her car keys and hit the road to Nobuntu's house...After a while she arrived and quickly went inside she knocked and she was invited to come inside

Nicole: What the hell was that Nobuntu?

Nobuntu: Shhh...

Nicole looked at her confused...After a while Nobuntu looked at her

Nobuntu: Take off your clothes

Nicole: For what for...You can't just disappea...

Nobuntu stares at her she quickly took off her clothes

Nobuntu: Put this on your body

She gave her a body lotion

Nicole: The smell of this thing no I can't do th...

Nobuntu: You are about to reach my last nerve now

Nicole put the lotion on her body

Nicole: I'm done

Nobuntu: Walk around the fire

She did that without asking any question

Nobuntu: Fast!!!

She walked fast than before...After some she stopped

Nicole: I'm tired now

Nobuntu: Did I tell you to stop?

Nicole: No but I...

Nobuntu: Keep on walking then and faster

time later Nobuntu stopped her

Nobuntu: Take here

Nicole: What I'm going to do with a frog now Nobuntu

Nobuntu: She going to lick your face

Nicole: WHAT?

Nobuntu keep quiet and the frog did its job

Nobuntu: Wash with this water

Nicole washed herself

LELO'S POV

I couldn't sleep a bit I was having nightmare after a nightmare...I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process then wore my oversize white shirt and black bum short with a gold sandals and took my phone went to downstairs and I was welcomed by a big laughter

Lisa: No this is witchcraft I'm telling you

I took a seat and dish myself fruit salad

Me: What's going on?

Lisa: Look at your mother

I looked at her and to my surprise mommy was fine her face was back on normal like nothing happened

Me: Wow

That's all I managed to say

Lisa: One morning you wake up looking like terrible and next morning you are fine...No this is witchcraft trust me

Me: Maybe she used something different

Lisa: No sis

Mom: I put some oil last night before I sleep like my doctor instructed

Lisa: No mother you went to your doctor a week back and yesterday you looked terrible and it was worse than other days then boom you are fine just in one night

Me: Maybe she got something new

Lisa: Hey this is witchcraft shame

Mom: Whatever but now I am fine things will be back on normal

Lisa: Oh boy I was still enjoying your frog face

Me: Speaking of frog I had a dream about you last night

Lisa: Me?

*** She looked at me raising her eyebrows***

Me: Yes you sweetheart

Lisa: You know your dreams come true...what was about sis and my breasts are so painful marn I don't know what's wrong

Mom: Ummm....maybe they are growing

Lisa: Really?

Mom: Yes baby

Lisa: But they are reddish mommy but maybe you are telling the truth...so Lelo what was your dream

Me: Can I see your breasts first

Lisa: Yeah sure you ca..

Mom: Lisa baby you have to do your hair

Lisa looked at her as she was coming to me to show me her breasts

Mom: OUCH!

She cough holding her chest...we looked at her Lisa rushed to her

Lisa: What's wrong mom?

Mom: My he..a..r..t

Me: Is it painful or should I call a doctor

Mom: No I'm but I need to sleep a bit Lisa please help me

Lisa helped and they went to upstairs

Me: Une'drama shame lo mfazi (this woman have drama shame)

PART 19

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I followed Lisa and mom when I got inside mom's bedroom Lisa was taking off mom's shoes

Lisa: Are you sure you don't need to see a doctor?

Mom: No baby I am fine I just need a nap then I'll be fine

Me: Please call us when you need something

She nodded

Lisa: We'll be downstairs then

Mom: Okay baby

When we were at the door mom call me to left behind

Me: Mom

Mom: Close the door and come here

I did as I was told

Me: Mother

Mom: Listen here you fool you are not going to feed Lisa with your stupid dreams do you understand me?

I looked at her shocked because few minutes ago she was ready to die and now

Me: Are you okay mother?

Mom: DO YOU UNDERSTAND?

Me: So you are not having any heart problem or whatever it was

I felt my cheek burning

Mom: Sibhanxa somntwana sundibuza imibuzo ephambeneyo wena xa undijongile ndinengxaki yentliziyo (stupid child don't ask me stupid questions when you look at me do I look like I have heart problems)

Okay mom slapped just for asking her

Me: Mother you slapped me?

Mom: And I'll do it again you fool...Now tell me about the dream you had about Lisa and don't dare try to lie because I'll know if you are lying

I was looking to this woman I call a mother and tears were just falling she had this face that I can't explain

Me: Uhhmm...I dreamed about...Lisa

Mom: HEY WENA THETHA SIBHANXA (HEY YOU TALK FOOL) I DON'T HAVE ALL DAY

Me: I had a dream about Lisa being in dark room crying asking for my help and there were two women who were forcing her to breastfeed a frog mother and she was screaming so painful mom

I let a hard cry

Mom: Hey speak what happened next?

She was hitting my head

Me: As I was coming to help her one of the women turned and looked at me and her face turned in a snake so I closed my eyes but before she changed her face I managed to see her and she looked familiar but another woman was giving me her back and she was naked so I woke by my phone ringing

Mom: Looked familiar?

She asked with her eyes wide

Me: Yes and I once dreamed about her before and I did see her but I don't know where

Mom: That is nonsense look here you are....

Me: Oh yes I remember now.. I once saw her here with you mommy and it is the same woman I saw that time I had an accident yes mother she was with you he...

She shut my mouth with another hard slap that left me holding my cheek with tears falling

Mom: Yazi usile mntwanandini ufuna ukuthini ngam huh (You know you are silly what are you trying to say about me huh) you want to tell me that I am a friend or I chill with people you see in your stupid dreams huh what are trying to accuse me with huh?

Me: I'm not trying to accuse you with anything I am telling the truth just like you wanted mother or is there something you are hiding mother

Mom: I am going to re-arrange your stupid ugly face wena

Me: You wanted to know about my dreams and Lisa woke up with her breasts painful so I'm 100% sure that something happened

Mom: Look here Lisa is my child not yours I told you that her breast are growing

Me: But that I...

She held me by my neck and pinned me against the wall

Mom: You are not going to tell anyone about your dream do you get me you are not going to mention anything to Pam or Lisa and don't you dare try to double cross me because I will know okay

I just nodded with my wet face because of tears

Mom: And if dare you say something I am not going to think twice about killing you and bury you under the coffee table in the sitting room and pretend like you never exist and I'm sure the world will be a better place without you stupid face

I looked at her and she meant every word by the look in her face

Mom: Now take your skinny feet out of my room

I didn't waste any time I ran to my room locked myself in and throw myself in the bed and cried until I ran out of tears...When Mom said she will kill me and bury me under the coffee table in the sitting room I just thought of what uncle Sihle said to me because he said he will also kill me and bury me on his door so that he could walk over my useless body everyday...So I started again to cry

Me: God please block my vision block everything father Lord so that I won't dream about anything please...se Go..d

I cried comforting myself back and forth

Me: Tata Uphi na ndikudinga mzalikazi wam (Dad where are you I need you my parent) why did you leave me alone in this world huh why I don't feel your presence

I was looking to my diamond necklace

Me: Wandithembisa Tata!! YOU PROMISED ME FATHER

I was shouting and I heard a knock

Me: GO AWAY

" It's me sis"

Me: I said go away Lisaletu

Lisa: I want to see if you are okay please open up Nkosazana ka tata

When I heard "Nkosazana ka tata" I just had a fast anger

Me: Voetsek Lisaletu and I'm not your father's Nkosazana don't call me with that again

Lisa: Please sis open for me please princess

Me: If I was daddy's Nkosazana he wouldn't leave me he wouldn't leave me
Lisa...EBENGASOZE ANDISHIYE LISA (HE WOULDN'T LEAVE ME LISA)

Lisa: Please open up Lelo

She was crying too...I went to open for her...She locked the door and came to me

Lisa: What's wrong sis?

I just cried so hard

Me: Why God didn't let me die when I was born huh why Lisa?

Lisa: Lelo please torho you ca...

Me: Why Lisa huh why when he knows that my own mother will hate me this much why did he create me from the first place huh?

We were sitting on the floor and Lisa was holding me from behind

Lisa: Sis you always tell me that God do not give you the load that he knows you can't lift and God kno...

Me: Uncle Sihle was telling the truth I am just a curse

Lisa: Do you remember that you once told me that God has good plans for us not to destroy us but to pro...

Me: God do not have any plans for me Lisa He don't...And really I am a curse because daddy left me here he knew that I...

Lisa: Your know what it's enough now come I am not going to listen this come

She pulled me by my arm we got under covers and she hummed a song for me and I went to dreamland

LELO'S POV

Well days turned into weeks everyone had a Christmas vibe because it was the in following week...To me it was just normal days because I had nothing to celebrate for and it was going to be the first time having Christmas here in South Africa and without my father...I was standing in the balcony feeling the Joburg dirty air and having my fruit salad

"Hey I've been looking for you"

***It was Lisa I knew it by the voice"

Me: Undifumene ke (You've found me then)

Lisa: What's up with the attitude in a good morning like this sis?

Me: Akukhokwanto igood apha (There's nothing good here)

Lisa: Oh-Kay I won't ask anything...We are going for a shopping with mom so...

Me: Okay go well

Lisa: Huh actually I'm here to fetch you so that we can go sis

Me: No thank you sweetheart I'm not I...

Lisa: Ha.ana sis I wasn't asking I was telling you and I'm not taking a "No" for an answer come

Me: Ummh...Lisa I hav...

Lisa: Come on Lelo please

I looked at her puppy face

Me: Okay okay and I also want to do my hair hey

Lisa: See...Come let's go because that woman is going to shout us

We got inside and I went to my room to get my bag then went downstairs

Lisa: Mom we are ready

Mom: We?

She said that coming downstairs

Lisa: Yes we are ready mother and please let's go you know how is going to be packed at the mall

Mom: I'm sure your "we" is not referring to her

She was looking at me rolling her eyes

Lisa: Mother please no today for goodness sake can we enjoy Christmas vibe with peace and it's going to be our first Christmas without daddy so can we have peace just for once

Mom: Have ever see me going to do shopping with her before huh

Lisa: No but w...

Mom: Listen here Mrs "Peace" it is not going to start today then so let's go before I lose my cool because you are starting getting in my last nerve

Lisa: But mom Lelo is s...

Mom: Lisa!lethu September!

She gave her a stare...all along I was just quite like a frozen chicken looking at them

Lisa: Sorry but mom...

Mom: Let's go...Move!

She pushed me aside and left with Lisa following her but she stopped and looked at me

Lisa: I am sorry sis

"Lisalethu"

That was mom

Me: It's fine sweetheart don't worry go and enjoy yourself I will be fine

I smiled at her

Lisa: Okay sis

***She left...I slowly took my bag and went to put it my room then went to my daddy's study

Sponsored

go and enjoy yourself I will be fine

I smiled at her

Lisa: Okay sis

She left...I slowly took my bag and went to put it my room then went to my daddy's study I stood at the door playing with my necklace

Me: Yeah neh

I took the photo album in the drawer and watched picture laughing and crying

Me: If you were here daddy we would've been speaking in Paris or New York now but death decided to take you away from me

I stayed there about an hour then I closed the album put it back at the drawer but when I was about to close it something fall down and it was a picture of daddy with some pregnant woman...I must admit she looked so beautiful with her long dreadlocks she looked just like me

Me: Well well who are you Mrs Beautiful and why you look just like me?

I don't know why but I just fell in love with the photo and somehow I felt complete

Me: Maybe I should call you my Duplicate neh...Hahaha but what are doing with daddy and your big tummy suits you Duplicate

***I laughed shaking my head...I looked at the back of it and it was written "I bless the day you came in my life and you blessed me with this beautiful gift inside my tummy

My love for you is infinity

Thandolwami♡

Buhle Cooper" ***

Me: Buhle Cooper? So My Duplicate your name is Buhle Cooper and you are beautiful shame

I kissed it and I don't know why but I felt like doing it I put it back where it was then close the drawer went to the kitchen did myself a big fat sandwich poured myself an Apple juice and went to chill in the balcony again...I ate my sandwich peaceful and I was still thinking about that photo and I was happy and complete after I saw it I just forget about everything

"Hey wena kunini ndikukhangela wena ubusy uncuma wedwa apha (Hey you I've been looking for you and you are busy smiling alone here)"

I was disturbed by Pam

Me: I was day dreaming sweetheart

Pam: Tell me who is he is he handsome tall or fit

I looked at her confused

Me: Huh?

Pam: Come on sweetheart you can tell me everything when I'm going to meet him

Me: Pam

Pam: I want to know him so that he don't run away when you are pregnant sweetheart so tell me baby

Me: Pam there is no one here

Pam: But you said you were day dreaming duh

I laughed shaking my head

Me: So? I'm just happy that's all

Pam: Happy?

Me: Yes sweetheart...And Pam Uhhm...who is Buhle Cooper?

Pam coughed so hard with her eyes popped out

Pam: Who...where...why...how...wh.. I don't know that person baby where did you get that?

Me: No man I just saw a picture in my father's study it was written Buhle Cooper at the back with some message...And Pam that woman look just like me her dreadlocks eyes mouth just everything about her and I found peace the moment I looked at it Pam I don't know why but I did shame

When I looked at Pam she was crying oh boy she's just a drama queen this one I said that to myself

Pam: Come here baby

She opened her arms and I went to her she hugs me so tightly

Me: Pam you are killing me bantu yhoo

Pam: I'm sorry I'm happy when you are happy my love

See drama queen because not so long ago she almost pee on herself the way she coughed and now she crying and smiling at the same time

Me: Me too sweetheart

Pam: Okay enough of crying now where are the people?

Me: Went for shopping

Pam: But you are here?

Me: You know how Nicole is

Pam: Mxm that bitch...Anyway sweetheart go pack we are leaving

Me: Leaving to where?

Pam: To New York sweetheart for Christmas we will come back after new year

I screamed jumping up and down

Me: Really Pam?

Pam: You never spend your Christmas here so it won't start now so let's go sweetheart

I was so excited shame I won't lie we got inside Pam went to the kitchen while I went to pack my things...The way I was so happy I was even singing...I packed everything I will need...then went downstairs Lisa and mom were back with so much shopping bags but I didn't give a fuck

Lisa: Where are you going sis?

Me: New York sweetheart

Lisa&Mom: What?

Me: Yes darlings

Lisa: When?

Pam: Tonight sweetheart

Mom: Lelothando aren't going to spend Christmas with us baby

The nerve of this woman

Me: Have ever see me spending Christmas here before?

Pam and Lisa laughed so hard

Mom: No but I thought you ar...

Me: So it's not going to start this year

Lisa&Pam: What goes around comes back around hey my baby

They laughed

Mom: What about Lisa Pam?

Pam: What about her?

Mom: She also have to go with you in fact she should be the one who is leaving with you not Lelothando

Pam: Yehla Nkosi yiza ngokwakho Bawo imali yokuphinda ndizoyiboleka (Come down Father by yourself Lord I'll borrow the money for return)

Lisa: Mother

Mom: I wa...

Pam: Oh shut up Nompumlo baby let's go...bye Lisa sweetheart

Lisa was in stitches laughing at mom's nose

PART 20

.
. .

PAM'S POV

***My name is Pamela Christopher September I am a mixture....My mother was a xhosa and my father a white person ..Well when my mother got pregnant her parents chased her out because she got pregnant by a white person but after I was born they forgave her but to summarize the story my parents were involved in a car accident but unfortunately they didn't make it so life was not easy after their death ..I then realised that my grandparents didn't forgive my mom due to the way they treated me and always telling me that they don't even know who I am so wish I died along with my parents .. Because I was not that stupid at school I managed to pass my matric and went to study in NMMU with student loan of course....That is where I met Buhle Cooper and I don't know why she studied there because her old brother was studying in USA .. Well you would never tell that Buhle was the Princess of Cooper Kingdom she was people's person so kind loving and loved to help people... To her I was her sister she did everything for me and Buhle loved Bantu so very much ..One day we went to her father's kingdom and they welcomed me with warm hearts but her brother had an attitude well Buhle told her parents about my story and they allowed me to stay with them. So one night I was going to my room when I was passing in the passage I heard Buhle's brother and her father talking about Black Stones so I listened everything...I knew that Buhle knows her father's password to that secret room so I got her drunk and she told me everything I planned my thing so that I can steal those Black Stones and it wasn't difficult and Buhle made things easy by getting pregnant so I told her that I heard her family are planning to kill Bantu and her father is going to disown her and take everything and off course she believed me so I told her that let's run away and never turned back and my poor friend did as I told her just because she was blinded by love...So we ran away to stay in Mtata for six months.. So Buhle's family think Buhle is the who took the Stones because I wrote a letter telling them that I saw her and she threatened to kill me if I say a thing and she forced me to come run with her to stay in Russia...

So that is why I don't want to tell Lelothando about her biological mother and I haven't sell the Stones yet because it is too risky to sell them
Buhle loved me so very much and I loved her too but I became greedy and I regret it every day because her parents loved her so very much they were going to forgive her for being pregnant and I robbed her that but there is no turning back...
Anyway me and Lelothando were having good time in New York but I wasn't really happy because I was thinking about the photo Lelothando saw and the first thing I was going to do when we arrive in South Africa is to steal the photo and destroy everything that will link Lelothando with the Coopers or Buhle***

Lelo: Thank you Pam for everything you are doing for me

Me: It's fine sweetheart because it is my job to take care of you my princess

Lelo smiled showing her dimples and her smile reminds me about Buhle every fucken day

Me: Come here baby

She sat next to me and I kissed her forehead

Pam: Do you remember when you asked me about Buhle Cooper?

Lelo smiled looking at me

Lelo: Yes I do

Me: Well I know her sweetheart but promise you won't tell anyone what I'm going to tell you now

Lelo: Yes I promise

Me: Well Buhle Cooper...Uhhm her really name is Beauty Copper she's from Nigeria and sh...

Lelo: Beauty?

Me: Shhh...She's from Nigeria she was a girlfriend of your father's best friend...Well your father and his friend help her to escape in her country and h...

Lelo: Why?

Me: Buhle is from royal family and her father is very strict and cruel when she found out that she was pregnant she knew that her father was going to disown her and kill her boyfriend

Lelo: What?

Me: Yes baby so when she arrived here they changed her identity and her name to Buhle Cooper so that her family won't be able to trace her

Lelo: Oh shame then where is she?

Me: She Bantu and her boyfriend were involved in a car accident but unfortunately they didn't make it

Lelo: With their baby?

Me: Yes sweetheart with their unborn baby but lucky your father made it alive

Lelo: So her family don't know that she's no more?

Me: Yes and that is why you have to keep it to yourself baby

Lelo: But Pam why she look like me?

Me: That is why your father loved her because you look just like her and when your mother was pregnant she loved her that's why baby

Lelo: Oh okay

I was a bit relieved that Lelo believed me even though her eyes were saying something else

LELO'S POV

***Well days turned into weeks weeks turned into months...School was already open and yes I passed my modules with 90+% and Pam paid my annual fee at once...Oh Lisa also passed her matric good though because she was doing her Medicine course at Wits and it was mom's choice to study Medicine...And one day I was coming from my lectures and when I went to daddy's study room to check that photo it was not there and I did not ask anyone about it even though something didn't make sense because I knew all daddy's friends maybe this was too confidentially and personal so I brushed it off and move on...

I finally made peace or accepted that me and mommy we are just water and paraffin she doesn't love me and to her eyes I'll never be the daughter she want or be enough so I let things to be the way they are and focused on my studies and my relationship with God and with Pam on my side of course.

So this day I was coming from school and the way I was thirsty I rushed to the kitchen without noticing if there was someone in the lounge...So I poured myself some cold water then went back to the lounge where I saw the shock of my life****

Me: Finally we meet again

I said that taking a sip in my water looking her through the glass and this woman is so scary shame there is a dark shadow around her presence

Her: Awunamambeko neh (You don't have manners neh)

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: So you decided to show yourself physically today hey

Her: Unyoko zange ukufundise ukubulisa abantu abadala huh (Your mother did not teach you to greet your adults)

Me: Molweni mama (Hello mother)

I faked a smile

Her: Unyoko unje ngam kakade (Does your mother look like me)

Me: Oh okay then Hello Aunty

Her: Ndincedisa kokwenu (am I your house helper)

Me: Sorry then

I keep quiet and our eyes locked and she quickly looked away

Her: NdinguNobuntu kodwa kuwe ndinguSisi Bubu (I am Nobuntu but to you there is a dark shadow around her presence***

Her: Awunamambeko neh (You don't have manners neh)

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: So you decided to show yourself physically today hey

Her: Unyoko zange ukufundise ukubulisa abantu abadala huh (Your mother did not teach you to greet your adults)

Me: Molweni mama (Hello mother)

I faked a smile

Her: Unyoko unje ngam kakade (Does your mother look like me)

Me: Oh okay then Hello Aunty

Her: Ndincedisa kokwenu (am I your house helper)

Me: Sorry then

I keep quiet and our eyes locked and she quickly looked away

Her: NdinguNobuntu kodwa kuwe ndinguSisi Bubu (I am Nobuntu but to you I am Sis Bubu)

I bursts into a loud laughter taking a seat

Me: Nobuntu really?

Nobuntu: Iyasinekisa lonto (is that funny)

Me: I'm sure you are angry at your parents or rather your parents are so angry at you

Nobuntu: Why?

Me: By giving you the name "Nobuntu" just imagine carrying a child for a full nine months being proud that she's your gift from God give her the name "Nobuntu" but only to find out she's just a curse...You are nothing compare to your name your parents should've named you Nonkohlakalo or Nomagqwirha
Nobuntu: Hayi lo mntwana! (Oh no this child!) Do you know me like do you know who am I?

Me: Yes I do

Nobuntu: If you really do then you will take back what you have just said young lady

Me: Or what huh you will me a visit me later or send your tokoloshe?

She laughed a bit shaking her head and I won't lie I was becoming scared but my father told me that "Never show your weakness to your enemy" so I put a straight face too

Nobuntu: Don't start something you won't finish little girl

Me: You are a coward do you know that?

Nobuntu: Oh really if I was you I was going to watch what I say

Me: Listen here Mam I don't know you and I don't know what I agenda you have with me but please leave me alone stay away from my dreams please...If you have an agenda with me just say it so that we solve it don't send your cats frogs or snakes while I'm sleeping please

Nobuntu: You little b...

"Is everything okay here"

It was mom coming from upstairs

Nobuntu: Yes everything is fine Nicky and you have a good daughter hey she's so beautiful

Mom rolled her eyes taking a seat

Mom: Mxm

I stood up taking my bag making my way to upstairs but I stopped

Me: Oh I forget something

Mom: You such an a nauseous

I looked at Nobuntu

Me: I want you to tell your darkness team all the departments your IT managers under the sea your tools managers in the forest just all of them that you can mess up and trouble my flesh but you won't touch my soul okay

***I said that leaving them with their mouth hanging...I went to my room locked myself in took a shower then wore my maxi dress then lay down on the couch...And I was back to reality now I was afraid of what I said to mom and her friend earlier on but then I told myself that I put all my fears to God and I remember Job 21: 6-7

"Even when I remember I am afraid and trembling takes a hold on my flesh"

So I knew that when God is on my side who can stand against me as he said that we are more than the conquerors so what mom and her friend can throw on my way I know I will conquer just like Job but I had to put all my trust to God so that he can fight all my battles

Psalms 23:4

"Yes though I walk through the valley of shadow of death I will fear no evil for you are with me Lord"

My daddy told me to put God on my side and that was what I was doing to avoid all the rejection I was getting from my mother because God said that He will never leave nor forsake me and he is the father to the orphan and I had Pam but you know you can't trust a human being because uncle Sihle said that Pam is still going to drop me like a hot potato...I was disturbed in my thoughts by someone knocking

"Hey sis it's me please open up"

I went to open for her

Lisa: I am so exhausted sis

She said that throwing herself on the bed

Me: Varsity for you baby sis

Lisa: No sis it's just this as*hole course thing I am doing

Me: Sorry you'll be fine baby girl

Lisa: And who's that woman is with Nicole downstairs?

Me: Her friend I guess

Lisa: Something is fishy about that woman I couldn't stay there shame her presence is making my skin itch so badly

I laughed the way her face was

Me: Tell me about it

Lisa: Maybe she fly by night sis

She whispered that looking around

PART 21

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Following day I woke up and Lisa was next to me yes she slept in my room because she said that she is afraid of Nobuntu and that was crazy...I looked at her for some time as she looked so beautiful and innocent

Me: You look so peaceful and innocent but my guts don't trust you because you once betrayed me and I forgive you but you still have to work hard to gain my trust again baby sis

***I kissed her forehead then went to the bathroom took a long bath...I went back to my room the bed was neatly made I guess Lisa went to her room to take a bath too...I wore my grey Adidas sweater with its top and my Adidas kicks took my bag and phone then went to downstairs...As I was coming down the stairs mom Lisa and Nobuntu were gathered in the dining table...I looked at them for a moment I remember the words that Job once said

Job 21:7

"Why do the wicked live become old yes are might in power"

And that was what I was saying to myself but then God said on Psalm 91: 5-6

"You shall not be afraid foe the terror by night nor for the arrow that flies by day
Nor for the pestilence that work in the darkness"

I motivated myself by that because I know that God send his angels to protect me so I put a smile in my face took a seat***

Me: Good morning

Nobuntu: Rhaa yhu yinton le isesiswini huh (what this thing in your stomach)

I looked at her then keep quite dishing for myself

Mom: Nobuntu is talking not singing

Me: It's a belly ring or piercing

Lisa: She's asking an obvious thing ke kodwa shame

Nobuntu: And Nicky you allowed that?

Lisa: It's not her body so she enter nowhere duh

Me: And daddy allowed me to have it so yeah

Lisa: Where do you stay?

She was looking at Nobuntu

Mom: Lisaletu where are your manners?

Lisa: Why did you not go to your house yesterday?

Mom: Lisaletu!

Lisa: Mom who invited you to this conversation?

I stole a look to Lisa and she was dead serious

Nobuntu: Awunombeko neh (You don't have respect)

Lisa: I asked you a question but never mind mom next time when your friends are going to sleep over please let me know first

Nobuntu: Huh!

She said that clapping her hands

Nobuntu: Yatshi Gomorrah ne Sodomy

I was silent laughing looking at my plate

Mom: I don't have to report to you Lisaletu this is my house do you understand?

Her voice was firm now

Lisa: A point of correction mother this is my house father left it under my name not yours

Yho! Lisa woke up on a wrong side of the bed today I'm telling you

Me: Lisa please

Lisa: No sis I had nightmares at night I couldn't sleep at all

Nobuntu: And what are you trying to say Lisaletu?

Lisa: Nothing Madam but I was just saying that...

Nobuntu: I'll give you a hot slap okay I'm not Nicole

Lisa: Give me a slap while you are in my house eating my food...Hayi you have a dirty nerve sisi you are brave like B.R.A.V.E

Nobuntu: Awumbi ke (You so ugly)

Lisa laughed

Lisa: Compare to who huh coz wena umbi ngathi uthena yihagu

I looked at Nobuntu then burst out and laughed so hard

Nobuntu: Uhlekani ke wena utsho ngukobitya (Why are you laughing)

I quickly keep quite looking down laughing

Mom: Lisa show respect

Lisa: Respect is earned not demanded

Nobuntu was quite now...I finished eating then took my bag and left...I went to see Pam in her work coz I didn't have a class...I knocked and I was invited in

Pam: Hey stranger

Me: Come on Pam

Pam: Hey come here I want my kiss

I giggled then went to her she baby kissed my lips

Me: How are you/

Pam: I'm good sweetheart but I missed you

Me: That's why I'm here

Well I told Pam about the breakfast scene and she couldn't stop laughing

Pam: I wish I was there God to see Nicole's face when Lisa told her it's her house not hers

Me: But Lisa was too harsh imagine your child embarrass you in front of your friend like that

Pam: She served her right Nicole is a witch baby

Me: Well lets forget about them...Pam I need...

Pam: Whatever it is I don't have Nkosazana

I laughed

Me: I need new tracksuits and kicks...

Pam: And you need a new hairstyle baby

Me: So is that a yes?

Pam: Ummm...

Me: Please

I made a puppy face

Pam: Yes Nkosazana is yes baby

Me: Thank you

Pam: I'll give you my black card okay

I stayed with Pam chatting and we ordered a lunch...Sometimes I wished the relationship I had with Pam was the same I had with mom but hey there's nothing I could do...After that Pam dropped me at home so I went to my room stayed for a while then I decided to take a walk...I put my headset and walk to the park I stayed there thinking about my things and watching couples kids and all the stuff...Around 7 I went back home but as I was walking I saw a girl with two guys and the girl was holding her stomach and I noticed blood so I ran to them

Me: What's going on here?

Girl: They...want..to

Guy1: And wena sfebe (And you bitch)

He was looking at me and I started shaking but I didn't show them that I am scared

Guy2: Look like we are going to have a nice time here look at that figure

He winked at me

Girl: Please don't hurt us take my phone with you

Me: You stabbed her you monkeys

Guy1: So there is a thing neh you take your clothes nice by yourself or we will do it in our way

Me: Uyanya

Guy2: I love them rough and sexy baby girl

But when I looked at these guys they didn't look like rapists or whatever

Me: Please take whatever you want and leave us alone please

Guy1: Cheese girl you don't make orders here so should I take off your clothes by myself

I told myself that I rather die fighting than let them rape us just like that

Me: Don't do this please and don't you see that this lady is bleeding

Guy1 came to me but I moved backward he took out a knife but I moved still until he grabbed me roughly

Guy1: You think we are playing hide and seek bitch huh?

He slapped me then tried to take off my top but I didn't allow him so we fight until he stabbed me on my hand

Me: Oh no boy you didn't do that shit right

I looked at my hand yes I knew how to fight my daddy's friend thought me

Guy2: You think you are tough bitch huh?

Me: You bloody cowards taking advantage of powerless girls huh

The girl screamed for help and there was a car coming to our way so these rubbish guys ran leaving us there...I went to a girl to check her wound but it was nothing serious

Girl: Please don't touch me with your stabbed hand

Me: Don't tell me what to do or you want me to leave you here?

Girl: No but use your other hand you can't touch my wound with yours

Me: Mxm get up and stop giving me orders

The car stopped next to us some lady stepped out coming to us followed by a guy

Lady: Are you guys okay?

Guy: Are you for really coz you see that the poor girls are bleeding and you are busy "are you guys okay"

He mimicked her voice and I wanted to laugh so bad but the situation did not allow me to

Lady: Oh please

She rolled her eyes

Guy: Then stop being dramatic even where it's not necessary girly

Lady: Mxm

She fold her arms I giggled then the guy came close to us

Guy: Are you guys hurt?

I looked at him with questioning eyes

Me: Hayi I give up are you guys blind or what?

Guy: Sorry sweetheart let me see

Me: There's nothing serious that much but I think we will need stitches or something and my hand dude is so fucken painful and I don't want to talk about her shame

I point the girl with my head

Guy: Yeah I see

Lady: Baby let's take them to the hospital to get them stitch up

Guy: Girl let me give you a round of applause first hayi nana you can kick someone's ass darling

Me: I was just defending myself dude

Guy: Hayi I salute you you can fight and you should teach me I'm sure those guys are respecting you shame

Lady: Can we please go and wena aren't you in pain and now you are smiling with my man

Me: What?

She looked at me from head to toes then get inside the car

Guy: Never mind her nana akadibani nento enokwenzana nokuncoma (She don't like something to do with compliment)

He said that whispering and I faked a smile shaking my head

Me: Whatever dude let's get inside I'm dying with pains here

Lady: Yanga

Guy: Yhooo please girl don't start with me and you are starting to boring me now

Lady: Oh I'm boring you now huh Yanga just because you see this kid I'm boring

Guy: You are like a mosquito making noise in my ears zzzzzzz

This guy is so funny shame I couldn't hold myself shame I laughed because the look he had when he made that "zzzzz" sound

Lady: And then you what's so funny?

Guy: Leave the poor kid Zama

Lady: Yang....

Me: Hayi voetsek this is bullshit are you going to help us or what or should I call my sister?

I was so pissed now because the pains were getting worse and I was thinking about the poor girl who was just quite all along

Guy: I'm sorry sthandwa sam come let's get inside nana

Me: Please or you want the poor girl to get infection or w...

Guy: Xolo kaloku nana come

We got in the car and we were quite all the way until we reach the hospital...we were taken to different wards I got stitched and they gave me antibiotics and pain blocks then I went to the waiting area waiting for the girl I came with

Guy: Are feeling any pains?

Me: No I'm fine

Guy: I am Yanga

Me: Lelothando

He looked at me for some time then he smiled and that made me feel uncomfortable

Guy: You look familiar

Lady: Don't forget I am still here Yanga

He looked at her then chuckled

Guy: Who invited you to this conversation huh?

Oh thanks God we were saved by the girl I quickly stood up and went to her

Me: Are you okay sweetheart?

She nodded and I noticed red marks around her neck...She noticed that I was looking at her she move uncomfortable

Me: I am Lelothando September

Girl: I'm Mbali

Guy: Yessss...I said that you look familiar now I remember you are a daughter of late Mr Bantu September right?

Me: Ye..s yes

He hugged me so tight and I heard some sniffing

Me: Are you crying now like really?

Guy: I am so happy to finally meet you and what makes me so excited is that I helped you

This guy is so dramatic he was crying

Lady: Can we please leave now

Me: Yes please

We got in the car and Yanga guy started it

Guy: You know the relationship you and your father had was so unexplainable the love that guy had for you was infinity in fact it is still infinity and is the kind of relationship I want to have with my daughter

Lady: And I can't wait to carry our princess babe

She said brushing her stomach with a huge smile

Guy: You carrying my child I mean like seriously you stop dreaming wena girl

Ouch this guy mara the way he looked at her we silent laughed with Mbali

Guy: I am so happy that I finally meet thee "Nkosazana ka tata" you know your father talked about you everywhere even in his interviews because I remember the time I was interweaving him I asked him that what motivates him to wake up every morning and he said "Nkosazana ka tata" then he smiled for a long time before he said "My princess"...May his soul rest in peace

This guy just brought memories of my father and I know that my father was a role model to many people

Me: Yeah neh that was him for you

Guy: You know Mr September donated a lot of money in my business and I'm happy that I helped you today I'll always be grateful for that

Me: Thank you Yanga

We continued talking about business and all the stuff then he first dropped Mbali at her house and we exchanged numbers...Then they dropped me at my house and they left I ran inside the house and Lisa with Pam attacked me with a hug

Me: Wait you are killing me guys geez

Pam: Do you want to see me in a hospital bed huh due to heart attack or high blood pressure Lelothando do you know how stress I was huh?

Lisa: Sis please don't do that to us again

They were crying

Me: Guys I'm sorry but I am fine now

Lisa: What happened to your hand sis?

That made Pam cry even more...I told them the story

Pam: Lelothando where were you going from the first place huh what if they rapped you baby

Mom: Oh please stop being dramatic Pam you see nothing happened to her

Pam: Just shut up if you don't have something better to say before I close that thing you call a mouth with a punch bitch

Sihle: Oh God back to square one again "Nkosazana this Nkosazana that"

Pam: Uyafuna ndikwehlise iblukhwe ngempamakazi neh (You want me to take out your trouser down with a slap)

Me: I am tired guys all I need is a shower and my bed

Lisa: Do you need any help?

Me: No sweetheart I'll manage thank you

I kissed her forehead and Pam's cheek then went to my room took a shower wore my sleeping clothes then got under covers...I couldn't sleep because I was dreaming about someone praying so painful but I couldn't see who was

Me: Oh God what's going now please give me more signs or something please Lord

I prayed then I couldn't rest my mind was thinking about Mbali

PART 22

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Following day I woke up and Lisa was next to me yes she slept in my room because she said that she is afraid of Nobuntu and that was crazy...I looked at her for some time as she looked so beautiful and innocent

Me: You look so peaceful and innocent but my guts don't trust you because you once betrayed me and I forgive you but you still have to work hard to gain my trust again baby sis

***I kissed her forehead then went to the bathroom took a long bath...I went back to my room the bed was neatly made I guess Lisa went to her room to take a bath too...I wore my grey Adidas sweater with its top and my Adidas kicks took my bag and phone then went to downstairs...As I was coming down the stairs mom Lisa and Nobuntu were gathered in the dining table...I looked at them for a moment I remember the words that Job once said

Job 21:7

"Why do the wicked live become old yes are might in power"

And that was what I was saying to myself but then God said on Psalm 91: 5-6

"You shall not be afraid foe the terror by night nor for the arrow that flies by day
Nor for the pestilence that work in the darkness"

I motivated myself by that because I know that God send his angels to protect me so I put a smile in my face took a seat***

Me: Good morning

Nobuntu: Rhaa yhu yinton le isesiswini huh (what this thing in your stomach)

I looked at her then keep quite dishing for myself

Mom: Nobuntu is talking not singing

Me: It's a belly ring or piercing

Lisa: She's asking an obvious thing ke kodwa shame

Nobuntu: And Nicky you allowed that?

Lisa: It's not her body so she enter nowhere duh

Me: And daddy allowed me to have it so yeah

Lisa: Where do you stay?

She was looking at Nobuntu

Mom: Lisaletu where are your manners?

Lisa: Why did you not go to your house yesterday?

Mom: Lisaletu!

Lisa: Mom who invited you to this conversation?

I stole a look to Lisa and she was dead serious

Nobuntu: Awunombeko neh (You don't have respect)

Lisa: I asked you a question but never mind mom next time when your friends are going to sleep over please let me know first

Nobuntu: Huh!

She said that clapping her hands

Nobuntu: Yatshi Gomorrah ne Sodomy

I was silent laughing looking at my plate

Mom: I don't have to report to you Lisaletu this is my house do you understand?

Her voice was firm now

Lisa: A point of correction mother this is my house father left it under my name not yours

Yho! Lisa woke up on a wrong side of the bed today I'm telling you

Me: Lisa please

Lisa: No sis I had nightmares at night I couldn't sleep at all

Nobuntu: And what are you trying to say Lisaletu?

Lisa: Nothing Madam but I was just saying that...

Nobuntu: I'll give you a hot slap okay I'm not Nicole

Lisa: Give me a slap while you are in my house eating my food...Hayi you have a dirty nerve sisi you are brave like B.R.A.V.E

Nobuntu: Awumbi ke (You so ugly)

Lisa laughed

Lisa: Compare to who huh coz wena umbi ngathi uthena yihagu

I looked at Nobuntu then burst out and laughed so hard

Nobuntu: Uhlekani ke wena utsho ngukobitya (Why are you laughing)

I quickly keep quite looking down laughing

Mom: Lisa show respect

Lisa: Respect is earned not demanded

Nobuntu was quite now...I finished eating then took my bag and left...I went to see Pam in her work coz I didn't have a class...I knocked and I was invited in

Pam: Hey stranger

Me: Come on Pam

Pam: Hey come here I want my kiss

I giggled then went to her she baby kissed my lips

Me: How are you/

Pam: I'm good sweetheart but I missed you

Me: That's why I'm here

Well I told Pam about the breakfast scene and she couldn't stop laughing

Pam: I wish I was there God to see Nicole's face when Lisa told her it's her house not hers

Me: But Lisa was too harsh imagine your child embarrass you in front of your friend like that

Pam: She served her right Nicole is a witch baby

Me: Well lets forget about them...Pam I need...

Pam: Whatever it is I don't have Nkosazana

I laughed

Me: I need new tracksuits and kicks...

Pam: And you need a new hairstyle baby

Me: So is that a yes?

Pam: Ummm...

Me: Please

I made a puppy face

Pam: Yes Nkosazana is yes baby

Me: Thank you

Pam: I'll give you my black card okay

I stayed with Pam chatting and we ordered a lunch...Sometimes I wished the relationship I had with Pam was the same I had with mom but hey there's nothing I could do...After that Pam dropped me at home so I went to my room stayed for a while then I decided to take a walk...I put my headset and walk to the park I stayed there thinking about my things and watching couples kids and all the stuff...Around 7 I went back home but as I was walking I saw a girl with two guys and the girl was holding her stomach and I noticed blood so I ran to them

Me: What's going on here?

Girl: They...want..to

Guy1: And wena sfebe (And you bitch)

He was looking at me and I started shaking but I didn't show them that I am scared

Guy2: Look like we are going to have a nice time here look at that figure

He winked at me

Girl: Please don't hurt us take my phone with you

Me: You stabbed her you monkeys

Guy1: So there is a thing neh you take your clothes nice by yourself or we will do it in our way

Me: Uyanya

Guy2: I love them rough and sexy baby girl

But when I looked at these guys they didn't look like rapists or whatever

Me: Please take whatever you want and leave us alone please

Guy1: Cheese girl you don't make orders here so should I take off your clothes by myself

I told myself that I rather die fighting than let them rape us just like that

Me: Don't do this please and don't you see that this lady is bleeding

Guy1 came to me but I moved backward he took out a knife but I moved still until he grabbed me roughly

Guy1: You think we are playing hide and seek bitch huh?

He slapped me then tried to take off my top but I didn't allow him so we fight until he stabbed me on my hand

Me: Oh no boy you didn't do that shit right

I looked at my hand yes I knew how to fight my daddy's friend thought me

Guy2: You think you are tough bitch huh?

Me: You bloody cowards taking advantage of powerless girls huh

The girl screamed for help and there was a car coming to our way so these rubbish guys ran leaving us there...I went to a girl to check her wound but it was nothing serious

Girl: Please don't touch me with your stabbed hand

Me: Don't tell me what to do or you want me to leave you here?

Girl: No but use your other hand you can't touch my wound with yours

Me: Mxm get up and stop giving me orders

The car stopped next to us some lady stepped out coming to us followed by a guy

Lady: Are you guys okay?

Guy: Are you for really coz you see that the poor girls are bleeding and you are busy "are you guys okay"

He mimicked her voice and I wanted to laugh so bad but the situation did not allow me to

Lady: Oh please

She rolled her eyes

Guy: Then stop being dramatic even where it's not necessary girly

Lady: Mxm

She fold her arms I giggled then the guy came close to us

Guy: Are you guys hurt?

I looked at him with questioning eyes

Me: Haiy I give up are you guys blind or what?

Guy: Sorry sweetheart let me see

Me: There's nothing serious that much but I think we will need stitches or something and my hand dude is so fucken painful and I don't want to talk about her shame

I point the girl with my head

Guy: Yeah I see

Lady: Baby let's take them to the hospital to get them stitch up

Guy: Girl let me give you a round of applause first haiy nana you can kick someone's ass darling

Me: I was just defending myself dude

Guy: Haiy I salute you you can fight and you should teach me I'm sure those guys are respecting you shame

Lady: Can we please go and wena aren't you in pain and now you are smiling with my man

Me: What?

She looked at me from head to toes then get inside the car

Guy: Never mind her nana akadibani nento enokwenzana nokuncoma (She don't like something to do with compliment)

He said that whispering and I faked a smile shaking my head

Me: Whatever dude let's get inside I'm dying with pains here

Lady: Yanga

Guy: Yhooo please girl don't start with me and you are starting to boring me now

Lady: Oh I'm boring you now huh Yanga just because you see this kid I'm boring

Guy: You are like a mosquito making noise in my ears zzzzzzz

This guy is so funny shame I couldn't hold myself shame I laughed because the look he had when he made that "zzzzz" sound

Lady: And then you what's so funny?

Guy: Leave the poor kid Zama

Lady: Yang....

Me: Hayi voetsek this is bullshit are you going to help us or what or should I call my sister?

I was so pissed now because the pains were getting worse and I was thinking about the poor girl who was just quite all along

Guy: I'm sorry sthandwa sam come let's get inside nana

Me: Please or you want the poor girl to get infection or w...

Guy: Xolo kaloku nana come

We got in the car and we were quite all the way until we reach the hospital.. we were taken to different wards I got stitched and they gave me antibiotics and pain blocks then I went to the waiting area waiting for the girl I came with

Guy: Are feeling any pains?

Me: No I'm fine

Guy: I am Yanga

Me: Lelothando

He looked at me for some time then he smiled and that made me feel uncomfortable

Guy: You look familiar

Lady: Don't forget I am still here Yanga

He looked at her then chuckled

Guy: Who invited you to this conversation huh?

Oh thanks God we were saved by the girl I quickly stood up and went to her

Me: Are you okay sweetheart?

She nodded and I noticed red marks around her neck...She noticed that I was looking at her she move uncomfortable

Me: I am Lelothando September

Girl: I'm Mbali

Guy: Yessss...I said that you look familiar now I remember you are a daughter of late Mr Bantu September right?

Me: Ye..s yes

He hugged me so tight and I heard some sniffing

Me: Are you crying now like really?

Guy: I am so happy to finally meet you and what makes me so excited is that I helped you

This guy is so dramatic he was crying

Lady: Can we please leave now

Me: Yes please

We got in the car and Yanga guy started it

Guy: You know the relationship you and your father had was so unexplainable the love that guy had for you was infinity in fact it is still infinity and is the kind of relationship I want to have with my daughter

Lady: And I can't wait to carry our princess babe

She said brushing her stomach with a huge smile

Guy: You carrying my child I mean like seriously you stop dreaming wena girl

Ouch this guy mara the way he looked at her we silent laughed with Mbali

Guy: I am so happy that I finally meet thee "Nkosazana ka tata" you know your father talked about you everywhere even in his interviews because I remember the time I was interweaving him I asked him that what motivates him to wake up every morning and he said "Nkosazana ka tata" then he smiled for a long time before he said "My princess"...May his soul rest in peace

This guy just brought memories of my father and I know that my father was a role model to many people

Me: Yeah neh that was him for you

Guy: You know Mr September donated a lot of money in my business and I'm happy that I helped you today I'll always be grateful for that

Me: Thank you Yanga

We continued talking about business and all the stuff then he first dropped Mbali at her house and we exchanged numbers...Then they dropped me at my house and they left I ran inside the house and Lisa with Pam attacked me with a hug

Me: Wait you are killing me guys geez

Pam: Do you want to see me in a hospital bed huh due to heart attack or high blood pressure Lelothando do you know how stress I was huh?

Lisa: Sis please don't do that to us again

They were crying

Me: Guys I'm sorry but I am fine now

Lisa: What happened to your hand sis?

That made Pam cry even more...I told them the story

Pam: Lelothando where were you going from the first place huh what if they rapped you baby

Mom: Oh please stop being dramatic Pam you see nothing happened to her

Pam: Just shut up if you don't have something better to say before I close that thing you call a mouth with a punch bitch

Sihle: Oh God back to square one again "Nkosazana this Nkosazana that"

Pam: Uyafuna ndikwehlise iblukhwe ngempamakazi neh (You want me to take out your trouser down with a slap)

Me: I am tired guys all I need is a shower and my bed

Lisa: Do you need any help?

Me: No sweetheart I'll manage thank you

I kissed her forehead and Pam's cheek then went to my room took a shower wore my sleeping clothes then got under covers...I couldn't sleep because I was dreaming about someone praying so painful but I couldn't see who was

Me: Oh God what's going now please give me more signs or something please Lord

I prayed then I couldn't rest my mind was thinking about Mbali

PART 23

.
. .

LELO'S POV

She cried until she was calm and I looked at her wiping her tears

Me: You can trust me Mbali

She looked at me with her falling tears

Mbali: Actually you are the reason

I looked at her with my popped out eyes

Me: Wha...t do y..ou...uhmm what do you mean Mbali?

Mbali: If you did not save me that day if you did not take me home with your friends

Me: Mbali you are speaking in tongues now

She cried again and I looked at her didn't know what to do

Mbali: I have to go

Me: How I'm going to help you Mbali if you shut me out huh?

Mbali: I didn't ask you to help me Lelothando

She was starting to get on my last nerve now

Me: You know what ever since I met you that day I have restless nights I always dream about a girl crying and begging me to help her but I don't see her face but now I could tell that it's you and I don't care if you can give me an attitude or whatever but I am not going step back okay I'll keep on nagging until you talk ... In fact I am going with you to your house right now

Mbali: No you won't

Me: Try me sweetheart

I said that eating my ice-cream looking at her

Mbali: Mxm I don't have time for this

Me: Okay ke I am sorry but Mbali you can trust me please tell me what's going on

Mbali please

She wiped her tears with a back of her hand

Mbali: You know sometimes I curse the day I was born I always ask God why he didn't shut down the walls of my mother's womb that day huh why he didn't let me

die the minute I was welcomed in this world or why I didn't die with my mother at least huh?

Her words torn apart my heart and her cries remind me about my sleepless night after I had a dream

Me: Shhh don't cry sweetheart...You know God love us so very much that he has beautiful plans for us not to destroy us but to prosper us and remember no weapon formed against us shall prosper

Mbali: Well for me his plans is to destroy me Lelothando

Me: He promised in his word that he will never leave nor forsake us Mbali now tell me what's going that you can curse the day you were born and Mbali I wasn't going to dream about you if I wasn't going to help you

Mbali: You know ever since my mother's death I never find joy in my life Lelothando I became a slave in my mother's house in my father's eyes

Me: Firstly what happened in your back Mbali?

Mbali: My father happened Lelothando

Oh God I couldn't help my tears who can beat his child like that

Me: What?

Mbali: Yes...He beat me because I came late yesterday home because I had tutorial and I couldn't miss it so when I arrived I found him in the sitting room and he asked me his food

Me: Don't you have a house helper or something?

Mbali: No daddy said he won't pay someone to do house chores while he have a daughter...So because I didn't cook he beats me calling me names and he said I am a curse he told my mother to abort me Lelo...What kind of a parent is that?

Me: I am so sorry baby now tell me about your walks

It was like I rubbed a salt to her fresh wound the way she cried

Mbali: One day I was in my room studying my brother kicked the door so hard and got in...He looked at me laughing telling me that it's time to pay for my mother's sin

Me: What sin?

Mbali: He said that my mother took my father from his mother...I looked at him thinking he is joking but he said I am also his cure Lelo he raped me I cried begging him to stop but he said he don't have a choice he want to be healed

Me: Healed from what?

Mbali: He is HIV positive Lelothando

Me: WHAT?

Mbali: Yes

Me: So he believed the myth that virginity cure HIV

Mbali: Y...es

Me: Oh my God I am so sorry Mbali

Mbali: Since then I am his sex slave

Me: What did your father said when you told him?

Mbali: He said that I seduced him there is no way his son would do that and you know the sad part is I am also HIV positive Lelothando

Me: So that is why you said I should not touch that day right because you know that you are HIV positive Mbali huh

Tears fall

Mbali: I am so sorry Lelothando ndicela uxolo please I didn't do it on propose

She went on her knees

Me: No I am not angry at you Mbali and even if I am affected I am not angry okay...Being HIV positive is not the end of the world and now that I know how you got it I understand really please don't blame yourself because you warned me

Mbali: I am so sorry Lelothando

I also went down on my knees and cupped her face

Me: Hey look at me okay I am not angry at you Mbali now come here

I helped her up and hugged so tightly

Mbali: I feel like dying I hate myself

Me: Hey don't say that okay...don't you have some family members or something that can help you

Mbali: I do have an Aunty who is staying in Port Elizabeth and she tried to help me but daddy threatening her and told her that I am his child so yeah

Me: I am sorry okay but I am going to help you Mbali

Mbali: How and Lelothando my father is cruel if he could find out I...

Me: God will make a plan don't worry okay now give me your Aunt's numbers

Mbali: No I don't want any trouble

Me: Can you please try to trust me for once

She gave me the number...and we stayed for some time then I walked with her to her house

Mbali: No you can't get in

Me: Why?

Mbali: Because daddy don't want me to have friends

Me: Mxm are coming or what?

Mbali: Lelo no you ca...

"Where are you coming from Mbali"

I looked around to see who was it and I guess it was her brother the way Mbali was shaking

Me: We are coming from tutorial

Brother: Are you Mbali or you are too forward?

I looked at him with so much anger wish I could just kick his balls so hard

Me: I am her personal assistance do you have a problem with that?

Brother: You Mbali pots are waiting for you get inside

Oh poor Mbali ran inside the house

Me: Bye Mbali

I felt his hand an my arms

Brother: If you know what good for you stay away from Mbali

Me: Is that a threat?

Brother: No just a friendly warning

Me: I will accept it as a threat now take off fucken hand away from me you asshole

I didn't wait for him to talk I left him there...I went home pour myself a cold water then went to my room...I was thinking about what Mbali told me and the thought of her brother touched me made me sick

Me: Don't worry Mbali I am going to set you free that stupid brother and father of yours are going to regret everything they did to you

"Hey sis"

She said that getting in

Me: Go back and knock

Lisa: But I...

Me: Now!

She went back and knocked and I invited her in

Lisa: What's up with you?

Me: You know I always cry about how mother treat me and all the stuff but hey some people are facing with serious problems outside

Lisa: What's going on?

I told her everything

Lisa: Wow sis I...I don't know what to say

We were both crying

Me: You know what I won't blame her if I'm HIV positive and I'll put that to God but now I have to help her Lisa

Lisa: I don't think you are positive

Me: Well we don't know that Lisa

Lisa: What are you going to do now?

Me: I don't know but I have to make a plan

Lisa: Count me in sis

I looked at her then smile

Me: Okay but we have to do something before it's too late

Lisa: You know what let's help her to escape and wipe her father's accounts clean then get her brother arrested

Me: How are you going to get her father's accounts clean Lisa this is not a movie

Lisa: Well my boyfriend is a professional when it comes to that

Me: Lisa you have a boyfriend now?

Lisa: Not now sis please you will shout me after we have helped Mbali

I laughed shaking my head

Me: Okay fine

Lisa: Let me get a pen and paper to draw up our plan

NARRATED

Mbali was in the kitchen when her brother got in...She looked at him shaking but he just chuckled

Mandla: Switch off the stove

Mbali: But bhuti I have to finish here

Mandla: So you have the guts to speak back huh

Mbali: I'm sorry bhuti

Mandla: Now let's go have some fun

Mbali: Bhuti please it's still painful I...

He slapped her then grabbed her by her hairs all the way to his bedroom he pushed her on the bed

Mandla: You can scream all you want he pushed her on the bed***

Mandla: You can scream all you want daddy is not coming back today sweetheart in fact he knows that I fuck you

Mbali: Please don't do this bhuti Mandla

He took off her clothes roughly and took off his trouser...He raped her until she couldn't feel her legs

Mandla: You see that friend of yours have nice long legs and I can't wait to fuck her too

Mbali looked at him crying

Mbali: Don't touch her pl..ease

Mandla: I can't wait to have her

He said leaving Mbali was laying in the bed with her legs numb and naked body and she was crying but her mind was in what Mandla said about coming after Lelothando...She couldn't stop herself from crying thinking about Lelothando...After calming herself she went to took a cold bath went back to her room wore comfortable clothes and took her phone to call Lelothando

Lelo: Hey Mbalz

She couldn't control herself she let a loud cry out

Mbali: He..he..

Lelo: Hey hey what happened?

Mbali: Lelo he..he

She couldn't talk and Lelothando was panicking on the other side with so much anger

Lelo: He did what Mbali?

Mbali: He raped me and he said that he's coming after you Lelothando

Lelo: Son of a bitch...Listen I am coming okay

Mbali: No no no don't please he will hurt you Lelo

Lelo: Well I am not afraid of him Mbali

Mbali: Please don't come Lelo please I can't risk your life please

Lelo: Mbali please okay listen I can defend myself I can protect myself from that shit little rubbish you call a brother

Mbali: Please don't come Lelo please do it for me then please

Lelo: What...Hayi uyanya kengoku do it for you huh Mbali let me come so that I can kick his balls so fucken hard

Mbali: I can't forgive myself if something could happen to you Lelo please don't come

Lelo: You know what I don't have time for this I am coming right now

Mbali: Plea....

"Mbali where is my food you little Bitch"

That was Mandla shouting from the passage going to Mbali's room

Mbali: I have to go please don't come Lelo please

Lelo: Mbali w...

Mbali quickly switch off her phone and put it under the pillow then rushed to the door and she was struggling to walk properly when she was about to open Mandla got in

Mandla: Where is my food?

Mbali: I'm going to...

He slapped her so hard and she fall down then he grabbed her by hair all the way to the kitchen

Mandla: I am giving you ten minutes then I want my food with beef and pork do you get me?

Mbali: Y..e. s

Mandla: THEN WHAT ARE WAITING FOR HUH?

Mbali quickly switch on the stove preparing Mandla food

LELO'S POV

After Mbali hung up on me I went down on my knees screaming and Lisa quickly came to me

Lisa: What's wrong sis?

Me: That son of bitch is going to regret the day his ugly mother bought him in this world

I was crying because I was boiling with anger

Lisa: What happened sis?

Me: He raped her Lisa and you know what that useless rubbish said?

Lisa: What?

I giggled a bit pacing around in my room pulling my dreadlocks roughly

Me: He said that he's coming after me Lisa

Lisa: Uzonya lo!...nc nc nc I can't wait to cut his fucken manhood then shove it down to his throat

Me: You know what I am going there right now

Lisa: Don't go Lelothando you will mess up this plan

I looked at her I was shaking

Me: But Lisa

Lisa: I know sis now lets sleep tomorrow is hell of a day

I nodded then we went to took a shower together wore our sleeping clothes and went to dreamland...The following day Lisa woke me up with breakfast in bed

Lisa: Go take a bath I'll make the bed

I rushed to the bathroom took a shower went back to my room wore my grey and white Adidas tracksuit with Adidas kicks made my dreadlocks into a bun then ate my food

Lisa: Copy Kat

I laughed at her because she was also wearing Adidas tracksuit but hers it was black and white with Adidas kicks and made her weave into a messy bun

Me: I am ready to kick some flat ass

Lisa: I can't wait nc nc nc

We were both thought how to fight by some daddy's Japanese friend so yeah

Me: He and that useless father of his nc nc nc

Lisa: Well my boyfriend did a research about the father and he's kinda loaded so we are going to wipe his accounts clean then after that leave him in so much debts

I looked at her the way she was smiling

Me: Yeah that money is going to help Mbali with her Aunty

Lisa: Hurry up Calvin is waiting for us

I finished eating then we hit the road to Calvin and I was driving

Lisa: Do you want to get us dead sis please slow down the speed

Me: Come on

I hit the car so hard and Lisa was screaming and I was laughing...We finally arrived to Calvin's house Lisa quickly got out

Lisa: You bitch I'm not going with you ever again

I was laughing my lungs out

Me: I am so sorry baby girl

We got inside the house and we welcomed by a Calvin and he was handsome shame so baby sis has a good choice

Lisa: Hey baby meet my sister Lelothando and sis this is Calvin

Calvin: Finally I meet you your sis speak about you a lot

I giggled

Me: Nice to meet you Calvin and I hope she's telling good things about me

Calvin: Hahaha...Of course this side ladies

We went to his study and there were so many computers...So he did his thing

Me: This bastard is loaded neh

Calvin: So are you ready to clean his accounts

Lisa: Press that fucken button Calvin please

Calvin pressed his things and all money was gone and leave him with a bank overdraft then took thing on credit under Mbali's father

Me: Oh holly spirit Calvin I respect you

Calvin: This is just the beginning I want him brankdrupt and homeless

Tears fall in his cheeks and we looked at each other with Lisa

Lisa: Babe are you okay?

Calvin: My stepfather raped my sister and I was a little kid back then and my sister committed suicide because of that bastard and my mom defended him saying that my sister was seducing her husband and all stuff

Me: Where is he now?

Calvin: I made him regret everything he did to my sister I made sure that I got the justice for my sister by wiping clean his accounts then sent him in jail

The pain and anger in his eyes so we did a group hug

Me: I am sorry neh

He nodded

Calvin: Now we are going to wipe his company account

Lisa: The shareholders will kick his ass out

Me: And please make him own SARS million

Lisa: Make that two million

Then we laughed and high five each other

Calvin: You girls are so dangerous I respect you

Lisa: Then I am going call some journalists give them the information that "The well known Mr Dlamini eat business money and he owns SARS millions"

Me: Oh God I am enjoying this but what about that rubbish called Mandla?

Calvin: Don't worry about him he's going to jail and I know people inside that are going to make his life miserable

Lisa: To a point he decides to take his life

Me: Yes....

PART 24

.
. .

NARRATED

Mr Dlamini (Mbali's dad) was on his way to home coming from a business trip in Namibia when he got a notification from the bank telling him that he owns half a million from the loan he made and he has unfavourable balance. .. He got sweating immediately and his eyes locked in his phone

Dlamini: WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING HERE?

His driver looked at him

Driver: Are you okay sir?

Dlamini: DO I LOOK OKAY IN YOUR EYES HUH?

He was shouting.. He took his phone and called his financial assistant

Ass: I was about to call you sir

Dlamini: Hey what's going on with the bank what is this shit?

Ass: Sir I just got an e-mail from the bank saying you have made a loan

Dlamini: Why would I make a loan while I have so much money huh mxm you know never mind I'll pay that fucken money they want because it won't make any difference in my account.. Uhmm half a million is nothing

The assistance coughed clearing his throat

Ass: Uhhmm Sir....Uhmm you ha. ve

He coughed again

Dlamini: Speak man

Ass: You don't have a cent from your accounts you have an overdraft balance which mean you have a negative balance and you own the bank twice sir

Dlamini's heart stopped beating for few minutes

Ass: Sir are you still there?

Dlamini: That is ridiculous total nonsense call the bank now

Ass: I've already did that sir and unfortunately it was confirmed that you've signed everything

Dlamini: WHAT ...HEY LOOK HERE I KNOW NOTHING ABOUT THIS

Ass: How sir because you have signed everything and there's nothing I can do at this stage

Dlamini: YOU PIECE OF RUBBISH HUH I PAY YOU MY MONEY AND NOW YOU ARE TELLING ME THAT YOU CAN'T DO ANYTHING...I WANT MY MONEY BACK DO YOU UNDERSTAND IN FACT YOU ARE FIRED ILL FIND SOMEONE ELSE BETTER THAN YOU

Ass: Good luck with that sir because I doubt you will find someone to work for you you are sinking ship now...Have a nice day

Dlamini looked at his phone thinking about his money

Dlamini: DRIVE FAST YOU SHIT

The driver speed up the car and they finally arrived and Dlamini rushed to the house and he was pacing around the sitting room

Mandla: Hey daddy you are back

Dlamini: Hey sonny

Mandla: What's wrong daddy?

Dlamini looked at him and he cried out screaming

Dlamini: My...my money is gone all of it

Mandla: What do you mean?

Dlamini: VOETSEK YOU USELESS RUBBISH WHICH PART YOU DON'T GET HERE HUH...MY MILLIONS ARE GONE AND I OWN THE BANK CLOSE TO MILLION SO WHICH PART YOU DON'T GET HUH

Mandla looked at his father with his mouth open

Mandla: What...Daddy wha...t are...

Dlamini: JUST SHUT YOUR FUCKEN MOUTH UP OKAY JUST SHUT UP

His phone rang and it was his PA telling him that there's a board meeting and he should be there immediately

Dlamini: Oh God what have I done

He went to his car and went to his work...When he arrived people were already waiting for him

Man1: You are late Dlamini

Dlamini: I'm sorry that I'm late but I'm here now so what's the matter

Man2: You tell us Dlamini you tell us man

Lady1: I told you that you should've let me go to Namibia look now

Man3: Dlamini we are waiting for your explanation

Dlamini: What are you all talking about?

Lady2: You went to Namibia to chow the business money Dlamini

Dlamini: What?

Lady1: Don't look surprise here look here

She gave him bank statement and auditor's report

Dlamini: I don't know anything about this I swear

Man1: You wanted to go to Namibia so badly all along you knew that you were going to have nice time and use our money Dlamini

Dlamini: How can I spend millions within two days huh?

Lady1: You know what you did with our money you rubbish

Man2: You piece of a shit nc nc nc

They talked and swearing at him

Man1: Voetsek you are fired here

Dlamini: You can't do that I also own shares here

Lady3: We are going to sell them to cover up the money you stole you thief

Man3: Leave everything that belong to this business and take your things and get out you will hear from our lawyers when we need you to sign for the shares

Lady: Hey ntate get out before we call a security

Dlamini left went to his office packed everything and went to his car he was crying

Driver: Sir are y...

Dlamini: SHUT YOUR FUCKEN MOUTH UP

The driver quickly focused on the road and they arrived when Dlamini got inside the house he found his lawyer

Dlamini: What now?

Lawyer: Uhhmm Sir

Dlamini: Straight to the point man

Lawyer: I came to give you this and please check your emails

Then he left Dlamini opened the envelope after reading it he sit down the floor with his hands on his head

Dlamini: I am finished sonny

Mandla: What's up daddy?

Dlamini: I am bankrupt I am fired at my company I'm in debts and I own SARS two million Mandla two million

LELO'S POV

Things were coming together going accordingly to the plan now because Mbali's father was trending all over the social media. So I changed my sleepers I wore my all black all star then took my phone I went to check Mbali Her brother buzzed me in I went inside

Me: Good day can I see Mbali

Mandla: She's in her room

Me: Well I don't know her room duh

Mandla: Let me show you then

We went to Mbali's room and there was no Mbali there

Me: UyAnya neh or you think you are funny?

He closed the door and pushed me in

Mandla: Finally we are going to have funny

I looked at him then I laughed so hard

Me: Let me go please

Mandla: There is nowhere you are going I am going to fuck you all day sweetheart

I looked at him shaking my head

Me: Ndizokunyisa Yazi wena

Mandla: I love them tough sweetheart

I looked at him then took out my phone from behind and put it on record then quickly hide it behind the teddy bear that was behind me

Me: So you rape your sister huh?

He chuckled

Mandla: I rape her every time I get and she's my sex slave now

Me: You bastard that is your sister your blood

Mandla: She's my half sister and I want her to feel the pain when her mother took my father away from my mother

Me: You are sick

Mandla: Firstly I thought she will help me to cure my HIV but nah I was just playing with my time so I decided to fuck her everytime I want and daddy don't mind me having her

I just felt sick in my stomach

Me: You son of an ugly Bitch

Mandla: Don't call me mother a bitch you rubbish

Me: Or what huh wh...

He slapped me so hard

Me: Oh nigga you didn't do that did you?

I said that wiping my mouth because I bite my tongue

Mandla: I did bitch and you know what come here

He tried to touch but I gave him my hardest slap

Mandla: You whore

Me: I am going to re-arrange your ugly face you rubbish I'm going to teach you a lesson

I kicked his leg and kicked his balls and this skinny motherfucker scream going down and I kicked his stomach

Me: Your first mistake was to touch me you powerless rubbish and now you scream like a bitch you skinny thing

I gave him my hardest slap again

"Lelothando"

That was Lisa's voice

Me: This side sis

She got in with Mbali

Mbali: Oh my God Lelo are you okay

Me: I'm fine

Lisa: You piece of a shit

She kicked him on his ribs three times and Mandla groaned in pains

Me: I recorded him and he confirmed everything

Lisa: You are going to jail rubbish

She kicked and punching him countless times

Me: Don't you want to give him two slaps Mbali?

She shook her head crying

Lisa: Well don't worry Mbali everything is going to be fine now sweetheart

Lisa kicked him again

Me: Lisa enough now

Lisa: I was doing it for Mbali and now I am going to give you my hardest and hottest slap ever

She slapped him that I felt pains in my cheek then she laughed

Me: You are crazy baby sis

Lisa: He should thank his ancestors that I didn't cut his manhood

Me: Hey come here the nightmare is over now

Mbali came to me crying and Lisa called Calvin and he said he's on his way with the cops...And Mbali was still crying

Me: Don't worry sweetheart the nightmare is over now this toothless dog is going to jail

I cupped her face then kissed her forehead

Lisa: You bastard prepare yourself for the worst

Me: And daddy dearest won't help your flat ass this time around

Mbali: He's going to kill us guys let's get out of here before he arrives

Lisa: Don't worry about that useless man he don't deserve to be called a father

Me: That's true baby sis

After some time Calvin arrived with the cops and Mandla was arrested

Me: You are not going survive there boy

I said that looking at Mandla who looked like a dog that is caught stealing eggs

Calvin: Oh boy you are going to be someone's wife

Lisa: People's wife

***We laughed**

"What's going on in my house?"

Mandla: Baba

Dlamini: What's going on here?

Cop1: Your son is arrested for raping your daughter and for trying to rape her friend

Dlamini: That is rubbish it's a lie my son w...

Calvin punched him and he fell down

Calvin: You old bastard you are not ashamed to defend this rubbish huh

Cop2: Clam down you man

Calvin's face turned red and he was so angry

Calvin: You don't deserve to be called a father you as*hole you deserve to die a painful and slow death...what kind of a father are you huh let his son to rape his own daughter nc nc nc you are a disgrace a useless rubbish

Lisa: Babe calm down

Cop2: The mighty "Dlamini" is this cruel ywish I could kick your useless ass nxn

Cop3: That what these tenders are

Cop1: Let's go gentlemen

The cops left with Mandla who was screaming for his father pussy

Dlamini: You little bitch get out of my house

Lisa: Hahaha your house really because the last time I check SARS is going to kick your ass out soon

Me: You'll be at the streets soon...Let's go guys Mabli you are going to sleep at my house

Mbali: I HATE YOU FATHER TO ME YOU DEAD I FUCKEN HATE YOU AND I'LL NEVER EVER FORGIVE YOU

Lisa: Clam down baby girl

***We leave him standing there Calvin dropped us at our house we got inside and I took Mbali to my room and ran her a warm bath**

Me: Come your bath is ready

She went to the bathroom...I heard her crying then I rushed to the bathroom

Me: Hey baby girl it's over sweetheart

I said that taking off my clothes and I joined her

Mbali: Thank you Lelo

Me: Oh poor baby come here

We stayed there until the water got cold then we took a shower...We dried ourselves then wore comfortable clothes we went to downstairs

Lisa: I was about to call you guys the food is ready

Me: Thank you sis

I kissed her cheek...We took our seats and ate in peaceful silent*

Mbali: Are you Mr September's daughters

We looked at her

Lisa: Yes why you ask?

Mbali: I saw his picture earlier on

Me: Yes sweetheart we are

Mbali: You know the first time I met you you looked familiar but I was asking myself where I know you from

Lisa: She's thee "Nkosazana ka tata"

We laughed so hard and I shook my head

"You think this is a tavern or some township shebeen huh"

Me: Don't mind here sweetheart

I whispered looking at Mbali and she nodded

Lisa: Oh please mother not now

Mom: So you invite some cabbage in my house huh?

Me: Mother please

Mom: Don't please me you thing...who gave you the permission to invite your useless friend in my house w...

Lisa: I SAID NOT NOW MOTHER...WHY YOU LIKE THIS HUH WHY YOU EMBARRASS YOURSELF LIKE THIS HUH

Mom: I am still your mother Lisaletu

Lisa: Yazi wena you deserve to get married to Mbali's father because there's no difference between the two of you so please EXCUSE US

Mom: How dare you Lisaletu speak like this with me in front of your friend huh?

Lisa: I SAID EXCUSE US MOTHER

I was silent laughing looking at my plate

Me: Clam down baby sis

Lisa: No Lelo mommy should know her lane she just cannot come here and throw insults to people no

Mother left with her tail between her legs I'm sure she couldn't believe that her "perfect daughter" embarrassed her like that...Anyway we finished eating and me and Mbali left to my room and I locked

Mbali: Your mom

Me: She's just a bitter bitch never mind her or you will go crazy

Mbali: Okay maraa bitch Lelo come on

She laughed and I joined her

Me: Mbali we have call your Aunty

Mbali: Okay

I took my phone and put it on loudspeaker

Aunty: Hello

Mbali: Hey Aunty

Aunty: Mbali is that you baby

She cried and Mbali joined her

Me: Hey Aunty it's Lelothando Mbali's friend

Aunty: What's going on my child?

Me: Everything is fine but I need you here tomorrow

Aunty: Tomorrow???...Oh my child it is in the middle of the month so I don't have money to book a bus right now

Me: Don't worry Aunty just be ready at 7 o'clock because your flight leaves at 8:30 and I'll transfer some money now

Aunty: Flight?

Me: Yes Aunty please don't be late

Aunty: Okay my child

***We talked some time then I dropped my phone and we went to dreamland

The following day we prepared ourselves to fetch Mbali's aunt to the airport***

Lisa: Can't we get someone to drive

I laughed looking at her

Mbali: Why?

Lisa: Oh trust me you don't wanna know

Me: Come on baby I'll drive properly come

We got inside and went to the airport waiting for Aunty because we were bit early

Mbali: There she is

Poor Aunty was looking all over the place and worried like she was in China or something

Lisa: Oh poor woman look at her

We laughed

Me: Ingathi ulahlekile shame (She look lost shame)

Mbali: This side Aunty

We laughed at her

Aunty: Mbali

She ran to her and they hugged so tightly

Me: Molweni Aunty (Hello aunty)

She looked at me surprised

Aunty: You know how to speak xhosa

We laughed at her

Me: Yes Aunty

She clapped her hands

Lisa: Let's go to have breakfast guys I am starving

We left and had breakfast at Mugg & Bean we were laughing our lungs out because of Mbali's aunt she was so funny

Aunty: No never I can't eat this egg ...Hey ntombazana (hey girl)

She called a waitress

Aunty: Aninawo umbhako mntwanam?

We burst out laughing

Lisa: No I can't do this

She stood up holding her stomach

Me: Uhhh. Aunty they don't have that here sorry dear can you bring her something simple please

The waitress nodded and left

Mbali: Aunty

Me: Don't worry Aunty you will learn all about these things okay

We finished eating and left.. When we arrived at home Mbali told her Aunty everything and she was crying

Aunty: Lanja ndiseni kuwe ngoku (That dog take me to him now)

Me: Aunty wai..

Aunty: NOW

Lisa: Come Aunty

We rushed to the car and went to Mbali's house Aunty didn't even wait for a car to stop she got out

Aunty: Ndizokunyisa njandini namhlanje

We also rushed out following Aunty .. When we got inside Mbali's father was watching tv

Dlamini: Thembisa what do you want in my house?

Aunty: Uzondazi namhlanje njandini (You will know me today you dog)

She rushed to the kitchen

Dlamini: You little things yo..

Lisa: Look at you you are barking like a toothless dog

Few minutes later Aunty came back with a frying pan that had hot cooking oil

Aunty: Uzowazi umz'unotywala namhlanje

Lisa: Tshisa Aunty

***Lisa was laughing ***

Me: Aunty wai...

She threw the cooking oil at Mbali's father and he screamed

PART 25

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was looking at Mbali's father who was reddish on his left side of the face and neck with my hands on my mouth

Me: Aunty w..what

I couldn't speak and Lisa was laughing her lungs out

Aunt: Say thank you to your bloody ancestors that the oil was not hot enough to peel off your skin...I wanted to burn your face

Mbali's father was groaning in pains and I felt a pity for him

Me: What...Aunty the poor man in pains

Lisa: Pains my left foot...Aunty you did nothing so I'm not going to give you a round of applause because I wanted him to be pink

Me: Lisa when did you become this heartless huh?

Lisa: Oh please sis don't tell me you are feeling sorry for this pig

Aunt: You deserve boiling water wena njandini (you dog)

She said that kicking Mbali's father

Dlamini: I am going to get you arrested

Mbali: I would like to see you try

Lisa: It will be the waste of your time old man so don't even try that

Me: I think it's enough now let's go

Lisa: But we...

Me: Now Lisa

We left Mbali's father there and when we arrived at home we prepared ourselves lunch

Me: Food is ready Aunty

Aunt: This house is beautiful

Me: Don't worry when you arrive in Cape Town you are going to stay in the house like this Aunty

Aunt: Nyani (Really)

The smile in her face was priceless

Me: Yes Aunty but now let's go to eat

We went to the dining room and we took our seats

Lisa: Aunt please say the grace for us

Aunt: Thixo wethu othandekayo sikelela okukutya sikutya sikelela nezendla ebezikwenza Bawo Nkosi ndiyabulele ukuba mna Thembisile ndihambe ngenqwelo moya (Our beloved God bless this food we are eating and the hands that cooked it father Father I am grateful that I Thembisile travelled with an aeroplane)

*** I opened my eyes fast and Lisa was laughing silent with Mbali***

Me: And then?

I whispered

Aunt: Father thank you for that because it wasn't my wisdom or strength Bawo enkosi ngabantwana abancede uMbali Nkosi yam (Father thank you for these kids who helped Mbali)Nkosi...

Us: Amen

Aunty opened her eyes and looked at us

Aunt: Who said I am finish praying huh?

Mbali: Aunty you were supposed to bless the food only

Lisa: But you decided to tell God your speech

Aunty clapped her hands

Aunt: Hayi ndincamile (I give up)

Me: Never mind them Aunty let's eat

Aunt: Soze ndityele lento mna andingomvundla tuu (Never I won't eat this I am not a rabbit)

Well it was green salad with a fish

Lisa: It's healthy Aunty eat it

I was laughing silent

Me: Uhhmm...Aunty ufuna ntoni (what so you want Aunty)

Aunt: Ndifuna umngqusho (I want samp)

Lisa bursts out laughing and I got choked by juice

Mbali: No Aunty

Me: Don't worry Aunty I will make something quickly

I rushed to the kitchen I laughed so hard then prepared her something simple

Aunt: Thank you my baby

We ate and laughing at Aunt's stories

"You are starting to get on my last nerve"

It was mommy coming to us

Me: Oh boy

I said that focusing on my food

Lisa: Hey mother meet Mbali's Aunt

Mom looked at her from head to toe

Aunt: Ungandijongi kanjalo kemna sisi ndakuqhekeza ngoku (don't look at me like sister I'll hit you now***

Mom: You have a nerve to say that eating my food

Lisa: Mommy join us or leave us in peace please

Mom: Look here you woman this is my house I can kick you out now

Aunt: I'm sure this is another woman's power and struggle you are bragging about

Looked like what Aunty said hit a nerve because mom swallowed hard looking at Mbali's Aunt

Lisa: Yatshi Gomorrah ne Sodoma

Mom: "Another woman's power" Oh please you...

Me: Mother please

Mom: Mxm...you

She was pointing at Mbali's Aunt

Lisa: You don't even know her but you are busy insulting the poor woman come on mom

Aunt: Myeke wena ndizomkhaba anye emvakoko ndimtshise ngamanzi abillileyo apha kwakhe nje ecinga ukuba uyandazi (Leave her I'll kick her then burn her with boiling water here in her house)

Mbali: Aunty!

Lisa: Tshisa Aunty!

Aunt: Akembi kengeloxesha ngathi ngumolusi wamasele (She's so ugly like a frogs sheppard)

We couldn't hold ourselves we laughed and mom grabbed her bag and leave...We finished eating and I took Mbali and her aunty to the hotel

Aunt: I am going to lay down a bit I am tired

Us: Okay Aunty

She left

Me: Let's go outside I want to tell you something

We went outside and stay in the balcony with our juice

Mbali: Before you say something I want to say thank you so very much

Lelothando may God bless you...I don't know what to say because it's like saying thank you is not enough

She had tears falling in her cheeks

Me: Hey I don't want to see you cry now okay so wipe those tears

She giggled and wiped her tears

Mbali: Thank you

I smiled between my tears too

Me: See you are making me cry now... Anyway Mbali I wanted to tell you that my friend managed to get you a school so Monday your class starts

Mbali: Lelo you are...

Me: Hey don't cry please

Mbali: Hahaha sorry...Where?

Me: In Stellenbosch sweetheart

She screamed

Mbali: What...How...Lelo oh my God

Me: I don't know how sweetheart but Calvin called me telling me that so I don't know how he did that

Mbali: But my Aunt won't manage to pay the fees and....

I put my index finger in her mouth

Me: Shhh...everything is sorted.. Mbali there's a 300 million rands we managed to take from your father and it belong to you and your Aunty now

Mbali: What?

Me: Yes but 150 million you are going to invest it to some Accounting firm that is selling its 30% of shares and don't worry it is not a sinking business and 100 million you are going to invest it too to a construction company that is selling its 15% of its shares and it a good business then with 50 million you are going to buy a house and stuff pay your fees for the following year so yeah

She was crying

Mbali: I don't know what to say Lelothando I really don't know

Me: Don't say anything babe. I am also going to tell your Aunty but I am not going to tell her about the investment in the contraction company and you also you

are not going to say a thing it's your secret...Look Mbali it's not that I don't trust your Aunty but Mbali money can change people trust me I know...So if your Aunty can be blinded by money and do some funny things you will be safe okay

Mbali: Thank you Lelo but I trust Aunt because she was there one who was giving me transport and toiletries money...But you can't predict a person so yeah

Me: And they are not God who won't turn against you...So baby girl please don't change also because of this money just continue putting your studies first and don't forget God please

Mbali: I promise you

Me: Thank you and take care of your Aunty respect her and love her because she's your mother and father she's the only family you have okay if you do that God will bless you...

Mbali: Thank you Lelothando and you should also get some money too

I smiled wiping her tears

Me: You see when you are in Cape Town take the money you were going to give me to orphanages and old age homes okay

Mbali: Oh God who are you Lelothando huh...Thank you I'll do that

Me: Thank you

We smiled at each other then we hugged...We stayed in balcony for some time and chatting then we decided to go inside...Aunty was watching tv

Mbali: Auntiza

Aunt: Where are you coming from?

Me: From outside Aunty

Aunt: Are you guys dating?

I looked at Mbali then I cleared my throat holding my laughter

Mbali: Aunty!

Aunt: I'm waiting so tell me

She was eating watermelon

Mbali: Well I was Aunty but he decided to leave me when I told him about my situation and dated someone I used to call a friend but now I'm not dating and not planning any time soon

Aunt: Leave that dog wena mntanam uyeva baby and he should thank his ancestors because I don't know him coz I was going...

Me: Burn him with a boiling water

We laughed

Aunt: No he deserve a boiling porridge for breaking my niece's heart

We laughed

Me: If Lisa was here she was going to say "Tshisa Aunty"

Mbali: And she support her

Aunt: She's my number one fan...So Lelothando I am still waiting

Me: Uhhmm...No I'm not dating and have never date before Aunty

Mbali: But you are beautiful I mean you are a full package baby girl

I laughed shaking my head

Me: My dad said I'll date when I'm 45 years and get married when I am 50

Mbali: What??

She laughed

Me: Really sweetheart

Aunt: You see my baby you will get married to royalty

She was looking at me but I laughed

Me: Really Aunty?

Aunt: Yes baby girl...your future is bright and God will bless you with wonderful things

Me: Amen Aunty

Mbali: Indeed Aunty and I pray that become reality

Aunt: It will trust me

She touched my hand and I had priceless smile

Me: Thanky you

Aunt: You are special you have a gift and some people are not happy about that but don't worry you will overcome everything

I looked at her she was dead serious

Mbali: Are you okay Aunty?

Me: What gift Aunty?

Aunt: I had a dream earlier on so Lelothando be strong and pray hard because there's a storm coming in your way

I won't lie that made me scared

Mbali: Aunt you are making her scared

Me: What?

Aunt: Don't worry baby girl I'll also pray for you okay and God will reveal everything

Me: Oh okay ... Thank you

We talked about something else and I told Aunt what I told Mbali

Aunt: God you are worthy of praises father

She praised how good God and she was crying

Me: Don't cry Aunt everything is fine now you are going to be happy forever now

Aunt: It is tears of joy baby ... God will bless you like Job in the bible

I smiled

Me: Thank you Aunt.. Your flight leave at 10 o'clock tomorrow and me and Calvin will go with you so that Mbali can sign for the shares

Mbali: Thank you

Me: You are shareholders of a multi-million company in the country now

I looked at them smiling and they were crying

Aunt: Thank you my baby so very much

***I stayed there and have dinner then leave when arrived at home I went straight to my room and went to dreamland...

The following day Calvin fetch me went to the hotel to take Mbali and Aunt and went straight to the airport .. When we arrived to Cape Town we did everything according to the plan and Aunt was so happy to see the house because it was already had everything inside. Then we returned to Joburg me and Calvin of course. We were on our way to my house***

Me: Thank you Calvin

Calvin: I am glad that I helped Lelo

I smiled at him

Me: Okay then

He dropped me at home I got inside and Lisa was waiting for me

Me: Hey sis I'm so exhausted

I throw myself in the couch

Lisa: Everything is okay right

Me: Perfect baby sis and thank you so much mntasekhaya because you played a big role

I kissed her lips

Lisa: Thank you also sis for teaching me humanity

I smiled at her

Me: Yhoo the smile in Mbali's aunt when she saw the house it was priceless and I don't want to even mention Mbali they were crying

Lisa: The nightmare is over now and I am happy for them

Me: Yes sweetheart finally they are free

Lisa: But I miss Aunt with her craziness God

We laughed

Me: Please don't remind me

***We talked about random stuffs then went to our separate rooms...I took a long ass shower then wore my sleeping clothes and went to dreamland...

Well days turned into weeks and weeks into months... I was at the mall doing some shopping because Pam gave me her black card it a Christmas for me hey...I was tired AF then I made my way to Spur...I bumped into someone and my shopping bags fell***

Me: What the fuck dude?

I said that picking up my bags

Guy: Are you drunk or something?

Me: Come on it is not my fault because you are the one who was busy with a phone

I looked at him he was beyond the word hot or handsome he was mexican extra chill but I quickly change my face to be serious

Guy: What? Do you know who I am?

Me: Nigga I don't give a fuck about who you are because I don't care

Guy: Look how messy my suit is with your cheapest make-up do you know how expensive it is?

I looked at him with my hands on my waist and he was making a scene because all eyes were on us

Guy: Guard get me something to clean here

Oh he had more than five guards and there was nothing to clean there he's was just being dramatic

Me: Hehehe...A point of correction do I look like someone who used a make-up...What the fuck is wrong with you dude?

He chuckled then put a straight face

Guy: You called me a "dude" do you know who I?

Me: Oh fuck that just to hell with it...Look here nigga I don't care if your great-grandfather was the founder of Nazi Germany Party your grandfather is the founder of Mkhonto Wesizwe your father is the owner of Mafia Crews in this world or your mother is a best friend with Queen Elizabeth okay I DON'T GIVE A FUCK ABOUT THAT...

Guy: Look here girly I am the future King of the Xhosa Nation Mandla Mandela is nothing compare to me... NdiyiKumnkani

I looked at him and he had that thing Mandla Mandela put in the head

Me: Because you are the "Future King" should I get myself killed or ndikwenzele ipotsoyi kuba wena uyiKumnkani ndixhele inkunzi yenkomo huh (or should I make you a party because you are the king slaughter an ox)

I looked at him and I was already lost my appetite

Guy: What?

Guard1: Hey young lady you can't talk like that with a...

Me: Who asked you and who invited you to this conversation huh ..ndakwehlisa iblukhwe ngenkunzi yempama ngoku (I'll take off your trouser with a slap now)

Guy: Guards!

*** They came to me***

Me: You dare touch me I'll wipe this floor with your ugly faces .. You take your puppets away from my way rubbish

***I took my shopping bags and left them there with their mouth open ***

Guy: Usile lamntwana (This kid is silly)

I didn't look back I continued with my journey with so much confidence

PART 26

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was so angry just because he is the Prince that doesn't mean he should insult people...Well I am going to teach him some manners I see there is a shortage somewhere but where I am going to see him again...Well I laughed all the way to the car I put my things at the back

"Excuse me young lady"

I looked around and it was one of the guards

Me: What do you want huh?

Guard: Please wait for the Prince

Seems like he was running or something...I frowned as I looking at him

Me: What does he want from me huh you know what I don't have time for this nonsense

I opened the car door

"You dare get inside"

I was about to get inside but I stopped and look at his handsome self

Guy: You will go down on knees and ask forgiveness to me and to my ancestors because you also insulted them

I looked at him shaking my head

Me: Uyaphambana neh (you are crazy neh)

Guy: It's either you do it nicely or in a hard way so your choice young lady

This guy was testing my patience

Me: Me? Going down on my knees? Are you out of your mind? Are you mad?

Guy: You go down NOW!

Me: Wait who are you please tell me

Guy: NdiyiNkumkani ntambazana ndini (I am the king girly)

Me: Nam ke ndiyiNkumkani ndoda ndini (I am also a Queen)

He looked at me from head to toe I smiled at him tapping my left foot on the ground

Guy: From which kingdom huh?

Me: From my father's kingdom

Guy: What the name of your father's kingdom and you want to tell me you are from royalty while you wearing like this you have a tattoo and piercing really?
I was wearing black bum short black and white Adidas crop top and my Adidas white kicks

Me: Well I am not from royalty but to my father I am a princess and I don't need to have a royalty blood or whatever to be a princess

He turned red in a minute he was fuming and I wanted to laugh so badly

Guy: So you wasted my time telling me that you are princess and you were going to tell me this shit huh...YOU BLOODY INSULTED ME AGAIN NOW LISTEN TO ME YOU ARE GOING DOWN ON YOUR FUCKEN KNEES NOW

Me: If I don't?

I looked at him with my eyebrows raised

Guy: The ancestors are going to strangle you to death and you...

I busted into laughter

Me: Oh fuck you and with your ancestors fuck you all okay

Guy: WHAT DID YOU SAY?

Me: Mark my words or read my lips Fuck you and your bloody ancestors...If they are the ones who told you to go around and insult people because you are the "Future King" tell them I said that they must go to nearest hell okay and you tag along with them as*hole jerk

Guy: GUARDS!

Me: You dare come near me or touch me you will regret the day God bought your ugly faces in this world

Guy: How dare you insult my ancestors huh HOW DARE YOU?

Me: They are not my ancestors so I don't give the fuck about them okay! And tell your ancestors that I am going to buy them ducks as a part of my forgiveness...Yeah bafanelwe ngamarhanisi (yeah they deserve ducks)

Guy: DO YOU KNOW WHO I AM DO YOU...

Me: Oh save me from that song boring song please

Guard: Young lady this is the Prince so yo..

Me: Because he is the Prince should I get myself killed or strangle myself to death huh? Are you the Prince?

I looked at him

Guy: Yes I am and y....

Me: See I asked you so don't tell me you are the Prince while I didn't ask bloody jerk

I laughed and get inside the car I drive straight to them and they quickly moved away...I opened the window

Me: Hahaha...See tell your ancestors that I believe in action...Byeee!

I laughed so hard then drove away...When I arrived home I took my things then got inside Lisa was watching a movie

Me: And then wena aren't you supposed to be at school Lisa?

Lisa: I quit sis

Me: What?

Lisa: Yes sis I can't do that course anymore everyday it becomes worse than the previous day so I am done

I took my seat slowly

Me: But Lisa what are you going to do then?

Lisa: I don't know yet sis

Me: What mother is going to say and what are you going to say to her?

Lisa: She chose Medicine for me because she said "it's better and more advance than what Lelothando is doing"...Lelo she chose it for because she compared me with you and I wanted to go to UJ not Wits but your mother took me to Wits...Well if she has a problem with my decision then she's free do that fucken Medicine by herself then because I am not going to do it

Me: Okay sis good luck

I took my things and went to my room I had a very dramatic day so I don't need Lisa to add more to it because it's her choice and her future at the end

NARRATED

He pushed the guards out of his way and rushed to the house but he stopped and looked at the guards

Luyanda: CONSIDER YOURSELVES FIRED YOU ARE ALL USELESS GET OUT OF MY SIGHT NONSENSE

He got inside and banged the door

Anita: What's wrong with you huh that you can break the door and I heard you shouting the guards?

Anita is his older sister

Luyanda: I have never ever in my life been insulted in that way EVER SIS!

Anita: Who insulted you now?

Luyanda: Some girl at the mall sis

Anita rolled her eyes because she knows how her brother is

Anita: What happened?

Luyanda told her the story and she couldn't hold herself

Luyanda: Sis you are laughing

Anita: I am sorry baby brother

Luyanda: You know when I told her to go down on her knees to ask forgiveness to me and to my ancestors she said that I must tell them to go to the nearest hell and I should tag along can you believe that?

Anita laughed

Anita: I guess you have met you match

Luyanda: And when I told her that I am the future king she was like "Should I get myself killed or strangle myself to death because you are the future king"

Anita burst into laughter

Anita: You see I told you to stop bragging Luu

Luyanda: Uthi izinyanya zasekhaya sifanelwe ngamarhanisa (She said my ancestors deserve ducks)

Anita was in tears laughing

Anita: I need to see this girl I like her already in fact I love her

Luyanda: Usile lamtana (she's silly) the worst part she did she drive her car straight to us and she said "tell your ancestors that I believe in action" and she laughed sis leaving us there she wanted to hit us sis

Anita: Yeah neh you met your mate today

Luyanda kept quite thinking about Lelothando until Anita throw a shoe at him to brought him back to earth again

Anita: She also charmed you neh?

Luyanda took a seat smiling

Luyanda: I must admit she's so beautiful sis...Uhhh her long styled dreadlocks round big eyes cute small lips her soft skin and sis she wasn't wearing any make-up...Natural beauty

Anita: Oh my baby brother is in love with his enemy-insulter

She laughed again

Luyanda: Sis there's something special about that girl I am telling you

Anita: Not so long ago you were ready to kill her and now?

Luyanda: I think I have found one of my missing bone mara there is something

Anita: What now?

Luyanda: I don't like the way she was wearing because she's showing my assets to these bloody as*hole

Anita clapped her hands

Anita: Amen! What if she has a boyfriend or something?

Luyanda: Sis I repeat there's something special about her and she's my missing bone so there is no way in hell I will let her go but it's going to be hard to find her

Anita: You are serious vele?

Luyanda: Like a heart attack big sis

LELO'S POV

It's been two weeks since I saw my crazy charming prince I won't lie I was thinking about him sometimes hope that I would see him or something but dololo...I dragged myself out of the bed and made it neatly went to the bathroom did my hygiene process wore my white short jumpsuit that show my shoulders and my tattoo marron sandals put my lame marron lipstick put big round earrings and took my sunglasses phone and my marron handbag then went to downstairs straight to the dining table

Lisa: Nkosazana ka tata Malendana 28 my size Mexican extra chill sauce sister yam...Hayi girl they should leave you alone uyabanyisa mntase

I laughed taking my seat and I dish for myself

Me: Thank you ntwanas

Lisa: Where are you going when you look this hot sis?

Me: I am going to see a doctor

Lisa: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I am fine baby sis

Mom: You know Lisa I still don't get why you drop out

I looked at Lisa who rolled her eyes

Lisa: I told you mother and please not now

Mom: Lelothando can you tell her to go back to school

I looked at her then take a sip in my coffee

Me: Lisa is old enough mother to make her own decisions and I understand her point so I can't force her to do something she don't want while I'm enjoying what I'm doing

Mom: Mxm I don't know why I asked you because you are useless

I kept quite because I wasn't in the mood for her

Lisa: Okay mother just go to Wits and do that course by yourself because it was your choice from the first place so go and do it and leave me alone

Mom: Lisa you are my baby girl so I know what is good for you

Lisa: Oh please mother please I am not going anywhere the sooner you get that in your head the better for us all

Mom: Lisa yo...

Lisa: MOTHER PLEASE PLEASE

Me: Lisa

Lisa: I'm sorry sis but mother must stop this please

Mom: Mxm

She said that standing up

Lisa: You know I don't know where you got the guts to choose my course while you don't even have a matric certificate I really don't know shame

I choked on my own saliva...Mom rushed out

Me: Lisa really

Lisa: No sis I am tired of mom and please let's change the subject because I am not going to school

Me: Okay

We talked about random stuff...I finished eating I took my bag and car keys

"Who gave you the permission to drive these cars huh"

Me: Oh boy

Mom: I asked you a question or are you deaf?

Lisa: Where does that concerned you mother huh...Does she drive your cars?

Mom: I wasn't talking with you Lisa

Lisa: Well I am talking with you then Lelo is driving my cars not yours so please don't involve yourself where you are not invited

Me: It's fine Lisa I'll call a taxi

Lisa: You are not going to that sis...If I was you mom I was going to get myself busy looking for a finishing school rather than involving my nose in people's business

Mom: I am still your mother Lisa so show some respect

Lisa: If you can respect yourself first then you will definitely get my respect mother...Lets go Lelo

I don't like the way Lisa talked with mother but I am going to deal with her later...We went to the car I got inside then kissed her lips and I drove off...I was listening Joyous Celebration all the way until I reached my journey...I went inside and lucky Dr Nadioo was in the reception

Dr: INkosazana

I smiled and we hug each other

Me: Hey Doc

Dr: No wonder I woke up in the good mood today

Me: Because you were going to see me right

We laughed and we went to his office

Dr: How are you doing baby?

Me: Well complaining won't help so I am fine Dr

Dr: I hope you are doing fine in your studies also

Me: So very fine that's why I am doing second year

Dr: Show me your last year results

I took out my phone and show him

Dr: Like father like daughter

Me: I am my father's daughter

We laughed

Dr: So confident like your father princess...So what brings you here?

Me: I want to test for HIV

He looked at me for some time

Dr: What?

Me: Yes Doc

Dr: Don't tell me you are dating Lelo

I laughed then told him the story about me and Mbali

Me: See now

Dr: You are your father's daughter really I see you are not afraid of risks neh you are fearless so brave Nkosazana

He then did his thing and left me there in the office...I won't lie I was scared but I puts everything to God...After a while he comes back

Dr: Firstly having a HIV is not the end of the world or life princess okay and everything will be just fine

He gave me an envelope and yes I was positive...I closed my eyes

Me: So yeah neh

Dr: Baby girl you are so brave okay don't let some virus destroys you okay I know you can beat this sweetheart I know baby girl

He knelt in front of me and hold my hands

Me: But I am not Rambo doctor I don't think I...

Dr: I don't want to hear that baby girl people survive and live happy with HIV so what is going to stop you huh and you got it form saving someone's life baby not because you were sleeping around or something...You are a heroine to someone a life saver and she will be forever grateful for that so please

I listened to him and he made some sense

Me: Don't worry I won't do anything stupid okay

Dr: Let me tell you this not because of this but I want you to know it...To me you are my role model I have never ever see someone so fearless determined and strong like you...I so wish I was like you in my youth days because I would've achieved a lot in this life...You believe in yourself and your abilities I am so proud of you so wish God can bless me with a child like you

I was crying because of his words and he meant every word

Me: Thank you

We stayed there chatting and we ordered lunch and I made peace about my condition and I wasn't blaming anyone for that...I said my goodbye and drive straight to the park I took my accounting things because I was going to do Accounting assignment and I was chilling near by the road...It was so quiet and chilly...I took out my phone called Mbali

Mbali: I was about to call you

Me: I'm glad that I called first

I told her everything and she was crying blaming herself but I managed to calm her down and make her understand even though it was hard

Mbali: Thank you Lelo I own you my life

Me: Come on baby

We chat until I ran out of airtime...I listened music and start doing my thing...After a while five cars stopped and a guy came to me I took out my earphones

Guy: Uhhh...Good day

I looked at him and he was familiar

Me: Hey

Guy: We are looking for AMK Accounting Firm and we were told that it is in this side but we think we are lost

I looked at and he was one of the guards

Me: So I look like a GPS to you?

Guy: No but please....

Me: Google it then

Guy: Please I...

Me: As you can see that I am busy please excuse me

He walked away and I felt so bad for talking with him like that but I wanted that Prince of his to come by himself

"Please young lady help us if you know what we are looking for"

I looked at him and our eyes locked but I quickly focused on my books

Prince: Thank you God for answering my prayers.....So we meet again

Me: What do you want?

I wasn't looking at him

Prince: Do you know how much trouble I went through looking for you

Me: Looking for me? If you think I am going to ask forgiveness oh shame you are wasting your time

He laughed and I looked at him with a bored look

Prince: I am Luyanda Sangqu

Me: I don't remember myself asking you that

Prince: Can you please stop fighting please

Me: As you can see that I am busy so...

Prince: Please make a call to AMK tell them that I won't making it today I have a personal problem

He was looking to his guards...They nodded and left

Me: Follow them Mr

Prince: If I don't?

Me: My God is going to strangle you to death

He laughed so hard

Prince: I would like to see him try but please tell him that I will get him a duck as a part of asking forgiveness

I looked at him

Me: Mxm

Prince: Please forgive me for behaving like an as*shole that day I am very sorry

I looked at him then keep quite

Prince: Please forgive me since that day I was hoping to see you again but finally God heard my prayers

I kept quite again

Prince: Please Nkosazana forgive me

My heart was dancing kwasa-kwasa but I kept quiet playing hard to get

Prince: Please say something

Me: Please leave me alone

Prince: Can you say something better than that one because I am not going anywhere

I kept quite

Prince: Please forgive the calculator it doesn't deserve that

I was pressing the calculator so hard

Me: Where do you enter because it is MY calculator not yours

Prince: Okay I am sorry for that but forgive me please

He knelt in front of me

Me: What are you doing?

Prince: Please

My heart was doing vosho but I was playing hart to get

Me: You see that tree?

I pointed a tree that was far from us and he nodded

Me: I want you to go there running and when you reach there shout out what you are asking

Prince: What?

Me: Do want me to forgive you or what?

Prince: I do but I..

Me: Then go

Prince: But I...

Me: Now

He stood up

Me: And I should hear you while I am here okay and keep on shouting until I tell you to stop and when you are coming back here you don't stop running...Now you may go

He looked at me for some time then he start running...I was laughing so hard...When he arrived to tree he shouted...After ten minutes I instructed him to come back using my hands...He came back running again

Me: I forgive you

I looked at him then I laughed

Prince: Please remind me not to mess with you again

Me: This is nothing compare to what I'll do if you double cross me

Prince: I will get you shame

Me: We'll see about that hey

Prince: I told you my name so I am waiting for yours

Me: Lelothando September

Prince: Nice name but to me you are Thandolwam

What this guy is doing to me mara hey

Me: Thandolwam?

Prince: Yes

I burst into laughter then packed my things went to the car

Prince: Can I have your numbers please Thandolwam

I looked at him then I gave him but 9 numbers and he didn't notice that

Me: Bye

Prince: No hug no kiss just nothing

Me: You are out of mind

I closed the window and drive off

PART 27

.
. .

LELO'S POV

It's been two weeks since I found out that I am HIV positive and that didn't stop me from living and moving forward with my life...I accepted everything and I made peace with it I was attending support groups and all the stuff...Anyway I won't lie I was regretting myself for giving Luyanda 9 numbers but if he was truly serious surely he will find me...Anyway I was going to Pam's work and it's been a while since I saw her because she was out of country but left her black card to me...I arrived and the receptionist directed me into her office...I knocked and she invited me in

Pam: My baby

She stood up and came to me

Me: Mara Pam you are killing me

Pam: I am sorry baby but I missed you my love come

We sat in the couch

Me: I missed you more and I hope you bought my things Pam

Pam: But Nkosazana I gave you the card mos

Me: I know sweetheart but I want something from Paris

She laughed shaking her heads

Pam: I missed you baby

She hugged me again and baby kissed my lips

Me: Pam my things hle

Pam: I bought them baby don't worry

Me: Thank you Pam

I kissed her cheek...Then she looked at me for some time

Pam: What's wrong Nkosazana?

I felt tears threatening my eyes and I quickly stood went to stand next to the window

Me: Nothing I can't control or manage Pam

She came to me

Pam: Baby it's me so please don't shut me out

Me: I went to see Dr Nadioo two weeks back

Pam: Were you sick?

Me: No but something told me to go and do the test

Pam: Test for what?

Me: HIV

Pam took me to the couch again

Pam: And?

I heard a door open but when I looked it was closed and there was no one...maybe it's my imagination I said that to myself

Me: I am HIV positive Pam

Pam hugged me so tight and she cried

Pam: Don't blame her sweetheart it is not her fault

Me: Who?

Pam: Your friend Mbali

Me: No no no I don't blame her and I told her that

Pam: You have a golden heart Nkosazana so brave and so strong so please don't let a virus stand in your way or control you okay...You can beat it

I smiled at her wiping her tears

Me: I am my father's daughter Pam so don't worry

Pam: Indeed you are princess...You know I've never see someone so fearless like you in my life at this stage

Me: That what Dr Nadioo said and can you believe that he said I am his role model

Pam smiled and kissed my forehead

Pam: Baby I love you so very much and I love you more than before

Me: I love you too

"Hello guys"

That was uncle Sihle

Pam: Go back and knock

Sihle: What?

Pam: I see your mother didn't teach you manners so go back now

Pam was so pissed...Uncle went back and knocked then Pam invited him in

Sihle: I am sorry

Pam: What do you want?

Sihle: Uhhmm...I came to tell that tonight we are going to have dinner in our house as whole family

Pam: Why you didn't call?

Sihle: I wanted to see you baby so you are going to cook right

Pam: Did I invite people for a dinner or came up with the idea?

Sihle: No but baby we...

Pam: So the person who suggested a dinner will cook not me

Sihle: Let me go then

Uncle Sihle left and this dinner thing didn't sit well in my stomach

Me: Can we order something I am hungry

Pam: Okay sweetheart

Me: Thank you

Pam: Don't worry I am with you ever step of the way okay

I faked a smile...Our food arrived we ate and Pam was telling me about her trip and we also talked about other things until it was time to leave...I was following her since I came with a car...We finally arrived I parked the car in the driveway and we went inside...Lisa and mom was already there

Lisa: Thank you God you are here

Pam: Was it that bad?

Lisa: Very bad

We laughed...we helped uncle Sihle to set the table then we took our seats

Sihle: So Lisa is it true that you dropped out from varsity?

Lisa looked at him then gave mom a stare

Lisa: Yes

Sihle: Why?

Lisa: Because sister Nicole chose me something I don't like

Sihle: Because she's your mother and she knows what's good for you

Lisa: Well this time uhambe wrongo shame

Mom: Lisa...

Lisa: Who invited you mother huh?

Sihle: Lisa

Lisa: Since uncle Sihle you are practicing to be a good lawyer to me by asking me questions while you fail dismally to defend your clients in court can you ask Aunty

Nicole that where did she get the guts to choose a career for me while she don't even have a matric certificate huh

Pam burst into a loud laughter

Pam: Yes Malisana ask her girl

Sihle: Uhhmm...Li..sa

He coughed

Lisa: Phumakimi (leave me) then and you mother get something to keep yourself busy and leave me alone please

My mind was far away and I wasn't feeling well

Lisa: Are you okay sis?

Me: Yes sweetheart

Sihle: So Lelothando is it true that you are HIV positive

I got choked by the juice and I looked around

Mom: What?

I kept quite and I was shaking

Lisa: Sis

Pam: Uyinja Sihle (you are a dog)

Mom: So Lelothando you are sleeping around huh well I am not surprised

My tears fell

Sihle: Well I guess it is true because you can't even speak or deny it

Lisa: Wena uncle Sihle stop acting to be a good lawyer apha kuthi (to us) but in court you are a frozen chicken

Pam: Sihamba sitshata Nkosi

I was still quite

Mom: I am sure you are dating sugar daddies Lelothando you have a blesser no wonder you wear expensive clothes

Pam: I am her Blesser sweetheart

Me: I hate you uncle Sihle with every fibre in my body I FUCKEN HATE YOU...HOW DARE YOU...

Mom: Oh shut up Miss HIV

Lisa: At least she got it from helping someone's like not sleeping around mother...And wena when was the last time did you go for a test?

Pam: Good question Lisa because I won't be surprised either

Lisa: At least Lelo is HIV but she look much better than you

Pam: Ingathi udliwa lidlozi phantsi kwebedi

Sihle: Lisa lethu

Lisa: Uthule ke wena utsho ngobuso ngathi ngumleqhwa omnyama ubethwe lizulu

Mom: Lis...

Pam: Thule kewena utsho ngobuso ngathi yinyama yekhwapha

Sihle: But Lelothando is HIV positive and she...

Pam: Voetsek wena Sihle mngodoyi wenja endala

Lisa: Mother you have guts to say Lelo is sleeping around what about you huh...Not even two days after daddy was buried you slept with some Nigerian guy

Yhoo Lisa

Pam: Yhoo Nicole

Lisa: Am I lying mother or should I continue

Mother was looking down

Me: You son of a bitch you are going to pay for this

Sihle: You called me a what?

He was coming to me

Lisa: You dare touch her I will forget that you are my uncle when I turn that ugly face of yours into a fried donkey

Me: Yazi wena you are not going to the hell where everyone is going Satan will prepare yours only special

Lisa: Yes VVIP section and along with this heartless mother

Pam: Indado owandinikayo kodwa Bawo

Me: You killed me Uncle Sihle

I quickly grabbed car keys and rushed outside to the car while Lisa and Pam were shouting my name

Pam: Lelothando baby clam down

Lisa: Big sis please

I got inside the car they were shouting my name but I drove off leaving them there and I was driving like a mad person...I drove to the park because I didn't know where to go and it was around 8 pm I stepped out of the car went to sit down and I cried

Me: Daddy I need you

But then I remember that daddy was said that he is not my God I should not put everything him...I prayed

LUYANDA'S POV

I have been trying to call Lelothando for the past two weeks but dololo... We were having dinner it was me and my sister and I was just playing with my food because I was thinking about Thandolwam and I guess I fall for her like Anita said

Anita: There is a lot of people out there who like to have that food you are playing with

I pushed my plate away from me

Me: Sorry sis

Anita: Let me guess it's that Lelothando girl

Me: Yes sis and I can't get her on her phone

Anita: Give me her numbers let me try

Me: You are right sis

I took my phone and gave her the numbers

Anita: I am still waiting

Me: Waiting for what?

Anita: You gave me nine numbers Luu

Me: Huh?

I looked at my phone and yeah the numbers were nine...Anita laughed

Anita: Okay wait you want to tell me that you have been calling nine numbers for full two weeks Luu

She laughed again

Me: Oh my God Lelothando...Shit!

Anita: And you didn't even notice there is a shortage of something in your head

Seriously I didn't notice a thing

Me: Why Lelothando huh why?

I stood up went to take car keys

Anita: Where are you going now?

Me: To the park I need some air after this

Anita: I am sure you are going to that park you met Lelo

And she was right I was going there because that place fulfilled my soul when I am thinking about Lelothando

Me: Yes

Anita: Did you see what time is it?

Me: I don't care sis

Anita: Take guards with you then

Me: No and bye sis don't wait for me

I kissed her cheek then went to the car and drove off...In the way I was thinking about Lelothando and how I wish I could see her...I drove until I reached my journey...I parked the car then I stepped out going to that place Lelothando was chilling at that day...To my surprised there was a girl and she was crying...I looked around but there was no one beside her...I ninja walked to her

Me: Young lady are you okay?

It was like I said "cry more baby girl" because she cried out loud

Me: You are crying here alone

Her head was between her thighs and I couldn't see her properly because she wearing an oversized hoodie

Me: Well I can't help you if you don't talk

Her cries broke my heart

Me: I won't hurt you please look at me I just want to know why are you crying here alone and during this time please

She looked at me while taking her hoodie hat off

Me: Thandolwam!

I went to her with a high speed

Me: Nkosazana what's wrong ntomb'entle?

I hugged her and she sob real hard

LELO'S POV

***His hug reminds me of my father's hug I just want to know why are you crying here alone and during this time please

She looked at me while taking her hoodie hat off

Me: Thandolwam!

I went to her with a high speed

Me: Nkosazana what's wrong ntomb'entle?

I hugged her and she sob real hard

LELO'S POV

His hug reminds me of my father's hug it was not the same with his but somehow somewhere I felt safe in his muscle arms...He managed to calm me down but I was left with hiccups because I was out of tears not that I stop crying

Luyanda: Hey what's wrong?

He cupped my face and kissed my forehead with his cold lips

Luyanda: Thetha nam Nkosazana (talk to me Nkosazana)

Me: No...nothing important

I started again crying

Luyanda: Thandolwam you are here during this time crying alone but there's nothing important

Me: I...I miss my father

Luyanda: Shhh don't cry sweetheart but please tell me what's going on

Me: So wish I was dead along with my father

Luyanda: Hey hey come here don't talk like that

He was rocking me back and forth kissing the top of my head

Luyanda: Please talk to me Lelo please tell me what's wrong

I wanted to tell him but I was afraid...I looked at him

Me: No I'll be fine don't worry

Luyanda: I know you don't trust me but please tell me please

I told him everything about my life

Me: So yeah...Story of my life so far

Luyanda: Yhoo Lelothando this is.... I don't know what to say

The way he looked at me I regret why I told him about my life everything and my status

Me: Yeah I know

Luyanda: So you are HIV positive?

I looked at him

Me: To everything I told you the only thing you can ask is this really

Luyanda: It's just I am shocked and...

Me: Yes I am HIV positive Luyanda

My phone was ringing non-stop so I decided to answer it

Me: Hello

Pam: Where are you Lelothando September?

Me: Don't worry I am safe and I am coming right now

Pam: Ungandiphambanisi wena (don't make me mad) you are coming from where Lelo?

Me: Pam I am safe really and I'll call you when I am at home but now I need to be alone

Pam: Don't do something stupid Nkosazana please

Me: Don't worry I won't

Then I hung up...I looked at Luyanda then I kept quiet

Luyanda: Can you borrow me your phone I want to call my sister because I left mine at home

I gave him...He dialed whatever he was doing then put it in his ear for some time

Luyanda: I guess she is already sleeping thank you

I took my phone and I stood up

Me: I have to go now

Luyanda: Yeah me too hey

We went to our separate cars

Luyanda: Sure

He got in his car and drove off...I noticed that since I told him about my status he's acting funny but I don't care about him I also drove off...When I arrived home Lisa was pacing around in the lounge crying

Me: Hey

Lisa: Sis

She ran to me

Me: I am fine now don't worry

Lisa: Please don't scare me like that again please

Me: Okay I won't sorry

Lisa: You are still my sister and I love you with or without HIV I love you

I faked a smile

Me: Thank you baby and I love you too

I kissed her forehead

Lisa: I am with you every step of the way sis

Me: Thank you baby sis

Lisa: So where are you coming from?

I felt tears threatening my eyes because I just thought about how Luyanda reacted

Me: I am coming from the park...And goodnight

***I kissed her forehead and rushed to my room I locked then I throw myself in the couch and I cried so hard...After finishing crying I took a cold shower to calm myself down...I wore my sleeping clothes then went to dreamland....

It's been a week since I saw Luyanda and I was so hurt...Anyway things were still okay Lisa and Pam were darlings but mom didn't want anything to do with me because she was saying that she don't want to be affected but I ignored her...I was coming from my lectures I put my bag in the couch then went to kitchen to make myself something to eat...After I was finished I went to the lounge switch on the tv then I ate my food...I was disturbed by my phone ringing and it was unknown number***

Me: Lelothando September speaking

No one spoke

Me: Hello

Voice: Ummm. Thandolwam

Mxm it was Luyanda

Me: How can I help you?

Luyanda: Can we meet please

Me: For what?

Luyanda: Please I need to talk with you please

Me: No I can't

Luyanda: Please Lelothando please

He kept on begging until I gave up

Me: Where?

Luyanda: To the park and please don't come with a car

Me: Okay

I dropped the call...I continued eating then washed the plate and put it to its place...I took my things to my room I took my phone and called a taxi to pick me up I washed my face and changed my shoes...I went to downstairs because my taxi was waiting for me outside

LUYANDA'S POV

I know that I acted childish and selfish after what Thandolwam told me...I mean she told everything about her because she trusted me enough to tell me about her status and everything going in her life but I became a jerk...My sister put some sense in my head and I realised that I was an a*shole I should have comforted and gave her hope but I gave her a very cold shoulder...I was afraid to call because I know she was going to insult me and stuff but I finally did...I was in the park did a mini picnic because I wanted to apologise to her...It was about an hour since Lelothando said she's coming...I took my phone and called her

Lelo: I am coming

Me: But you said that an hour ago

Lelo: So you thought I was going to drop everything I was doing just because you called me

Oh boy that Lelothando for you

Me: Ummm...No but I..

Lelo: Okay ke

And she dropped the call oh shit

Me: What the fuck did you do that Lelo huh? Like I am the who called here

Mxm...After 30 minutes I saw her coming...I started sweating immediately she was so beautiful God...I stood up meeting her half way

Me: Hey

I said that touching her hand

Lelo: Don't touch me

I guess I deserve that

Me: Come let's sit down please

She looked at me Oh God her eyes

Me: Please

She finally sat down

Lelo: What do you want then?

Me: Can we first eat please

Lelo: Thank you but I am full

Me: Just eat fruit salad or yogurt

Lelo: Just get straight to the point dude and stop telling me about food

She was more beautiful

Me: Uhhh...Thandolwam

Lelo: My name is Lelothando Princess September

She was on fire

Me: Uhhh...I want to say I am so sorry Lelothando for my behaviour that day please forgive me Thandolwam I know that no words can explain why I did that but please forgive me

She kept quiet and tears fell in her cheeks and that broke my heart

Me: Thandolwam I know I was a jerk and selfish but please I saw my mistake please forgive me please

She kept quite again

Me: Please say something

I wiped her tears with my hands

Me: I know that I hurt your feelings but please forgive me Thandolwam please

She was still quite

Me: Okay just slap me or something but don't keep quite plea...

She gave me a hard slap

Me: Thando...

Lelo: You begged me to tell you what's wrong with me then you hurt me by your action

She gave another slap

Lelo: I told you everything because I trusted you Luyanda I trusted you

Seeing her crying broke my heart into pieces but I hugged her she first fight me but I didn't stopped

Me: Ndixolele kaloku Thandolwam yini Nkosazana (Forgive me please Nkosazana)

Lelo: Undivise ubuhlungu Luyanda (you hurt me Luyanda) it was because I told you about my status huh well nothing has changed I am still HIV positive

Oh God forgive me for hurting her like that

Me: Baby please Nkosazana forgive me I know I hurt you please and I don't care about your status because I know the story and...

She looked at me with her eyes full of tears

Me: Please I promise I won't do that again please don't shut me out Lelothando

Lelo: Part of me want to give you one of hottest my slaps across your face

But this girl slapped me twice

Me: I am so sorry

Lelo: I forgive you

I took her to my arms in a bridal style

Me: Thank you baby thank you

Lelo: But if y...

Me: I won't sweetheart

Lelo: Put me down then

Me: First kiss me

She gave me a stare and I quickly put her down

Lelo: Can you dish for me please

Me: But you said you are full

Lelo: Well I am not then

I laughed then dish for her

Me: Lelothando September you slapped a Prince

I looked at her

Lelo: But you said I should slap you

Me: I was lying now my cheeks are on fire

Lelo: Take it as a man wethu

I kept quite

Lelo: Sorry then

I kept quite again

Lelo: What should I do to make them better?

She was holding herself from laughing

Me: Kiss me

Lelo: I will just give you another slap as a bonus

Me: Okay ke sorry but it hurts

She kissed both my cheeks

Lelo: You are fine now right

Me: Better

We stayed there I told her about myself

Lelo: Oh my God I am so sorry for slapping you and for insulting you and your ancestors that day

She knelt in front of me I laughed

Me: You said my ancestors deserve ducks yazi usile mntana ndini (you are silly)

Lelo: Well I didn't know you are the son of King Mcedisi Sangqu

Me: Yes I am

Lelo: You know you looked familiar that time I met you but you had a stink attitude I didn't have a time to think where I know you from

Me: And I am sorry for that Thandolwam

I kissed her forehead

Lelo: Your sister is a doctor and she was the first young doctor in South Africa that time right

Me: Yes

Lelo: Her name is Anita Sangqu and she's beautiful yhoo

Me: And you are beautiful my love

Lelo: But I am not your love though

She laughed showing her beautiful teeth...We chat taking pictures and playing it was so beautiful

Lelo: I have to go now

Me: Not until I tell you so Madam now come let's prepare to leave

Lelo: Then you take me home right

Me: No sweetheart

We packed everything then went to car with Lelo on my back because she said it's part of forgiveness...We got inside then I drove to one of my hotels...And we went to roof top straight

Lelo: Wow the view is so beautiful but what are we doing here and what the owner of this hotel is going to say when he/she find us here Oh you are the "Prince" I forgot
She laughed

Me: We are here to watch the stars and you are looking to the owner

Lelo: Wow...So y...

Me: Shhh...Don't talk I want you to forget about everything now okay

She smiled...We slept with our backs and I put Lelo's head on my chest

Lelo: This is so peaceful

Me: This is my spot when I want to be alone just watch the moon and the stars

Lelo: So beautiful

Me: Lelothando September

Lelo: Yes

Me: Please look at me

She did but hide her face with her hands

Lelo: What?

Gosh this girl

Me: I love you

Lelo: Huh..Uhhh

I putted my index finger in her mouth

Me: You don't have to say anything right now but knows that I love you so very much and I want to be with you every step of the way okay

I placed my wet kiss on her forehead...Then we stayed quite listening each other heart beat...Around 9 I decided to take her home...We were outside in front of her gate

Me: Thank you for forgiving me because now my sister is going to talk with me

She laughed

Lelo: She served you right but I have to go now

Me: No kiss no hug just nothing and what the rush girl?

Lelo: Don't start and I am getting cold

I took my black bike leather jacket in the car and gave it to her

Me: You don't have an excuse now

Lelo: But I have to leave

Me: What is that look there

She looked and when she was about to turn back to look at me I kissed her lips

Lelo: What the fu...

Me: Goodnight Thandolwam

I kissed her forehead and watched her leaving

.

PART 28

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

I watched her until she got inside her yard then I got inside the car and drove off...When I arrived home there was no one in the lounge I guess Anita was already sleeping or in her room...Anyway I went to my room took a shower and wore my sleeping clothes then got inside the covers...Took my phone and called Thandolwam

Lelo: Lelothando

Luyanda: Thandolwam

Hey: Hey

Me: I miss you

She kept quite then cleared her throat

Lelo: Oh... okay

Me: So you don't miss me?

Lelo: No I don't shame

Me: Ouch that hurts

Lelo: Truth hurts my prince

***Oh God the way she pronounced "my prince" ***

Me: Oh really my princess

Lelo: Yes

Me: But we both know that you are lying

Lelo: Well I am telling you nothing but the truth my prince

Me: Hahaha. What are you doing tomorrow my princess?

Lelo: Uhhh. Well I don't have a class but I am going somewhere

Me: Where?

Lelo: Uhhh. Are you my personal assistance now?

That Lelothando for you did she really have to ruin things

Me: No but I want to know

Lelo: Well you don't have to know sorry and goodnight

Me: But I am the one who called here

Lelo: Well I am sleepy

Me: I love you Lelothando

Lelo: Uhm..Goodnight

***I chuckled then dropped the call and went straight to dreamland

The following day I woke up made my bed then went to the bathroom did my hygiene process then I went downstairs and Anita was already eating...I kissed her cheek then sat down and one of the maidens dished for me***

Hey: Hey sis

Anita: Hello brother

Me: What's up?

Anita: Good and when did you come back yesterday?

Me: Around 10 if I'm not mistaken

Anita: And where were you coming from?

I looked at her

Me: Come on sis like seriously

Anita: You were with her right?

She was smiling

Me: Of course yes sis

Anita: And please tell me everything is okay

Me: Say my name sis

Anita: Luyanda Sangqu

Me: Say my name baby

She smacked me and I laughed

Anita: Come on Luu

Me: Everything is fine sis

Anita: Thank you Lord

I looked at her

Me: And then wena?

Anita: You know I don't know how but I love this girl already and there is something special about her

Well Anita never say that about any girl I dated before she never liked them whether she met her or not

Me: I told you sis that girl is the future Queen of this kingdom

Anita: Let's hope the ancestors will agree with you but I am certainly sure they will and what's her name Luu

Me: Lelothando Princess September

Anita: Lelothando Princess September it is not the first time I hear this name

Me: Yeah the name is familiar

Anita: Oh my God I know her

Me: You do and from where?

Anita: Do you remember the late Mr Bantu September?

Me: The owner of B&B construction companies

Anita: Yes and Lelothando is thee "Nkosazana ka tata" oh my God...Luu I have to meet her

Me: My Thandolwam is thee "Nkosazana that Nkosazana this"

We laughed

Anita: You can say that again I remember when I was working with him in some project and he was like "Nkosazana was going to do this quickly and neatly. Nkosazana was going was going show you how do this and she was going to take few minutes"...Then we asked that who is this Nkosazana Luu the smile on his face was priceless and he said "Nkosazana ka tata it's my brilliant daughter"

Me: Even in his interviews he always mention "Nkosazana ka tata"

Anita: He loved her daughter so very much trust me I know and Luyanda you dare hurts her I'll forget that you are my brother you will see

Me: I love her so very much sis

Anita: And if you let her go nc nc nc I don't know but what I know is that that girl is rose grown from the desert which means she is a rare jewellery Luu

The smile in Anita's face

Me: I know sis you know she's difference from all the girl I met

Anita: And I need to see her Luu

Me: You will sis

***We continued talking and I finished eating I took my things and the guards were already waiting for me so we went straight to my work...The thing is I knew that Lelothando was going to her support group and I was going to surprise her...So around 12 I went to where she attends her thing and she was not yet there...People were shocked to see me there and some surprised but they got comfortable and talk freely with me...After 30 minutes later the door opened and it was my Thandolwam beautiful as always wearing so beautiful and sexy...She was beyond the word "shocked" when she saw me there but I smiled at her and she smiled back

and sat down...After the program was over people left to their separate ways and I went to Lelo***

Me: Hey you

Lelo: Hey

We looked at each other for some time

Me: Come here my princess

We hugged

Lelo: What brought here how did you know and where...

Me: Shh...That is not important but what is important is that I am here with you Nkosazana ka tata

She looked at me with her eyebrows raised

Lelo: Nkosazana ka tata?

I chuckled and took her hand then we went to the car

Lelo: Next time when you are going to go with me wherever we are going please leave your guards and these cars behind please

I laughed at her shaking my head

Me: It's who I am Nkosazana and there's nothing I can do I tried but I failed

Lelo: Mara it's too much hey

Me: Mine are only six just wait to see my parents

Lelo: I know don't even tell me ligquba lamaJuda kaloku

She laughed I looked at her smiling

Me: I'll tell my father

Lelo: I am not afraid of him

Me: You should be Nkosazana

Lelo: Oh no

I looked at her

Me: Nkosazana

Lelo: I am not afraid of your father and he is a human being just like me

I chuckled looking at her then kissed her forehead...Because I had a meeting so we dropped her at her house but I was going to see her after work

LELO'S POV

I won't lie I was so surprised to see Luyanda there but at the same time I was happy to see him and that made me fell for him more than before...Anyway they dropped me at the gate and mom was coming from her places when the cars stopped and she stopped and looked at them then I stepped out smiling...I went inside the house with mom who was running after me

Mom: Lelothando who was that?

Me: It was me mother

She saw me stepping out from the car mos

Mom: I mean those cars marn

Me: It was me

She looked at me

Mom: Mxm...I wonder does the owner of those cars know that you are HIV positive

I looked at her smiling

Me: Yes mother dearest he knows

She looked at me bit disappointed

Mom: I think you should move to the backroom

Me: What for mother?

Mom: To protect ourselves from being affected with your disease

I looked at her then chuckled

Me: Not until the owner of this house say so mother

Then I went to my room took off my shoes then I take a nap....I was woken up by Lisa screaming my name

Me: What Lisa?

Lisa: I am sorry but....

I went to bathroom washed my face and my mouth

Me: What do you want Lisa that you couldn't wait?

Lisa: People are talking about the cars that bought you here today and mom told me

Me: You disturbed me from my peaceful sleeping for this Lisa really

Lisa: And please explain this

She gave me her phone and Luyanda posted my picture on instagram

Me: So?

I gave her phone back

Lisa: Lelo did you see that Prince Luyanda Sangqu posted your picture on instagram as his "Everyday woman crush" dude

She was shouting

Me: Hey you are making noise marn

Lisa: Lelo he was the one who bought you here right

Me: So?

Lisa: Lelo did you know that Prince Luyanda Sangqu is every woman dream man and crush Lelo

I looked at her

Me: Well I am not "Every woman" I am Lelothando

Lisa: Then explain why he bought you here and why he posted your picture on Instagram?

Me: Explain?

Lisa: Yes Lelothando September

Me: I don't own you any explanation or anyone in that fact so please close the door on your way out

I was still sleepy I took my blanket fleece the went to dreamland again leaving Lisa hanging...After Lisa left I went to my dreamland until I was disturbed by my phone ringing and I didn't answer it but whoever was calling didn't give up...I grabbed it without looking who was calling

Me: What?

I was so pissed

Voice: Yhoo don't bite my head

Mxm it was Luyanda

Me: How can I help you?

Luyanda: I am sure that you are you sleeping right?

Me: No I am swimming

He laughed so hard and I end up joining him

Luyanda: I am at your gate

Me: So?

Luyanda: Ungandiqheli kemna shame (Don't start with me shame) I told you that you are going to have dinner at my house

Oh shit I totally forgot

Me: Uhhmm...I...umh..

Luyanda: Come on my princess I told you and please don't even think to change your mind

Me: Give me few minutes I am coming

Luyanda: 30 minutes

Me: But I...

He hung on me...I quickly went to the bathroom took a shower I wore my black tight jean white vest oversize lame pink Adidas hoodie with my pink Adidas kicks...Applied my lipstick and took my phone went to downstairs

Lisa: Where are you going?

Me: Out

Lisa: Out where Lelothando?

Me: Since when you are my father huh?

Lisa: I am just asking

Me: I am going to have a dinner at my friend's place do you have a problem with that FATHER?

I looked at her

Mom: Which friend because the last time I checked you don't have any friend

Lisa: Is it Prince Luyanda?

Mom: Prince Luyanda?

Lisa: Yes mother the cars that bought her here earlier on it was him and he posted her picture on instagram as his "everyday woman crush"

Mom: The son of king Mcedisi Sangqu is that him?

I was quite all along watching them

Lisa: The one and only mother

Mom: What?

Lisa: Oh yes mother can you imagine?

My phone rang and it was Luyanda

Luyanda: Should I come inside or what?

Me: I am coming

He hung up

Me: Don't wait up

***I said that looking at Lisa and mom then leave them there...I went to Luyanda and he was alone is that him?

I was quite all along watching them

Lisa: The one and only mother

Mom: What?

Lisa: Oh yes mother can you imagine?

My phone rang and it was Luyanda

Luyanda: Should I come inside or what?

Me: I am coming

He hung up

Me: Don't wait up

I said that looking at Lisa and mom then leave them there...I went to Luyanda and he was alone I got inside the car...He looked at me for some time

Me: What?

Luyanda: Nothing

I was no longer interested to this dinner thing because Lisa and mom ruined my mood...So he drove off to this big beautiful house and he parked at the driveway and there were so many cars shame...He looked at me and I was getting to feel uncomfortable

Me: If uzondijamele (stare at me) please take me home please

He chuckled shaking his head

Luyanda: Bakwenzeni Nkosazana (What they have done to you)

I looked at him

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Luyanda: Really?

He gave me a serious look

Me: Yes

Luyanda: I am going to let this go but not next time I won't come let's go

He came to my side and open the door for me then hold my hand and we went inside the house...There so many maids we went to the lounge and his sister smiled when she see us

Anita: Finally you are here

Luyanda: Come on sis

Anita: Please introduce me Luu

She was so bubbly and so beautiful

Luyanda: Okay okay sis meet my Queen the love of my heart my chosen one my missing bone my b...

Anita: Come on Luu don't you see you are making the poor girl blushing

Luyanda: As I was saying sis meet Lelothando Princess September

Anita hugged me

Anita: I am Anita Sangqu his old sister

I smiled

Luyanda: I was still going to introduce you duh

Anita: I couldn't wait any longer Luu

Luyanda: Thandolwam meet my big sis Anita the princess of this kingdom

Me: Nice to meet you

Anita: I am so glad that I finally meet thee "Nkosazana ka tata"

I looked at her then look at Luyanda

Luyanda: Please don't look at me Thandolwam

Anita: I know your father and I once worked with him

Me: Oh God Daddy

***They laughed...We went to the dining room and two maids dished for us...Anita kept on looking at me and I was getting to feel uncomfortable and

Luyanda noticed that***

Luyanda: If you were not engage I was going to say you are a lesbian or something

Anita laughed

Anita: I am sorry for making you feel uncomfortable but I can't take off my eyes on you Nkosazana

Luyanda: Hayi uyaXoka Sathane not namhlanje (No you are lying Satan not today)

We laughed because he said it in a manner like he's praying

Anita: Seriously she's so cute

Luyanda: Amen

Anita: You are so beautiful darling

Me: Thank you

Anita: And now I agree with your father because he was always bragging that "My baby girl is so beautiful she look like a Chinese doll"

We burst into a loud laughter

Me: Utata kodwa (My father)

Anita: And he was like "She's not only beautiful but beautiful with a brain and she's beautiful in and out God gave me an angel" ...And I was always asking myself that is he telling the truth or he just bragging

Luyanda: I once watched some guy doing an interview with him oh my God he was like "Nkosazana this and Nkosazana that" ...And people asked who is Nkosazana?

Me: "Nkosazana ka tata she's my beautiful daughter"...I am sure he said that with a huge smile

We laughed

Luyanda: Exactly that

Anita: You know I am a princess from one of the known kingdom in this country but father never talk about me like your father did to you...Your father truly loved you so very much

I smiled

Me: I know

We continued talking Anita telling me about herself about their parents and about her fiancée

Me: So you are engaged to a Nigerian Prince?

Anita: Yes darling and it was not it easy you know how parents are but what helped me is that he is from royalty too so our parents allowed us and we have been together for 8 years now

Me: 8 years wow

Anita: Yes we met at Cuba and we were both doing our first year

Me: Wow but I am sure your parents will never accept me because I am not from royalty

We were alone Luyanda excused himself because his phone rang

Anita: Come on if you are the chosen one there's nothing they can do

Me: Chosen one?

I looked at her

Anita: I can't tell you the details but you are the chosen one because I connect with you

Me: Huh?

Anita: Yeah I know speak in tongues now but you will know one day

"And royalty or no royalty I don't care about that what I know is that I love you"

That was Luyanda and he sat next to me

Luyanda: You are my heart Thandolwam so everyone who is going to tell me about royalty fuck them okay

He kissed my forehead

Anita: And they should go to hell brother

Luyanda: You are my life

We continued chatting and Luyanda took me home. ..We were outside the car at my gate

Luyanda: I love you Lelothando

Me: I love you too

I looked down and he looked at me

Luyanda: Can you repeat what you said

Me: I love you

He hugged me and spinning around with me

Luyanda: Oh God thank you so much baby

Me: But I am afraid Luu I mean I am HIV po...

Luyanda: Don't even say that okay Lelothando look at me

I looked at him

Luyanda: Baby I wasn't lying when I said I am with you every step of the way your HIV is my HIV too okay.. I love you so very much Lelothando and I don't love you because I feel pity for you no sweetheart I loved you from the very moment you insulted my ancestors

Me: Luyanda Sangqu do you really have to remind me that?

Luyanda: I'll remind you every chance I get.. I love you

He kissed my lips

Me: I love you too

Luyanda: Now go and sleep and please dream about me

I laughed

Me: Dream about you ..Oh shame I won't because it's going to be a nightmare

I said that leaving him

Luyanda: What ..Come back here

Me: Nop

*** We blow each other kisses then I went inside. When I got inside the house Lisa and mom were watching tv***

Me: Hello and goodnight

Mom: Not so fast

I looked at her so annoyed

Me: Yes mother

Mom: Tomorrow you are moving to the backroom

Me: What?

Mom: Yes...and there no one will ask you where you going

I looked at Lisa who focused on the tv

Me: Lisa

Mom: Don't call her I am the one who is talking with you not her

Me: Lisalethu

Lisa: Uhhmm...Lelo mom is the head of this house so there's nothing I can do

I looked at her

Mom: You heard her

I laughed so hard and they looked at me amused

Me: Wow

I clapped my hands

Mom: What's so funny?

Me: Okay listen here both of you I am not your idiot or something okay...I am not going anywhere mother okay...This house was built with my father's money not yours okay so I am not going anywhere

Lisa: But father left it to me

I laughed looking at her

Me: Really baby girl?

Lisa: Yes and we were all here when uncle Sihle read the will

Me: Who is that huh who is this uncle Sihle of yours please tell me baby who the hell is that?

I giggled looking at her

Lisa: Daddy's lawyer and brother

I burst into a loud laughter

Me: "Daddy's lawyer and brother"...Daddy's lawyer your flat ass do you hear me? Let me tell you this uncle Sihle and our dearest mother faked the will and killed my father's lawyer Mr Damane the real lawyer and burned his firm just because of greedy

Mom: How dare you?

She was about to slap me but she stopped

Me: Hahaha...I know mother truth hurts so I am not surprised

Lisa: Mother is that true?

Mom: No baby it's not don't listen to her

Me: Oh yes mother it is true...You and uncle Sihle killed an innocent person because of money his wife lost a husband his kids lost a father his siblings lost a brother and his parents lost a son because of greedy oh dear mother what if he was the only person who bought food on the table huh?

Lisa: Mo..m..

Me: Oh drop those crocodile tears Lisa not so long ago you were busy bragging that "mother is the head of this house"...So ladies I Lelothando September I am not moving to the backroom okay...This is my father's house not yours...You busy telling me to move while you should be busy looking for a school not claiming someone's hard working things...Get out of my way bitch

I pushed Lisa and went upstairs

PART 29

.
. .

I went to my room and I took off my clothes because I wanted to take a shower...Lisa bagged in

Lisa: Lelo is true that...

Me: Go back and knock you think this is a toilet where you just get in without knocking

Lisa: Please Lelo I...

Me: I am not going to repeat myself ndizokukhaba qha (I'll kick you)

She went back and knocked then I invited her in

Lisa: So sis is it true that uncle Sihle is not daddy's lawyer and they faked the will then killed the real lawyer?

I looked at her with a disgusting look

Me: Firstly I am not your sis my name is Lelothando and secondly hambo buza mama wakho (go ask your mother) because not long ago you told me that she is the head of this house

Lisa: Lelo please

Me: You know what my daddy told me everything looks like he knew what was going to happen and I saw everything in my dream so yeah

Lisa: Oh God no

She sat down on the couch and cried

Me: Don't make noise here

Lisa: So this explain everything that's why you didn't get anything and your name was not in the will but we can divide everything I have so that we can share equal

I looked at her then burst into a loud laughter

Me: No thank you I don't want anything shame

Lisa: Why not Lelo because I am sure daddy will be happy wherever he is

Me: Don't dare involve my father in this...See I don't want anything because I don't want to become dumb or stupid just like you all because I see that inherited money take people's mind so I am fine thank you

Lisa: But you are my sister Lelo

Me: Sister or no sister I don't want it okay I..

My phone rang and it was Luyanda

Me: My prince

Luyanda: My princess

Me: Excuse me for a second...

I looked at Lisa

Me: I'll see you tomorrow and please close the door on your way out

She nodded and left...I talked with Luyanda for some time and I went to take a shower prayed and went to dreamland...The following day I woke up did my hygiene process after all that I took my things and went to downstairs

Me: Morning

Lisa: Morning

I dished for myself

Lisa: I am so sorry about last night sis

Me: Water under the bridge

I faked a smile

Lisa: I am not joking Lelo I mean it

Me: So do I

Mom: But you did nothing sweetheart you were telling her the truth

Lisa: Mom please not now

Me: Hahaha...uthetha inyani umama wakho Lisa (your mother is telling the truth Lisa) because sometimes we pass the truth through our jokes

I looked at her then winked

Lisa: No sis I am truly sorry and why you are saying "my mother"?

Me: Because she don't treat me as her daughter so it's time I treat her as not my mother too

Mom: Mxm minus one problem

Me: Indeed because you are not worth of my time and my attention so I'll take you as my mother's jealous friend

I then took a sip in my coffee making that annoying sound...And looked like I hit a nerve because mother kept quiet and focused on her food

Lisa: And mother why did you and uncle Sihle fake the will?

Mom: I told you that we did nothing so leave me alone

Me: They did it because they wanted to see poor Lelo crying but they didn't know that they are motivating me and giving me more strength shame poor you...Thank you mommy

I laughed

Lisa: Lelo this is not funny

Me: Oh please stop pretending because we both know that you are happy

Lisa: That is not true sis I..

Me: Then why did you told mother that I wanted to sell the private jet huh?

Lisa: Uhhh...I...uhmm

Me: See you are just a wolf in sheep's clothing and after all you are your mother's daughter

I said that taking my things and left her with her mouth opened

NARRATED

Lisa watched Lelo leaving her like that and she looked at her mother

Lisa: You see what you have done?

Nicole: Oh please stop pretending Lelothando is not here

Lisa: Pretending?...Mom please

Nicole: Bantu left everything in Lelothando's name I mean everything

Lisa: Everything?

Nicole: Yes baby girl

Lisa: So you decided to fake the will neh?

Nicole: Yes baby

Lisa looked at her mother then smiled

Lisa: Mama the mama you did the good thing but killing the lawyer

She looked at her shaking her head

Nicole: I am sorry baby but he was going to be in our way

Lisa: You should have bribed him or something not kill him

Nicole: He was the man of principles so bribery was not going to work baby

Lisa: So that's why you slept with uncle Sihle?

Mom: I don't know what you are talking about shame

Lisa: Oh I see

They continued talking and Lisa went to see Calvin at his house

Calvin: This is a nice surprise

He was about to kiss her but she put her hand in the air as a sign to stop

Lisa: Stop I am not here for a lovely dovey

Calvin looked at her

Calvin: What have I done now sweetheart?

He made a puppy face but Lisa looked him from head to toe

Lisa: Mxm...I am here to tell you that it's over between us

Calvin looked at her then laughed

Calvin: You are joking right?

Lisa: Ingathi ndisinekile xa undijongile huh (Do I look like laughing to you huh)

Calvin: Lisa what's going on here?

Lisa: You see this relationship is not working for me and...

Calvin: What? Since when?

Lisa: Yes and I am dating someone else so yeah

Calvin: Lisa please don't do this sweetheart let's talk please

Lisa: There is nothing to talk about here Calvin

Calvin: What the difference between me and your new boyfriend please tell me so that...

Lisa: So many things firstly he is the prince Calvin

Calvin: A what?

Lisa laughed

Lisa: Yes and he's not someone whom you can compete with Calvin

Calvin: Just because he's a prince you are leaving me for that Lisa please you know I love you so much

Lisa: Well I don't love you anymore so get someone who meet your standard Calvin someone who is in your league not me

Calvin went on his knees

Calvin: Madlamini please you know you are my life please don't do this please

Lisa: You are wasting your time Calvin because I won't leave my prince for you NEVER!

Calvin continued begging her and he was even crying

Calvin: Please Lisa

Lisa: I think I have to go because I told you what I came for

Calvin: So tell me who is this Prince of yours?

Lisa smiled

Lisa: Prince Luyanda Sangqu the son of King Mcedisi Sangqu

Calvin: Really?

Lisa: Yes darling and I don't have to tell you anything because I mean my baby is the well-known Prince from well-known and biggest kingdom

Calvin laughed so hard looking at her

Calvin: I see now

Lisa: What's so funny?

Calvin: You know few days ago Prince Luyanda Sangqu was trending all over the country and I am sure all over the continent if it's not the world that he is taken

Lisa smiled

Lisa: See I told you

Calvin: And we saw his girlfriend on his instagram and social media and it's not you but your sister Lelothando September!

Calvin laughed looking at Lisa

Lisa: You don't know what you are talking about

Calvin: You know I feel so stupid for begging you and wasting my tears on you...Yeah neh my friend was telling the truth about you I don't believe you right now so you are jealous of your sister to a point that you can lie like this

Lisa: You don't...

Calvin: Voetsek get out of my house little bitch! You disgust me

Lisa grabbed her bag and left...When she arrived in her house she went to her room and locked herself ...She was pacing around

Lisa: No no no God you know that I want him you know that I love the Prince

She sat on the couch

Lisa: I am going to do everything to have him and you Calvin shame you are going to take your words back when you see me marrying Luyanda

LELO'S POV

I was with Pam in her office and I told her everything that happened previous day and she was shouting and stuff you know how dramatic she can be

Me: Come on Pam it's enough ngoku (now)

Pam: No it's not enough actually I think I should pay Nicole a visit because it looks like she has forgotten me

Me: Really now Pam?

Pam: Yes sweetheart

Me: Can you just stop being dramatic for once because I am tired of conflict Pam please just let it go

Pam: You know the worse part is that I don't believe here is that ugly thing you call a sister

Me: Come on Pam Lisa is not ugly

Pam: Oh come on Nkosazana she is ugly

I looked at her

Me: Pam

Pam: Okay but she's not beautiful just like her mother you know sometimes I ask myself that why Bantu did not love her as his daughter

Me: Pamela September

But she was telling the truth

Pam: I remember the day she was born and we went to Nicole's ward to see the baby Bantu was so happy and ready to welcome his second princess you know

She sat down and drink water

Me: And what happened Pam?

I was so curious

Pam: The smile in his face when he took her from the nurse was priceless but when he looked at her that smile vanished quickly and he shook his head

Me: Really Pam?

Pam: And he gave Sihle the baby and rushed outside quickly and I followed him because I saw that something was not right he left the hospital and I did too

Me: And what happened next?

Pam: I found him at his house in your room and he was talking with you that you are the only princess of his heart and kingdom that you are the his life and so on

Me: Did you ask him about his behaviour at the hospital?

Pam: The sadness was written all over his face and when I asked him what happened he just said nothing and until today he never told me what really happened

Me: Yhoo...Maybe there was nothing

Pam: No Nkosazana you know how Bantu was toward Lisa and I am sure that many people don't know that he has two daughters they only know you

Pam was telling the truth because daddy never talk about Lisa during his interviews and stuff

Me: But he loved her Pam and he called his princess too

Pam: No there is something missing here maybe Lisa is not his child maybe he's not her biological father

I coughed so hard

Me: Pam how can you say that?

Pam: I am sorry Nkosazana but there is something missing here but what confused me is that Lisa look like him but not as much as you do

Me: If you say so then who is my mother?

Pam: Wh...what?

Me: Yes Pam I mean look like how mom is towards me Pam...At least daddy was not like this to Lisa he loved Lisa and did everything for her but mom never even a day she told me that she loves me Pam not even a single day

Pam: Uhhmm...But deep down in her heart she love you Nkosazana because no parent does not love her kid

Me: Pam daddy always told Lisa that he loves her even though somehow somewhere he did not treat us the same...But mom Pam no no no

Pam: Oh baby your mother does love you and she will tell you that one day

Me: One day really Pam?

I laughed a little

Pam: Yes baby I know that

Me: You said that there is something missing about Lisa and stuff right so there is also something missing about me too

Pam: No no baby don't say that

Me: And one day I will find it Pam because no I mean no parent can treat her child like this no Pam

Pam: Uhhm baby don't you think are just exaggerating things now

Me: I don't remember saying you are exaggerating things when it was your turn Pam and please let's talk about something else

Pam: Okay baby I am sorry okay

Me: Pam topic closed now okay

Pam: So my baby girl tell me about you and our xhosa loving prince Luyanda Sangqu

Me: What about me and him?

My heart was dancing kwasa-kwasa when I heard his name and that made me to miss him

Pam: Look at that smile...Come on Nkosazana you and him were trending all over the social media

Me: Come on Pam you know how social media is

Pam: He post you every chance he gets on his instagram and I heard that he drops you at your place sometimes

I told her everything...She was screaming non-stop

Me: Come on Pam you are making a noise

Pam: So what Nkosazana? I am the boss lady after all darling...Yhoo my baby I am so happy for you so you were in those fucken many cars

Me: If you knew how much I hate that and I told him that when he is coming to see me he should come alone

Pam laughed so hard

Pam: But baby it is his part of his life and he's from royalty so you should understand

Me: Wait until you go to his house Pam there are so many maids and guards and I am sure he and his sister know nothing

Pam: You are also a spoil brat Nkosazana

Me: Me? A spoil brat Pam?

I looked at her

Pam: Okay I am joking baby

Me: Pam I don't blame them for being born with a silver spoon in their mouths but no that is not ayoba and the way Luyanda is treating his guards

I shook my head

Pam: Then baby correct him

Me: And I will put him on his place very soon

Pam looked at me for a long time and she cried

Me: Oh please Pam what's wrong now?

Pam: I love the way you are baby and Luyanda better treats you as a princess you are or else I will bring hell to him

I laughed

Me: I'll tell him that shame

Pam: So baby you mean when you step out from those cars there is a red carpet waiting for you

I laughed so hard

Me: Come on Pam of course not maybe it's their parents who has red carpet but not Luyanda

Pam: How I was going to know that because this person is from one of the well-known kingdoms

Me: You know Pam there is this kingdom in KZN and their surname is an english name and I don't know what is it that kingdom is so fucken rich Pam their cars maids guards I mean their standard is too higher Pam...Don't know you know it?

Pam: Uhhmm...no baby I don't

Me: Pam king Mcedisi Sangqu and his kingdom is nothing compare to that kingdom it is so fucken beautiful everything is on point and I should ask Luyanda what is it name I am sure he knows it

Pam: No no no don't Nkosazana

Me: Why not?

Pam: He may feel offended I mean asking him about another royalty I don't think that is a good idea

Me: Oh okay

Mxm I am going to ask that what I said to myself

Pam: And enough about KZN kingdom and stuff just tell me about your kingdom to be

Me: My kingdom to be really now Pam

I looked at her shaking my head

Pam: Yes sweetheart so you already met his sister and been in his palace

Me: His house Pam not the palace hous...

I was disturbed by my phone ringing

Me: Excuse me I have to take this

Pam: No problem my princess I am sure it's your prince

I rolled my eyes because it was Calvin

Me: Hey stranger

He laughed

Him: Come on Lelo...Uhhmm can we meet please?

He sounded so down

Me: What's up sweetie?

Him: We can't speak over the phone Lelo

Me: Okay let's meet at Mugg and Bean because I am near by

Him: Me too

Me: Give me 20 minutes then

We hung up

Me: Pam my darling I have to go see you soon

Pam: Okay darling

I kissed her lips

Me: I love you

Pam: I love you so very much baby

I walked to the mall because it wasn't that far from Pam's work maybe 10 minutes distance...When I arrived at Mugg and Bean I saw where Calvin was sitting I went to him

Me: Hey baby

We hugged and he kissed my forehead

Calvin: I've already ordered for both of us

Me: Yummy...Thank you

Calvin: I know you and food are beasties

We laughed

Me: Tell me what's wrong my baby?

He closed his eyes and opened them

Calvin: Your sister dumped me

Me: What?

Calvin: Oh yes just few hours ago

Me: What happened?

He told me all the story

Me: Wow that's all?

I looked at him

Calvin: No she said she has someone better than me

Me: What and who is that?

Calvin laughed so hard

Calvin: She is in a relationship with a Prince

I coughed

Me: A what?

Calvin: Yes sweetheart Prince Luyanda Sangqu

Me: WHAT?

Calvin: That's what she told me and I was surprised because this guy was trending few days ago that he is taken by you

Me: Lisa said that to you?

I was disappointed and hurt

Calvin: You know I won't lie to you my baby

Me: Wow

I clapped my hands and I asked a waiter to bring me water

Calvin: My baby I want you to be careful around your sister because something is going to happen here she is a snake

Me: Mara wh?

Calvin: It is obvious that your sister is jealous about you so please be careful and I am leaving tomorrow

Me: Leaving to where now?

Calvin: Cape Town because there's nothing for me here now so I am going to stay with my sister

Me: Oh okay

Calvin: Don't be sad because everytime you need I'll be here okaya

Me: Promise?

Calvin: I promise you sweetheart

He kissed my hands

PART 30

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was still with Calvin but my mind was not there and I was brought back to earth by Calvin touching my hands

Calvin: Hey what's wrong?

Me: Nothing really

I smiled

Calvin: But you are crying Lelo

I didn't notice that I was crying I quickly wiped my tears

Me: I am just think nothing important don't worry

Calvin: What are you thinking about that makes you cry dude?

Me: Why everyone is leaving me Cal why?

Calvin: Baby girl I am not leaving you coz I'll be just one call away

Me: First it was Yanga and he said he will call me every time he gets a chance but he never call not even in a single day and now you are also leaving when I thought I have found a friend

Calvin: Baby I'll be in Cape Town not overseas and you can visit me anytime you want

Me: Maybe I am just cursed to be alone in this world

Calvin: Come on Lelo please you have Pam and your charming prince duh

I laughed a little

Me: I know that Cal it's just I am hurt that you are leaving

Calvin: Can you please wipe your tears please

I giggled and I wiped my tears with Calvin helping me

Me: I was used to have your crazy self by my side Calvin dude

Calvin: Wait who is crazy between me and you sweetheart?

Me: It's you dude and let's not argue about it

We laughed

Calvin: I love to see you laughing not crying because you also hurt me when you are crying Lelo

He made a puppy face

Me: Okay okay fine I am not crying now

Calvin: On a serious note baby girl call me anytime you need me okay anytime sweetheart

Me: Okay and thank you

Calvin: Now let's enjoy ourselves

Me: Can we order again because I am hungry

Calvin: But Lelo you have just...

Me: I know what you are going to say but please save it because I am hungry or I'll order for myself only then

Calvin: I am also hungry Lelo yhoo

We laughed and order...Our food arrived and we ate chatting and laughing...I was disturbed by my phone and it Luyanda

Me: Excuse me I have to take this

Calvin: The smile in your face right now I am sure it's your "Price charming"

We laughed

Me: Hey you

Luyanda: Can we meet at my house now

Me: Uhhh...well now I am bit busy can we...

Luyanda: Okay Lelothando let me put it in this way okay I want you in my house now so it's not a request

What is going with this guy I said that to myself

Me: Well I am not in my house now so you will have to wait

Luyanda: I know that and one of the guards is coming to fetch you now

Me: But I am not in my house

Luyanda: You better not keep him waiting because I want you here in 15 minutes

Me: Wha....

He hung up on me long time ago

Me: What the fuck was that?

I was looking at my phone

Calvin: What's wrong?

He was laughing

Me: I don't know really

"Excuse me Ma'am "

I looked around and it was one of the guards and I was shocked

Me: How did you know that I am here?

Guard: My Prince told me to come to take you here

Calvin was laughing all along

Calvin: I guess your charming prince have eyes all over

Me: Calvin sweetheart I have to leave...we'll talk on the phone and please have a safe journey okay

We hugged for a long time until the guard cleared his throat

Calvin: I'll call you baby girl

He kissed my forehead and I left with the guard...when we arrived to Luyanda's house I was step out of the car but the guard stopped me

Me: Is there any problem sir?

Guard: Wait for me to open for you

I laughed so hard

Me: Oh please don't worry okay I am not one of your spoil brats bosses you call "Prince or Princess" okay

Guard: Ma'am please if...

Me: Bye sir

I stepped out laughing and I went inside the house and I was taken to where Luyanda was...He was watching football

Me: Hey

I went to him because I wanted to kiss his cheek but he stopped me half way

Luyanda: Stop right there

Me: Okay what's up with a sour face on this beautiful and sunny day?

He looked at me from head to toe shaking his head and he focused on the tv

Luyanda: Mxm

Me: What's going on Luyanda?

He switched off the tv and stood up coming to me and I walked backward

Luyanda: Uyaphi (where are you going)

Me: Andazi (I don't know)

He chuckled

Luyanda: Ngubani lantwana ubuhleli nayo (who is that boy you were with)

I looked at him and I wanted to laugh so hard but I controlled myself

Me: It was Calvin

Luyanda: What relationship do you have with him?

Me: He is my friend and also my sister's ex

Luyanda: Do I look like a fool to you Lelothando huh?

I kept quite

Luyanda: I hate repeating myself Lelothando because that shit makes my skin itch

Me: To me you don't look like a fool or do you look like a fool?

Luyanda: Lelothando don't start a shit with me okay because it won't end nicely and this is not a joke

I kept quite because he was looking angry

Luyanda: I am going to ask you again Lelothando and I demand an answer okay what relationship do you have with that motherfucker you were with?

Me: Firstly he's not a motherfucker and to answer your question he is my friend

Luyanda: But the way you were cosy to each other tells another story

I looked at him

Me: Whoever told you that he or she is so fucken crazy

He chuckled

Luyanda: So I am fucken crazy Lelothando because I saw you

Me: What did you really see Luyanda?

Luyanda: Kissing each other hands and cheeks he was wiping your tears and busy kissing your hands Lelothando

Me: For heaven sake Luyanda Calvin is my friend and I told you about him

Luyanda: You did and when was that?

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Me: He is the one who helped me with Mbali's saga Luyanda and he was my sister's boyfriend come on and we were not cosy don't lie or exaggerate things

I said that sitting down

Luyanda: But he touched you with his fucken dirty hands Lelothando

Me: So what? He is my friend

Luyanda: How can you ask me that Lelothando?

Me: Baby please torho please Calvin is my friend and he is leaving Joburg tomorrow

Luyanda: But he touched y...

I went to hug him from behind

Me: It is so cute to see you jealous and you look so gorgeous

Luyanda: Lelothando I am serious here that boy sh...

Me: Baby please or I am leaving then

Luyanda: Okay I am sorry but Thandolwam I don't like what happened

Me: There is nothing happened here it's just you are jealous Mr and yes I know that I am beautiful and stuff but really sweetheart Calvin is my heart broken friend

Luyanda: Heartbroken?

Me: Yes because my sister dumped him so that's why he's leaving Joburg

Luyanda laughed

Me: Baby this is not funny torho

Luyanda: Okay I am sorry baby

He kissed my cheek

Me: And enough about Calvin and stuff I missed you

***I made a puppy face**

Luyanda: Come here baby

We slow kissed

Me: I don't believe that you were jealous of Calvin

I laughed

Luyanda: Mxm...Baby you should stop wearing these shorts now especially when you are going out without me

Me: You are kidding right?

Luyanda: I am not sweetheart

Me: Why?

Luyanda: I don't want these motherfuckers out there to look at my assets baby and besides that you are dating a Prince now so you know

Me: You want me to stop wearing my shorts because I am dating you

Luyanda: Yes baby just look what are you wearing now it's look like a panty no baby

He was shaking his head

Me: When you first met me what I was wearing?

Luyanda: Uhhm...uhmm

He stretched his head

Me: I was wearing a short and you came to me knowing that I wear shorts

Luyanda: Baby you are going to wear your panty shorts when you are with me or inside your house but not in public so end of discussion

Me: Do you know how many shorts do I have Luyanda?

Luyanda: Yes baby so many but you are not going to wear them when you are going out Lelothando okay

Me: But Lu...

Luyanda: No but baby

Me: You are not fair because my father allowed me to wear my shorts

Luyanda: Baby you are going to wear them when you are going with me not alone okay

Me: Fine...I am hungry

Luyanda: Every two hours you are hungry Thandolwam

Me: Mxm let me go and eat at my house then

Luyanda: I am joking baby okay

Me: Mara that wasn't funny

Luyanda: I am sorry baby now let's go to feed you sweetheart

He cupped me in a bridal style and we went to the kitchen...After I finished eating my sandwich that Luyanda made for me we went to chill in the balcony...And Luyanda made me understand more why I should not wear bum shorts with crop tops because he said he don't want to sound controlling or like he's changing my style...So I understood that after all he's respecting his culture and customs...But we agreed that I'll wear my shorts when I am going out with him...Anyway my head was on his thighs and he was playing with my dreadlocks

Luyanda: Baby why are you keeping these dreadlocks I mean they are so long you should cut them sweetheart I am they are heavy

Me: Say thank you because my father is not alive to hear you saying that or maybe he will pay you a visit tonight to give you a very good slap

I laughed

Luyanda: Why?

Me: I grew up with these dreadlocks when I wanted to cut them daddy didn't allow me so I finally fell in love with them

Luyanda: Why he didn't allow you babe?

Me: He said that he didn't make any mistake when he did these dreadlocks when I was still a young maybe I was five or six years old

Luyanda: No wonder they are so fucken long babe

Me: Daddy said I look like a love of his life

We laughed

Luyanda: Does your mother have dreadlocks too?

Me: No but daddy said that I look like his heart his first lover and she will always be his lover

Luyanda laughed so hard

Luyanda: Your daddy was something else sweetheart I mean he was married but still talking about his first lover and said you are looking like her

Me: And I think I once dreamed about this first lover of his but when I asked him he said that it was nobody

Luyanda: Tell me more about the dream sweetheart

Me: You see I dreamed about mom wanted to stabbed me with a big knife but when she was to do it out of the blue some lady appeared and stood in front of me then I woke up and mom was next to me staring at me

Luyanda: You mean your mother was standing next you in your room at night babe

Me: Yes and she said that she was checking on me but daddy came to my room and told her to get out and when I asked daddy about the lady I saw in my dream he told me something doesn't make any sense...Baby that lady looked like me with everything exactly like me

Luyanda: Like you baby?

Me: Yes baby...And there was this day I was in daddy's I saw a picture baby

Luyanda: What picture sweetheart?

Me: A picture of that lady that was in my dream my love and when I asked Pam who was that lady she said it was my father's friend girlfriend

Luyanda clapped his hands

Luyanda: Baby you saw a picture then okay wait where is the picture now?

Me: I never saw it again I looked for it everywhere in the study room but dololo

Luyanda: It disappeared after you asked Pam about it

Me: Yes sweetheart

Luyanda: I am sorry to say this sweetheart but something is fishy here and it is very big

Me: Pam said that lady die long time ago and she was a Nigerian princess that ran away from her father's kingdom

We laughed

Luyanda: What the fuck?

Me: You know what is funny here is that the lady's name is xhosa or zulu

Luyanda laughed so hard

Luyanda: What is her name?

Me: Buhle...Have ever heard a Nigerian with a name Buhle in this life

Luyanda: Buhle?...No baby there is no such thing here

Me: Maybe babe they changed her name since she ran away from home remember

Luyanda: Oh maybe baby so she was Buhle what?

Me: Buhle Cooper

Luyanda: WHAT?

He gently pushed my head and looked at me

Me: Yes sweetheart that's what Pam told me

Luyanda: Buhle Cooper...I mean why would they give her that name for fuck sake

Me: Is there any Buhle Cooper you know?

Luyanda: Do you know Busani Cooper?

I shook my head

Me: No babe

Luyanda: Come on baby Busani Cooper is the well-known rich motherfucker and he's from the only fucken big and rich kingdom in this continent

Me: Wait he's from that kingdom base in KZN

Luyanda: Yes baby and he is Prince and the only child that his parents have

Me: He is one of the owners that own private universities in Africa and some countries right?

Luyanda: Yes baby he is...Baby that kingdom have no competition here in South Africa in fact in Africa they have shares in multiple- billion companies across the world they have shares in multiple- billion companies across the world they are in the top five billionaires in Africa and they are number one of course

Me: Aren't you exaggerating things now baby

He looked at me then he chuckled

Luyanda: You see baby if I could tell all I know about that kingdom we can stay here about many hours or even a day I am sure you have read about them in so many magazine and stuff

Me: Okay baby let's leave it so why did you asked me about Prince Busani Cooper?

Luyanda: Few years back he was all over the news looking his lost sister

Me: And?

Luyanda: He was giving out R50 million to whoever know about her about or whoever find her

Me: So much money?

Luyanda: And his sister's name was Buhle Cooper

Me: What?

Luyanda: Yes that why I asked why would Pam and your daddy name someone with that name and not just a name baby with a Princess's name

Me: I don't know baby

Luyanda: Something big is fishy here my love trust me

Me: Well whatever it is baby let's leave it it is not our business it will come out one day on its way

Luyanda: Maybe baby that lady you saw in your dream is your mother and she is the Cooper princess

I laughed so hard

Me: Come on baby that's not true I mean I know my mother

Luyanda: If you say so baby

Me: Topic closed now sweetheart

We laughed

Luyanda: Yes madam

We continued talking and playing

Me: Baby please take me home now

Luyanda: Can't you spend night here baby

Me: Over my dead body sweetheart

He laughed

Luyanda: I am joking baby yhoo come madam

Me: I can't walk baby

I made a puppy face and he cupped me in a bridal style...He called his guards to get the cars ready

Luyanda: But baby you are too heavy

Me: Come on don't be a chicken my love

I kissed him then looked at him

Luyanda: Please don't break it baby

We kissed all the way to the car and he gently put me at the back and he also got in...Then we left when we arrived at my gate the cars stopped

Me: Today you are getting in you are not going to drop me here

Luyanda: Okay madam

We buzzed in and the security opened and he was so shocked to see many cars because they all got inside

Luyanda: I miss you already Thandolwam

Me: I miss you more Thandowam

*** I giggled hiding myself in his chest***

Luyanda: What did you call me baby?

He pushed me gently off from his chest and we looked at each other

Me: Thandowam

We looked at each other for some time

Luyanda: You are the only queen of my kingdom okay you are my heart ululonwabo lwam (you are my joy)

I was blushing all along

Me: I love you so very much Luyanda

Luyanda: Not more than I do Thandolwam

We kissed and stayed few minutes in the car then Luyanda stepped out and come on my side to open for me...When I stepped out of the car my family was out watching including Pam and her husband...I silent laughed

Me: I will miss you

Luyanda: Let's go back then

I playful hit his shoulder...We hugged and he kissed my forehead then they left...I went to the family that looked like they saw a ghost

Pam: Bavumile ooDlamimi Bavumile ooSjadu ooZizi abahle bavumile

She was singing and dancing

Me: Come on Pam

Sihle: Lelo was that Prince Luyanda?

Me: Ye...

Pam: Don't answer him Nkosazana because he is asking an obvious thing

I laughed

Pam: Let's go inside Baby the dinner is ready and the table is ready too

She pulled my hand and we went inside following by mom Lisa and uncle Sihle

Me: But I am full Pam

Pam: You are going to eat veggies only then sweetheart

Sihle: So Lelo it is true that you are dating a Prince

I faked a silly smile

Me: Yes uncle

Pam: And baby you make a perfect couple

She then screamed in excitement

Mom: You have no shame to bought your boyfriend here Lelo

Pam: It is her father's house not your house or not anyone's house but here father so I don't see any problem here

Lisa: But now it belongs to me

Pam: Unganya mntanam not this one but we can say it belongs to you in the name of devil you receive baby girl

Me: Amen

We then laughed so hard with Pam

Sihle: But they don't make a perfect couple don't lie Pam Prince deserve someone like...

Mom: Like Lisa

Sihle: Yes

I looked at Lisa who was smiling like a fool she is

Pam: Yhu sana anganya lo Lisa wenu (she can shit herself) Lisa I love you sweetheart but on this one no darling...Firstly you are stupid so stupid when it comes to book UMUNCU in capital letters secondly you don't know whether it's morning or afternoon you just walking since you see us walking you don't have a direction and thirdly your personality is damaged it is not attractive shame

*** I looked at Lisa then laughed***

Me: Come on Pam

Pam: Who can be in a relationship with someone who want to own a salon without a beauty course someone who just woke up and want to be a salon owner?

Me: Who want to be a salon owner?

Pam: Oh she didn't tell you

Me: Lisa want to own a salon?

I laughed so hard clapping my hands

Pam: Just look at her Nkosazana she needs a fashion police she don't have that beauty thing or style but yet she wants to be a salon owner...Wonders will never end!

Pam clapped her hands

Sihle: But she can make a perfect couple with the Prince

Pam: Hey sweetheart wake this is planet earth Lisa don't smile baby girl because these people are fooling you you don't stand a chance to be a relationship with someone like Luyanda not because he's a Prince but you don't meet the requirements to quantify in those types of relationships sweetheart

Mom: What do you mean because Lisa is dating a professional IT?

Pam laughed

Pam: Love is blind then sweetie

Me: Actually they broke up

Sihle: How do you know that?

Me: Because Lisa dumped him

Lisa: He..he told you that?

Me: He told me everything darling

Pam: What was the reason Nkosazana?

Me: Because Lisa is dating someone

Pam: Thatha Lisa girl so vele you are upgrading you are not wasting time. Damn! I like your spirit baby girl

Lisa: Thank you Pam

She smiled

Me: Well Lisa is dating a Prince guys

Pam: Huh what?

Mom: Bavumile ooDlamini bavumile ooZizi

She was singing with a huge smile

Pam: From where?

Me: He told her boyfriend to look someone who meet his standard because he is not in her league

Sihle: Yes Malisana

Pam: She said that to her boyfriend? Damn girl!

Me: Yes and her boyfriend laughed his lungs dry when he found out the "Prince" she was talking about

Mom: Yes baby you are your mother's daughter you know your standard your league

Me: Well Lisa said that she is dating Prince Luyanda Sangqu and that what made her boyfriend laughed his lungs dry

Pam burst into a loud laughter and I joined her

Pam: Abanomona abangen'ezulwini

She continued singing that song

Me: Am I lying Lisa?

I looked at her shame I am sure that moment she wished that the earth could just swallow her

Lisa: Uhhm...uhmm

Pam: The history is about to repeat its self mtaka'Abraham Lisa you a true daughter of your witch mother but not this time I am not going to allow it the devil is a liar

Sihle: Pam you are...

Pam: Don't even finish whatever you were going to say shame because I don't want to hear it

Sihle: So Lelo does the Prince know that you are HIV positive?

Mom: I am sure that he knows nothing

I looked at them then we laughed with Pam

Me: Abanomona abangen'ezulwini

Pam: Hayi umona ukuswa esihogweni

We sang the laughed after that we high five each other

Me: Pam goodnight sweetheart tomorrow I have a class

I kissed her cheek

Pam: I love you sweetheart

I blew her a kissed as I went to upstairs

Me: Hayi umona ukuswa esihogweni

Pam: Abanomona abangen'ezulwini

We laughed so hard

PART 3I

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well days turned into weeks me and Luyanda were still so much in love with each other...Mom and Lisa were still the bitter bitches but I ignored them because I was going to lose my mind if I gave them my attention...Anyway I woke up made my bed neatly and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore my pink and white Adidas tracksuit with its crop top with my pink DM kicks...I made a messy bun with my dreadlocks applied ponds on my face because I am not a make-up person then put my lame pink lipstick took my handbag with my phone then went downstairs...Lisa was already eating with mom I took my seat and dish for myself

Lisa: You are glowing these days sis

Of course bitch I am because I'm in love I said that to myself

Me: Thanks

I faked a smile

Lisa: Where are you going when you look this hot?

Me: My father died a year and months ago so please

Mom: But you are not staying alone here or that doesn't give you a permission to do whatever you want

I kept quiet and focused on my plate

Lisa: Are you going to need a car sis?

Me: No thank you

Lisa: Come on Lelo don't let silly things come between us sis

I looked at her then I chuckled

Me: Can I eat in peace please

Lisa: Lelo I am so...

Mom: Oh come on Lisa she's not worth of your time or your apologize sweetheart

I giggled

Me: So little bitch listen to your mother because I don't need your stupid sorries okay

I said that taking a sip in my coffee making that annoying sound

Lisa: You called me a bitch Lelothando huh?

Me: Yes and what are you going to do?

Mom: You called my daughter a bitch under my roof

Me: Point of correction mother under my father's roof

Mom: Oh now you back speak with me huh you have the guts

Lisa: Listen Lelothando just because you are dating a Prince don't you dare think you are better than me

***I laughed so hard clapping my hands**

Me: Oh sweetheart I am more I mean more better than you in fact I was more better than you before God created me in my mother's womb I was already better than your ugly face darling

Lisa laughed

Lisa: Really now and what makes you think you are better than me then

Me: So many fucken things sweetheart that I am better than you on

Mom: Oh shut up Miss HIV

I looked at her then I burst into a loud laughter

Me: Is that my new name mother?

I looked at her with my hands on my chest

Lisa: You see you are not better than me because you are going to die soon Mrs HIV

Me: What is going to kill me sweetie?

Lisa: HIV duh or are you stupid because your disease is going to kill you soon and I can't wait for that

I looked at her then I burst into a loud laughter

Me: Listen sweetheart your mother and her friend tried to kill me with car accident but dololo they sent their scary ugly cat to sleep with me but again dololo and your mother tried to stabbed me dead while I was sleeping but still dololo so you think a small virus is going to kill me oh please

I laughed again

Mom: Yo..u...you don't have a proof about what you are saying and these accusations you are making about me can get you in a serious trouble

Me: Eyes don't lie mother I see it in your eyes that you know exactly what I am talking about dear mother

Lisa: But you can't run away from the fact that you are HIV positive

Mom: Yes Miss HIV

Me: If we can stand there and ask someone to choose who is positive between the three of us...Nc nc nc nc let me keep quite

Lisa: What are trying to say bitch?

Me: Ndokuqhwebaba unye ngoku nje ucinga uyandazi kakakazi ndini (I will slap you and shit yourself right now while you think you know me you shit)

Mom: Uyaxoka (You are lying)

Me: Oh okay anyway let me keep quite because I believe in actions

Lisa: No wonder mommy hate you and I don't blame her because you are a disgrace in this family you are HIV positive in an age of nineteen sies

Me: A disgrace? In which family sweetheart?

Mom: She's just a curse in this family

Me: You know the way my father was makes me ask myself some questions

Mom: What questions you useless rubbish?

Me: That how can he marry someone like you just let alone have a kid with you

Mom: What do you mean?

I laughed

Me: I mean you don't have looks you are hell ugly you are greedy you are cruel you are not educated you just a greedy housewife...Shame poor daddy or maybe you were just one night stand and you tripped him with a baby or you bewitched him yes you bewitched him mother

I looked at her then I laughed

Mom: How could you talk with me like that stupid brat?

Me: And thank you that you never went to my school meetings or anywhere with me because people were not going to agree with me that you are my mother because I am sure you see the difference between us mother

Lisa: You should've aborted her mother because she's just...

I gave her a hard slap and I stood up quickly went to her

Lisa: Mommy

Mom: You useless rubbish

She was about to slap me but I held her hand

Me: You won't touch me physical mother you will have to wait until I am sleeping okay because that what you are good at anyway and you come here

I went to Lisa and slapped her twice

Me: I am not your friend and I am going to beat you in front of your mother useless bitch

I took my bag and my phone then left them there...I was going to the grave yard to put some fresh flowers and clean my father's grave...But when I arrived I was so surprised because there were fresh flowers and it so cleaned

Me: What the fuck is going on here?

I looked around hoping to see someone but dololo...I putted the flowers down and quickly left

NARRATED

Nicole was cleaning Lisa's wound because she bite herself when Lelo slapped her

Lisa: Ouch mom

She was crying

Nicole: I am sorry baby but I am almost done and I will get you ice to help you with the redness okay

Lisa nodded and Nicole went to the kitchen and came back with ice

Lisa: Mommy it's painful

Nicole: Sorry baby

Lisa: Lelo have to pay for this mother and I don't care how but she must pay for this

Nicole: Don't worry baby okay

Lisa nodded

Lisa: Mother can I ask you something and please be honest

Nicole: Yes baby

Lisa: Is Lelo your biological child mommy?

Nicole: Yes she is my child

Nicole couldn't tell Lisa that Lelo is not her child because she knows that Lisa will insult her about that and everything will be just a mess

Lisa: But why you treats her like this I mean even a fool can tell that she's not your child

Nicole: I got pregnant when I was still young and my parents disowned me because of her my parents hated me because of her and I lost so many opportunities because of her so I don't see the reason to love her while my parents hated me so much because of her

Lisa: Where are your parents now mommy?

Nicole: They died when you were still a baby

Lisa: Shame mother I am sorry

Nicole: And I was not allow to come to their funeral can you imagine that

She faked tears

Lisa: Oh dear mother don't cry

Nicole: You see why I don't like Lelo because she is the reason I didn't say final good to my parents

Lisa: I understand your pain mother but you have me now right

Nicole smiled and kissed her forehead

Nicole: Yes baby and I love you

They continued talking laughing and stuff and they were disturbed by intercom

Nicole: Did you expect someone?

Lisa: No mommy

Nicole: Go and check who is he or she then

Lisa went to check and came back running

Lisa: Mommy

Nicole: What is it baby?

Lisa: Mommy it is the Prince

Nicole stood up quickly

Nicole: Luyanda Sangqu?

Lisa nodded excitedly

Lisa: Yes mother and how do I look?

Nicole: You look beautiful baby

She said that brushing her face...And Lisa went to open the door with a huge smile

Lisa: Come in

Luyanda: Thank you

Lisa: You are welcome and come this side

They went to the lounge

Lisa: You may take a seat

Luyanda: Thank you

Lisa: Oh meet my mother and mother meet Prince Luyanda Sangqu

Nicole: Welcome my son

She was about to hug him but Luyanda gave her a hand

Luyanda: Final I meet you all people

He looked at them with a faked smile

Lisa: So what can I get for you my prince?

She was blushing

Luyanda: What happened to your mouth dear?

Lisa: Oh I fell from the stairs

Luyanda wanted to laugh because he could tell she was lying and he noticed some figures on her face

Luyanda: Did you go to a doctor or something?

Lisa: No don't worry it's nothing serious and I'll be fine

Luyanda: Yeah neh

Lisa: Anyway what can I get for you juice tea coffee wine just tell me what you my prince

Luyanda: Uhhmm...Can I have a juice called Lelothando

Lisa: Uhhmm...Lel...othando Uhhm

Luyanda: Yes or is there any problem?

Nicole: Well Lelothando is not available in fact she is not here

Luyanda: I'll wait for her then

Lisa: Well she left yesterday and she didn't come back until now

Luyanda: Oh really?

Nicole: Yes and she left with some old Nigerian looking scary guy

Luyanda: Don't worry Madam I'll wait for her because I have all the time I need

Lisa looked her mother

Nicole: Uhhmm...Prince you...

Luyanda: You know what don't worry I know where to find her so bye guys and thank you for your hospitality

Lisa: No no no don't go I am sure maybe she's on her way right mother

Nicole: Ye...yes yes my prince

Luyanda looked at them then stood up

Luyanda: It was nice to meet you guys but I have to take my leave

Lisa: My prince yo..

Luyanda: Guards

Guards: Yes my prince

Luyanda: Let's go

LUYANDA'S POV

I left Lelo's house and I knew that she was in the park because she told me that she don't have a class...I was so angry because of her mother and sister I mean why could they lie like that mxm bloody as*holes...I told the guards to go home because I wanted to be alone with my Thandolwam...I drove to the park and went to her spot and there was my princess looking so beautiful I slowly walked to her but I noticed that she was holding something and she was crying...My blood boiled in seconds I stood behind her and yes she was holding her father's picture

Lelo: I miss you tata I really do especially now because I know you were not going to make a joke about my situation

My heart broke into million pieces to see her crying like

Lelo: I know you were going to love me like never before why daddy why did you leave me here alone why...Mother and Lisa are my enemies now daddy they hate me and my status is a joke to them not that I am surprised but why they are so wicked

I was silent breathing in and out trying to calm down myself because I was boiling with anger

Lelo: I know you told me that I should stay strong but daddy I can't I am running out of strength now I am tired daddy...When I am going to be happy in this life when I am going to enjoy my life just like other children no daddy no this load is too heavy for me now I can't carry it anymore it's too much father why God didn't take me with you why daddy why because I am tired so tired

I couldn't take it anymore I hugged her from behind

Me: I here now baby I am here sthandwa sam okay

Lelo: It's too much Luu

She cried

Me: Let me carry it for you Thandolwam please give me your load sweetheart

She cried in arms until she was calmed but left with hiccups only

Lelo: H..ow how did you knew that I was here?

I looked at her then wipe her tears and kissed her forehead

Me: Because I know you sweetheart

Lelo: Oh okay then

Me: What happened Thandolwam and don't even try to lie?

She told me everything that happened in her house

Lelo: You know I am tired baby it's too much now

Me: Hey don't cry okay I am here now

Lelo: I wish I could just die right now in this moment

Me: Don't talk like that okay I am here and we'll go through all this together baby because I am not going anywhere okay

Lelo: When I am going to be happy just like other children just be myself Luu just be free from all of this when huh when?

I am going to make every as*hole that made her cry like that pay that what I said myself

Me: I am here to set you free from all of this shit okay you are not going to cry again I am going to make sure of that

Lelo: Really?

Fuck My baby is beautiful even when she is crying she's still beautiful I smiled looking at her

Me: Remember I told you that your problems are my problems too so baby I am always on your side no matter what because I love you so very much

Lelo: Thank you for loving me with my problems

Me: You are everything I need and more sweetheart

I wiped her tears then we kissed for some time

Lelo: I love you Thandowam

Me: Not more than I do Thandolwam...So tell me where were you coming from before you came here

Lelo: I went to the grave yard to clean my father's grave and put some flowers but you won't believe what I saw

She clapped her hands my baby is dramatic sometimes trust me

Me: What happened Thandolwam?

I smiled shaking my head

Lelo: What are you smiling?

She giggled

Me: You are so beautiful

She smiled

Lelo: I am trying to tell you something serious here but you are focusing on my beauty

She pouted her mouth and fold her arms I baby kissed her lips

Me: Sorry my princess I am listening really now

She playful hit my chest

Lelo: Baby when I arrived there there were fresh flowers and the grave was so fucken clean

Me: Maybe someone went there before you

Lelo: I looked around hoping to see someone but dololo and I wonder who is he or she because mother and Lisa would never do that

Me: Maybe it's Pam or her husband

Lelo: Pam is afraid of graves and uncle Sihle no it's not him because he mom and Lisa are same whatsapp group

Me: Well I don't know then baby

Lelo: I wonder

Me: I went to your house earlier on

Lelo: Really?

Me: Yes and you won't believe what your and mother said

Lelo: Oh God what did they say?

Me: That you are not available in fact since you left yesterday you didn't come back home

Lelo: What the fuck?

Me: And you left with some old scary Nigerian guy

Lelo laughed and clapped her hands

Lelo: I am not surprised though so you believed them

Me: You know I wanted to laugh so hard when they were busy telling me this shit baby I know you sthandwa sam

Lelo: Lisa is so crazy in love with you she even dumped her boyfriend for you

I looked at then I laughed

Me: What?

Lelo: Seriously baby yhoo and I am sure she's going to do anything to have you on her side

Me: You know baby you are my chosen one my ancestors chose you from that moment you insulted them they knew that you are the one who's going to take the

throne from my mother...Babona baby ukuba nguwe ikunkanimikazi yamaxhosa (they saw that you are the queen of xhosa people) so my baby your sister is just fooling herself

I kissed her cheek

Lelo: So you are not going to leave me

She giggled

Me: Not in a million years baby and your sister is not my type she don't meet the requirements shame

Lelo laughed

Lelo: You sound like Pam now baby

Me: And baby my parents are coming here next week and they are going to stay for a long time

Lelo: What about the palace and the people?

I chuckled

Me: There are people who are going to watch everything in the palace and besides my parents sometimes travel to overseas for months so this in nothing

Lelo: What if they don't like me or they...

Me: Tat'uNconde is going to be the judge for that don't worry

Lelo: Tat'uNconde?

Me: The palace priest the eye and the mouth of the ancestors

Lelo: So how he going to be the judge of...

Me: Don't worry you will see everything when you meet him and my parents

Lelo: Okay so what if your ancestors don't want or li...

I kissed her

Me: You worry too much just trust me okay

We slowly kissed until we were disturbed by her phone

Lelo: Sorry I have to take this it's Pam

Me: Okay baby

Lelo: Pamela September you don't have a timing do you know that

Pam:.....

Lelo: Because you called at a wrong time duh

I laughed and she smacked my head

Lelo: Okay I'll come

She rolled her eyes

Pam:....

Lelo: Yes Pam and bye now

She looked at her phone

Me: What's wrong?

Lelo: Nothing babe Pam was telling me that we are going have dinner at her house today

Me: And what's wrong with that?

Lelo: I know that it's going to be a chaos

I held her hands

Me: You once told me that the best weapon to use against a fool is silent so that is what you are going to do in that dinner thing just keep quite

She looked at me then smiled

Lelo: You are the best do you know that?

Me: Come here

We kissed continued talking and playing we went to stay in the car and after sometime I went to dropped her at Pam's house

Lelo: I am getting cold

We were standing outside the car

Me: Oh sorry Ms Crop top

Lelo: Let me go because you are not helping

I went to took my black and white Adidas hoodie and I gave it to here

Me: But baby I am running out of hoodies and bike jackets because of you

Lelo: Your things are my things remember

We laughed

Me: Oh is that so?

Lelo: Yes and hold this for me I have to take this off first

She took off her top and she was wearing Adidas sport bra then wore my hoodie and it looked so good on her

Me: You look beautiful

Lelo: Thank you baby and you can go with this one

She gave me her top

Me: I love you so very much

Lelo: I love you too Thandowam

We kissed and she left and I drove off

LELO'S POV

I was not in the mood for this dinner but with Pam on my side I had nothing to worry about...I went to the lounge where everybody was

Me: Hello everyone

Sihle: The princess is here now can we go and eat because I am starving

Me: So your stomach is with me now or I left with it

Pam: Yhuu Nkosazana what were you going to do with this Jojo tank stomach baby girl

I laughed

Me: Tell me about it Pam

We went to the dining table and everyone took her/his seat

Pam: Why did you dish yourself so little Nkosazana?

Me: I ate something not long ago

Pam: Sana uyayithanda indoda yhuu (You love a man)

Me: Nayo iyandithanda wethu (he also love me)

We laughed so hard

Pam: Lisa itheni inyeke sisi (what happened to your lip)

Lisa: I fell from the stairs

I burst into a laughter

Pam: Yesana une'double five figure ebusweni (you have a double five figure in your face)

Sihle: What happened Lisa baby?

Me: Ndingombile (I hit her)

Pam: Ngoba (why)

Me: She thinks I am her friend

Pam: So you re-arranged her face Nkosazana

Mom: So that makes you happy Lelothando huh but it's fine we shall see

Me: I already know what you are going to do mother don't worry you will find me ready for you

They all looked at me and I was lying I didn't know a thing

Pam: What are talking about Nkosazana?

Me: You will know soon Pammy but for now let's eat

Pam: Your perfume smell nice Nkosazana

She winked at me

Sihle: Since when you use cologne Lelo?

Me: This moment uncle

I must admit my baby cologne smelled so fucken nice because it smelled all the house

Lisa: And it smell familiar

Me: Of course bitch it does

Mom: Oh well we had a lunch with the Prince today

Sihle: Why you didn't invite me?

She smiled and I looked amused

Pam: Really?

Lisa: Yes Pam and he's so funny

Pam looked at me with questioning eyes but I winked at her

Me: Nobungaxib'ipanty ene'lace ndim I'Starring baby

Pam laughed

Me: So you had a lunch with Luyanda when and where?

Lisa: Uhhmm...uhmm

Pam: We are waiting

Me: Hayi Pam I am leaving this country please take me to Durban

Pam: Maybe in that country they are not like this Nkosazana

We laughed

Lisa: Since when Durban is a country

She giggled

Pam: You see Lisa I feel like bathing you with an aloe just take out...

Me: Ubumuncu obu Pam (stupidity Pam)

Pam: Then lotion you with pig fats oil

Me: #BringBackHerBrain

Pam: And it looks like you are walking in your mother's footsteps but I am going to kick you so hard

Me: Akake Pam (shit herself)

Sihle: Guys please

Me: Yhoo Pam I went to see my daddy's grave today

I told her what happened

Pam: That's impossible Nkosazana

Me: I am telling you nothing but the truth darling

Sihle: Are you serious Lelo?

Me: The last I checked I was talking with Pam shame

Pam: I wonder who is it?

Me: Oh shit how can I forget

Mom: What?

I looked at her

Me: Daddy once told me that he had a twin sister

Sihle: She died long time ago

Me: Ghosts do rose again uncle Sihle you will never know

He coughed because he was choke by the juice

Sihle: If you don't have something to say just keep quite Lelo

I laughed

Me: Are you afraid of ghost uncle Sihle

Mom: Lelothando just keep quite

Me: If I were you uncle Sihle from today I was going to sleep with one eye closed because you will never know

Sihle: JUST KEEP QUITE YOU USELESS BRAT

I smiled at him the winked

Pam: Why are you shouting her or you killed your sister?

Sihle: Uhhmm...of course not

Pam: Then why are shouting?

Me: Something is telling me that she's going to pay you a visit tonight uncle Sihle

He was sweating and so angry

Sihle: I am going to kill you rubbish

Pam: You will have to kill me first sweetheart

Lisa: Lelo come on

Me: You know you once said uncle Sihle that my dreams do come true so ntate prepare yourself because kuzoshuba tonight

I looked at him then I laughed

PART 32

.
. .

LELO'S POV

My father told me that his twin sister is still alive they faked her death so uncle Sihle doesn't know that he only knew that his half-sister die long time ago...So seeing him sweating scared and all the stuff was an advantage to me...So the following day I woke up and went to the bathroom did my hygiene wore black Nike sweat pant black Nike sport bra black and white Nike hoodie and with black Nike Air force...I let my dreadlocks loose then took my handbag and phone went to downstairs...I slept at Pam's house previous day so I went to the dining room to eat breakfast because I was going a funny day of my life

Me: Good morning people

I sat down and dished for myself

Pam: Someone is in good mood today

Me: Yes darling yes

Pam: It is so nice to see you happy Nkosazana

Me: Thank you Pammy

Pam: Your birthday is in few weeks to come sweetheart so what do you want baby

Me: I want something with four wheels darling

I looked at her smiling

Pam: You want a car?

Me: Yes and I want Germany sport car

Pam: BMW right?

She looked at me smiling

Me: You know my taste and this one that I want nc nc nc Pammy

I screamed excitedly

Pam: The latest brand right

You know Pam understood me in everything

Me: Yes and black in colour with lame brown leather seats you know what Pam I'll email you everything

Pam: Okay sweetheart

Sihle: This car sounds expensive

I looked at him

Pam: I don't have a problem with money and besides Lelo deserve it so whatever it costs she's going to get it

Sihle: I hope you also going to get Lisa something too

Pam: You must be dreaming neh because of with my money sweetheart

Sihle: But Pam you are not fair because you should treat them equal

Pam gave him a stare the clapped her hands once

Pam: You know what you are talking bullshit right now and I suggest that you keep quite if you don't have something to say darling before you start getting on my last nerve

Sihle: I'm sorry babe I was just...

Pam: Please don't spoil my mood Sihle please

Sihle: So Lelo since you want a car aren't you afraid of what happened

Me: No uncle

Sihle: You will never know sweetheart because history sometimes repeat its self

I looked at him for a long time

Me: Really?

Sihle: And this time you won't dream or predict it it will just happen BOOM!!!...Just like that without any stupid warning and maybe you won't make it

He laughed and winked

Me: Well I am ready for that

Sihle: Don't say I didn't warn you because I feel it in my veins that this time you won't make it alive

Me: Pam I'll see you later

Pam: Baby don't mind him he's ju...

Me: No darling I have to rush somewhere and can you please borrow me car

Pam: Yes sweetheart you can take it

Me: Thank you Pammy

I stood up and kissed her cheek then went to take the BMW keys

Sihle: Be careful Nkosazana ka tata you will never know

I looked at him then I laughed shaking my hand..."If you knew what I am planning to do you were going to keep quiet" I said that to myself then I smiled

Me: Don't worry I'll be

I went to the car then I drove off...You know everytime I drive BMW I feel myself so in the way I was playing Eminem...I drove to the mall then I went to Pep Cell I bought a phone and went to Wimpy and I went to sit in the corner...I ordered milkshake and took my phone call Calvin

Calvin: This is a wonderful surprise ever baby

I giggled

Me: Hey how are you?

Calvin: I am good baby and you?

Me: Wonderful sweetheart look I need a favour

Calvin: Anything for you babe

Me: I bought a phone so can help me because I want it to be untraceable

Calvin: Small work sweetheart just send me the number and the codes

Me: Done and thank you

Calvin: Lelothando September what are you up to?

I laughed

Me: I'll tell you everything later babe but for now I have to go

Calvin: Good girl

Me: Has gone bad

We laughed and said our goodbye

Me: Well well uncle Sihle I am coming for you

I laughed then paid and left to some boutique that sell flowers

Me: Hello ma'am

Lady: Hey sweetheart how can I help you?

Me: I need bunch of red roses a big one

Lady: For someone special neh

I faked a smile

Me: Kind of and please I need one dead rotten rose in the middle

She looked at me with a shock facial expression and I smiled

Lady: Okay darling

I paid for the roses and went to the car and drove to uncle Sihle's work..I parked in the parking lot and thank you God his car was there which means he was available...I covered myself with a black doek and put some sunglasses then I model inside the building

Me: Hello ma'am

Rec: Hello how can I help you?

Me: Is Mr September available?

Rec: Yes but he's in the meeting now but they are almost done

I smiled

Me: Listen sweetheart I need a favour okay when he is done please give him these

I gave her the roses

Rec: Are coming from who and...

Me: You don't know they were delivered by some guy okay

Rec: But you...

I gave her a R200 note

Me: You do as I said okay

She nodded then I went to the car and took of the sunglasses and doek and went back with a newspaper...I sat in the corner then order a coffee because there was a cafe...After few minutes later I saw him with some three gentlemen laughing I quickly sent a picture of an open grave and wrote "Unstoppable Ghost"....Then I cover my face with a newspaper...They were not far away from me

Sihle: Thank you gentlemen hope to hear from you soon

They did handshake then the gentlemen left and uncle Sihle went to receptionist's desk

Sihle: Chloe do I have any message?

Rec: Yes sir someone bout...

Sihle: Sorry a minute

He took out his phone and he looked around

Rec: Are you okay sir?

Sihle: Yes yes yes

Rec: But you are sweating and y...

Sihle: Do I have any message Chloe?

Rec: Yes sir

She gave him the roses

Sihle: W..ho...who...where are they coming from?

Rec: Some guy bought and I don't know him sir

He removed his tie and looked around again...I quickly cover my face with a newspaper again

Sihle: Thank you I have to go somewhere whoever want to see me I am not available

He quickly went to the lift...I laughed then quickly went to the car and I lower my seat...He came running to his car I called him

Sihle: Hello

I kept quite

Sihle: September hello

I breath out louder then hung up and sent him voice note of a laughing sound...He looked so scared and he quickly got in his car and drove off

Me: Oh uncle Sihle this was just an introduction

I laughed then drove off...I was laughing all the way to my house but my phone decided to disturbed my laughing moment

Me: Lelothando hello

Voice: Nyosazana ya tata

Yhuu sana I burst into a loud laughter and check who was calling it an international number

Me: Who is this?

I was still laughing

Voice: Ouch princess

I screamed excitedly because it was Michael my daddy's driver yeah him

Me: Michael Icheche Inywayi Igweeee!

We laughed I called him

Sihle: Hello

I kept quite

Sihle: September hello

I breath out louder then hung up and sent him voice note of a laughing sound...He looked so scared and he quickly got in his car and drove off

Me: Oh uncle Sihle this was just an introduction

I laughed then drove off...I was laughing all the way to my house but my phone decided to disturbed my laughing moment

Me: Lelothando hello

Voice: Nyosazana ya tata

Yhuu sana I burst into a loud laughter and check who was calling it an international number

Me: Who is this?

I was still laughing

Voice: Ouch princess

I screamed excitedly because it was Michael my daddy's driver yeah him

Me: Michael Icheche Inywayi Igweeee!

We laughed I was so excited

Michael: Hey princess

Me: Dude where you are what are you doing with who and how are you?

Michael: So many questions princess

Me: Dude you disappeared after my father's funeral and I never heard a thing from you

Michael: Well I'm in UK princess

Me: What and what are you doing there?

Michael: You know your father had so many connections so while he was in hospital he managed to organise something for me and I am here working as an HR manager so some private company

Oh God I was so happy for him

Me: Praise the Lord Michael for that

Michael: My God is good oo hey

We continued talking and laughing until I was stopped by traffickers

Me: Oh shit

Michael: What's up princess?

Me: We'll talk soon

I hung and stepped out of the car

Guy: Hello young lady can I see your driving license first

I left my license at home so I just looked at him

Me: Uhhm...I for...Uhhm

Some guy came to us

Guy2: Kwenzeka ntoni apha (what's going on here)

Me: Uhhm sir I...Uhhm

I couldn't speak and I don't know why

Guy2: I know you

Oh yes I am going to use this opportunity I said that to myself

Me: Really?

I faked a smile

Guy2: You are Lelothando September right?

Guy1: Luyanda Sangqu's girlfriend

Guy2: Hey don't call him by his full name show some respect

I wanted to laugh so badly

Guy1: I am so sorry and you look beautiful

Me: Thank you sir...Uhhm gentlemen I have to rush somewhere quickly

Guy2: Hambe kakuhle Nkosazana (go well Princess)

I smiled and I gave them R200 each

Them: You may live long Princess

Me: Thank you and bye

I quickly got in the car and left...I arrived at home and parked in front of the garage then went inside the house

Me: Good day

Lisa: Hello

Me: Please tell aunty Mavis to don't prepare the supper I'll cook

Lisa: What's the special accusation?

Me: Nothing darling

Lisa: Well I'll just tell her

Me: Good

I went to my room took a shower then after that I wore panty and gown only...I went to the kitchen and prepared supper...I invited Pam and her husband over

Lisa: Smell so nice sis

Me: Daddy did a good job then darling along with Pam

I winked at her...Then after I finished cooking I went to set the dining table

"I could smell the aroma while I was at the gate princess"

Me: Thank you and off course thought by the best

Pam: I can't wait to taste

I smiled and looked at uncle Sihle didn't who was not comfortable and looking all over the house

Me: Uhhmm...Are you okay uncle?

Pam: Ask him sweetheart because I've been asking all the way

Me: You look like you saw a ghost or something

I chuckled

Sihle: Uhm...I'm fine

Me: Okay guys I am coming just right now

I rushed to my room I wore a long black dress put a black hat wore black gloves and wore black heels...I applied red lipstick put wore sunglasses then I went downstairs so slowly like I was walking down the aisle

Lisa: What the fuck Lelothando?

They all looked at me and I was smiling like it was my last time on this planet

Pam: Nkosazana

She laughed so hard

Sihle: You are a witch Lelothando why are wearing like this?

Me: Well if I am a witch then you are going to my first victim

I winked at him

Mom: Yes you are acting like a witch what's wrong with you?

Me: You are going to be my first zombie then

Lisa: Lelo yo...

Pam: Second zombie

She was pointing at Lisa

Me: Well guys we can take our seats

We all took our seats and dished ourselves

Sihle: Lelothando can you take off your hat and sunglasses

I looked at him then I chuckled

Me: The light is too bright for me so I can't take them off

Pam: This food is so fucken delicious Nkosazana

Me: Thank you Pam

Lisa: That's true Pam

Pam: Khange ndicele speaker bethunana (I didn't ask for a speaker)

We continued eating

Me: Let me get the deserts and it's everyone favourite

Pam: Malva Pudding!

Me: Uyayazi (you know)

Pam: Bring it on Nkosazana

I went to the kitchen and I took out the phone and sent uncle Sihle an open coffin and wrote "Enjoy the Malva Pudding it was my favourite too"...I took the things and quickly went to the dining room

Me: I am back guys

Uncle Sihle's phone rang

Pam: Babe what we said about phones during dinner time

Mom: Maybe it's an important message

I burst into laughter

Me: Tshisa babe!!!

Pam: Yesana I ran out of words

Uncle took out his phone and he jumped off from his seat

Pam: What's wrong?

Me: Yatshi Gomorrah neSodom!!!

Lisa: Stop it Lelo

Me: Sorry...What's wrong uncle you even are sweating should I get you some water?

Sihle: Yes please

I rushed to the kitchen

Me: There you go

Sihle: Thank you

Mom: What did you saw in your phone Sihle?

Sihle: Nothing I can't handle

Me: Malva Pudding anyone?

Pam: Yes Ma'am

***We ate and Pam and her husband left who was so fucken scared...I went to my room prayed and went to dreamland

Following day I woke up went to the bathroom and did my hygiene process...I wore a black long jumpsuit that has an open back with lame marron heels made my dreadlocks into a bunny then put marron lipstick and took my things went to downstairs***

Me: Morning

Lisa: Wow you look beautiful

Me: I know darling and where is your mother?

Lisa: I am not her keeper

I looked at her

Me: Okay sweetheart

I walked to the car put my things in the back then went to Babu'Khumalo the security

Me: Molweni tata

Babu'Khumalo: Indoni yamanzi madoda

I smiled

Me: How are you?

Babu'Khumalo: I'm good thank you and you

Me: I am wonderful Babu'Khumalo I need a favour dana

Babu'Khumalo: Anything for you Nkosazana enhle

Me: I need an all-black chicken

Babu'Khumalo laughed so hard

Babu'Khumalo: What are going to do with it?

Me: I just need it and I need it today Babu'Khumalo please

Babu'Khumalo: Okay that is not a problem because I have chickens in my house in Soweto but it will take some time to arrive

Me: No problem tata as long it will arrive today

Babu' Khumalo: Let me call my boy to bring it then

Me: I need it dead and in a box rap nicely

Babu'Khumalo: What are up to Lelothando?

Me: I'll tell you everything later tata just call your boy and I'll be in the house getting us something to eat

He nodded and I went to the car first called Calvin's friend that I asked to install cameras in uncle Sihle's office and in the parking lot

Me: Hey are you done?

Warren: Long time ago babe

Me: Thank you so much

I went inside the house and dished for me and Babu'Khumalo breakfast meal then went back to him

Me: Is he coming?

Babu'Khumalo: Yes Nkosazana enhle

I smiled the gave him his food *

Me: There you go tata

Babu'Khumalo: Thank you Nkosazana enhle

We ate laughing over Babu'Khumalo's story until we were disturbed by Lisa

Lisa: What's going on here?

We looked at her

Me: Babu'Khumalo is there anyone speaking or something?

Babu'Khumalo: No my child there's no one here

Lisa: Since when Lelo are we eating with a security let alone chatting and laughing with him

Me: Ndakukugomba ndikungombisise afike umama wakho ukhala (I'll beat you beat you so well and your mother find you crying)

Babu'Khumalo: Isile lengane embi (This ugly child is silly)

I laughed

Me: Voetsek leave because I re-arrange your ugly face

Babu'Khumalo: Look at her neck and face are not the same

I laughed so hard

Me: Made in China yellow bone

Babu'Khumalo: Do you still remember Nkosazana that song you kids you used to sing when you are playing hide and seek

Me: "Ndize Ewe or Ndize Hayi" right

I looked at him confused

Babu'Khumalo: Yes Nkosazana that one...Her neck is saying "Ndize" and her face is saying "Hayi"

I laughed so hard clapping my hands

Me: I give up

I was looking at Lisa laughing

Babu'Khumalo: Ndizeeeee!

Me: Hayiiiiii!

We then laughed so hard

Lisa: Mxm

Me: Ndizeeeee!

Babu'Khumalo: Hayiiiiii!

Lisa left us there running

Me: Yes girl

Babu'Khumalo: I don't like a silly child that don't have respect

We continue talking and laughing after an hour Babu'Khumalo's boy arrived

Me: Thank you so much but let me go and get you something to eat first

I rushed to the kitchen and made him a fat ass sandwich with a juice then went back to them

Me: There you

Boy: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Me: Can I see it first?

Babu'Khumalo opened the box and it was exactly the way I wanted and more

Me: Thank you and I own you for this what to you want young man

Boy: Anything even if it's not here?

Me: Anything

Boy: Can you please buy me a school blazer calculator and some sneakers

Me: Tomorrow I'll come to your house and we'll go and buy them

Babu'Khumalo: That blazer is so expensive Lelothando my child

Me: Don't worry tata okay

Babu'Khumalo: God bless you my child

Me: Thank you but for now I have to leave

I gave them some money and I left

PART 33

.

LELO'S POV

I took the box and went inside the house I puts it in the kitchen counter then went to my room to change my clothes and after that I went back to downstairs and to my surprise Lisa was trying to open my parcel...I quickly rushed to her and I pulled her by her fake hair

Me: Gqwirhakazi elincici (little witch)

Lisa: Ouch Lelo you are hurting me

Me: Ndizokuqhekeza unye namhlanje (I am going to hit you today)

I was starting to boil inside

Lisa: Lelo I am so sorry my sister

Me: Lisalethu ufuna ntoni ezintweni zam huh (Lisalethu want do you want from my things)

I was roughly pulling her by her weave and she was crying but I had no mercy

Lisa: Lelo I am sorry I was just curious nothing more

Me: Undifuna'ntoni Lisa huh (what do you want from me)

Lisa: Lelo you are hurting me

Me: Do you remember that day you listened to my conversation and went to tell mother I warned you that next time I'll fuck your face so badly

Lisa: Lelo I am so sorry I am truly sorry

I was slapped her two times

Me: Next time I'll skin you alive bitch

I threw a piece of her weave at her face then I took my box and left her crying...I drove to one of Luyanda's hotel and asked one of the workers to cover my parcel again since Lisa saw the it

Me: Again don't open it okay or esle

Lady: I swear ma'am I won't open it

She was looking so scared shame

Me: Good and please be quick

She took the box and rushed out quickly...I took my laptop because I wanted to see how was my precious uncle doing and oh shame he was looking so scared

Me: You are so cruel

After few minutes the lady came back with my parcel

Me: Thank you sweetheart and please give it to that guy I was talking with at the reception he knows where to take it to

Lady: Okay Ma'am

Me: And I am so sorry for trying to scare you earlier on okay

Lady: It's so okay ma'am

Me: Okay take here because what I asked you to do is not part of your work

I gave her R500 and the smile on her face made me to smile too

Me: Now you can go dear

Lady: Thank you

She took the box and rushed out quickly with a huge smile on her face...I ate my lunch then took a nap...After some time I woke up because my phone was ringing non-stop and it was my baby

Me: Hey you

I was still sleepy

Luyanda: Hey sleepy head wake up

Me: I'm awake baby

Luyanda: I miss you Thandolwam

Oh Luyanda was out of the country and that was good news to me because I was do my ghost thing freely

Me: Please come back babe

Luyanda: Only one day left my princess

Me: Feels like one year

Luyanda: Are you missing me that much you can lock yourself in the hotel room

Me: How did you know that I'm in...

Luyanda: I have eyes everywhere my princess

Me: Oh really?

We continued talking until we said our goodbyes...I went to the bathroom to freshen up then after that I ordered a fruit salad...As I was enjoying my fruit salad my phone rang

Me: Lelothando

Voice: Nkosazana can we meet princess

It was uncle Sihle and I wanted to laugh so badly

Me: Right now I am busy we can meet late during supper or dinner

Sihle: Okay Princess

After we hung up I rushed to my laptop quickly because I wanted to see how he welcomed his precious present...Oh my God my cruel uncle almost pee himself

Me: Well well well uncle Sihle I wonder why do you want to see me

I stayed in the hotel skyping with my prince charming then later I slowly drove to park just to watch the ducks then I went home...When arrived Pam and her husband were already arrived because I saw their car...I slowly went inside

Me: Good evening people

Sihle: There's nothing good about this evening Lelothando

Me: Well if things are not good on your side that does not mean that things are also not good on my side too

Pam: Tell him Lelo just because he see ghosts and all the stuff doesn't mean that our life should stop nxn

Pam was so angry she was even pink in colour

Mom: Come on Pamela just show him a little support

Pam: The last time I beat you I broke your legs but this time around I'll kill you bitch

Mom: But you are...

Sihle: NICOLE JUST STOP IT OKAY

Mom: Lelo why did you beat Lisa?

Me: And I am still going to show her flames if she doesn't know her place

Lisa: But Lelo you are...

Pam: If I were you Lisa I wasn't going to call Lelo's name shame not anytime soon because uzakumura mtshanam (she's going to beat you)

Me: Uncle Sihle you called me earlier and...

Sihle: Yes Nkosazana you know today what happened is...

He putted his hands on his head and walk around the lounge

Me: No uncle Sihle I don't know what happened today

Lisa: Lelo he's trying to explain what happened just meet him half way

Me: Pam please tell this ugly pig to close her big mouth because I wasn't talking with her or else I'll clean this floor with her face at this moment

Pam: Nicole please tell this useless idiot you call a child to close her big mouth before Lelothando clean this floor with her face

Me: What happened uncle Sihle?

Sihle: I was in my office when my PA came with nicely covered box and it was addressed to me

Oh shame he was shaking and sweating

Me: And what happened next?

Sihle: I took the box and closed the door

Me: You closed the door what if it was the bomb or something

I burst into a loud laughter clapping my hands

Pam: Indoda owandinikayona Thixo hayi shame hayi (the man you gave me God no shame no)

Sihle: So I opened the box Nkosazana and there wa..a

The way he was shaking he was so close to cry

Me: Let me get you a water first

I rushed to the kitchen and took out my ghost phone and called uncle Sihle then I took the water back to the lounge and I didn't drop the call

Me: There you go

Sihle: Thank you and let me unswer this call first maybe it's work

I nodded then put my hand in my pocket because I wanted to drop the call

Sihle: Oh God just look at this guys

Lisa: This is witchcraft uncle Sihle I mean these numbers are just five only

Sihle: Sometimes it's a full number

I smiled alone the I switched it off

Me: Uhhh... uncle Sihle please continue with your story

Sihle: Nkosazana I saw a black I mean all black slaughtered chicken full of its blood all over its body

Me: Don't cry mfethu indoda ayikhali (man don't cry)

Pam: Once ikhale yazi ukuba KUSHUBILE in capital letter (once he cry know that it's very bad)

Me: Kuyanyiwa in other words...So uncle Sihle why did want to meet me?

Sihle: Nkosazana I need your help

Me: Kuyanyiwa nyani'nyani neh (it's very bad neh) you even call me "Nkosazana"...So how can I help you?

Sihle: Nkosazana I know you dream about everything before it happens so don't have any idea of what is going here?

I looked at him shaking my head

Me: So when you look at me you see words written on my forehead that I am a traditional heal a priest or a prophet huh?

Sihle: No Nkosazana but baby girl I know you dream about everything

Pam: Umqhela kakubi

Me: Look at you now you are on your knees begging me to help you but not long ago you were joking about my dreams well to answers your question NO I DIDN'T DREAM A FUCK ABOUT YOU nxn

Sihle: Oh gods of my ancestors what is going here?

Me: Hahaha....There's no signal or you out of data to connect with gods of your ancestors...Network is gone ntate

I laughed looking at him

Mom: Lelo this is not a joke

Me: Like seriously now there is a no signal really even you mother don't know what is going

Lisa: What do you mean?

Me: Even that scary friend of yours mother have no idea at all

Mom: What friend?

Me: You know what I'm talking about mother

I laughed shaking my head

Sihle: Oh God help me

Me: Do you remember that you told me that you killed your sister uncle Sihle maybe it's...

Pam: Sihle killed Yolani?

Me: Who is Yolani now?

Pam was holding her mouth

Pam: It's his sister

Sihle It was a mistake Pam

This bitch nigga was lying

Me: Really but you confessed on my face that you killed her with cold hands remember

I looked at him

Sihle: Not it's not her because we buried her

Me: Ghost do wake up from death

Lisa: Maybe it's someone who is trying to scare you maybe your enemy

Mom: Yes because Yolani died long time ago

Lisa: Did you try to trace the number?

Sihle: You think I am stupid of course I did

Me: Tshisa malume na!!!

Lisa: And?

Sihle: The number is untraceable that guy said there are codes involved and stuff he was talking about so many things

Lisa: Calvin can help us

Pam: Your ex boyfriend?

Sihle: Please call him Lisa baby tell him I can pay whatever he wants

Me: Ungambulali uzomdinga ngeliny'ilanga uzomdinga

I sang that song busy with my phone because I was chatting with Calvin on whatsapp

Lisa: I will tell him that I miss him and I know Calvin loves me so much so yeah

I looked at her shaking my head

Sihle: Call him baby girl now

Me: Ungambulali uzomdinga ngeliny'ilanga uzomdinga

I was singing with Pam now... Lisa putted her phone on loudspeaker

Calvin: Talk

Lisa: Hey baby I miss you my love

She acted as she was crying

Calvin: Look Satan dude my God is more powerful than you bruh

Lisa: Baby I am sorry for what I did

I was silent laughing

Calvin: Listen Satan and your demons even the one on this call I worship one true powerful God so you are wasting your time

Pam: Yatshi Gomorrah ne Sodoma

Me: Sikhonza uNkulunkulu wesimanga

I sang out louder causing Calvin to laugh

Lisa: Baby it's me your African princess

Calvin: You are no longer my African princess bitch so get to the point what do you want?

Lisa: I need your help on something

Calvin: Look here you little bitch don't call me again and voetsek go to hell and what makes you think that I Calvin Warren is going to help a slut like you huh? You know

I regret the day I met you bitch you are just a curse in my life so please if you don't want me to fuck your face don't call me again useless rubbish

Lisa: Ba...by I

Calvin: Voetsek go to hell and I am sure that your father Satan will welcome you in warm arms

He dropped the call...and Lisa was really crying no longer acting

Me: Goodnight people

Pam: Goodnight baby because I am also leaving

She kissed my forehead

Me: Ungambulali uzomdinga Ungambulali uzomdinga ngeliny'ilanga uzomdinga uzomdinga yho.yho

I sang out so loud as I walked through the stairs going to my room. Few days later I decided to stop my ghost thing because it was also affecting Pam and that was not the part of my plan...And at the end of the day uncle Sihle was her husband they shared the same bed so no matter how much Pam was acting like she don't care but she was suffering too to see her husband like that so I decided to let things be the way they were before but I knew that one day the real ghost will come back from her fake death because she was not dead...Anyway I woke up made my bed went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore comfortable clothes took my things and went to downstairs...I went straight to the dining table because I was starving took my things and went to downstairs...I went straight to the dining table because I was starving I took my seat and dish for myself

Mom: Good morning to you too Lelothando

I looked at her then I kept quiet and focused on my food

Lisa: Someone woke up on the wrong side of her bed today

They laughed but I kept quite

Mom: Maybe the Prince dumped her

They laughed out louder

Lisa: And that could be possible mommy

Mom: Yeah and I mean who can dig himself a grave while he's still alive

Lisa: Meaning?

Mom: Lelothando is HIV positive remember darling

Lisa: Oh my God how I could I forget that and I am certainly sure that the Prince has no idea about her status

I looked at her then I took a sip in my coffee making that annoying sound so loud

Mom: Don't hear yourself that you are making noise with your bloody coffee

I looked at her then I kept quite enjoying my black and sweet coffee

Lisa: So Lelo you don't want to die alone with your HIV neh?

I looked at and I wanted to slapped her so badly but I controlled myself because they wanted me to talk and stuff but I decided to just keep quite

Mom: You so cruel Lelothando yhoo

She clapped her hands once looking at me

Lisa: You can say that again mother she's a devil himself

My phone rang and it was Luyanda I smiled

Me: Thandowam

They looked at me

Luyanda: Thandolwam

I smiled like an idiot playing with my food

Me: You are making me blush babe

Luyanda: It's my job to make you blush my princess

Me: And it's working sweetheart

I looked at Lisa and mother they looked like they ate something so very sour

Luyanda: I need to see you because I am going crazy now I miss you so badly

Me: I miss you more honey but I have a class in an hour then after that I'll go to see Pam so uhhh...

Luyanda: So can I see you later baby please

Me: Of course sweetheart

Luyanda: And it's a dinner date so please wear your best dress Nkosazana

We laughed

Me: I'll certainly do that my love

Luyanda: Listen I have to go to a meeting now I love you so very much

Me: I love you more sweetie

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

So we hung up on each other and I was smiling like it was my last time on this planet

Me: Why are you looking at me?

I looked at them then I rolled my eyes

Lisa: So you are cheating on the Prince

I quickly looked at her

Me: Pardon?

Mom: You have no shame you such a disgrace sies

Lisa: Don't act surprise

Me: I am cheating on him with who then

Lisa: With Thandowam

I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Mom: You can't even deny it just to defend yourself...I knew it that you just a loose girl

I burst out into a loud laughter then I stood up

Me: Okay let me hate and leave you all sweet dears

I took my things and left them there I was still using Pam's car so I drove to Wits listening Celia Dion...After all me lectures I drove to Pam's work and I went straight to her office

Me: Hey sweetheart

Pam: Hey baby come here I want my kiss

I went to her and she baby kissed my lips then I took my seat

Me: Pam I love you so very much you know that right

Pam: Whatever it is Nkosazana I don't have it shame

We laughed

Me: Mara you don't know what is it so...

Pam: Then tell me but I don't have it

Me: I am going to a dinner date with Luyanda so I need a new dress please

She screamed excitedly

Pam: Ncooo mntanam bethuna useluthandweni (My baby is in love)

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: So...?

Pam: Nkosazana you have so many dresses and some you never wear them

Me: Pam please and I need to do my head

Pam: And when you dreadlocks are lose they bore me nje

Me: So I am going to shopping right

I made a puppy face

Pam: You look so cute with that puppy face baby do you know that?

Me: Mara Pam I...

Pam: We should also go for a spa I need so relaxation in my life

I screamed excitedly and hug her

Me: So it's yes?

Pam: Let's go before I change my mind

I was so excited so we drove straight to Sandton City darling and we were using Pam's car I left mine behind...So we first went to the salon to do our hair then went for a spa and we did a lot of shopping darling

Me: Pam I am hungry now

Pam: Me too sweetie lets go to have something to eat and I am craving for sea food

We went to the restaurant

LUYANDA'S POV

After my meeting I went to Sandton City to do some small shopping and after that I drove straight to home...I parked in the driveway and took my shopping bags and went inside the house

Anita: Someone is spoiling himself lately

Me: Yes sweetheart yes darling

I waved my hand in the air and we laughed

Anita: Gay tendency brother

Me: Leave me alone please

Anita: Where is Thandolwethu? I miss her

Me: Who is Thandolwethu now or she is a new maiden?

Anita: I am talking about Lelothando duh

Me: Since when she's "Thandolwethu" now?

Anita: She is also my love in fact she's the love of everybody in this house because everyone loves her

I slowly sat down

Me: A point of correction sis she is my love not ours so she is Thandolwam not Lwethu no darling

I stood up and took my shopping bags

Anita: Come on Luu and where are you going?

Me: Oh dear sis just because your Prince is in another country doesn't mean that my Princess is another country too

She threw her shoe but I ducked and ran to upstairs

Anita: Fuck you Luu and I'll get you idiot

Me: I would love to see you trying sis

I shouted as I went to my room...I went straight to the bathroom and took a long ass shower then I went back to my room I slowly lotion myself then I wore my new iron clothes then I put some cologne and I was looking handsome in fact I was gorgeous...I went to downstairs and Anita stood up when she saw me with her mouth opened

Me: Close your mouth my dear sis

Anita: You look so...

She was speechless and I smiled at her

Me: I look beautiful gorgeous handsome exquisite right?

Anita: I am speechless Luu you look extra handsome brother

We laughed

Me: Thank you ntwanas

Anita: And where are you going and why I was not invited?

Me: Hahaha...Big sis let me love and leave you

I kissed her cheek

Anita: Luu where are you going?

Me: Don't wait for me sis bye

I left her there shouting my name...I went to the car and I drove to Lelo's house the security opened for me and I parked in the driveway took a bunch of roses at the back then I got out...I knocked and Lisa opened for me and she looked at me like she saw a ghost or something

Me: Can I come in please

She quickly moved

Lisa: Oh I am sorry my Prince yes come in

She closed the door and we went to the lounge

Lisa: Uhhmm...Can I get you something to drink?

Me: Well you know my juice

Lisa: Your juice?

Me: Yes darling a juice called Lelothando

Lisa: Lel..Lelo uhmm...she's umm..she

Me: Never mind darling just sit down

She came sit next to me

Lisa: They look so beautiful can I put them in the water

She was looking the roses

Me: Firstly can you sit in another couch and lastly never mind about these flowers because they are not yours

She went to sit in another couch

Lisa: You love her don't you?

Me: Who?

Lisa: Lelothando

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: She's my heart and to answer your question I love her more than I love myself

Lisa: Oh really?

She laughed and I looked at her

Me: Yes darling

Lisa: She's cheating on you my Prince

Me: With who?

I looked at her with a straight face

Lisa: You know firstly I thought it was my imagination but no it was not I saw her with my naked eyes with some guy and he's bit older than her

Me: Who is he then?

Lisa: I saw messages in her phone and sometimes I heard her conversation with him and when I asked her she told me that it's none of my business

I looked at her

Me: Do you know his name?

Lisa: Yes my Prince and please don't tell her that I was the one who told you

Me: No don't worry darling just tell me

Lisa: His name is Thandowam and even my mother can tell you

I looked at her then I laughed so hard

Me: Really?

Lisa: My Prince I am telling you the truth and I know my sister

I clapped my hands looking at her

Me: Yeah neh listen here Lisa I don't know what you are trying to do but it won't work trust me and you are not my type so do...

The queen of my kingdom the love of my life my heart my missing rib just came down through the stairs...I quickly stood up with my eyes on her she was so beautiful in her mermaid open back dress fuck she was so beautiful...I didn't know whether to smile or cry

Me: Thandolwam

I smiled looking at her

Lelo: Thandowam

I gave her roses

Me: You look so beautiful

I kissed he cheek

Lelo: Thank you and they look beautiful

Her smile gosh

Me: Just like you

We looked at each other for some time

Me: Shall we go Nkosazana

Lelo: Yes my Prince

Me: I love you so very much my Princess

Lelo: I love you more my Prince

Me: Our love is forever

Lelo: Always will be

I cupped her in a bridal style and we left

PART 34

.
. .

NARRATED

Lisa felt like the earth could just swallow her at that moment because she was so embarrassed of herself...She stood up and walked around the lounge she took the roses that the Prince bought for Lelo and smell them with her eyes closed in fact she was in her fantasy

Lisa: They were supposed to be mine not yours Lelothando not yours!

She screamed and threw them against the wall

Lisa: They were supposed to be mine

She went down slowly on her knees screaming and Nicole came downstairs running

Nicole: What's wrong baby?

She went to Lisa and pulled her up they went to sit on the couch

Nicole: What's wrong baby thetha nam umntanam (talk to me my baby)

Lisa wiped her tears and looked her mother

Lisa: Do you love me mother?

Nicole: Of course baby you are my everything

Lisa: And you will do anything to see or make me happy right?

Nicole: Oh my princess I will do anything to see you happy

Lisa: Then I want the Prince to be mine mother

Nicole looked at her

Nicole: Then how can I help you with that because you have to use your beauty or skills to be with him

Lisa: How mother how after I embarrassed myself like that in few minutes ago

Nicole: What happened?

Lisa: He was here and I told him that Lelothando is cheating on him

Nicole: Yes baby you did well by telling him that soon he'll leave her and be with you

Lisa: Mother you don't understand

Nicole: Then tell me or explain to me so that I can understand

Lisa: I told him that Lelothando is cheating on him and he asked me with who Oh mother I felt so stupid...Because Thandowam is the name that Lelo is calling him with

Nicole: So in other words Thandowam is the Prince huh

Lisa: Yes mother

Nicole: Oh I am so sorry baby okay you...

Lisa stood up

Lisa: Wish you were here mommy to see them it was like I was watching a romantic movie or Brooke and Bridge mommy

Nicole: Oh my baby I am sorry y...

Lisa: Mother you don't get it! I'm supposed to be the one who is called by Thandolwam not Lelothando not her mother I am supposed to be the one mother

She was shouting and screaming

Nicole: Calm down baby okay just calm down

Lisa: How can I calm down mother huh how can I be calm while Lelothando is busy smiling and playing lovely dovey with my Prince mother with my future king huh

Nicole: Oh baby don't do this to yourself Lisa

Lisa went down to her knees in front of her mother and hold her hands

Lisa: Mother please do something please mommy please

Nicole: Hey get up baby come here okay...Listen I am sure that the Prince doesn't know that Lelothando is HIV positive so...

Lisa: Yeah mother you have a point and if he could find out surely he will leave her

Nicole: You see

Lisa: Oh thank you mother

***She hugged her**

Nicole: Now wipe your tears okay because the Prince is yours okay

Lisa: Oh I can't wait for him to tell me that our love is forever and I'll be like "Always will be"

She screamed excitedly

Nicole: That my princess and you have to do a new hairstyle and do some shopping hey

Lisa: Yes mommy and I can't wait to have guards and maidens following me everywhere I go darling

Nicole: Yes baby now come let's go have a dinner

Lisa: I am so happy mother

.
. .

LELO'S POV

We were at one of his hotels and it was so beautiful there were rose petals candles it was just so beautiful and lovely

Me: This is beautiful

He smiled

Luyanda: This is just an introduction my love

I looked at him with a huge smile

Me: Thank you for loving me with my flaws and for always be there for me supporting me going with me to my support groups and doing HIV awareness together thank you my Prince

He looked at me for some time and then he slowly kissed me

Luyanda: I told before and I am going to tell again...Baby you are my everything your flaws are my flaws too your problems are my problems too your illness is my illness too sthandwa sam you are my happiness my joy my heart you are everything I need and more...I love you so very Madlamini you are my heart desire the mother of my future princes and princesses the queen of my kingdom and my people

I was crying all along and he wiped my tears and we passionate kissed and after some time I broke the kiss

Me: I love you so very much

Luyanda: I love you more than I love myself

Me: Our love is forever

Luyanda: Always will be

Our eyes locked...We ate in fact he was feeding me

Me: Baby I am full now

Luyanda: Come on just few spoons sweetheart

Me: You have been saying that Luu and seriously I am fine now

Luyanda: But your stomach is saying another story

I gave him a stare

Luyanda: Okay okay Madam I am so sorry geez

Me: I forgive you

The waiter came to take our dishes and came with a desert

Luyanda: Can I sign for you?

He was playing with a piano

Me: Okay I am listening Thandowam

I didn't trust what he was going to sing because of the way he was playing with a piano

Luyanda: But you want to laugh Thandolwam

Me: No no baby I am not going to laugh

Luyanda: I see you don't trust me but let's see after I'm finished

Me: Okay sweetheart

He sang "I couldn't live without you" by Chris Brown and trust me my Prince can sing and I was in tears all along

"If you had a choice

What would you chose to do

I could live without money

I could live without the fame

And if every day was sunny

I could live without the rain

And if I ever went to heaven

I would fall right back down

That life wouldn't not be worth living

Because you're the one I couldn't live without"

Luyanda: I love you

He came to me and pulled me up from my chair and he hugged me

Me: I love you more

He wiped my tears and kissed my nose

Luyanda: No I love you more

Me: No I love you more

Luyanda: Baby lets agree to disagree on this one because I love you more

Me: Mara sweetheart I..

Luyanda: No Mara sweetheart

I looked at him then we laughed

Me: Okay I give up

He cupped me in a bridal style and we sat down

Luyanda: So you are cheating on me neh?

I looked at him

Me: What?

Luyanda: Yes you are cheating on me with Thandowam

We burst into a loud laughter

Me: Let me guess Lisa told you that right

Luyanda: Your sister is not well here in upstairs trust me

Me: Oh my Gosh Lisaletu September

Luyanda: And she said that with so much confidence babe

We laughed again

Me: And I am sure that soon or later she will tell you that I am HIV positive

Luyanda: She's so fucken crazy and it's not funny anymore she needs a doctor shame

Me: It's what called love babe because that girl dumped her boyfriend because of you darling

Luyanda: What the fuck is that oh well she's just playing with her feelings because she don't meet the requirements I mean she's not in my league at all

I looked at him

Me: So I meet the requirements huh

He kissed me

Luyanda: You are my chosen one

We continued talking about Lisa and craziness

Me: So when is Mufasa coming?

He looked at me and I laughed

Luyanda: Who the hell is that now?

Me: Your father darling

He laughed shaking his head

Luyanda: So in other words I am Simba

I laughed so hard

Me: Your words not mine sweetheart

Luyanda: Usile uyayazi lonto (you are silly do you know that)

Me: Sorry my love so when he's coming?

Luyanda: Why don't you ask about my mother?

Me: Because I don't care about her

Luyanda: What do you mean?

Me: I had a strange about your mother and I am sure that she won't like me a bit so yeah

Luyanda: But baby it was just a dream

Me: My dreams don't lie sweetheart but don't worry I won't change myself because of her if she don't want me then I won't force myself

Luyanda: Okay sweetheart listen I don't care whether my mother love or don't love you but please bear in mind that I love you so very much

Me: I love you too sweetie

***After the dinner date Luyanda dropped me at my house and I went straight to my room because it was already late...I quickly took a shower wore my sleeping clothes prayed then I went to dreamland...

The following day I woke up because my annoying phone was ringing non-stop and it was unknown number***

Me: Lelothando

Voice: Ulele (you are sleeping)

I looked at my phone then I putted it back to my ear

Me: So you woke me up to ask me ukuba "ndilele" (that "I am sleeping) are you okay

She laughed*

Voice: Oh my God Luu was telling the truth that you hate someone disturbing you from your beauty sleep

Mxm it was Anita

Me: This is Anita right

Anita: Thandolwethu

Me: Thandolwethu?

Anita: You are also my love sweetie

We laughed

Me: Pray that Luu did not hear you saying that

Anita: He's not here

Me: Good for you then so what have I done that you call me at this time

Anita: I miss you darling

Me: Ncoow I miss you too darling

Anita: Can you come here to have lunch with me please and don't say no please

Me: Uhm...

Anita: Please say yes and don't Luu won't be here it will be just you and me

Me: Okay fine

Anita: Thank you girlfriend and bye

Me: Bye

I made my bed wore my swimming clothes then went downstairs to the kitchen to make myself a smoothie

Me: Hello Ma

It was Aunty Mavis making breakfast

Mavis: Hello beautiful breakfast will be ready soon

Me: Oh don't worry Ma I am here to make myself a smoothie then I'll go for a swim

Mavis: You have a nice body and these drawings of yours suits your body

I laughed so hard

Me: Thank you Ma mara these are tattoos not drawings Ma

Mavis: Okay fine my baby I'll try not to forget

We laughed

Me: Yes darling

Mavis: You know you have a good heart just like your father and I don't know about your mother and sister they are so evil shame

Me: Never mind them Ma they are bored with their lives

I finished doing my smoothie and I went to the pool...I took pictures swim and after some time I went to the house I took a long relaxing bath I wore a bum short with a sport bra then I went downstairs to have breakfast*

Me: Morning

I took my seat and dish for myself

Lisa: When did you come back yesterday?

I looked at her

Me: So you are playing my father's role now huh?

Mom: So what time did you come back yesterday Lelo?

Me: So you are all my father's role now huh?

I looked at mom

Mom: I am your mother so I deserve to know in fact I demand to know

I looked at her then I laughed so hard shaking my head

Me: So you are playing my mother's role now?

Lisa: What do you mean she's playing your mother's role because she's your mother so...

Me: I wasn't talking with you so just shut up because I shut you up by myself

Lisa: I was just asking

Mom: So Lelo I am still waiting for an answer

Me: Look here sis'Nicole it's too late now to play mother and daughter okay just don't even start darling because it doesn't suit you

Lisa: When she don't treat you like her daughter you complain and when she does you complain still

Me: Well I don't need her fake kindness treatment she should save it for you not me because I don't fucken care about her kindness and all the stuff

Lisa: Clearly you don't know what you want

Me: I don't need her to treat me like her daughter anymore because you are late sis'Nicole okay

Mom: Mxm

Me: Thank you mommy

I looked at her then I laughed

Lisa: I can't wait the Prince to leave your ass

I burst into a loud laughter

Me: So all along you are thinking about Luyanda to leave my ass...You know if I were you I wasn't going to speak about the Prince after what you did yesterday

I looked at her then I winked

Lisa: You think the Prince is going to love you forever or marry you

Mom: Shame you are just playing with your feelings because soon he will leave you

Me: Lisa I am surely that you heard louder and clear yesterday when he said "Our love is forever" and when I said "Always will be"

I smiled at her

Lisa: Mxm he don't love you he just want to sleep with you

I laughed so hard

Me: Just because you open your legs for every Dick and Tom doesn't mean I also do the same darling

Looked like I hit some nerve because she swallowed hard looking at me

Lisa: But he will leave your ass

Me: Well I don't care darling if we were not meant to be together then it's fine but if we were no demon in hell can come between us no demon on this table can come between us and no mother demon can separate us even with her friend

I stood up and went to my room singing out louder...I changed my clothes I wore white one button high waist jean lame blue shirt and with flowered lame blue sandal heels put my pink lipstick took my handbag with car keys and I went downstairs

Lisa: Where are you going Lelothando?

Me: You are starting to get on my last nerve now bitch

Mom: She was just asking no need to be rude

Me: Sis'Nicole don't you have friends or something?

Mom: Why are you asking that?

Me: Girl you such a pain in the ass now by involving yourself in my business with ugly bitch you call a daughter...Please I am begging you good people just find something to keep yourselves busy with and leave Bantu's daughter alone please

I left them there and drove to Anita's house the guards opened for me I parked in the driveway then I took the flowers at the back and I got out...I knocked and one of the maidens opened for me

Maiden: You are welcome my princess

I looked at her then I laughed

Me: Ummm sorry for that but please I am begging and tell the others that I am not the princess please call me Lelothando okay

Maiden: But the Prince...

Me: Don't worry about him sweetheart okay but please call me Lelothando not princess or whatever okay

She nodded then we went to the lounge

Anita: I thought you are no longer coming

Me: Come on

We hugged each other

Anita: You are welcome and you look beautiful

Me: Thank you darling and these are for you

I gave her the flowers

Anita: Thank you they look beautiful

Me: You are welcome

She gave to the maiden to put them in the water and went to the dining room and everything was ready

Anita: Take seat please

Me: Thank you

Anita: You look beautiful and I am so jealous about you

We laughed

Me: I am also jealous about you too darling

We laughed again

Anita: Where are these bloody maidens?

I looked at her because her statement didn't suit her

Me: Why are you asking them?

Anita: They should come and dish for us...Maidens!!!

She shouts and they came running

Maidens: My princess

Anita: Are you stupid or what should we dish for ourselves?

Maidens: We are sorry my princess

Me: Please don't worry yourselves I'll dish for myself okay

Anita: No Lelo it's their work to...

Me: I'll dish for myself it's fine really

I dished for myself

Anita: What are you staring at get out?

Maidens: Okay my princess

Anita: Mxm...Are you enjoying the food Lelo

I faked a smile

Me: Yes thank you

Only if she knew that I lost my appetite long time ago

Anita: I want us to know each other more okay I mean like going out together ummh..just have fun to know each other better

Me: Yeah that's good hey

We continued talking and laughing until a maiden disturbed us

Maiden: My princess y....

Anita: What's wrong with you huh are you mad didn't I told you that I should be not disturb when I am eating let alone when I am with someone

Maiden: I am sorry my princess but your phone was...

Anita: Did I asked you to bring it to huh did I?

She was shouting at her

Maiden: No my princess but you said we should bring it to you when it...

Anita: You fool idiot are you stupid or what don't see that I am busy with my guest here and you came with your smelling feet to disturb me the princess

The poor maiden was crying

Maiden: Forgive me my princess

Anita: You stupid fool you are so useless I don't know what you are still doing in fact you are fired yo...

Me: ENOUGH ANITA!

She looked at me shocked

Anita: Lelo my darling did you see what this stupid girl d...

Me: I said enough Anita...My dear she told you all that when her phone is ringing you should bring it to her right?

Maiden: Yes

Anita: YES WHAT?

Maiden: Yes my princess

Me: Listen sweetheart don't call me a princess again okay please just call me Lelothando babe

Anita: You are kidding right Lelo you are a girlfriend of a Prince so they....

Me: Yes you are right my boyfriend is the Prince not me okay...And Anita why are treating the maidens like this huh?

Anita: They are my savants my employees so I have every right to treat them in any way I want

Me: What?

Anita: And besides I am a Princess after all

Me: Princess my foot ..Just because they work for you that doesn't mean you should treat them like slaves Anita they are human beings just like you and they have the same rights you have

Anita: My mother is paying their wages and I am from royalty

Me: Oh fuck that Anita In the face of God you are like them you are not a princess or something we are the same you should treat them with respect too...Anita we are all equal so don't let your stupid status fool you darling

Anita: Lelo let me remind you I am the princess and I am the well-known doctor in Africa so I am not equal with them

Me: So tell me Anita how do you treat your patients huh

Anita: Firstly you should come see my hospital not everyone can go there because of the standard so I only deal with high class people

Me: Yehla Nkosi imali yokuphinda uzoyifumana kum (come down Lord money for return you will get it from me) so you want to tell me that you never work in public hospital

Anita: To do what there huh?

Me: Wait if you could see a street kid stabbed and bleeding you would leave him/her to death just because you deal with high class people

Anita: Of course I would leave him/her like nothing happened because they are not in my league

I clapped my hands in so much shock

Me: Yhoo Anita so even your husband to be is like this

Anita: Oh yes darling you see his kingdom is so big and their standard is so high...Here in South Africa their competitors is the Cooper Kingdom no no I am lying Cooper Kingdom standard is too high maybe their standard is a bit high compare with this kingdom so yeah

Me: You know what let me not waste my time by asking you questions because I've already know everything I need to know...Me and you are just water and oil

I stood up took my handbag and car keys

Anita: Where are you going now Lelo please don't go please

Me: You see you don't meet the requirements to qualify in my league I don't do friends with arrogant bragging selfish people like you...Oh please don't ever call me again I want nothing to do with a bitter spoil brat like you and just because I am dating your brother that doesn't mean I am friend or you should love me or something okay...So go fuck yourself with your stupid status and your fucken royalty

Anita: Oh come on Lelo it's not my fault that I was born with a silver spoon in my mouth and I am not going to apologise for being rich

I looked at her for some time and I wanted to give her a hell of a hot slap I was boiling inside with so much anger

"Hey sis why you didn't tell me that Lelo is coming here"

That was Luyanda

Me: Yeah right it's not your fault but go fuck yourself as*shole princess...Just because you are a princess or rich doesn't mean that you are better than anyone here because you are not in fact they are are better than you

Luyanda: What's going on here?

Me: Tell this stupid brat you call a sister to never call me again or else I'll teach her some manners because I see there's a shortage somewhere

I was about to leave but Luyanda stand on my way

Luyanda: Baby what happened?

Me: Get out of my way and ask Mrs High Class over there

I pushed him and I left them there

.

.

.

LUYANDA'S POV

I have seen Lelothando angry but today she was even turned pink because of anger

Me: What's wrong with her?

Anita: It's this stupid fool maiden just disturbed us eating

Me: Really?

I looked at her because I knew what pissed Lelo off

Anita: Yes and you are fired

She shout at the maiden and shame she was crying...I went to her

Me: Don't worry sweetheart you are not fired okay

She nodded while wiping her tears

Anita: She is fired Luu

Me: Please excuse us darling

Maiden: Yes my Prince

She left and I looked at Anita

Me: You know Lelothando hates and she is not pretending she hate people like you she hate them with so much passion...And I'll always thank God for bringing her to me life because she thought me humanity she thought me that everyone is equal whether poor or rich because in front of God we are the same

Anita: But Luyanda I...

Me: I don't blame you because I felt just like you...You know you won't fit in her league and she meant every words when she said you don't meet the requirements to qualify in her league

Anita sat down looking like she want to cry

Anita: But Luyanda that is how mother raised me and how she thought me that I am the princess and I am not equal with the maidens

Me: You know that what I said to Lelo but she asked me that if I could woke up my parents dead and this kingdom taken by another family and all my businesses gone how could I will live in this world with my attitude would I survive...I looked at her speechless not knowing what to say

Anita: Huh?

Me: Yeah Lelo thought me to be down on earth because she said that a bird can fly up there but it will drink water here down

Anita: Huh?

Me: Yeah...Do you remember that day we fought because I was having a lunch with maidens and guards

Anita: Yeah

Me: It was because of what Lelo said to me she was like "Why you don't cook and sit down with your guards and maidens and eat chat and laugh together just to show them love care and respect why should they always eat after you " and I thought about what she said for some time and I was like no man these people are not slaves they are just here to assist us that's all...

Anita was crying now

Anita: All my life I never meet someone to correct me all my friends just give me a big hand even when I sometimes feel like no this was wrong I shouldn't speak like this but not they will give me the round of applause and even mom

Me: So sis change your attitude towards people and don't be proud because you are going to get married to a family that have the same attitude no Anita you should be the one who correct them show them the way sis before it's too because we don't know what could happen tomorrow

Anita: Where did you meet Lelothando?

Me: She's everything I need and more

Anita: You know when I am with her I don't know what's up but I feel complete Luu...No I should apologise to her

Me: Then first apologise to all the guards and maidens in this house

Anita: That's true

She stood up and called all the maidens and guards

Me: I am sure you are asking yourselves why you are here well Anita have something to say to you all

Anita: I don't know what to say or where to start but guys from the bottom of my heart please forgive me for my behaviour and the way I treated you please forgive me

She was on her knees begging them to forgive her and she was crying

Anita: Please I am begging you please

Well they forgive her and stuff

Me: And today we are going to eat supper together as this wonderful family

Anita: Let's just do a braai

Me: Yeah and you can go guys

Anita: So wish Lelo can also forgive me

Me: She will but Lelo believes in actions more than words

Anita: Mother is going to have problem with her

Me: You can say that again hey

Anita: And Lelo will be like "Well my queen I am dating your son so that doesn't mean you should love me or something"

We laughed so hard

Me: You sound like her right and she already told me that if mommy don't love her she don't care and she won't force herself to her

Anita: Your girlfriend is care free she is just herself

Me: And let me go and see her because I miss her

Anita: Please come back with her

Me: No sweetheart this is your battle so you should fight it by yourself not with me just like I did to mine

PART 35

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I drove straight to the park I parked the car then I got out and went to stand next to the dam and watched the ducks...I was crying not because I was hurt because I was so angry so going to the park I knew that I will calm down...As I was watching the ducks I felt hands touching my waist and it was Luyanda...I wiped my tears

Me: What do you want?

Luyanda: Come on Thandolwam don't shut me out because of what my sister did because I did nothing

He was telling the truth I was angry at the wrong person

Me: I am sorry its just...

Luyanda: Shh don't say anything okay I understand but babe she is regretting her actions and she is sorry

Me: You know that I hate people like your sister and I am sorry to say this but I want nothing to do with her arrogant and bragging self...What the fuck she thinks she is huh she's bragging about the kingdom that she could wake one day gone and sh...

Luyanda: Baby calm down okay just calm down sweetheart...Anita apologized to the maidens and guards and baby she meant every word she said please give her a chance okay

I looked at him shaking my head

Me: Mxm

Luyanda: Baby please we all make mistakes sweetheart and Anita was also influenced by her friends instead of correcting her they just give her a big hand and...

Me: Did they put a gun on her head huh?

Luyanda: Baby come on please just give her a chance she realised her mistakes and took a big step by getting rid of the pride and apologized to the maidens and the guards please my love please just give her a chance okay please

Me: I hope you told her that I believe in actions not...

Luyanda: Yes baby I told her

We continued talking then we went to our separate ways...When I arrived at home I went straight to my room because I wasn't hungry...I took a shower wore my sleeping clothes prayed then went to dreamland

Me: Who are you?

I was in the park but some grandma appeared and she was crying

Me: Who are you grandma and why are you crying?

She kept quite

Me: Did you lost something maybe please don't cry grandma please okay

Grandma: Don't give up your people are waiting for you

Me: What people? What are talking about now grandma?

Grandma: Don't give up your people are waiting for you

Me: You are confusing me now and I don't know what you are talking about

Grandma: There is a big storm coming on your way but don't give up my child because your people are waiting for you

Then she disappeared and I woke up

Me: Okay it was the dream but what people and who was that grandmother

I prayed and after that I couldn't sleep at all but I final went back to dreamland...The following day I woke up made my bed and went to the did my hygiene process...I wore my black Nike tracksuit with white Nike kicks because it was bit cold outside I took my things and went downstairs... I took my seat and dish for myself but I wasn't eating because I was still thinking about my dream

Lisa: Problems in paradise?

She was looking at me but I kept quite

Mom: Yeah neh maybe the Prince is...

Me: Oh I am so fucken tired of you two why can't just leave me alone huh don't you get tired huh?

I banged the table and looked at them

Lisa: Oh darling don't take out your stress on us if the Prince dumped please don't take...

Me: The only thing you are thinking everyday of your like is Luyanda huh the only vision and mission you want to achieve in your life is to see Luyanda dumps Lelothando huh?

Mom: Because he is not yours darling

I looked at her for some time

Me: You know what I don't have energy for this rubbish and time for useless people like you shame I have very important things to do than sitting here and listening the both of you

I took my things and I drove to my father's grave...I got out of the car and I went to sit next to the grave

Me: I had a dream yesterday and I don't understand it daddy really I don't

Tears were falling down into my cheeks

Me: Daddy who am I huh why that grandma talked about my people huh what people...Daddy please show me something talk to me or whatever because there is something YOU KEPT FROM ME

I was screaming and shouting

Me: Okay I am sorry for shouting you but please show me something please daddy please

I stayed there for some time until Anita called me and asked to meet so I drove to her place

Anita: Hey

She looked terrible like she was crying all night

Me: Hello

Anita: You don't look fine what's wrong?

Me: I am sure you didn't call me here to ask me that right

Anita: I am sorry can we go this side please

We went to sit down

Me: So why I am here?

She went to her knees crying

Anita: Lelo I know that sorry won't fixed all the hearts I've hurt with my behaviour and the words I said but please forgive me Lelo please forgive me for my bitchy attitude please...I saw my mistakes and I am ready to correct them but please forgive me

Me: Anita you are asking forgiveness to the wrong person here okay but please get up first okay please get up...Look Anita I grew up in suburbs too went to expensive private schools but that didn't give me any right to think I am better than everyone because in front of God we are the same that's what my father told me whether you are poor or rich we are equal Anita and God is not a fool for making our status not be not the same he created us just like these figures okay

I showed her my hand

Anita: I am so sorry...You know yesterday I couldn't sleep at all because I was thinking about something I did

Me: What is it?

Anita: I was in my father's palace and during midnight some man came asking help that his wife is in labour but I shouted at him and insulting him that he wake me up for that and Lelo I left him there begging me to help his wife

Me: Just because he was not in your class right?

I looked at her and she nodded

Anita: My father's kingdom is not in town

Me: It's a suburb in a rural area right

Anita: Exactly...So I went back to sleep and my mother didn't say anything she just chased that man out of the palace and...

Me: You mean the queen did that?

Anita: Yes

I clapped my hands

Me: What can of queen is she then?

Anita: You will see her don't worry...Lelo I want to go to the palace ask forgiveness to all the people I insulted especially that man I will buy his baby clothes and everything a baby need then come back with him here

Me: Why or you want to adopt the baby now

Anita: No silly...I think there is something happened when he was born because he is paralysed and it's not natural something happened at the hospital so I will help him because if I helped his parents that day he...

Oh shame she was crying so painful I hugged her

Me: Don't cry it's okay as long you want to correct your mistakes and realise that you were wrong okay

Anita: And I will go there and work maybe for few weeks to the public hospital just to help my father's people because I am their princess...Lelo thank you so much okay

Me: And they should not hate you or be afraid Anita you don't lead people by scaring them...Come here

I wiped her tears then kissed her forehead

Anita: Me and Luyanda will go to all the schools under my father's kingdom give them uniforms and other things

Me: My spoil brats na! That is wonderful

Anita: Thank you for showing us the way thank you so much

***Well we continued laughing talking and it was so nice to see the maidens walking freely and happy around Anita without fear or being shouted...

Few days later their parents arrived and I was going to meet them for lunch...I was nervous so I wore Burberry vintage check dress black sandal heels and I applied my pink lipstick then I took my handbag and I went downstairs because Luyanda was waiting for me***

Luyanda: You look so beautiful

He kissed my forehead

Me: Really?

Luyanda: Hey don't be nervous I am with you every step of the way okay...now let's go

I was really nervous shame so we drove to his house and there were so many maidens and guards...so we went inside the house and went to where everybody was...Oh God they all looked at me

Luyanda: Calm down Thandolwam

He whispered and I faked a smile

Anita: You look so beautiful girlfriend

Me: Thank you

Luyanda: Babe meet my parents sandal heels and I applied my pink lipstick then I took my handbag and I went downstairs because Luyanda was waiting for me***

Luyanda: You look so beautiful

He kissed my forehead

Me: Really?

Luyanda: Hey don't be nervous I am with you every step of the way okay...now let's go

I was really nervous shame so we drove to his house and there were so many maidens and guards...so we went inside the house and went to where everybody was...Oh God they all looked at me

Luyanda: Calm down Thandolwam

He whispered and I faked a smile

Anita: You look so beautiful girlfriend

Me: Thank you

Luyanda: Babe meet my parents the king and queen of this palace and meet Tatu'Nconde the priest of this kingdom

Me: Nice to meet you my alders

Luyanda: Dad and mom meet Lelothando

King: You are welcome my child

His mother looked at me from head to toe

Anita: Since our guest is here we can all go the dining room because everything is ready

We all went to the dining table and took our seats

Queen: So young lady how old are you?

I cleared my throat

Me: I am nineteen mother

Queen: Then what are you doing with my son?

I looked at her

Me: I beg your pardon mother

Queen: I mean he's is twenty -four owning his own businesses he's successful so what do you want from him?

I looked at Luyanda

Luyanda: Mother please

Queen: I wasn't talking with you son...I mean look at her I am sure she's just with you to milk you money

I coughed because I was choked by the juice and I looked at her

Anita: Mother please

Queen: I wasn't talking with you my princess and Luyanda what are you doing with her because she's not in your league

Me: Okay mother let me...

Queen: I am not your mother and you should call me your majesty or my queen

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: With all due respect firstly I am not from your kingdom or I am not one of your people or your maidens so you are not my queen and for that matter I don't even know which kingdom I am under and I don't care about that because that won't get me to heaven...And secondly mother my name is Lelothando September m...

King: Do you know Bantu September?

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: Well your highness he is my late father

King: Wow you are welcome my daughter you are more than welcome feel free

I smiled

Me: How do you know him your highness?

King: Well he donated a lot of money to some project for my people back home and he helped us with so many things like giving out bursaries and uniform for students

I smiled and looked at Luyanda's mother

Me: So as I was saying mother I am not with your son because of wealthy or status no I am not

King: Which grade are you doing?

I laughed

Me: I am doing second year your highness

He looked at me and smile

King: Wow that's good my daughter

We continued eating but I was not comfortable because Tatu'Nconde was looking at me I was really uncomfortable so I cleared my throat

Me: Excuse me

Luyanda: Where are you going baby?

Me: Ummmh...I need to go the bathroom

Anita: Let me show you swee...

Luyanda: Don't worry sis I'll show her...Come Thandolwam

Queen: So you are her bodyguard now huh?

She looked at me and I smiled at her

Me: I am sure that I'll find my way to the bathroom Lu...

Luyanda: Come sweetheart

We went the bathroom and Luu closed the door and I sat down

Luyanda: I thought you said you need the bathroom

Me: No marn I am running away from Tatu'Nconde

Luyanda laughed so hard and I joined him

Luyanda: I thought as much

Me: Baby that man scares the shit out of me the way he looked at me no shame

Luyanda: Don't worry Nkosazana he is harmless...So come here

We passionate kissed for a long time and we broke the kiss at the same time...we looked at each other then we laughed

Me: This is not funny babe

I playful hit his chest

Luyanda: I love you so very much okay

Me: Your mother makes my skin itch

Luyanda: Never mind her sweetheart okay

I nodded and we stayed for some time and we went back to the dining room

Anita: I was about to call you shame

She laughed

Queen: You have no shame

She was looking at me

Me: Excuse me

Queen: Excuse me my foot...you are s....

King: Enough!

He looked at his wife

Me: I think I should take my leave because it seems that my welcome here has expired...It was nice to me you all and I hope to s...

Tatu'Nconde: Hlala phantsi mntanam (sit down my child)

I looked at him but he wasn't looking at me

Me: No it's fine tata I can...

King: Sit down Nkosazana ka tata

I looked at him then I smiled and I took my sit

Queen: So you already have a tittle huh you are not...

Anita: That what her father called her mother so please

She kept quite and bit embarrassed

Tatu'Nconde: My king and Luyanda please follow me

They left and it the table was silent

Queen: You know I don't know what Luyanda saw from you because you don't fit in this family

I looked at her then I kept quite

Anita: Mother please you...

Queen: Don't please me Anita you see young lady Anita is getting married to one of big kingdom in Nigeria to the Prince that meet her standard so I don't know what you from my son so please leave him alone because he's not in your league

I smiled then I looked at her

Me: Are you from royalty mother I mean is your family a royal family?

Anita: No her family is not a real royal family

Me: What do you mean?

Anita: Her father was the chief not the king so yeah

Me: I could tell

I looked at her shaking my head

Queen: You could tell what because at least my father was the chief and he was rich what about you huh...I see what you are trying to do and let me tell you it won't work young lady...You even call my husband "your highness" but you are calling me mother you useless thing

I laughed shaking my head

Me: Because you don't deserve to be called "my queen or your majesty" no you have not earn the tittle yet and those who are calling you "my queen or your majesty" are just fooling you

Queen: What the hell do you do think you are useless thing?

Me: My name is Lelothando Princess September ma'am

Queen: You think my son is going to marry a useless thing like you oh shame think again because you are not going be the next queen of this kingdom

Me: You see everything I have in my life I first ask from God every decision I am taking in my life I first pray because my first commitment is God who gave me life...So dearest queen I don't accept anything that my God don't want me to have but if that throne is mine it will be mine no matter what and not even you or anyone can stop me but if it's not mine then I won't fight over it because God don't want me to have it

Queen: Then why are you wasting your time because you won't sit on that throne

Me: Someone will swear that we are both sharing Luyanda and something because I see that you are threatened by my presence here

Anita burst into a loud laughter

Queen: Don't you dare talk with me like that or else my ancestors will strangle you to death

I laughed so hard

Me: Ingaba ezam zilele kaloku xa ezakho zizondikhama ndide ndife hayi my queen libala (I guess mine will be sleeping when yours strangle me to death no my queen forget)

Anita laughed so hard clapping her hands

Queen: Don't challenge me young lady do you know who I am huh?

Me: Knowing you won't get me to heaven mother so what the use of knowing you

Queen: I am the queen of this kingdom and I can kick you out now

Me: Will all due respect my queen I won't mind because my home is not raining so yeah y...

I felt a hot slap in my cheek

Anita: Mother why did you slap her?

I was holding my cheek and part of me wanted to cry but father told me that I should never cry in front of the enemy

Me: You slapped me?

Queen: And I will slap you again rubbish

"It was the first and the last time you lay your hands on her mother"

It was Luyanda and he came to me

Luyanda: I am so sorry Thandolwam

Me: No it's fine

Queen: I will slap her again and again son and yo...

Luyanda: Then you and I will have a serious problem...Tatu'Nconde is calling you all come baby

LUYANDA'S POV

Tatu'Nconde' sent me call the ladies because it was test time for Lelo to see is she the really chosen one because I told them that she is the one...So when I arrived in the sitting room I found mother insulting my Thandolwam but my princess was so calmed and she was even smiling that the thing with Lelo if you are fighting with her she will be so calm or just laugh at you...So I watched them but mother messed it when she slapped her...Anyway we went to where my father and Tatu'Nconde was

Dad: You can sit down

Tatu'Nconde: But stand still young lady

He was looking at Lelo who was hell nervous and I was hell nervous too thinking what if she is not the chosen one for me

Dad: Don't be scared my daughter

Lelo nodded and faked a smile

Tatu'Nconde: You have to choose the hand that you think has a stone

His hands were closed...I was twisting my fingers...Lelo closed her eyes for some time then she opened them

Lelo: There is nothing in your hands tata

We all looked at her with our eyes popped out and mom laughed

Mom: Useless thing I knew it that you are also stupid

Tatu'Nconde: Uqinisekile mntanam (are you sure my child)

Lelo: Ndiqinisekile tata (I am sure father)

Tatu'Nconde smiled and looked at my father then nodded

Dad: You can sit down my daughter

Tatu'Nconde opened his hands and indeed there was nothing

Mom: Njani (How)

She looked a bit disappointed

Dad: Can you shut up please my dear

Mom: I am sorry my king

Tatu'Nconde: Take here my daughter

I was shaking because I was really nervous...He gave her two shiny black stones...Lelo looked at me oh shame my princess was so scared

Tatu'Nconde: Put them down

She did and the stones turned gold I closed my eyes because they were supposed to turned white not gold or something

Me: No I can't be

Tears fell down into my cheeks

Mom: What is going on here?

Tatu'Nconde: My king your highness

They were smiling

Dad: Thank you Gods of my ancestors ancestors of my forefathers

He continued praising and I was hell confused

Tatu'Nconde: You can all go ladies

They stood up and left

Dad: Kwedini (Boy)

He was smiling

Me: What is going here daddy?

Tatu'Nconde: She is the chosen one she is the gold itself

Dad: In this kingdom only my grandmother turned the stones gold that what I was told by my father

Tatu'Nconde: The ancestors heard your cry your highness the dignity of this kingdom is back

Me: What are you talking about?

Tatu'Nconde: Lelothando is from royalty and not just any royalty

Me: What?

Tatu'Nconde: She is the most favoured and fruitful princess every kingdom would be happy to have her as their queen because she is the real gold the real rare gold

Me: Lelo is fro...m from what

I couldn't speak properly I was still shocked

Dad: Kwedini Kwedini (Boy boy) listen here and listen careful if you dare lose her I'll kill you with my own hands uyandiva Kwedini (do you hear me boy)

Me: Yes daddy

Dad: And I am not joking boy

Me: Lelo is from royalty how?

Tatu'Nconde: And don't tell her about that because even her father didn't tell her

Me: Why because she deserve to know the truth ab...

Tatu'Nconde: Like I told that she is most favoured so her father treated her like an ordinary person because her blood is in demand

Me: How?

Tatu'Nconde: Her blood can make someone very rich so her father protected her from things like that and even if another Prince can marry her his kingdom will be the most fruitful kingdom and....

Dad: Kwedini umamele (Boy are you listening)

Tatu'Nconde: Don't worry she will find the truth by herself and just don't tell her anything

Dad: You have made me the happiest king in this world my son and you did the most precious thing for your people

I looked at him then I smiled but everything didn't make any sense to me but I'll do my own investigation about Lelo that what I told myself

PART 36

.

LUYANDA'S POV

I was still with dad and Tatu'Nconde and I was so confused about all what just happened...I cleared my throat and they looked at me

Me: There's something I don't get here I mean how come Lelo is from royalty but her parents are not from royalty

Dad: It's what the ancestors are telling us son

Me: But dad I know that her father is not from royalty I mean he talked about his background during his interviews so ho...

Tatu'Nconde: The truth has its time to come out my Prince so just leave everything to the ancestors

I looked at them

Dad: Son please take care of her please

Tatu'Nconde: You are telling the truth my king she's been through a lot already and
He smiled shaking his head

Me: And what?

Tatu'Nconde: She's has a gift

Dad: A gift?

Tatu'Nconde smiled shaking his head

Tatu'Nconde: Yes my king this girl is a jewellery and a rare one and her gift is so powerful and dangerous at the same time but that is a story for another day

Me: Does she knows that she has a gift or something?

Tatu'Nconde: She is still young to understand some things but one day everything will be clear to her

I nodded

Dad: She's so beautiful and sh...

Me: Dad

We all laughed

Dad: What I am just com...

Me: Ha.ana just leave it daddy

We laughed and talked about other things...After a while I left them there because I was missing my princess...When I arrived in the lounge Lelo was standing on her feet and she looked so pissed I rushed to her

Me: Thand...

Lelo: Take me home now

Me: Baby what's w...

Lelo: Or should I call a taxi?

I looked at Anita with questioning eye but she looked away

Me: What's going on here?

Mom: Nothing son

She smiled

Lelo: Please take me home Luyanda please

She was crying

Me: CAN SOMETHING TELL ME WHAT'S GOING ON HERE

I was becoming so fucken angry

Anita: Lelo please don't cry

Mom: Everything is fine son maybe this thing you call a girlfriend is missing her home

Me: Mother my woman is crying and you are busy telling me that everything is fine huh

Lelo: You will find me outside

Me: Bab....

She took her bag and rushed outside

Me: Mother you better had nothing to do with her crying or else y...

My voice was firm

Mom: Or else what sweetheart?

Me: I'll forget that you are my mother

Then I took the car keys and went outside and my heart broke into pieces when I see my princess crying.. I went to her

Lelo: Don't touch me

Me: Baby it's me my love

Lelo: Did I ask you that please take me home

I closed my eyes and opened them again

Me: Let's go

We went to the car and I drove off to her home...All the way to her home she was crying and looking out the window I parked in front of the gate

Me: Thandolwam please tell me what's happened or what my mother said that upset you like this please talk to me

She took her bag and got out of the car but I quickly got out too

Lelo: Leave me alone Luyanda

Me: Baby please my love please

She wiped her tears and she smiled

Lelo: I am so young for all the drama you are bringing in my life and my father never not even once slap me not even once Luyanda

Me: Baby I am so so...

Lelo: Let me finish...I love you so much you and thank you for everything you did for me and you were the best thing tha...

Me: Wait Lelothando what do you mean when you say "you were the best"because I am not in the past

She closed her eyes and tears were falling in her cheeks and I was looking at her

Lelo: You know I am dealing with mom and Lisa every day of my life but I can't deal with your family especial your mother...I am so sorry but I've never been humiliated like that in my life

She sat down and cried

Me: Baby please don't do this

Lelo: I am sorry but I can't deal with your family really I can't

Me: Baby you are not....

Lelo: It's over Luyanda please leave me alone and I was doing so perfectly fine without you so please

Me: Lelothando you can't just leave me baby not when I just found you no please baby don't allow my mother c...

She kissed me and after that she looked at me

Lelo: Goodnight or let me say goodbye take care of yourself

Me: Baby wait please tell me what really happened?

She left me standing there

Me: LELOTHANDO LELOT....

I rushed to the car and drove straight to home and I was driving like I am crazy...When I arrived home I parked the car and rushed inside the house shouting

Me: Where is mother where is she?

I went to the lounge and everybody was there laughing

Anita: What's wrong brother?

Me: What did you do to her mother?

Mom: I don't what you are talking about son

Me: Lelothando was crying all the home to her home and you know what the worst part here is that she...is

***I closed my eyes trying to calm myself

Dad: What's going on here?

Me: Anita what mother did or said to Lelo?

Anita: I don't know really because mother sent me to her room to fetch her sleepers and when I come back I found Lelo crying and she refused to tell me what made her cry

Mom: I did nothing to her but I told her that she's not your type

Me: And you want me to believe that mother?

Mom: Yes because is the truth

Me: Let me go before I say something I'll regret later

I looked at her then I went to my room ...I tried to call Lelo but her phone was on voicemail...I went to took a shower wore my sleeping clothes and I tried to call her again but nothing I decided to sleep...Following day I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore comfortable clothes then I went downstairs

Me: Anita did Lelo called you or did you talked with her or something

Anita: No darling

Mom: Good morning to you too son

Me: Mom there's nothing good about this morning and all thanks to you

I stood up and took the car keys

Dad: What's going on here son since yesterday yo...

Me: Ask your wife maybe she will tell you the truth about what she did to my woman

I left them there...I drove to Lelo's house and Lisa opened for me

Me: Morning

Lisa: My Prince

Me: Can I see Lelo please

Lisa: Lelo?

I looked at her with a straight face

Me: Yes Lelo

Lisa: Lelo is not here sh...

Me: Listen here I am not in the mood for your stupid game do you get me so you better talk

Lisa: Lelo is not here really or you can go to her room if you don't believe me

Me: Where is she then because her car is outside?

Lisa: Lelo left yesterday with her bag and...

Me: What do you mean with her bag?

Lisa: I thought she was going with you somewhere because when she is going to Pam's house she don't leave with her clothes

Me: What?

Lisa: Yes but...

Me: Thank you for your time I have to go

I rushed to the car and drove to Pam's house

Pam: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes everything is fine is Lelo here?

Pam: Come in first

Me: Thank you

Pam: And Lelo is not here

Me: Oh God

I sat down with my hands on my head

Pam: What's going on and you better tell me the truth

I told her what happened yesterday

Pam: Oh boy you better pray to your stupid ancestors that my princess is okay or esle nc nc nc

Me: Pam please not now y...

Pam: Wait wait your mother slapped my baby girl

Me: I am sure it was a mistake or something Pam but let's focus on Lelo now please

Pam: A mistake oh okay

She went upstairs and after a time she came back wearing a black and white Adidas tracksuit with black Adidas kicks and made her hair into a messy bun she was looking beautiful

Me: Did you try to call her Pam?

Pam: Of course I did but her phone is on voicemail

Me: Oh God help me

Pam: Yes he should help you boy because uzonya one qha wena (you will shit yourself one only)...come lets go

We went to our separate cars and drove off...I was following Pam's car but I saw that the journey was going to my house...We arrived and parked in the driveway then went inside

Pam: Where is she?

Me: Who?

Pam: This stupid foolish and ugly queen

We went to the sitting room and my family was just chilling watching tv but Tatu'Nconde was not there

Pam: You rubbish

She went to my mother and grabbed her with her hair

Me: Pam don't she's...

I went to her

Pam: You dare touch me boy nc nc nc

She was beating my mother and mom was screaming

Dad: LUYANDA WHO IS THIS AND WHAT'S GOING ON HERE?

The guards were now holding Pam who was kicking her legs up

Pam: You have a rotten nerve to slapped my baby girl

She ran to mom again and beats her

Dad: LUYANDA

Me: Dad please don't shout

Mom: Do you know who I am huh?

Pam: You bitch better pray that my princess is okay or esle you...

Oh God she went to her again

Dad: ENOUGH

Pam stopped and looked at Dad

Me: Calm down please Pam

Pam: My baby is nowhere to be found and her phone is off but you are telling me to fucken calm down huh

Dad: Young lady who are you huh and you have guts to come here and beat my wife the Queen of this kingdom in my kingdom

Pam laughed

Pam: And I am going to beat her again and again until I find my baby

Dad: Who is your baby?

Pam: This ugly thing you call a Queen slapped my baby and she's nowhere to be found now because this witch did something to her

Dad: Who is your baby?

Pam: Lelothando Princess September is that name ring a bell and you nc nc

She was looking at mom

Anita: You are Lelo's mother

Pam: Godmother

Me: Pam lets go

Mom: Luyanda you are leaving with this thing y...

Pam: Call me a thing again I'll re-arrange your ugly face again and wena I want my baby girl

She was looking at me then she left

Me: Mom if something happened to Lelo nc nc nc I don't know

I took car keys and left...And it's been four days without knowing where Lelo is and it was killing me slowly Pam was on my mother's neck threatening her and all the stuff...I dragged myself out of out the bed took a shower and I wore navy and white Kappa tracksuit with a white vest and white Adidas kicks then I went downstairs

Anita: Luyanda you have to eat something

I looked at her

Me: Eating is the last time in my mind right now sis

Anita: Look at you Luu just look at you and tell me that Lelo would be happy to see you like this huh

I looked at her with tears falling in my cheeks

Dad: Son your sister is right eat something

Me: Where is Tatu'Nconde dad?

Dad: He went back to the palace but he will be back in two days

I sat down and cried

Mom: Son you can't. ...

I looked at her then I stood up

Me: Why you are like this mother why huh?

I was walking towards her

Mom: Son y...

Me: Why do you think you are the best or most important queen in this planet because you are not and you are not even from royalty for that matter the ancestors did you a favour because you don't have a royalty blood

Mom: I see that this girl also took your mind and respect

I laughed shaking my head

Me: Actually Lelo was telling the truth you don't deserve to be called a queen no wonder why the people hate you and I don't blame them you...

Dad: My Prince clam down sonny

Anita: Yes Luu clam down before you say things you will regret later

Me: You know Lelo was right that the ancestors of this kingdom sometimes are stupid and I agree with her how can they chose you to be a queen huh ho...

Dad: Luyanda it's enough now

Me: My woman is nowhere to be found and her phone is on voicemail just nothing at all because of you my dearest mother...You have guts to insult Lelo the same person that her father helped your people something that you are failing to do because you think you are better than anyone because you think you have standards but you are not mother because these people you are undermining some are better than you

I was crying all along because I was hurt and angry at the same time

Anita: Luu pl...

Me: No Anita don't forget that you were like her not so long ago thinking you have everything and you are the most high princess and who pulled off from the horse you were riding it was Lelothando

Dad: Son you are hurting yourself please stop this

I laughed so hard

Me: No daddy your wife think she's queen Elizabeth of this kingdom...If something mother just something happened to Lelo you see the side of the lion in me nxn

I took the car keys and left...I drove to the park hoping to see Lelo but nothing I decide to drove to her house...I parked outside the yard and Lisa or her mother buzzed me in

Lisa: My Prince

She was already waiting for me outside the house

Me: Hello

Lisa: Let's get in

We got inside

Me: Any news about Lelo?

Lisa: No my Prince

I sat down then I closed my eyes

Me: She didn't call or something?

Lisa: Nothing

Me: Don't you have any idea where she could be

Lisa: Maybe she's out the country

Me: What?

Lisa: Anything is possible with Lelo and when her mind is made up nothing can stop her

Me: God help me please

Lisa: You know I am sure that Lelo is having nice time wherever she is

I looked at her

Me: What?

Lisa: I know my sister very well just forget about her just like she did to you

Me: Huh?

Lisa: I am here for you my Prince and please don't push me away it's been days Lelo left and you are here feeling sorry and all the stuff but she's having fun

I looked at her and part of me wanted to slap her so hard

Me: I am so sorry for pushing you away I am just stressed

She smiled

Lisa: It's fine my Prince...Can I get you something to drink

Me: Since my juice is not available no thank you...Uhhmm so tell me about yourself

She blushed

Lisa: Well there's nothing to tell about myself except that...

Me: Okay let's leave that...what are you studying and your career

Lisa: Well I am not studying and I am planning to have a salon soon

Me: Oh so you did a beauty course or something to do with beauty?

Lisa: No I didn't

Me: Okay so why are you not studying?

Lisa: Why should I waste my time studying while I have everything?

*** I looked at her stupid smile self***

Me: What do you mean?

Lisa: My father left everything to me companies cars house just everything

Me: So you are the owner of big companies?

Lisa: Actually we sold them

Me: Oh I see

She smiled

Lisa: Yes My Prince

I chuckled

Me: I have never meet a stupid girl like you in my life I mean someone who don't have a direction justlike you

I looked at her shaking my head

Lisa: I don't...

Me: You don't have dreams you are not studying you are just bragging that your father left everything to you...Do know how he struggled to have everything huh?

Lisa: My Prince I...

I laughed

Me: You want to own salon but you need a beauty police or a fashion police...Busy bragging about someone's energy and success "My father left everything to me"...Rubbish listen girl don't fool yourself and shame not that I am undermining you but you will never be my woman so stop fooling yourself and stop with these stupid smiles of yours they are causing me to have nightmares

I stood up and Lisa stood up too

Lisa: Did you know that the same Lelo you are crazy in love with is HIV positive and she got it from sleeping with every man she met

I looked at the clapped my hands

Me: Really?

Lisa: Yes my Prince and she...

I grabbed her by her fake hair

Me: Did you know that I can get you arrested for what you are saying stupid bitch

Lisa: I am telling you the truth my Prince she's HI...

Me: Don't you know that someone's status is confidential huh...You are so wicked you can't even pretend your sister is nowhere to be found but you are busy telling lies about her

Lisa: I am sorry my Prince

Me: I am going to skin you alive bitch listen I know everything about Lelothando do you hear me...I have to go to somewhere but I am not done with you

I slapped her and she fell down on the floor

Me: I don't beat women and please take this slap as a waking up call from a caring person like me

I took my keys and left...I went home I parked the car and went inside...I went straight to stay in the balcony alone thinking about Lelo...I heard noise and someone shouting I rushed to the lounge only to found out Pam was strangling mom and Anita was screaming for her to stop

Me: Pam don't y...

She looked terrible like she didn't sleep for years and she was crying

Pam: It's been fucken four days without her and if it wasn't this stupid bitch my baby girl would be here

I managed to take her off from mother who was coughing

Anita: Are you okay mother?

Me: Pam please calm down we all worried about Lelo you...

Pam: You want me to calm down neh okay then I'll show you what calm down is

She disappeared to one of the rooms

Me: Don't look at me mother it's all your fault and thank God that father is not here to see this

Pam came back with a broom and she beats me

Me: What the fuck is wrong with you?

Pam: It's your fault too that Lelo is missing

She was beating everyone in the house

Anita: But I did nothing wrong

Pam: This fucken kingdom is the reason that Nkosazana is missing

Me: Pam please

We were running around the house and Pam was fucken serious beating us and after some time she threw the broom away she sat down and cried

Pam: I want my baby I want Lelothando back

Me: Don't worry Pam she will be back Pam

Pam: You see if tomorrow she not here kuzonyiwa strubob

She stood up

Pam: And you will see the real Pamela Christopher September because this is nothing compare to what I will do

She left us standing there

Mom: Liyageza eli'Coloured (this coloured is crazy) she...

Anita: I got beaten for something I didn't do just because of you mother because of your stinking attitude

Mom: What are yo...

Me: Just leave us alone mother

We left her there alone

PART 37

.
. .

NARRATED

Pam was losing her mind at work she was shouting everyone and her mind was everywhere...She woke up because her phone was ringing

Pam: Hello

It was her PA Rams

Rams: Boss lady where are you?

He was panicking

Pam: Is there something wrong Rams?

Rams: Oh Thixo onefefe lomfazi ulele (Oh God this woman is sleeping) boss lady you have a meeting in 30 minutes and...

Pam: Just cancel it Rams

Rams: No I can't do that Pam this is an important meeting with Letoya Ruth from...

Pam quickly jumped off the bed

Pam: From Anglo American oh God I forget but I'll be there in 10 minutes don't worry

She dropped the call and went to the bathroom did her hygiene process then rushed downstairs took car keys and rushed to the car...She was driving like a crazy woman and her phones were ringing non-stop...She parked the car and took her things and ran inside the building everyone was looking at her

Pam: Why are you looking at me or is it your first time to someone late

She rushed to the reception

Pam: Tumi has the meeting started and how long?

Tumi looked at her with her eyes popped out

Lutho: Uhhmm...Boss lady are you okay?

Pam: Of course I am fine

Lutho: Did you see what you are wearing yo...

Pam: Ndakukuphosa ngalafestile ngempama (I'll throw out through that window with a slap)

Lutho: I'm so...

Pam: Voetsek

She took her things and went to her office using the lift and people were looking at her some asking themselves that what's wrong with her...She put her bags on the couch took her file iPad and her phones then rushed to the boardroom...Everyone looked at her with their mouth opened but Rams rushed to her

Rams: What's wrong with you Pam?

He was whispering

Pam: I'm sorry for being late everyone I had some crisis but don't worry I am here now

She said that taking her seat

Warren: Excuse me ladies and gentlemen

He took Pam with him and went to her office

Pam: What the fuck are yo...

Warren: What the fuck is wrong with Pam and what this shit you are wearing huh

Pam looked at herself only to find out she was wearing her gym leggings white oversize shirt and with an All Star kicks and her hair were just a messy bun...She sat down embarrassed

Pam: I didn't notice and I was late so ev...

Warren: Let me go and handle the meeting then I'll be back okay

Pam nodded and Warren left...After 30 minutes Warren came back with Rams

Rams: Yesana what's wrong with you today you are wearing like you are getting to the farm

They sat down looking at Pam who was crying

Warren: Pamela what's going on?

Pam: I... hmmm...

Warren: Rams can you excuse us for a moment

Rams looked at him

Rams: Nasi isibhanxa sendoda seqala ukuphambana apha kum (there is a stupid man starting to go mad here) I am not going anywhere this is my friend too chini le

Pam: Guys please

Rams: Don't guys please Pamela just tell us what's going on with you

Warren: Is your husband stressing you or what?

Rams: Yhuu lamsunu wendoda (that shit of a man) chomza is it him that made you come wearing like this huh?

Pam was looking down crying

Warren: Pamela what's...

Rams: Ndikulibele kewena Warren ukuba usisidenge uzobe usifundekela ngalo "Pam what's wrong" (I forget that sometimes you are a fool Warren you are going to make a noise with "Pam what's wrong")

Warren: What's wrong with you Rams and what are you saying?

Rams: Google it...Pamela sana speak just tell us what's wrong before I go mad

Pam: Lelo is nowhere to be found and I don't know where is she?

She cried again

Warren: Nyosazana ka tata right

Rams: Nkosazana not Nyosazana...What do you mean Pam?

Warren: So you don't understand english now Rams huh because Pam is...

Ram: Ndakukuqhweba ukake i'Curry ngoku kemna bhuti (I'll slap you then you shit a curry now brother)

Pam: She went to meet Luyanda's parents and I don't what happened there because she took her clothes and left during that night

Warren: When was that?

Pam: It's been five days now since she...

She cried again

Rams: Oh Chomza don't cry

He hugged her

Pam: I can't sleep I can't eat I can't doing anything Rams I am losing my mind I don't know whether she is fine or what her phone is off...I want My princess Rams I want her

She was crying

Rams: Lelo is not stupid Pam I am sure she is fine and she will be back soon

Warren: Yes Pam she will be back maybe she's taking a break to get some air and peace

They stayed there comforting Pam and after some time they left...Pam went to her safe and took a photo of Buhle Cooper

Pam: My friend please protect our little angel please protect her...

She sat down and cried

LUYANDA'S POV

I've been locking myself in my room all day trying to call Lelo but nothing...I dragged myself out of the bed and went to the bathroom took a shower then I wore my pyjama because it was around 6pm and I wasn't going anywhere...I took my phones and went to downstairs Anita rushed to me

Anita: Thank God you are here I was worried about you

She hugged me and we sat down

Dad: Son look at you

Mom: I prepared your favourite chicken soup

Me: I am not hungry

Tears fell into my cheeks

Anita: Luu please you have to eat something or else you will get sick or something because the only thing you are eating these days is your tears

Me: How can I eat while I don't know what she eating huh?

Mom: Son you are here feeling sorry for yourself won't help you my Prince you have to move on because I am sure that this Lelo girl is having fun wherever she is

I wiped my tears with the back of hand then I looked at her

Me: Move on mother really huh...You are the cause for my pain you are the reason that my mind is not functioning well you are the reason that I can't sleep eat nor doing anything you are the cause of my tears but yet you are telling me to move on

I cried so hard

Anita: Mother please mother

Me: You took my joy mother my happiness you took the most valuable thing in my life and the best thing ever happened to me...You killed my soul mother

Dad: Son do...

Me: You are so selfish mother just because you want everything to go in your way you don't care who get hurts as long your mission become successful...Everything that will happen to this kingdom know that you are the cause mother

She was crying

Anita: Daddy please do something

Me: Or you are jealous mother because the stones turned gold or Lelo's presence threatening you somehow huh because...

We were disturbed by the guard

Guard: My queen that lady is here again and she wants to come in

Dad: What lady?

I wiped my tears and looked at him

Guard: The coloured one my king

Anita: Pam?

Guard: Yes my princess

Me: Why are you not letting her in?

Guard: My queen said I should not let her in again in this house

We looked at mom

Mom: She is disrespectful and sh...

Me: Let her in now

The guard left and Pam came in looking terrible

Pam: Just look at me just look at me

She went down on her knees crying

Me: Pam...

Pam: You know that today I was a laughing stock to my employees and I embarrassed myself in front of an important client because I went to work looking like this I am losing my mind only sleeping pills that are helping me...Please I am not here to fight or anything but please tell me what did you all do to Lelothando

She was crying so painful

Anita: Oh Pam get up y...

Pam: You know Lelothando is so strong and brave she doesn't care whether you are old or young to her but she tell you what in her mind whether is a shit or not once you get to her last nerve...She's not the type that takes everything in her heart you can insult her today but tomorrow she will smile at you like nothing happened yesterday she don't hold grudges...She's dealing with her bitter mother everyday of her life but still she will say "She's my mother and I love her" so....

I was also crying because Pam was telling the truth

Pam: Please what did you say to her that made her to take her bags and disappear...You see I am going to look for her everywhere and please when she's back stay away from her all of you even you Luyanda stay away from her

She wiped her tears and stood up

Pam: Have a goodnight

She left us hanging there

Anita: God of my ancestors please protect her and make her return home
please...God please

Me: Mother you killed me

I ran to my room

LELO'S POV

Me: Hey why are you are crying and who are you?

I don't know who it was because she gave me her back so I walked to her

Me: What are you doing here alone?

I touched her shoulder

Me: Oh grandma it's you again

She looked at me

Grandma: What are you doing here go home they need you

Me: I don't want to go home grandma

Grandma: Lalela ngane yami...

Me: Oh you speak zulu

I smiled at her

Grandma: You can't run away from your calling go home go home to set your people
free

I sat next to her

Me: Who are my people grandma what are you talking about

She cried

Grandma: Go home my child go home

Me: No I can't go home they hate me there

The grandma stood up

Grandma: Go home please go home

She was crying blood and I got scared

Me: You are crying blood you are...

Grandma: You are hurting me just go home

Me: Grandma wait

She disappeared

Me: Grandma grandma!

I woke up someone shaking me roughly

Me: GRANDMA!

Calvin: Hey you are dreaming baby girl

I looked around and I was so wet from sweating

Me: What time is it?

Calvin: It's 2 pm

***I stood up and went to the bathroom then I went to the balcony...You know Cape Town is beautiful and Calvin's house is near the beach so the view is breath taking...Anyway I feeling so scared "She's my mother and I love her" so....

I was also crying because Pam was telling the truth

Pam: Please what did you say to her that made her to take her bags and disappear...You see I am going to look for her everywhere and please when she's back stay away from her all of you even you Luyanda stay away from her

She wiped her tears and stood up

Pam: Have a goodnight

She left us hanging there

Anita: God of my ancestors please protect her and make her return home please. God please

Me: Mother you killed me

I ran to my room

LELO'S POV

Me: Hey why are you are crying and who are you?

I don't know who it was because she gave me her back so I walked to her

Me: What are you doing here alone?

I touched her shoulder

Me: Oh grandma it's you again

She looked at me

Grandma: What are you doing here go home they need you

Me: I don't want to go home grandma

Grandma: Lalela ngane yami...

Me: Oh you speak zulu

I smiled at her

Grandma: You can't run away from your calling go home go home to set your people free

I sat next to her

Me: Who are my people grandma what are you talking about

She cried

Grandma: Go home my child go home

Me: No I can't go home they hate me there

The grandma stood up

Grandma: Go home please go home

She was crying blood and I got scared

Me: You are crying blood you are...

Grandma: You are hurting me just go home

Me: Grandma wait

She disappeared

Me: Grandma grandma!

I woke up someone shaking me roughly

Me: GRANDMA!

Calvin: Hey you are dreaming baby girl

I looked around and I was so wet from sweating

Me: What time is it?

Calvin: It's 2 pm

I stood up and went to the bathroom then I went to the balcony... You know Cape Town is beautiful and Calvin's house is near the beach so the view is breath taking... Anyway I feeling so scared I sat down and cried... Calvin came to me running

Calvin: Hey don't cry it was just a dream

Me: When I will get peace in this world when huh no I am tired so fucken tired

Calvin: What was the dream about?

Me: It is the second time dreaming about that ugly grandmother

Calvin laughed and I was lying that grandma was not ugly it's because I was angry

Calvin: I am sorry but come on I am sure she is not that bad

Me: You know I don't understand what she's talking about but she's always crying

Calvin: Why?

Me: She's telling me to go home to set my people free and they need me

Calvin: Your people what's people?

Me: I don't know either and the worst part she's speaking zulu and she was crying blood

Calvin jumped off from the couch

Calvin: This is serious Lelo but sweetheart you really have to go home now

Me: Oh are you chasing me out Calvin?

Calvin: Lelo come on don't twist my words and beside you have a test tomorrow

Me: I don't have to write it

He looked at me

Calvin: What the fuck Lelo?

Me: Wits need me as much as I need them and I will write an e-mail tell them I am sick don't worry

Calvin: Sweetheart you can't run away from your problems okay then think about Pam or Luyanda

Me: Don't tell me about Luyanda I am this emotional wreck because of him and his family

Calvin: Baby it's been a week since you left and you didn't tell anyone just think about Pam Lelo you know how much that woman cares about you your phone is off I am sure she's losing her mind right now

Me: Calvin please

Calvin: Lelo since when you are a coward huh since when you let someone w...

Me: I am tired Calvin I am really tired my mother and my sister hates me so very much they don't even pretend and then Luyanda's family see me as a curse in their kingdom

I stood up

Calvin: What really happened Lelo that day?

.

.

FLASHBACK

after Tatu'Nconde told us that we can leave we went back to the lounge and I was very confused and scared at the same time so I decided to ask Anita what was all that about

Me: Anita wha..t what was that al...

Anita: Shh..calm down and to tell you the truth I never see that before in my life...You see when Tatu'Nconde told you to choose the hand that had a stone you should have chosen the hand but you said there was nothing and

Me: But there was nothing in his hands

Anita: Yes sweetheart I saw too but that was strange and the worst part is when the stones turned gold

She looked at me shaking her head

Me: What do you mean o...

Anita: They should turned white to prove that you are the chosen one for Luyanda but now I really don't know

I looked at her with my tears falling

Me: What y...

"Yes I told you that you are not right person for Luyanda you little witch"

It was Anita's mother

Anita: Mother what was all that about why did the stones turned gold and why t...

Queen: Please my princess can you get me my sleepers from my room

Anita: But I am still talking why you don't ask the maiden to...

Her mother looked at her

Queen: Now

Anita angrily went upstairs

Queen: You think the ancestors are stupid huh

She laughed so hard

Me: What are you talking about mother?

Queen: You see the stones should have turned white not that nonsense and you should have picked the right hand but nothing

She laughed again

Me: So what does that mean?

Queen: You are not the chosen one for my son and the ancestors see you as a curse in this kingdom

Me: What?

She laughed

Queen: Yes you were curse from the day you were born so if you can continue be with my son or if he could marry you the entire generation of this kingdom will be curse too

I looked at her and maybe she is telling the truth maybe that's why my mother hates me maybe I am really cursed that what I told myself

Me: But Luyanda said...

Queen: Where is Luyanda now huh please my daughter leave my son alone okay in fact leave us alone before the ancestors deal with you and trust me that won't be nice

I was crying

Me: Huh?

Queen: Yes and the ancestors of this kingdom have no mercy they will kill everyone around you that cares about you

Me: What?

Queen: And they will do more until you leave us alone and I am sure you don't want that to happen to you family right

Even though mother and Lisa don't like me but I don't want them to die and I just thought about Pam what can I do without her in my life no I can't lose her

Me: No they ca...

Queen: Just ask yourself why your father died huh like the way he did

Me: What do you mean?

She laughed

Queen: You are the reason for your father's death I mean who can die from a headache just in four days...Sweetheart it is because of you like I said you are cursed

I was crying so hard

Me: Why are you doing this and...

Queen: Please leave us alone please and Luyanda has already have a wife that the ancestors chose for him and she from royal family she's doing her honours in UK she's so beautiful and she's successful...What about you huh you are not from royalty and you still doing second year shame

I looked at her thinking about what she said

Me: Luyanda has already ha...having a wife

She laughed so hard

Queen: Oh shame poor thing you thought he was going to marry you oh no sweetheart he's just playing with you maybe he wants you to open your legs for him and take my free advice just leave him alone

Anita came back

Anita: Mother why are playing with me because I can't find your sleepers Lelo what's wrong?

I wiped my tears and I stood up

Me: Can you call Luyanda for me I want to go home please

Lucky Luyanda came to the lounge before Anita went to call him...he took me home and went to my room took my bag and packed my clothes...I went to the hotel then following day in the morning I went to Cape Town because Calvin was already booked for my flight

.
.

Calvin: What the fuck is that?

Me: Yeah that's what happened and I can't stop thinking that I am cursed b...

Calvin: Don't say that Lelo and...

Me: I am the real reason that my father died

Calvin: Come here

He hugged me so tight

Me: You know my mother never told me that she loves me not even once Calvin she hates my with every fibre in her body...I am a cursed because no parent can treat her child like my mother is doing to me

Calvin: You are not a curse Lelo you are not...

Me: Then I'm what huh?

He smiled and kissed my forehead

Calvin: You highly favoured and a blessing to many people...Well as for your mother to me all I can say is that maybe she's not your biological mother

I smacked his face

Me: Calvin

Calvin: I am telling you the truth here sweetheart...And as for Luyanda's mother all she told you is a lie Lelo maybe she's jealous or she felt threatening by your presence I mean Luyanda love you so very much he has been there for since day one when

you found out you are HIV positive he support you go with you to counselling to your support groups and you want to tell me all along he don't love you

Me: Calvin I was then when all that magic what-what stones turned and what explanation can you say even Anita herself told me that those stones should have turned white not gold

Calvin: Okay I hear you from that one but when the stones turned gold did Luyanda or his father or the priest insult you told you that you are cursed to their kingdom huh

I looked at him

Me: No but th...

Calvin: Or what was their facial expression when the stones turned gold?

Me: Luyanda was shocked and Tatu'Nconde smiled looking at the king and praising him

Calvin: He smiled right?

Me: Yes

Calvin: Babe there is something more about those stones and the only person who can explain to you is Luyanda...Please don't let his mother feed your head with nonsense

Me: But...

Calvin: You dreamed about your father's death before anything happened right

Me: Yes I did n...

Calvin: Because God and your ancestors warned you so how can you be the reason for his death and not long ago you were dreaming about an ugly grandmother telling you to go home because your people need you...You know what I am thinking

He smiled at me

Me: What?

Calvin: I think you are you going to be the next queen

I looked at him

Me: Come on that is impossible

Calvin: Okay my queen let's leave that because I know I am telling the truth...Baby please go home Pam and Luyanda need you Lelo...When did you become this weak huh when?

Me: You see when Luyanda's mother was talking I felt so small and everything just make sense and...

Calvin: You once told me that never cry in front of an enemy and never let your heart be scared you have to trick it by telling it that

Me&Him: All is well

We laughed

Calvin: You see but you did the opposite that day because you cried in front of an enemy and believed everything and the worst part you let your heart be scared please princess go home don't let your mother your uncle Lisa and your mother in law be happy no sweetheart you have to confused the enemy sometimes

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: You are right

Calvin: Of course I am right and please just think about Pam I am sure that she had been beating some people there because that chick is crazy yhoo

We laughed

Me: Okay lets book my flight then and I am hungry

Calvin: Yes your majesty

He bow down

Me: Fuck you dude and I am craving for sea food

Calvin: Let's go to Waterfront then

Me: And please book me a flight that leaves during nine late

Calvin: Your wish is my command your majesty but now my queen lets go take a bath so that we can go to Waterfront

We ran to the our separate rooms

PART 38

.
. .

LELO'S POV

We had our lunch did some small shopping and I went to the salon dyed my dreadlocks blonde and black and I was so beautiful darling...Calvin came to fetch me and I was almost done

Calvin: You look beautiful Nkosazana

I blew him kisses

Me: Thank you sweetheart

After I was done we paid and left...We drove straight to home

Calvin: I already missing you

We laughed then went to my room he helped me packing my clothes

Me: Then let me stay for another week

Calvin: Tomorrow you have a test baby girl

Me: I can send...

Calvin: No sweetheart don't even finish it

I smacked his head

Me: Fuck you Cal and next week it's my birthday so you will be in Joburg right

Calvin: Of course darling I can't miss it

Me: Well finish up I am going to take a shower neh

Calvin: Yes your majesty

We laughed...I went to the bathroom and took a long ass shower after that I wore black and white Puma tracksuit with black Puma kicks then took my handbag went downstairs

Me: Cal I am done

Calvin: At last yhoo and you don't have enough time so let's go sweetheart

He took my bag went to the car and drove to the airport

Me: I am going to miss you so very much and being treated like an egg

Calvin: I am also going to miss you baby girl

He kissed my cheek

Me: Thank you so very much for being there for me I'll be always grateful for that

I baby kissed his lips

Calvin: God send me an angel that is going to loves me for life

I smiled at him

Me: You are my other half and the best brother ever

Calvin: You are my lil'sis and you complete me because you closed that gap of losing my sister and thank you

Me: You making me cry now

He wiped my tears and I wiped his too because he was crying also

Calvin: I am here every time you need me I am just one call away

He hugged me so tight and kissed my forehead then I left...After so time I arrived and I took a taxi to Pam's house...When I was at the door I did some breathing exercise then I got in I went to the lounge she was with some gay guy drinking a wine...She looked so terrible like a walking zombie...I cleared my throat because they didn't see me

Me: Hello guys

My eyes met with Pam's eyes she dropped her glass and tears fell into her cheeks

Pam: Le...lo baby

She ran to me and hugged me so tight

Me: I am so sorry Pam I didn't mean to hurt you

We were both crying

Pam: Why Lelo huh why?

Me: I wanted to be far away from here and I was so hurt

Pam: Baby why did you decide to disappear without letting know me no phone call no message and your phone was on voicemail just nothing Lelo...Baby what happened to us or you don't trust me enough to tell me what's going on huh wh...

Me: I am so sorry Pam please forgive me...I didn't know what to do so I decided to leave please forgive me

She hugged me and kissed me all over my face

Pam: I am so glad that you are here and you are safe

Her friend cleared his throat and we looked at him

Me: Let me introduce myself then I am Lelothando September known as Nkosazana

We laughed

Pam: Baby this is Rams my PA and my Friend

Me: Nice to meet you chomza

Rams: Ndikubawele ngempamakazi yazi (I wish to slap you you know)

Me: Why?

Rams: For putting my friend in so much stress did know you that she was going mad darling she even went to working wearing her gym leggings and...

I couldn't hold myself anymore I burst into a loud laughter

Rams: Thixo somathamsanqa uyahleka lomntana (Father God this kid is laughing) just take a look at my friend ingathi uvuka kwabafileyo (it's like she's waking up from death)

Pam: Where are you coming from baby?

Me: Can I first make myself something to eat please I am starving

Rams: Let me also get another bottle chomza okay

I went to the kitchen did myself a sandwich and pour myself a juice and went back to the lounge

Me: I am back ladies and where is your husband Pamela

Pam: He went to some business conference

Rams: Yesana umhle uyeva (You look beautiful) I have been looking at you

Me: Thank you sweetheart

Rams: Do you know Busani Cooper?

Pam coughed so hard and we looked at her

Me: Are you okay darling?

Rams: Wine choked her don't worry she will be fine so do you know Busani Copper?

Me: I have seen him on tv two or three times why?

Rams: You see that man my baby I get have him for breakfast lunch supper and dinner...That man is so fucken gorgeous yhuu!

He placed his hands on his head and I was laughing at him

Pam: Nkosazana please tell us where you were and what happened?

Rams: Your eyes look like his

Me: Busani Copper? The whole Busani Cooper?

Rams: Yes sweetheart his eyes look like a doll with long eyelashes just like you

I smiled

Me: Thank you sweetheart but why you compare me with him

Rams: Because the way you are beautiful someone would swear that you are born from that family because they are so fucken beautiful...From the king to the prince all of them and God took his time when he was creating them shame

We laughed

Me: Thank you comparing me with a royal family

I told them everything that happened

Pam: What?

She was turned red and walking around the lounge

Rams: Calm down my friend

Pam: She said you are cursed you my baby

She was crying because of anger

Rams: Lelo darling can you please explain the stones part it confuses me

Me: The priest gave me two black shiny stones and when I put them down they turned gold...He smiled at the king after that praising him and we were asked to go back to the lounge without explaining what the fuck just happened

Rams clapped his hands

Rams: Royal families

Pam: So that ugly queen said it means you are a curse to their kingdom

I nodded

Rams: I think this queen is jealous about you chomza

Pam: Maybe I should pay her a visit again

Rams: And I'll help you this time my friend

Me: No leave her to me I'll deal with her according because I know how to handle her

They looked at me and I smiled

Pam: Are you sure baby because if she wants war...

Rams: We will give her world war four

I laughed

Me: Yes I am sure darling

We continue talking and laughing

Me: Guys I have a test in few hours to come and I am going to have a long day so let me go take a nap

It was around 2am in the morning

Pam: I am also sleepy and Rams you know your room baby girl so goodnight

Me: No good morning

***We laughed and went to our separate rooms but Pam wanted to sleep with me so we went to her room...The following day I woke up went to the bathroom did my

hygiene process and wore comfortable clothes then went to downstairs to had breakfast***

Me: Pam can you please borrow Audi

Pam: Where is BMW?

Me: I am too lazy to go to my house and I don't want to use taxi please I'll bring it

Rams: How old are you Lelo?

Me: I am nineteen and n...

Pam: You are not nineteen yet Nkosazana

Me: I know you don't want me to get old darling Rams I am nineteen chomza and next week it's my birthday

Rams: When did you start driving?

Me: when I was fifteen

He clapped his hands

Rams: Children of today I give up

We laughed

Me: Guys let me love and leave you ladies and please Pam go for a spa you look ugly babes

I kissed their cheek and left...After my test I went back to Pam's house I did myself something to eat and I went to my room pick something to wear because I was going to Luyanda's house

LUYANDA'S POV

Since Lelo disappeared I never went to work and I always locked myself in my room but today I woke up went to bathroom did my hygiene process wore my formal clothes and took my things then went to downstairs

Anita: Are you okay?

Dad: Son are you fine?

I took my seat and dish for myself

Me: Life goes on so I am tired of locking myself here and crying hoping that Lelo will come back

Anita: So you are just giving up on her just like that Luu?

Mom: Shut up Anita...That's good my son because you have to move on with your life and forget about that thing

Me: No sis I am not giving up on her and I won't do that never I just realized that staying here and crying won't help me so that's why I am going to work to fix something because tomorrow I am leaving

Dad: To where son?

Me: Your wife does not want to tell us what she did to my woman and you are sitting here doing nothing so dad I am going to look Lelo

Anita: I am going with you Luu

Me: Thank you sis but please let me do this one alone okay

Anita: Okay sweetheart

Mom: No Luyanda yo...

Dad: Enough...I have been quite for some time now hoping you will tell us what happened but nothing...Luyanda son I am going with you

I looked at him

Me: No dad...

Dad: My word is final

Me: In that case let me leave then see you later

I took my things and drove to work with guards off course...I kept looking at my phone hoping Lelo will call but nothing so I decided to try to call her...It rang until it went to voicemail and I was so happy because it rang So after work I went home and I was so happy

Anita: Someone is in good mood

Me: God is good my sister

Anita: Did you find her?

She screamed excitedly

Me: No but her phone rang and that is good because we are going to be able to trace it

Dad: That's good son and Nconde is coming back tomorrow .. And He said we should not go anywhere

I sat down

Mom: I told you the ancestors are not happy with this journey

Me: Why daddy?

Dad: Because he said Lelothando is safe and you should not worry she will be back

I smiled

Me: But when huh?

Anita: Don't worry Luu that girl loves you

Me: Let me go take a shower then

Anita: And supper will be ready soon so be fast

Me: Yes my princess

We laughed

Anita: It is so good to see you smiling

I smiled then went to my room...I took a quick shower wore black Nike sweatpants white vest and my Nike push-ins and I went downstairs to the dining room because everyone was already there so I took my seat

Dad: I am so happy to see you here my prince

Anita: Eating with us not locking himself in his room

We laughed and we said the grace then we ate until the guard disturbed us

Mom: I am sure it's that mad coloured woman

Dad: Yes

He was looking at the guard

Guard: I am sorry my king to interrupt you but there is someone...

Anita: Is it Pam

Guard: No it's not h...

Mom: Then who is it?

Dad: Let him or her in

Guard: Yes your highness

He left...After a while he came back with someone and I was focusing on my plate so I didn't see who it was

Anita: Lelo!

She screamed excitedly and went to her...I quickly looked at her she looked so beautiful she was wearing a short black jumpsuit with a gold Gucci sandal heels her dreadlocks was loose...I was so nervous and I don't know why

Lelo: Good evening

She looked at us smiling...Oh God she was so beautiful

Dad: Evening my daughter

Mom: What are you doing here?

Lelo looked at me and our eyes met tears fell into her cheeks

Lelo: I am so sorry

I quickly stood up and we met half way...We hugged each other so tight while we cried on each other's arms

LELO'S POV

After we both calm down we wiped each other's tears and Luyanda cupped my face and we looked at each other's eyes

Luyanda: Why?

Me: I am so sorry but I had to leave

Luyanda: No phone call or message Lelothando just nothing do you know how much I was s...

Me: What is important now is that I am here now and I am not going anywhere

I wiped his tears then I kissed his cold lips

Luyanda: Please don't leave me again I am nothing without you Thandolwam

He kissed my forehead

Me: When I am leaving we will go together Thandowam

We smiled at each other then we kissed until someone cleared their throat

Anita: Come on Luu you have been in her arms for some time now please give me my chance

We laughed and we stood up then I hugged Anita

Luyanda: It's enough now

Anita: Jealous

They teased each other

King: Welcome back my daughter

Me: Thank you my king

Anita: Come we were having a supper come join us

Queen: Did she say she's hungry or something

She looked at Anita with an annoyed face

Me: Actually I would love some

Luyanda: Come baby

We went to the dining table

King: The maidens will dish for you my daughter

Me: No no no your highness don't worry I'll dish for myself just leave them

I smiled at him then I dish myself a little

Luyanda: Babe are you okay?

Me: Yes why?

Luyanda: Sthandwa sam you and food are besties so I am worried

I smacked his head and we laughed

Me: I don't want to eat too much the night is still young

I looked at his mom then I smiled

Anita: So girlfriend where were you vele?

Me: I was in Cape Town sweetheart

Luyanda: I thought as much but I wasn't sure enough

I looked at him then we both smiled

Me: Ummm...I would like to apologize in behalf of Pam I heard what she did and I am truly sorry for her behaviour...It was disrespectful of you my king and your kingdom please forgive her

King: I understand where she come from and it's fine my daughter because if it was me I would've done the same thing

Me: Thank you your highness

Anita: That chick is so crazy and I respect her so very much...She can beat someone but I didn't do anything though

We laughed

Me: You know there were this time I had a car accident so she went to my home asking where I was and my father and my mother said that I went to school and all the stuff...And she was so angry and my father was telling her to calm down...

Luyanda: I am sure she said "Okay I will show you what clam down is"

We laughed

Me: And she beat them up using a basketball bet

Anita: Yhoo she is crazy about you then

Me: Mess with me then you will see her craziness

I looked at Luyanda's mother and I winked at her

King: Please remind not to mess with then

Luyanda: Me too babe

We laughed...we continued talking and laughing

Me: Okay do you all knew my father right?

I looked at them with serious face

Luyanda: Yes babe we did

King: And I will never forget him for his good heart

Anita: He was a role model to many and also a hero

Me: Good then...I am sure some of you think or thought I am the only daughter he have

King: Is there another girl

Me: Yes my king I have a sister who is younger than me by a year or months

King: But he never mentioned her because even to me he said that he have a daughter not daughters

Anita: And I am sure that so many people don't know that your father have two daughters because we only know you iNkosazana yakhe

Luyanda: I was so surprised when I heard that Lelo is not the only child

Anita: He loved you so very much

King: Sometimes when he was talking about you I felt ashamed and start talking about Anita too

We laughed but I was faking it

Me: I was his everything just like he was my everything...He always told me that I am his blessing from God and I am the true princess...I was the reason he woke up every morning and go to work I was the reason for him to work hard and hustle harder every day of his life until death stole him away from me

I was crying all along and they were looking at me concerned and confused

Luyanda: Sweetheart are you okay?

Me: You know before he died I saw everything in my dream and I told him but he said "No baby it was just a dream don't worry Nkosazana" but I told him that I am leaving the country with or without him and then we agreed on leaving together the next day

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand

Anita: Lel...

Me: But the next day when I was waiting for him so that we could leave I got a call that my father collapsed at work and he's in hospital and that was the end of him...He had a headache a very terrible headache that his veins popped out on his forehead but he said "I'll be fine Nkosazana ka tata" even though I saw him that he was so much in pains

Anita was now also crying

Luyanda: Baby wh...

Me: He had a headache only for four days then it was the end of his life and till today the doctors don't know what the cause of his headache was

King: I am so sorry my daughter but don't worry this is your home too

I looked at him then I faked a smile

Me: Then someone come and tell me that I am the cause of my father's death because I am cursed

Luyanda: What?

Me: Yes I was told that I was cursed from my birth

Luyanda: Who said that baby who is that blood fool who is it Thandolwam

I looked at his mother who looked like a dog that caught stealing egg

Me: Where is Tatu'Nconde?

King: Why are you asking him my da...

Me: Where is he?

My voice was firm but low

Anita: He went to the palace there was an emergency

Me: Okay it's fine don't worry

King: What's going on my daughter?

Me: You see I need an explanation about what was those stones about

Luyanda: Uhhmm...Baby are you....

Me: In fact I demand it

King: My daughter there is nothing to worry about just relax

Luyanda: Yes baby everything is fine

I chuckled

Me: Everything is fine really?

Luyanda: Yes baby

Me: Okay then that is good so good

I stood up and took my bag

Anita: Lelo what's going on?

Me: Never ever again call me or anything just leave me alone all of you leave Lelothando alone and she will leave you alone too...I am sure that my father is so angry wherever he is for helping you and your people and I so wish he didn't help you And you know what tomorrow I am going to B&B Construction Company and

tell them not to give students from your kingdom bursaries they should cut everything to do with Sangqu kingdom

Them: What?

Me: Oh yes you heard me correctly and trust me they will listen to me because I was also the one who advised my father about the bursary thing

King: Uhm... .. Lelothando what is going on here?

Me: I asked you to explain about those stones what-what thing and you said there is nothing to worry about .. So you too don't worry because I am saving my family and you from my cursed self. I don't want to die I am still young for that

Anita: Lelo what's going on please tell us

Luyanda: Daddy please do something I can't lose her

King: Do you think I also want to lose her huh?

Luyanda: Then do something

Me: Your mother said that those stones supposed to turned white not gold to prove that I am the chosen one for Luyanda but they turned gold

They looked at Luyanda's mother she looked down

Luyanda: I knew it I knew that Lelo's disappearance has something to do with those stones and I knew that mother said something to her

King: What else did she tell you my daughter?

Me: She said that they mean that I am the curse in this kingdom and your precious ancestors revealed that so if I continue be with Luyanda or if he marry me the entire generation of this kingdom will be curse too

Luyanda: Why mother why huh

Me: She said that Luyanda already have his chosen one and she's in UK doing her honours so good people leave me alone with my curse because your ancestors do not want me here and I don't want to die hle

King: Why did you insult my ancestors huh why did you involved them in your things do you know that the entire kingdom can suffer too from the consequences of this rubbish

He was looking at his wife

Queen: I am sorry my king I was only protecting my son he's my only son

Luyanda: You killed me mother

Me: So stay away from me

Luyanda: Baby please sit down I'll explain everything

King: You will

He looked at him

Luyanda: Yes father...Baby yes the stones were supposed to turned white not gold but that doesn't mean that you are cursed or something...It means that you are the most and highly favoured by the ancestors and that throne is yours you will be the next queen of this kingdom

I looked at him then tears fell into my cheeks

Me: What?

King: Yes my daughter

Me: I see now

Luyanda: So are you still regretting for your father to helped this kingdom

King: Are you still going to tell them to not give the students the bursaries

Anita: Please Lelo don't do that

Me: Of course not I will never do that come on I am not that bad

King: Thank you my daughter thank you so much

Anita: I am very disappointed at you mother

Queen: I am so sorry I was only protecting my only son

Luyanda: I don't know this woman in front of me

He ran upstairs

King: I don't know what the ancestors saw in you because you are nothing but the pain in this kingdom...You don't like my people you don't help them just because you think you are better than them...I don't know really what I did to my ancestors to punish me like this

Queen: My king please don't talk like that please I am begging you

King: I am sure some king are laughing at me because of you and I have been tolerating this for so long now...I am sure that they see my forefathers kingdom as a joke because of you

Anita: Oh tata don't talk like this

She went to her father crying

Queen: Please my king forgive me

She went down on her knees crying and begging her husband and her daughter

Me: Your highness and my princess please forgive her please

King: No my daughter sh...

I went down on my knees

Me: We all human beings and we make different mistakes my king but please don't let your anger to control you or to say things you will regret later or taking decisions that you will regret later please...I am sure she was really trying to protect her son or she felt threatening by my presence in this kingdom but please forgive her

Anita: Lelothando daddy is telling the truth mom hates the people of this kingdom and she thought us the same thing which was wrong...We grew up hating them because we believed that we are better than them but forgetting that they are the same people who are making this kingdom strong

Me: My princess we all deserve second chance in life because we are not perfect and God forgive us on every sin we commit then who we are to not to forgive huh

King: Well I am not God I don't give second chances

"Daddy we are old enough to take care of ourselves now so you can divorce mother"

It was Luyanda coming downstairs with his bag

Queen: What?

Anita: You have a point Luu

Me: Please my king give her a chance please I begging you in the name of Jesus and your ancestors please

Luyanda: Lelo lets go

Me: Please do it for me your highness please do it for me because I am not going to forgive myself I'll always blame myself for coming in your family then you divorce your wife

Anita: Lelo you open our eyes so don't bl...

Me: My princess I am sure that she will learn from her mistakes just like you did too...Please my king I am begging

I was on my knees crying and begging them

Luyanda: You will find me in the car Lelo

Queen: My son please d..

Luyanda took his bag and my handbag and left

Me: Please my king forgive her she's still your mother Anita

After some time begging the king stood up

King: Get up my daughter please

Me: Firstly tell me you forgive her

King: Yes I am giving her another chance but her actions will speak for herself

I got up and hugged him

Me: That's all I ask my king

Queen: Thank you my king and thank you Lelo please forgive me

Me: It's fine mother

Queen: Luy...

Me: Give him some time he will be fine

Anita: I am going to sleep I have an early morning

She kissed my forehead and then left

Me: I should also take my leave

King: Go well my daughter

***He kissed my forehead**

Queen: Let me walk you out

We left

Me: Listen here dearest queen I am not doing this for your ass I am doing it for the people not you

Queen: Lelo I am...

Me: Oh drop the act there are no cameras here...I am going to let this go and forget that you made me cry and you smiled but next time you won't survive

Queen: I'm so...

Me: Like I said I am doing this for the people not you...Goodnight

I looked at her from head to toe then I left her hanging there...I went to the car and Luyanda was crying

Me: Baby I am here and I am not going anywhere sweetheart

Luyanda: Please don't leave me please Thandolwam

Me: I won't Thandowam...Let me drive baby

We exchanged the seats and I drove to the hotel

Me: I have to go then I'll see you tomorrow

Luyanda: Please don't leave me alone

Me: Baby you...

Luyanda: Please I just want to be in your arms that's only I am asking baby

I looked at him and he wanted to cry

Me: Okay come here

***I hugged him

PART 39

.
. .

NARRATED

The queen was alone in the lounge drinking wine thinking about everything that just happened...She couldn't believe that her children wanted their father to divorce her...She opened another bottle of wine then stood up and walk around the lounge with her glass in her hand thinking about Lelothando

Queen: Who is she huh who the hell is she?

She took a sip in her wine

Queen: How can an ordinary girl like her turned the stones gold how because she's not from royalty but the stones turned gold

She sat down and refilled her glass again

Queen: No no no I can't let my son marry her or be in a relationship with her or else I am finish! This little girl is going to be a problem because now I have to change my attitude or else the king will throw me out of this palace

She took a sip in her wine again

Queen: I can't let her destroy everything I have work so hard for no I can't and I have to do something before it's too late maybe I should meet her mother yes I have to...Oh God help me because this Lelo girl is going to be a very big problem

She took her phone and went upstairs to her bedroom....The following day the queen woke up went to the bathroom and did her hygiene process then went downstairs...Anita and her father were having breakfast chatting and laughing the queen joined them

Queen: Good morning my king and my princess

The king kept quiet and focus on his food

Anita: Morning mother

King: My princess I am invited to some gala dinner at Fourways so can you go with me please baby

Anita: Uhhh...Daddy I am having a night...

Queen: You can go with me my king I am free

She was smiling looking at the king

King: Princess

Anita: Yes daddy I will go with you

She looked at her father smiling

King: I sense a but my princess

Anita: Unless you are going to take me for shopping during lunch time because I need something

They laughed

King: I knew it Nkosazana

Anita: Because daddy I don't have something to wear

She made a puppy face

King: Okay okay my sweetheart we will go

Anita: You are the best daddy...I miss Luu and I so wish he is fine wherever he is

King: Let's hope so my princess

Anita: But I am sure he is with Lelothando so he's fine

Queen: Anita can you give me Lelo's number I want to meet her

They looked at her

Anita: Why?

Queen: I want to have a lunch with her or go out I just want to know her better...I know that I judged her without giving her some time so I want to apologise and give her a chance

Anita: Wow I am empress mother well I give you her number

Queen: Thank you my princess

Anita looked at her shaking her head

Anita: Daddy let me love and leave you

King: Go well my princess

Anita stood up and took her things then kissed her father's cheek

Anita: Don't forget about our shopping daddy

King: I won't my princess

Anita left

Queen: My king I am trying please don't shut me out please

The king kept quiet and focus on his newspaper

Queen: My king please

King: What do you want me to do?

Queen: I know I was wrong and I realize that I am going to lose my son here and I am hurting his feelings that's why I want to meet his girlfriend...And I am letting him to choose the woman of his choice without my intervention

King: Well it's not up to you which woman the Prince is with so your intervention is useless

Queen: I know my king but I am willing to know Lelothando without judging or insulting her

King: Well my dear I hope you are not faking this or pretending because Lelothando is not stupid and I am sure you have noticed that

Queen: I am not faking or pretending my king

King: Lelo is the chosen one for this kingdom so the sooner you accept that the better for everyone

The king stood up

Queen: I know that my king

The king looked at her then he left...The queen left there alone

Queen: Chosen one my foot! I will be so stupid to let her be the next queen of this kingdom that will happen when I am twelve feet underground not when I am still alive and I am going to do everything in my power to stop her even if it involves death. Nx! They think that they know me

LELO'S POV

The following day I woke up and Luyanda wasn't next to me...I quickly jumped off from the bed and went to look him in the bathroom but nothing there I took my phone and called him but this idiot of mine left his phone behind

Me: I hope wherever you are you are not doing something stupid

I went to take a bath after I finished I wrapped myself with a towel then ordered breakfast for myself

Me: Where are you Luyanda?

I checked the time it was around eleven...Anyway my food arrived I ate after I finished I took my phone to call Anita but I stopped

Me: I wonder where you are because I want to go home and I don't have clothes here

Anyway I took his laptop and skype with Calvin maybe after 30 minutes someone opened the door and it was him with shopping bags I looked at him then focused on what I was doing

Luyanda: Hey baby

He put the shopping bags on the bed and came to me

Luyanda: You look more beautiful when you are angry

He giggled and kissed me but I didn't kiss him back but he didn't stop so I gave up and kissed him back...After some time he broke it and looked at me then he smiled

Me: You s...

Luyanda: Our love is forever

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: Always will be

Luyanda: So I am forgiven for leaving you alone

Me: Yes you are but please take me home first

Luyanda: The last time you said those words you disappeared

I laughed

Me: You don't look like someone who was crying the whole night

He looked at me and I laughed

Luyanda: Mxm

Me: I grew up knowing that "Indoda ayikhali" but wena

Luyanda: So this is funny neh baby but it's fine keep on laughing my love

Me: Seriously baby I grew up knowing that so I was surprised when you cried

I laughed and he joined me

Luyanda: My father told me it is good to cry

Me: And I love you my crying baby

I kissed his lips then brushed his cheek

Luyanda: I love you more

Me: Take me home then please

Luyanda: I'll take you home later because now we are going to have lunch at my friend's place he invited me

Me: I don't have something to wear here baby or you are going to give me your clothes

Luyanda: No sweetheart I bought you something but for now let me take a quick shower neh

***He kissed my forehead and went to the bathroom and I took the shopping bags to see what he bought...My baby has a taste guys he bought me a long white plinted

skirt black sexy bodysuit black shiny sandal heels black coat and he even bought me panty...Lol...He came back from the bathroom***

Me: Baby who chose the bodysuit for you?

Luyanda: No one baby

Me: Even the panty?

Luyanda: Yes sweetheart

Me: I think I should hire you to do shopping for me because you have a taste baby
I winked at him

Luyanda: I know sweetheart

He winked back

Me: Thank you and you have no idea how much I wanted this skirt

Luyanda: Anything for you my beautiful princess...Baby please let's hurry up because we are already late

We wore our clothes and they matched so we were relationship goals...Lol...Anyway I put my lipstick did my dreadlocks into a bunny

Me: Baby please help me with my shoes torho

Luyanda: I am done so let's go

I took my clash bag then we went to the car and drove off to some beautiful and big house we buzzed in and they opened for us...Luu parked at the driveway then open the door for me and we went inside the house...All eyes were on us there were four guys and five ladies they were in the lounge drinking wine

Guy1: Final the Prince is here we can eat now

We laughed

Guy: Inkumkani yamoxhosa (the king of xhosa)

Luyanda: Yes boy

Guy3: I have seen them in different colour size and beauty but I never see someone like this...

He was looking at me

Luyanda: I'll kill you boy don't even try it

They laughed

Guy1: Can you introduce us Luu please

Luyanda: Well ladies and gentlemen meet my queen my heart desire the mother of my future princes and princesses the source of my joy and my happiness Lelothando September

I was smiling like an idiot

Guy4: Thank God I final meet you Nkosazana

Luyanda: Thandolwam meet Phila Tshepo Sihle and Lutho

Me: Nice to meet you guys

Lady1: Why you don't introduce us Luyanda

Sihle: Lelo meet Sibahle my beautiful wife Sihle and Lutho

Me: Nice to meet you guys

Lady1: Why you don't introduce us Luyanda

Sihle: Lelo meet Sibahle my beautiful wife Katlego Fikile Amanda and Lona

Amanda looked at me from head to toe but I smiled at her

Me: Nice to know you ladies

Phila: Katlego is my beautiful wife

Tshepo: Lona is my missing rib my love and my wife

Lutho: Fikile is my everything

The ladies were smiling and I smiled back

Katlego: The table is ready we can go guys

Phila: This side good people

We went to the dining table and everyone took their seats...We dished ourselves well I dished for Luu

Luyanda: Thank you baby

I smiled...Fikile said the grace then we ate chatting and laughing but Amanda was quiet and giving me nasty looks

Lutho: Lelo what did you see in this fool?

Me: Thandowam what did I see?

Luyanda: It's our secret Thandolwam

Lona: You guys look so cute together

We smiled and look at each other

Me: Thank you

Fikile: Lelo you look so beautiful like I have been looking at you girl

Me: Thank you and you are beautiful too

Lona: I love your dreadlocks they are so long and neatly

Me: Thank you

Katlego: So what are you doing Lelo?

Me: I am doing second year at Wits

Phila: Well that's wonderful and you look so young

Amanda: Luu what do you want from a student?

We all looked at her

Luyanda: Baby what do I want from you?

Me: Well sweetheart it's our second secret

We laughed then continued eating then we took the dishes to the kitchen and washed them

Lona: Luu truly loves you Lelo

Katlego: You can say that again did you see the smile in his face when he was introducing her

Sibahle: You guys look so cute together

Me: Thank you

Amanda: I had him first so don't give her so much credit

I looked at her

Fikile: Really now?

Amanda: And darling enjoy while you can because he is mine

Lona: Come on Amanda Luyanda never loved you were just forcing yourself

Amanda: Well you are not sure about that so darling Luyanda is mine and only mine

Katlego: Amanda please and I don't want drama in my house please...Lets go

We took the desert and went back to the guys...I lost interest long time ago

Luyanda: Are you okay sweetheart?

Me: I am fine darling

He kissed my cheek and looked at me

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

Lona: You guys are making me feel jealous now

Sihle: Me too

We laughed

Amanda: Luu do remember that time we were in Paris?

We looked at her

Tshepo: Oh shit

Amanda: We were so much in love with each other...what happened to us?

Luyanda: The devil is the lair

Sihle: And boy greater is He that is in you than the one in world

He was looking at Amanda

Luyanda: Look here Amanda whatever you are trying to do I advise you to stop it at this moment

Amanda: Your sister and your mother loved me remember when you introduced me to them

Phila: A point of correction girl when you introduced yourself to them

Lutho: And you invited yourself to Luu's house

Amanda: Luu you can't deny the fact that you and me made love and we had a connection

Luyanda: You call that "made love" that was just a sex and I don't remember anything happened that night

Lona: Amanda stop embarrassing yourself because we all know the truth

Amanda: That's not true Lona

Phila: And you faked the pregnancy remember

Luyanda: The nerve of this bitch

Amanda: So you are going to deny our love because of this bitch

Me: You see I have been quiet for a reason because I have so many important things to worry about than wasting my time on this shit so I am begging you don't call me a bitch because we don't each other

Luyanda: Call her a bitch again then you will see my true colours

Amanda: She is a bitch in fact she's a gold digger because she's still a student but she's after working people

I don't know what happened but I heard a big sound of someone slapping someone and it was Luyanda slapping Amanda

Luyanda: I warned you stupid bitch just because you are gold digger doesn't mean Lelo is also a gold digger okay

Amanda: Luu you slapped me because of this useless bitch y...

I gave her my hardest and hottest slap

Me: I told you to not call me a bitch okay...And my darling I am not slapping you because of Luyanda and all the stuff because that is none of my business but don't you dare fuck with my name okay

Sihle: Take five Lelo you can slap someone girl

Me: Take me home Luyanda

Katlego: You don't have to leave Lelo because Amanda is the one who is going to fuck off in my house

Me: No don't worry darling

Luyanda: Baby I am sorry my love but...

Me: I love you

I kissed his cheek

Luyanda: I love you more

He looked surprised

Me: Our love is forever

Luyanda: Always will be

I stood up and took my bag

Me: Guys it was so nice to meet all you but we have to rush somewhere

Luyanda: Yes guys that's true and we already late

I looked at him and he winked I wanted to laugh so badly

Me: Bye guys

Luu hold my hand and we left laughing...Few days later things were still fine me and Luyanda were still in so much in love...Well the following day I woke made my bed neatly then went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and went back to the bedroom...I wore black skinny high waist one button jean white crop top black bakkie jacket and black sandal heels...I put my lipstick and made my dreadlocks into a bunny then took my things and went to downstairs...I took my seat and dish myself fruit salad

Lisa: You are so scarce lately Lelo

Me: Because my life have a direction sweetheart I don't wake up because I see others waking up or because I see the sun rising

Mom: Actually it was so peaceful in this house wh...

Me: I am sure you are trying to say it was boring here without me because your lives stopped for moment right

Lisa: I heard that Luyanda's parents are here in Joburg

Me: So should I take off my panty and put it on my head because Luyanda's parents are here huh?

Mom: What did they say when they found out that you are HIV positive?

I looked at her with so much hatred

Me: That is none of their business and my status is not my greeting

Lisa: Oh my God Lelo you didn't tell them

Me: You can tell them if you want darling you are welcome

Mom: I am sure if they could find out that you are HIV positive they wouldn't allow you to date with the Prince let alone marrying you

Lisa: Who coul...

Me: Oh fuck off man don't you have something better to do rather than staying here and trying by all means to hurt Lelothando huh...The only reason you wake in the morning is to see Lelothando crying huh that is your everyday job or dream

Lisa: Oh sis don't take out your stress to us please

Me: Ndakukuqhwa ungandiqali please (I'll slap you don't start please)

Mom: You wake up in the wrong side of the bed today neh?

Me: Mxm

I stood up and took my things and left them there because I didn't have time to listen their nonsense...I drove straight to Wits after my lecture I drove to Luyanda's house because his mother invited me for lunch...I parked the car in the driveway and took my bag then went inside the house and the maiden took me to the lounge

Queen: I thought you are no longer coming

Me: Oh I'm sorry for being late I had a class

Queen: Its okay baby...Come the table is ready

We went to the dining room and we took our seats then I dish myself green salad only

Queen: I want to apologise for judging and insulting you before giving you a chance and knowing you better

She faked a smile and I returned the favour too

Me: I forgive you

Queen: Thank you baby

Me: It's my pleasure mother

We ate in silence...After finishing ate we went to chill in the sitting room...The queen went to upstairs and came back with a cheque book she sat down and write something after that she cleared her throat

Queen: You know Lelothando I have nothing against you but I am sure you will understand one day when you are a mother

Me: Meaning?

I looked at her

Queen: A mother knows what is right and wrong for her child just like me I know what is right for my children

Me: That's wonderful then you deserve an award for being the mother of the year don't you think?

She laughed and I looked at her with a straight face

Queen: You are so funny neh

Me: If I was I wouldn't waste my time doing Bcom I would have go for comedy and all the stuff

She looked at me shaking her head

Queen: Oh really...Take here

She gave me a cheque and I took it

Me: R5 Million?

I looked at her

Queen: I want you to leave the country without telling my son go start new life to somewhere else Nigeria or Namibia

Me: What?

Queen: If you need more I can give it to you as long you will disappear from here okay

I looked at her then I chuckled

Me: Huh?

Queen: Like I said that I know what is right for my children okay because I know Luyanda is still blinded by your love but my dear you are not the right person for my son and I am sure that the ancestors made a mistake

Me: If the ancestors made a mistake then let it be them saying that not you

Queen: Listen here little bitch don't be fooled by what the ancestors said or something you are not good enough for my son so take the money and leave the country...I can even book you a flight right now...Just leave my son alone okay

Me: Clear you don't know me neh

Queen: Listen baby let's not fight because I am protecting you from a broken heart because I know my son

I took the cheque and torn it apart then threw it to her

Me: You think I am a cheap little bitch huh you think your money would blind me or what? Well I am not greedy or stupid just like you

She gave me a hard slap I even bite myself

Queen: What the hell do you think you are useless rubbish huh?

I took a tissue and wiped my mouth

Me: You slapped me?

Queen: And I will do more than that little bitch...You see I came to you with peace but what did you do huh throw it back at my face...Do you know how many people would like to have this opportunity huh

Me: Well I am not them I am Lelothando September!

Queen: Since you don't want peace I will give you what you want and when I am finished with you you will regret the day you met me and my son

I laughed looking at her

Me: What are you going to do your majesty?

Queen: I see you want war then I'll give it to you bitch

I smiled

Me: Well then bring it on because I am going to give you world war reloaded because you don't scare me...So you can bring your war physically spiritually or educationally I don't care

Queen: Do you know who I am huh do you?

Me: Yes I do know you that you are a wolf in sheep's clothing...You see when I am around you my back hair don't find peace at all because there is this dark deep shadow around you

She looked at me and I looked at her back

Queen: What are you talking about?

Me: You know exactly what I am talking about even your eyes say it all...Whatever it is I am going to find it out

Queen: Oh well you are wasting your time darling because there is nothing here

Me: If is that so then my presence here would be not a threat to you...You see I don't care even if Luyanda can call this off or dump me I won't mind at all my queen

Queen: Then leave him alone leave us alone

I laughed

Me: I am not going to do that rubbish and even if your son can dump me but you and I will still have unfinished business

Queen: I only want you to leave my son alone then everything will be fine

Me: You slapped me twice and called me a bitch and you think I can forget that easy just like that...Hahaha not me your majesty

She laughed so hard clapping her hands

Queen: What are going to do darling?

Me: Firstly I am going to find out what this thing that don't make me comfortable when I am with you and it may not be anytime soon but I'll find it trust me...I am going to deal with you accordingly and one of us is going to regret for knowing each other

Queen: I am going to make sure that you don't sit on that throne and you are not the next queen of this kingdom

Me: I am also going to make sure that you leave this kingdom and someone take the throne from you because I am sure that whatever this deep shadow around you is big and dark and it can destroy you...So your majesty the battle line has been drawn

She swallowed hard looking at me...I stood up taking my bag and I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Thank you for the lunch my lovely queen may you live long...And don't worry I won't involve your son in this because this is between me and you so I want to deal with according to my plan...Bye my queen

I left her there hanging...I laughed all the way to the door I went to the car and drove off to Pam's work because she called me...I was laughing all the way thinking about all the things I said to Luyanda's mother but I was telling the truth there is this thing don't make me comfortable when I am around his mother and I have to find it out...Anyway I continued driving

NARRATED

Nicole was watching a tv reality show when Lisa joined her

Lisa: Mother you promised me that you will do anything to make sure that the Prince is mine

Nicole switched off the tv and looked at Lisa

Nicole: Yes baby I know that but our plan failed remember

Lisa: Please mother I am sure there is something else we can do

Nicole: The only thing left is to tell Luyanda's parents about Lelo's status

Lisa: Mother I am tired of making myself a fool I am really tired

Nicole: Just be friend with Luyanda's sister and everything will go smoothly baby

Lisa looked at her then she smiled

Lisa: You have a good point mother I heard that his sister associates with people with higher class and she don't like people with lower class around her

Nicole: And Lelo hate people like that who undermine others because of their status and stuff

Lisa: I am sure they are not a good item so I can be her friend...Thank you mother
They continued chatting until Sihle bagged in as if someone was chasing him

Nicole: What's wrong with you or are you still seeing your ghosts?

Sihle looked at her then he sat down

Sihle: You think you are funny neh?

Lisa: Are you okay uncle Sihle?

Sihle: I am not okay

Nicole: What's wrong then?

Sihle removed his tie

Sihle: It's Pam

Nicole: What she have done this time around?

Sihle: She bought Lelo a car as a present for her birthday

Lisa: That's wonderful then

Sihle looked at her

Sihle: I am not talking about any car here...Just look at this

He gave them his phone

Lisa: What?

Sihle: Have you see someone driving that car here in South Africa huh

Lisa: No th...

Sihle: This is my dream car but Pam bought it for that useless rubbish

Lisa: Pam really loves Lelothando then

Sihle: No I have to do something

Nicole: Don't worry yourselves I'll personal sort this out because it's clearly that Pam and Lelothando don't want to learn

PART 40

.
. .

NARRATED

***Days turned into weeks...Lelo's birthday passed and Pam's made a mini part for her and Calvin also did come...Well she received different presents from different people and she was driving her new BMW Germany spot car it was exactly the way she wanted and more...

Well Lisa woke up in a very good mood because she was going to meet Anita Luyanda's sister...She went to the bathroom did her hygiene process went back to the bedroom...She wore black dress golden Gucci sandal heels she did her make-up and fixed her weave then put a lipstick...She took her clash bag and went to downstairs***

Nicole: You look so beautiful baby please turn around

Lisa turned around then she sat down

Lisa: I am so nervous mother

Nicole: Don't be my baby because everything is in order just look at you sweetheart

Lisa smiled and dish herself

Lisa: I can't wait to see her mother

Nicole: You are at her level baby high classes

Lisa: Really mother?

Nicole: Yes sweetheart

Lelo got in running she was coming from jogging she took off her earphones and sat down...She looked at Lisa

Lelo: Mrs Gucci where are you going you loo...

Lisa: I know I look so beautiful so I don't need your compliment

Lelo looked at then she laughed

Lelo: I see so where are you going?

Nicole: She's going to meet someone who has levels I mean a high class person

Lelo: She is going to meet someone who has levels?

Lisa: Yes darling

Lelo laughed so hard

Lelo: Okay good luck because you are going to need it

Lisa: Oh darling I don't need your luck or something

Lelo stood up laughing

Nicole: Baby I am so jealous of you you look gorgeous and I am sure someone is dying with jealous right now

She looked at Lelo

Lelo: Me jealous of her?

She laughed so hard clapping her hands

Lelo: Not when she looks like a Christmas tree shame

Lisa: Did you see that I am wearing Gucci from head to toe I am wearing a...

Lelo: Hahaha...You need a fashion police darling if I were you I was going to change what I am wearing because you look ridiculous

She said that going upstairs laughing

Lisa: Mother d...

Nicole: Baby don't let her ruin your mood okay she's just jealous of you

They continued eating then after some time Lisa left...Her driver drove to Anita's house...When she arrived the maiden took her to where Anita was

Anita: Hey come here

She hugged her and they sat down

Lisa: Thank you

Anita: It's fine sweetheart please feel free you are welcome

Lisa: Thank you my princess and you look beautiful

Anita: Thank darling and you look beautiful too

Lisa smiled

Lisa: Thank you my princess

Anita: Well let's go the lounge the maidens has prepared us some to eat...Come

They went to the lounge

Lisa: This house is so beautiful

Anita: I know sweetheart

She faked a smile and dish for herself fruit salad while Lisa was looking at her

Lisa: Why are you dishing yourself my princess?

Anita looked at her confused

Anita: Meaning?

Lisa: There are so many maidens in this house they should dish up for you not standing there staring at you

Anita: Uhhmm...they are...

Lisa: Hey are you stupid or deaf huh come dish for the princess or you want lose your jobs stupid idiots

Anita looked at her then looked at the maidens

Anita: No it's fine darling don't worry...Uhhmm...you can leave us

She looked at the maidens and they left

Lisa: My princess how can you leave them like that huh I don't understand really I don't

Anita: Ummm... you wanted to meet me so here we are how can I help you?

Lisa: Your weave look so beautiful just like mine...I did mine with R3500

Anita: Actually it is not a weave it's my hair but thank you

She faked a smile looking at her

Lisa: So where is the king queen and the prince I was looking forward to meet them

Anita: Oh sorry they are not here they went somewhere

Lisa: Can I have a cold water my princess

Anita: Okay darling

Anita called the maiden and she brought the water...Lisa took the water

Lisa: What is this huh?

Anita: What's wrong?

Lisa: I said I want cold water but this fool brought me something else

Maiden: This water is cold from the fridge my princess

Lisa: Shut up just shut or you want to say that I am lying huh

Anita: Oh please forgive her I am...

Lisa: No my princess this fool can't do a simple job are you stupid or wh...

Anita: Enough!

Lisa: My princess I...

Anita: I said enough listen here this is my father's house and these are my maidens that my father chose them for me okay...They are not anyone's slaves so please don't insult them

Her voice was firm but low and she was looking at Lisa

Lisa: I am sorry my princess

Anita: It's fine so how can I help you?

Lisa: Uhhh...my princess I have something to tell you and it involves your brother the prince

Anita: I am all ears then

Lisa: I am sure that you love your brother and you want the best for him

Anita: Of course

Lisa: And you will do everything to protect him and your father's kingdom right?

Anita: You are scaring me now hey please get to the point

Lisa: What I am going to tell involve your brother and his girlfriend

Anita: Thandolwethu?

Lisa: Who is that now?

Anita: Oh sorry Thandolwethu is Lelothando my brother's girlfriend so what is wrong with her because she's your sister right

Lisa: Yes she is my sister but I feel so embarrassed to call her my sister I feel so ashamed

She cried and Anita looked at her confused

Anita: What's going on please talk to me?

Lisa: I know it's not my place to say this but I couldn't keep quiet and watch my sister destroying people's lives maybe I should not tell you this c...

Anita: Please trust me okay just talk to me Lisa

Lisa: Lelothando is a home wrecker she...

She cried again

Anita: What do you mean and please don't cry

Lisa: She dated a married man and s...

Anita laughed

Anita: You are joking right?

Lisa: I am not my princess...My sister is the reason that man and his wife are divorced and their children are going to grow up with their parents separated

Anita: Lelo...

Lisa: And the worst part is that she left them dying

Anita: Dying?

Lisa: Yes my princess she left them affected with HIV and now she's dating the prince and I am sure the prince has no idea that my sister is HIV positive

Anita: What?

Lisa: Lelo is also dating some old India guy and I am certainly sure he is the one bought her that BMW...Please my princess don't let this happen to your brother

Anita was crying looking at Lisa

Anita: What and how could s...

Lisa: My princess you have to stop your brother from dating Lelothando or else he will be affected too...I know my sister don't want to die alone with her....

Anita slapped her so hard

Anita: How could do this to your own sister your own blood and flesh huh?

Lisa: My princess I am not lying h...

Anita slapped her again

Anita: You are so wicked you are a witch and you go around spreading painful lies about your sister for what huh? Do you hate her so much that you could talk things like this about her huh?

Lisa: My princess I...

Anita: Listen here useless bitch do you know I can get you arrested for this huh or I can tell my father about this and you can be in so much trouble and I don't to even mention what can happen if I could tell my brother about this because he will skin you alive

Lisa went to her knees crying

Lisa: I am so sorry my princess please don't tell them please I am begging you

Anita: Then why did you do what you did huh? Why or is because you are jealous of your sister that you can do something so cruel like this

Lisa: I don't know my princess please forgive me

Anita: I don't want to see your ugly self again in this house do you hear me. I don't to see you again or else you regret it

Lisa: I am sorry my princess I...

Anita: Guards!!

The guards came running

Guards: My princess

Anita: Please take this rubbish away from me before I do something I will regret later. Just take this bitch away from this house now

Lisa: My princess...

Anita: Now!

The guards pulled her roughly and left with her...Anita took a bottle of wine and drink it without pouring it in the glass...She was crying and shaking

Anita: What the fuck was that? Her own sister!

She drank the wine again

Anita: Oh fuck this wine it too weak I need something strong

She took a whisky

Anita: Please God protect her fight for her please because the lions are after her blood

She slowly went to her knees crying...Luyanda got in and ran to his sister who was in the floor crying and shaking with a bottle of whisky in her hand

Luyanda: Anita what's wrong sis?

Anita: Why people are so cruel Luyanda even our families are so wicked our own blood Luu

Luyanda looked at his crying sister confused

Luyanda: What happened sis or did Mike dump you and I swear if he's the reason you are crying like this he will regret for...

Anita: You see someone smiling laughing and think everything is fine but you don't know that inside that person is dying

Luyanda: What are you talking about Anita and you are scaring me now

Anita: What she's going through I don't even wish it to happen to my biggest enemy

Luyanda: Who?

Anita: She's so young Luyanda she's so young she's supposed to be happy and enjoying her life like other children at her age...Please God give me the same strength and courage you gave her

Luyanda: Huh?

Anita: You love me right Luu?

Luyanda: Yes sis and I can do anything for you

Anita: If you love me then please promise me that you will never leave Lelothando's side no matter what

Luyanda looked at her confused

Luyanda: Wh...

Anita: Promise me please promise me that you love her and protect her that she will be you first priority please promise me

Luyanda: I promise you sis I promise you

Anita: Thank you

LELO'S POV

Two weeks later...Everything was still going smoothly...Luyanda was always on my side and the way he loved me it was scaring the fuck out me same as his sister they always want to see me every day but it was so nice to know that some people do really love me unlike my mother and my sister....Anyway I woke up feeling so down like the same way I felt that day I had a car accident but I didn't dream about anything or something I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process wore long white dress with black pumps wore long white dress with black pumps put my big black hat put a pink lipstick then took my hand bag and went to downstairs I took my seat and made myself a black sweet coffee to calm myself. After a while Lisa came downstairs she took her seat and dish herself

Lisa: Where is mommy?

Me: I am not her keeper

Lisa: Mxm. I wonder where she is

No marn I wasn't feeling okay I was even shaking

Me: Oh God what's wrong with me?

Lisa looked at me

Lisa: You are shaking are you okay well that is none of my business even if you are not okay

Me: Yes because you are not my doctor just shut the fuck up

We continued eating in silence and out of blue I heard the sound of hyenas and everything that happened that day of my car accident quickly came back

Lisa: What's wrong with you or are you starting to go crazy?

I looked at her then I closed my eyes and opened them again

Me: Let me go before I slap the shit out of you nxn!

I took my bag and my car keys then went to the car put my bag at the back and got in and closed the door. I stayed there for a moment then I took my bag and got off went back to the house because I had a this feeling telling to not go where I was going to

Lisa: And then?

She looked at me laughing

Me: And then what?

Lisa: You said you are leaving and now you are here

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Are you going somewhere?

Lisa: Yes I am going to Sandton City

Me: Baby sis you look so beautiful and you know what

Lisa: What?

Me: Take my car because the way you look so beautiful...

She screamed excitedly and yes she can drive now

Lisa: Really Lelo?

Me: Yes baby sis because I am no longer going so take it

She stood up excitedly and hug me

Lisa: Thank you sis and let me go

Me: Let me walk you out then

She took her bag and we went outside I gave her the car keys and she got in the car excitedly

Lisa: I can't believe that I am driving this cute baby

Me: Well you are baby sis

Lisa: Thank you and bye sis

I looked at her as she drove out then I went back to the house and throw myself in the couch

Me: The last time I felt like this mom forced me to go school then I had a terrible accident that I am still asking myself how I made it alive from that nightmare

I stood up and dished myself fruit salad with a yogurt then took my phone and went to chill in the lounge upstairs...I ate my food and after I finished eating I went to take a fleece in my room then sleep in the couch...I think I felt asleep because I woke up by people who were talking downstairs so I stood up to check who was it...It was mom and uncle Sihle talking so I decided to keep quiet and listen to them

Sihle: Are you sure?

Mom: Trust me darling just wait for the news anytime soon

Sihle: So wish she could die this time or be paralyze forever

What they are talking about that what I asked myself but I continued listening

Mom: This one is going to be worse than the previous one

Sihle: I am tired of hearing about her every day in my house like "Nkosazana this Nkosazana that" because Pam is talking about her everyday

Mom: I can't wait to see the news

Sihle: I can't wait to see Pam's face when she realised that she wasted her money for buying her a car

It was too much to listen so I sat down try to digest what they are talking about

Me: So you planned another accident huh okay let me surprise you then

I took my phone and went to downstairs with a huge smile...They looked at me with their eyes popped out like they just saw a ghost or something

Mom: Le...lothando

Sihle: Wha..t are..y..oh doing here?

Me: What do you meaning what I'm doing here uncle Sihle?

Mom: Your car is not here so how...

Me: So what mother?

Sihle: Where is your car then and who is using it?

Me: I gave it to Lisa

Them: What?

Me: Is the any problem good people?

Mother slowly sat down with her hands on her head

Mom: Lisa is driving your...car

Me: Yes and she went to Sandton how nice and she looked so beautiful shame and jealous down that machine suit her

Mom: Oh God I am finished

Me: What do you mean you are finished?

Sihle: Why did you gave her your car Lelo?

Me: Because I was protecting myself yhoo I don't want to die or be paralyze uncle Sihle yhuu

Mom was crying and I laughed so hard

Mom: I am finished oh God

Me: I thought by now both of you knew me but no I was wrong...Wait here I am coming

I went to my father's study room took a big bible then I went back to the lounge with a huge smile

Me: Uncle Sihle please comfort your friend ntate tu

Mom: I want my daughter Sihle

I looked at her then I burst into a laughter

Me: Ndikhonza uNkulukulu wesimanga (I serve a God of wonders) good people don't throw in the towel yet let's wait for the news okay but let me read this for you while we are still waiting

I took my bible and I was laughing all along

Sihle: Nicole don't cry I am sure Lisa is fine

Me: "You shall not be afraid for the terror by night nor the arrow that flies by day" that was Psalm chapter 91 verse 5...You see how great my God is huh he said on Psalm chapter 91 again verse 7 "A thousand shall fall at your side and ten thousand at right hand but it shall not come near you"...My God is wonderful guys don't you want him?

I looked at them then I laughed

Sihle: Can you keep quite if you don't have something better to say Lelothando

Me: Listen what verse 8 is saying "Only your eyes shall behold and see the reward of the wicked" you see God's promises are yes and forever so let's wait for the news because I can't wait either

I was laughing all along after a while Pam got in looking so ugly like she was crying her hair were up and down...She didn't even noticed me she went straight to mom

Pam: What do you want from her what do you want from her Nicole? Why are so cruel that you can do this to the innocent child?

She was crying and I guess something happened

Me: Pam

She quickly turned and looked at me she screamed and came to me

Pam: Le.lo baby ho..

Me: It's me Pam

Pam: Who was driving your car then?

Me: It was Lisa what happened?

Pam: Thank you God thank you so much for protecting her

She hugged me so tightly and Mom's phone rang she answered then she screamed

Mom: Noooo

Me: Yessss

Sihle: What's wrong Nicole?

Mom: Lis..a is...sh...

Me: Let's go to the hospital guys let's not waste any time and I'll drive

We all went to the car we were using Range Rover...In the way to the hospital I played Umlilo by Big Nuz and I was driving nonsense

Me: "Uzungawothi ngawulokothi"

I was singing all with the song

Pam: Are you okay sweetheart?

Me: "Lomlilo uzungawothi ngawulokothi ngoweBig Nuz"

Sihle: Can you drive fast Lelothando and stop driving nonsense

Me: This is my father's car so don't tell me how to drive

Pam: What's going on here?

We arrived at the hospital then we all rushed inside and we were told to wait in the waiting area...And Calvin called me saying he saw the car accident and my car was involved but I told I am save it was not me who was driving it

Me: See people are calling me and Lisa is going to pay my car because I want it the way I gave it to her

Sihle: Lelo your sister is fighting for her life but you are busy here with your rubbish please show so...

Me: I am sure if it was me who was here you were all going to eat out having the most expensive champagne at least I am here so please

We stayed in the waiting area about an hour the doctor came to us

Mom: How is my daughter?

Dr: Well I can't say now but we did our best she's in coma

Mom: What do you mean do...

Pam: Which part you don't understand here or you want someone who is going to say it in soprano huh?

I burst into a laughter and people looked at me

Me: Kuyahlekwa nokuba kufiwe bethuna

Sihle: Can we see her doctor please

Dr: Yes follow me

We went to Lisa's ward shame she was in so many machines

Dr: You have ten minutes

And he left us there

Me: It was supposed to be me who is sleeping here but God said "No not you my child"

Sihle: Lel...

Me: Let's pray guys close your eyes I'll pray

Pam: Huh?

Me: God I know I did nothing good in your presence to deserve this wonderful mercy upon me thank you for loving me this unconditional Lord...You protect me from things that I couldn't see with my naked eyes Lord you are wonderful and worth of praises father...God please fight for those who fight me fight them Lord...I love you so much father because you are the beginning and end of my life...Amen

Mom: You are so wicked Lelo how can you pray f...

Pam: Fuck off...Lets go baby

Mom: With which car?

Me: The one I was driving

Sihle: That is n...

Me: That is my father's car so you don't have a say

We left them hanging there...I firstly dropped Pam at her house then I drove to Luyanda's house

LUYANDA'S POV

I was chilling with my parents watching tv when Anita bagged in running and crying...We all stood up looking at her

Dad: What's wrong my princess why are you crying?

Anita: Daddy

She ran to daddy's arm

Me: What's wrong sis?

Mom: Let me get her sweet water to calm her down

She ran to the kitchen and came back with a glass full of sweet water

Dad: Drink here my princess

Anita was even shaking she drank the water but she started again crying and we were all panicking

Mom: My princess what happened?

Anita: There was a terrible car accident and...

Dad: And what my princess?

Anita: It was Lelo's car daddy

I looked at her

Me: You are joking right?

Anita: I wish I was but I am not joking

Dad: Let's see the news then

We changed the channel and Oh God what a terrible thing

Me: No no no

I felt sharp pains in my chest and Anita rushed to me

Anita: Luu breathe please

Me: I can't I..

Dad: My Prince calm down we are not sure if it's her car really or what

Mom: It is her car my king because the number plate are the same

My mother had a smile in her face

Anita: Luu please calm down okay please let me try to call Lelo

Mom: Call her how because I am sure she's in coma or she didn't even make it alive

Anita: Mothe how c...

Mom: We have to face the facts here Anita

Anita putted her phone in her ear after few seconds she looked at me

Dad: What's going on?

Anita: It's on voicemail daddy

Me: Noooo!

I screamed

Dad: Son calm down Thole

Me: My chest...

Anita: Please Luu clam down damn it just calm the fuck down okay

Mom: My Prince calm down my son it's not the end of the...

"Thandowam"

We all turned and looked at her...She ran to me and we hug each other with Anita joining us

PART 41

.
. .

LELO'S POV

We stayed at each other's arm for a long time then I moved his head gentle from my chest and looked at his wet face...Luyanda is a crying baby shame so I wiped his tears then I kissed his cold lips

Me: Are you okay sweetheart?

Luyanda: I don't know baby

Me: Come let's sit down

Anita: Le..lo how di...

Luyanda and his sister were starting to get on my last nerve now they trust tears more than anything because every situation they cry Mxm...Anyway they finally calmed down

King: My daughter we just saw your car in the news and...

Anita: How did you survive Lelo?

Luyanda: Baby ho..w y...

Me: Sweetheart how are you going to rule your people huh how are you going to lead them?

They all looked at me with confused looks

Luyanda: What are you talking about Thandolwam?

Me: My love you trust tears more than anything you always cry so you want to tell me that when there is a problem in this kingdom or your people are in trouble instead of coming with a solution you will give them tears huh

Luyanda: Daddy told me it's good to cry that I should not keep my emotions inside I should not try to be strong when I am not

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: But he forgot to tell you that never cry in front of an enemy better cry to God I am not saying you should not cry but you have to act strong in front of people then go and cry in your secret place where you will pour out your heart darling don't show people your weakness point

Anita: Who are you Lelothando?

King: Well said my daughter

He smiled and I smiled back

Me: Back to the accident yes that was my car but I was not the one who was driving
Luyanda: Who was it then baby?

Me: It was my sister

Them: What?

Me: Yes and she's in coma as we speaking

Queen: How can it be your sister not you?

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Yeah that's true it was supposed to me who is in coma or dead but God said
"Not you my daughter"

Anita: How?

Me: You know last year in February I had a terrible accident where I still asking
myself even today that how I survived it because if you could see the way my car
was you could ask yourself too that how I make it alive

King: You are talking about the marron Mercedes that had an accident between
Fourways and....

Me: Yes my king that one

He looked at me with his eyes popped out

King: My daughter how...

Me: I firstly had nightmares so one morning I wake up feeling so down and my father
told me to not go to school that day but mother insists me to go to school and stuff

Anita: Then you had a car accident

Me: Yes and the things I saw and heard were terrible. So today I woke feeling the
same thing but when I was about to start the car something stopped me

Luyanda: Thank you God for protecting her Lord

Anita: Lelo do you have a gift or something?

Me: Well I don't know about that but what I know is that I dream about some things
some exactly the way they will happen but some not exactly

Anita: Which means when you are a queen you won't need a priest

***We laughed but Luyanda's mother did not laugh she looked disappointed or
something***

King: You are telling the truth my princess

Luyanda: And I am blessed shame

King: This kingdom is blessed son and let's praise the God of our forefathers for that

Luyanda: I love you so very much

He kissed my forehead and I smiled looking at him

Me: I love you more and more

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

We looked at each other smiling

Queen: Mxm...Excuse me

She was about to stand up when her husband stopped her

King: No one is leaving this room until I say so and my word is final

We looked at him

Queen: Your highness I...

King: I am not going to repeat myself

Queen: I'm sorry my king

She sat down and our eyes locked I saw blood in her hands and I screamed

Luyanda: Baby what's wrong my love?

When I looked at his mother's hands again there was no blood

Anita: Lelo what's wrong?

Me: Uhm...Huh...Nothing

I slowly sat down so confused of what I saw

Luyanda: Baby you screamed and jumped off from the couch quickly as if you saw something

Me: Nothing really it's just there is this drama thing I am practicing

Anita burst into a loud laughter looking at me

Anita: You are so crazy shame

Me: I am sorry for causing a scene

Luyanda's father looked at me in the eyes but I quickly looked down

Luyanda: Are you sure?

Me: Yes baby

We continued talking and after something I drove to home...I went to my room took a shower then I wore my sleeping clothes pray and got inside the covers but I couldn't sleep because I was thinking about what I saw in Luyanda's house earlier on but I final went to dreamland...The following day I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore comfortable clothes then I went to downstairs

Me: Good morning

Sihle: What good about this morning?

He was comforting my crying mother

Mom: I want my baby back

I looked at her

Me: Lisa will be fine mother don't worry I know she's a fighter

Sihle: It was supposed to be you who is in coma but you decided to be cruel and give her your bloody car

Me: Uncle Sihle please I am begging you can we please stop fighting and blaming me for what happened because it's not my fault

Mom: It is your fault and...

She cried again...I went to her and kneel down in front of her holding her hands

Me: Okay then I take the blame mother blame me for everything it's fine so please forgive me mother please can we put everything in the past and focus in the future and Lisa's condition please...Lets have peace please mother

She roughly pulled her hands from me and gave me her best and hard slap

Mom: You will never find peace again in this house do you hear me I am going to deal with you to a point you decide to take your own life

I looked at her holding my cheek

Me: Mother please I am still your daughter too why do hate me this much

Sihle: No one love you here because even Pam is going to leave you

I looked at him and I ignored him

Mom: You are dead to me just know that the war is about to start

Me: War?

Mom: Yes you started it when you gave Lisa your car and don't worry I'll finish it for you darling

I wiped my tears with the back of my hands and I stood up took my things and I left them...I drove to hospital and I went to Lisa's ward...Shame She looked so peaceful I sat next to her holding her hand

Me: I wish I could change the situation but I can't...Please don't die on us because we still love you baby sis...I know that you hate me and all the stuff but I don't hate you and I don't want you to die okay I love you so very much sis please don't die...Okay I blame myself for everything it's my fault...

I was crying

Me: Please wake up baby please

"Take her out of here now"

I looked at the door it was uncle Sihle

Me: What is going on here?

Sihle: Security take this rubbish out of here and don't allow her to come here ever again

Mom: So Lelo you are here to finish off my daughter huh why are you so cruel Lelothando?

Me: Mo...

Sihle: I am going to hire a private security now

Mom: Lelothando you are so wicked

Me: Lisa is my blood sister I won't...

Mom: She's not your sister and please get out Lelo get out little witch

Sihle: Security take her out now

They roughly pulled me out of the ward and throw me out...I looked at them then I walked to the car and drove off to the grave yard...I parked the car and went to daddy's grave I sat down

Me: I hope you are happy now father because you decided to not tell me the truth but don't worry I am going to find it out by myself...Even a fool could tell that Nicole is not my biological mother daddy and you better pray that everything will prove me wrong or else daddy I will not forgive you daddy

*** I cried so hard***

Me: You said even in your death you will protect me and I will feel your presence but daddy I don't feel a thing or you turn your back on me huh...Daddy it's hard and I can't take it anymore I can't father I FUCKEN CAN'T FATHER

I was screaming and shouting

Me: Okay I am so sorry for shouting you but daddy this is too much now it's too heavy for me now my family is about to fight me with everything in their power please protect me from their wickedness daddy please

I stayed there crying and after I was calm I drove to the park to watch ducks because somehow they clam me down...When I arrived I went to sat next to the dam and watched the ducks with tears falling on my cheeks

Me: So I wish I could be you because you are so happy playing with water stress free

"Whatever it is you will pass it just have faith in God and let him fight your battles"

I looked around me it was some grandfather he looked at bit dirty and smelling so I wiped my tears and smiled at him

Me: You can sit father

He sat down next to me

Grandpa: Why are you crying Nkosazana?

It was like he said he looked at bit dirty and smelling so I wiped my tears and smiled at him

Me: You can sit father

He sat down next to me

Grandpa: Why are you crying Nkosazana?

It was like he said "cry Nkosazana" because I cried so hard

Me: I don't h...

He putted me on his chest and I cried until I couldn't anymore and I was left with hiccups

Grandpa: Don't cry Nkosazana a princess don't cry

Me: I can't do this anymore

He wiped my tears

Grandpa: Tell me what is making you to cry Nkosazana

I told him everything

Me: It too much now it's too heavy for me

Grandpa: A soldier don't give up in the war Nkosazana

Me: I am not a soldier grandpa

He laughed looking at me smiling

Grandpa: Let me tell you this Nkosazana you are so strong and you can conquer all of this because God said in his word that we are more than the conquerors and remember Job

I looked at him

Me: But it seems that God is no...

Grandpa: Don't even say it Nkosazana just remember what Job went through and God promised that he will never leave nor forsake us because he is God that gave up his only son for me and you to have internal life so please wipe your tears and have faith in God

Me: But it's too much n...

Grandpa: Don't give up on God because he won't give up on you...Just think of a beautiful gold ring before it became that beautiful ring just think of the stages were in involved in making it my daughter cry no more because our God is always with us and he fights for his children he don't keep quite not our God

Me: Thank you grandfather

I hugged him so tight

Grandpa: See I am happy to see the princess smiling not crying...Uhhh my daughter can I have something to eat please I am hungry

I looked at him then tears fell

Me: I don't have something to eat at this moment but please come with me

We went to the car

Grandpa: No my daughter I can't get in just look at me

I looked at him and I smiled

Me: You are a human being just like me father so please get inside the car please

After some time begging him he final got inside the car and I drove to one of Luyanda's hotel booked him a room

Grandpa: My daughter you can't...

Me: Your food will be here in a moment father so please tell me where are you coming from?

The food arrived and we ate together

Grandpa: I am from Swaziland my daughter

Me: Then what are you doing here?

Grandpa: I came here two years back looking for job but nothing my daughter so I didn't have money to go back home so I decided to stay here

Me: So how do you survive here?

Grandpa: I look for small jobs like being a garden boy and stuff

Me: Would you love to go back home

He stopped eating and looked at me

Grandpa: That is my everyday prayer my daughter

Me: What if I want to take you back home would you allow me

Grandpa: Yes my daughter because now I want to suffer with my family rather than being a street grandfather here

He was crying and It always broke my heart to see someone old crying

Me: Don't cry grandfather remember that God never leave nor forsake us...For now eat then take a bath and rest we'll talk tomorrow

I left him in the hostel and drove to Pam's house because I wasn't in the mood for uncle Sihle or mom...When I arrived I parked at the driveway and I took my bag and went inside the house...Pam was in the kitchen cooking so I went to her

Pam: My baby come here sweetheart

She hugged me and kissed my cheek

Me: What are you cooking and what is stressing you?

Pam don't cook during the week unless something is stressing her

Pam: One of my truck drivers quit the work today due to his illness so I don't know where to find someone because it's going to take some time and that truck should be in Namibia for the next coming three days

I thought of Grandfather because he wasn't old just because I saw grey hair that's why I called him grandfather

Me: I think I have a solution for your problem

Pam: Really?

Me: Yes but I am not sure whether the person have experience or what but don't worry I'll find out tomorrow

Pam: Let's hope for the best God

Me: Yes darling

I warmed up myself a silence of pizza

Pam: But Nkosazana I am about to dish

Me: Don't worry I'll eat

We laughed

Pam: So baby how are you and please be honest

Me: I don't know really but I'll be fine with God on my side everything is perfect

Pam: I am here for you sweetheart okay

Me: Thank you babes

She dished for both of us and we went to the lounge

Me: Pam what would you say if uncle Sihle is Lisa's father?

Pam coughed so hard and she look at me

Pam: Wh..at or did you see something?

Me: No I am just asking Pam I just saw the way he is taking care of her and mother

Pam: No that is impossible Nkosazana

Me: Yeah that's true never mind about what I asked

Pam: So are you ready for exams sweetheart?

Me: Yes darling

Pam: Just give me more than 95% from all of your modules I'll give you something

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Consider its done darling and I love challenges so where are we going for holidays this year

Pam: I am thinking about Spain or France what do you think baby?

Me: Spain is fine sweetheart

Pam: Okay then

We finished eating and we washed the dishes then we went to sleep...The following day I wake up early and drove to my house and when I arrived I parked the car and rushed inside the house where I was welcome by a big surprise...Uncle Sihle and mother were making out in the couch I stand there looking at them but I quickly took out my phone and took some pictures then I ninja walked to my room

Me: Hehehe

I clapped my hands once and sat down

Me: So uncle Sihle and Nicole are having an affair neh...Okay firstly I will do the DNA test between me and Nicole then between Lisa and uncle Sihle...Oh I see now maybe that's why daddy never mentioned Lisa as his daughter to the people maybe he knew something well I am about to find out but let me sort this one out first

I quickly changed my clothes because I've already took a bath at Pam's house...I wore black high waist one button jean black and white Adidas t-shirt with black and white Adidas kicks let my dreadlocks lose then put my white Adidas cap...I applied my dark marron lipstick then took my things and I used the backdoor because I didn't want to see Sihle and Nicole...So I drove to the mall to bought some new clothes and toiletries for the grandfather then I drove to the hotel....Shame he was waiting for me

Me: My beautiful and fresh grandfather

We laughed

Grandpa: I am ready my daughter

I gave him the things I bought

Me: Uhhmm...We are not leaving today or anytime soon

He looked at me disappointed

Grandpa: What's wrong now?

Me: Don't worry father everything is fine but can I ask you something

Grandpa: Yes my daughter

Me: What experience do you have?

Grandpa: I was a driver at Spar but the contract ends

Me: You were driving what and when was that

Grandpa: I was driving their trucks and it was three years back and I worked there more than ten years

I screamed excitedly and hug him so tightly

Me: Thank you God thank you so much

Grandpa: What's going on my daughter?

Me: Do you have your important documents with you now

Grandpa: Yes my daughter

I kissed his cheek

Me: In few hours you will be one of the drivers at JJ Communications and Media

He looked at me

Grandpa: My daughter I am very old for jokes and you are talking about one of the biggest companies in this continent

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: Everything is possible with God my aunty is one of the owners in fact she's the owner because she own 85% of shares to all the branches...Now please prepare yourself because we are going to an interview in an hour I'll be downstairs waiting for you

I went to wait for him in downstairs and in few minutes he came downstairs too...I stood up and smiled at him

Me: You look handsome grandfather so let's go

I drove to Pam's work and he went to the boardroom alone I wait at the reception chatting with the receptionist

Rec: Every day I see you you are more beautiful can I also have the soap you are using

We laughed

Me: Don't worry I'll give you sweetheart

Rec: You look beautiful just like your father so wish he gave me a chance

I laughed so hard

Me: You are so crazy shame

Rec: Your father was an Indian curry Mexican extra chilli sauce yhuu I would have him for breakfast lunch and supper

Me: You are so crazy girl

I was laughing so hard

Rec: But he said that he have one woman in his heart so he don't have space

I burst into a loud laughter

Me: Who was that?

Rec: You of course

I looked at her then I burst into a laughter again

Me: Askies girl

Then the lift opened Pam and grandfather got out I rushed to them

Me: And?

I looked at them

Pam: I am so sorry Mr Jacob maybe some time okay

Grandpa: It's okay Mrs September and thank you for your time

Me: I guess it did not go well then

I was disappointed

Pam: Thank you baby

She hugged me

Me: For what now?

Pam: You bought me the best of the best Nkosazana

Me: Huh?

Grandpa: I don't know how to thank you my daughter may the God bless you and fulfil all your hearts desires my daughter

I screamed excitedly

Me: So you got the job?

Pam: Yes baby and I didn't do any favour for him he just deserve it

Me: Oh God how great is your name

Grandpa: He's worth of praises

Me: This is call for a mini celebration

Pam: Well I have to go back to work so enjoy

She left and I was so happy

Me: Let's go to Sandton City grandfather

NARRATED

A month later Nicole and Sihle were on their way to the hospital and when they arrived to Lisa's ward she was not there...Nicole slowly sat down crying

Nicole: No my daughter can't be dead Sihle

She was screaming

Sihle: Clam down Nicky we are not sure about that

Nicole: Lelothando killed my baby

Sihle: Calm down

A doctor came to them smiling

Doc: Good day

Nicole: Where is my daughter?

Doc: We moved her to another ward because she woke up this morning

Nicole: Really?

Doc: Yes Mrs September

Sihle: Please take us to her

They went to Lisa's ward and Nicole ran to her

Nicole: My baby

Lisa: Mot..her

She cried

Nicole: Shh..you are safe now sweetheart

She wiped Lisa's tears and kissed her forehead

Lisa: Mother I don't feel my legs

The all looked at the doctor and he cleared his throat

Sihle: Doc what's going on?

Doc: I am afraid that our daughter may not able to walk again

Them: What?

Doc: But we are still wait some results

Lisa: No mother do something

Doc: Her spinal cord is affected from the accident but as I said we are still waiting for results please excuse me

The doctor left them there

Lisa: You killed me mother

Nicole: No baby it's not me it's Lelothando

Lisa: Sometimes you are so stupid mother...

Sihle: Lisa show so re...

Lisa I wasn't talking with you... You think Lelo is stupid but she's not I am sure that she dreamed about thing before you even planned then she gave me her a car to prove a point

Nicole: Don't worry baby I will sort her out

Lisa: That won't help me mother I'll be fucken stuck in the wheelchair

Sihle: Nicole I think it's time Pam turns her back against Lelothando

Lisa: I want her to suffer mother I want her to suffer

Nicole: Don't worry baby

Lisa: I want Mbali Calvin and Pam turn against her mother

Sihle: Even the royal family the Sangqus

Nicole: Consider everything done but it will be difficult for the Sangqus because she's the chosen one but I heard that the queen hates her so I'll try to meet her

Sihle: Poor Lelothando I can't wait to see your crying self

PART 42

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well everything was going well for grandfather and I was so happy for him...I was on my way to the hospital with different toothbrushes in their plastic bags...I parked the car in the driveway then I took my things and went inside and lucky Dr Nadioo was already waiting for me at the reception

Dr: Nyosazana ka tata

***I always laughed him because of the way he pronounced "Nkosazana" as "Nyosazana" ***

Me: It's not Nyosazana Dr Nadioo its Nkosazana

We laughed

Dr: What's the difference princess?

Me: There is a big difference Dr Nadioo

Dr: Let's go to my office princess

We went to his office and we took our seats

Me: You know this hospital always reminds me my father

Dr: Baby it's time to let him go princess please and even to me it's hard sometimes but I am trying

Well Dr Nadioo and my were best friends they were like brothers

Me: I made peace that he's no more but I'll never let him go he will always be my superman not even death can stop that

Dr: Don't cry princess okay please

I smiled and he wiped my tears

Me: Anyway how is my favourite doctor in this world doing today?

Dr: I am super wonderful because my princess is here with me

We laughed

Me: You still own me lunch remember that

Dr: Come on princess how many lunch do I own you

Me: You will always own me forever

We laughed

Dr: So how can I help you princess?

I took out the toothbrushes

Me: I want DNA tests from these

Dr: What?

I gave him my toothbrush and my mother's toothbrush

Me: I want to know if she is my biological mother

Dr: Are you doubting her?

Me: I can't take it anymore Dr Nadioo that woman hates everything about me so I want to know whether she's my mother or what so that I can prepare myself for the worst

Dr: Are you sure princess about this?

Me: Yes Dr Nadioo

Dr: Okay sweetheart please don't cry okay

I wiped my tears then I gave him Lisa's and uncle Sihle's toothbrushes

Me: And also these too

Dr: your sister and your uncle?

He looked at me confused

Me: Something is telling me that these two are father and daughter

Dr: What?

Me: Yes and please I need them immediately

Dr: You will get the results after two days princess

Me: It's fine and please this is between me and you Dr Nadioo

Dr: No problem baby girl

Me: Thank you so much

Dr: Are you sure that you really want to do this?

Me: Yes I am 100% sure Dr Nadioo

Dr: Okay then sweetheart

We stayed for some then I drove to Luyanda's house because they invited me for lunch and I was not in the mood but I pushed myself...I parked the car and went to the house

Anita: Yhu sana I missed you so very much

She came to me and we hugged

King: I was starting to get worried thinking maybe we have done something wrong my daughter

I faked a smile

Me: I was a bit busy my king but I am here now

Luyanda was looking at me and I looked at him too

Anita: Well the lunch is ready

We went to the dining table and we took our seats then Anita said the grace and we ate

Luyanda: I heard that you were in the hotel with someone for two days

He was looking at me and I chuckled

Me: So?

Queen: I said it but no one believed me that this thing is the little bitch I am sure the anc...

Luyanda: I wasn't talking with you mother so please don't intervene in my business because yours are still waiting for you

I wanted to laugh so hard but the situation didn't allow me

Me: Well you heard correctly then

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Luyanda: So with who?

I gave him a dead stare

Me: Really now?

Luyanda: I am sorry Thandolwam

He faked a smile and I returned the favour but I was angry at him how can he want us to discuss our problems in front of his family

Me: I forgive you baby

We continued talking about random things then me and Luyanda excused ourselves

Luyanda: So who you were with?

Me: I was with someone of course

I looked at me then I rolled my eyes

Luyanda: Okay I am sorry about earlier babe please forgive me

I told him everything

Me: Do you still have a question or something?

Luyanda: Baby why you didn't say anything to me

Me: Because it was not your problem or something

Luyanda: But you could ha...

Me: Baby please can we talk about something else

Luyanda: But Lelothando you are not fair

Me: Luyanda we are dating not married so I can't always involve you in everything I am doing and every decision I am taking please try to understand that okay

Luyanda: I wanted to help Lelo is that too much?

Me: Okay my love please forgive me then next time I won't shut you out

Luyanda: I know sweetheart that you are used to do things on your own but now we are one okay please don't shut me out

Me: I am sorry Thandowam

He kissed my forehead

Luyanda: I love you

Me: I love you more

Us: Our love is forever

We smiled looking at each other

Us: Always will be

We then kissed after something we broke it

Luyanda: Let's go to somewhere just you and me

Me: Where then?

Luyanda: Let's go to Sandton

Me: To the hotel right?

Luyanda: Yes sweetheart I want to love you all day

I smiled

Me: Let's go

NARRATED

Nicole was on her way to Nobuntu's house after some time she arrived and parked outside the yard then got inside...She knocked and she was invited to get in she got in and took off her shoes then sat down

Nobuntu: No wonder I had a nightmare last I was going to see you today

Nicole: I didn't know that you also have a comedian side

Nobuntu: How can I help you then?

Nicole: You are so stupid a fool Nobuntu so fucken stupid

Nobuntu: What have I done now Nicole?

Nicole: When you are on a mission are you also blind or what?

Nobuntu: Can you stop insulting me and tell me what have I done?

Nicole: My daughter is using a wheelchair because of your stupidity

Nobuntu laughed so hard

Nobuntu: I thought that what you wanted

Nicole: Are you crazy?

Nobuntu: Stop insulting me Nicole because you are starting to get on my last nerve now you asked me to do it then now you are barking like a toothless dog

Nicole: My daughter is feeling so stupid and useless on that chair Nobuntu

Nobuntu: Since when you care about Lelothando huh or you decided to play a happy family now?

Nicole: I am not talking about Lelothando here bitch

Nobuntu: Watch your words when you are talking with me Nicole so what are you talking about?

Nicole: I am talking about Lisaletu

Nobuntu: Lisaletu

Nicole told about what happened during the accident day

Nicole: You get me now right

****Nobuntu laughed so hard****

Nobuntu: No wonder it was an easy mission because I didn't have any problem everything was smooth so it was that stupid ugly fool and useless rubbish you call a daughter

She laughed again

Nicole: So this is a joke to you?

Nobuntu: Lelothando is so clever then

She clapped her hands laughing

Nicole took out Lelothando's picture and threw it at Nobuntu

Nicole: I want you to deal with her

Nobuntu: What you want me to do then

Nicole: I want Pamela hates her so much and love Lisa

Nobuntu took the picture and looked at it

Nobuntu: She's so beautiful and powerful sometimes I don't want to involve myself in your things because the consequences you will face when she knows the truth nc nc nc...Write Pamela's name at the back of this picture

Nicole wrote Mbali Calvin and Pamela's name and gave it to Nobuntu

Nicole: Enkosi mhlobam (thank you my friend)

Nobuntu: This is the last task I am doing then never come to me again because I don't want to suffer just continue paying my money but don't set your ugly and big foot again here or else

She gave her a dead stare

Nicole: Come on Bubu Lelothando is toothless dog because she will never find the truth

Nobuntu looked at

Nobuntu: Tell that yourself not me because I am not stupid just like you

Nicole: Bubu don't be like tha...

Nobuntu: Get out and never come here again me and you don't know each other

Nicole: But Bubu w....

Nobuntu: I don't want to repeat myself Nicole and good luck for everything

***Nicole didn't believe that Nobuntu chased her out like that but she took her things and left....

Meanwhile at the hospital Dr Ndlovu went to Dr Nadioo's office so very scared***

Nadioo: Hey calm down dude or you will die young

Dr Ndlovu was pacing around with his hands on his head

Ndlovu: We have a big trouble here

Nadioo: Please sit down and let's solve it then

Dr Ndlovu sat down quickly

Ndlovu: We are in big trouble here

Nadioo: What's going on?

Ndlovu: It's about Lelothando September

Nadioo: What's wrong with her man just speak up

Dr Ndlovu wiped his face

Ndlovu: Lelothando is not HIV positive dude

Dr Nadioo took off his spectacles and quickly stood up

Nadioo: What are you talking about Ndlovu?

Ndlovu: Come with me to the Lab you will see everything by yourself because I can't explain right now

They both ran to the Lab and Dr Nadioo saw everything

Nadioo: You want to tell that there was a mistake here

Ndlovu: And the person who is really positive was told she's negative

Dr Nadioo slowly sat down with his hands on his head

Nadioo: No wonder Lelothando didn't react with the treatment

Ndlovu: We have to drain all the pills in her system before it's too late

Nadioo: How am I going to tell her?

Ndlovu: She's going to sue this hospital and we are going to have a bad publicity

Nadioo

Nadioo: She will never do that trust me but she going to hate me...Oh God help me

LELO'S POV

There is nothing I hate when someone is disturbing my beauty sleep I quickly grabbed my phone and answer it without looking who was calling

Me: Lelothando September

Voice: My princess can we meet it's important

Oh it was Dr Nadioo I quickly sat up

Me: Is everything fine?

Dr: You will find out everything when we meet

Me: Okay I'll see you in an hour

I looked at what time it was oh God I thought it was still early so I dragged myself out of the bed then went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and went to the bedroom I wore my grey and white Adidas tracksuit with white Adidas kicks I took my things and went to downstairs

Me: Good morning

Lisa was having her breakfast alone she looked at me from head to toe

Lisa: Mxm

Me: What's wrong with you in the morning girly?

Lisa: I hate you Lelothando don't you see that?

Me: I know sweetheart I know trust me

Lisa: You are going to pay for everything you did

Me: What have I done please remind me

I looked at her

Lisa: I am stuck to this bloody chair because of you

Me: No sweetheart you are stuck on this chair because of your mother's and uncle Sihle's wickedness and your greedy

Lisa: You bitch d...

Me: You think what I said in hospital that everything is my fault I meant it huh...Oh well this is not my fucken fault sweetheart I said all those things because I wanted you to wake up

Lisa: Oh really?

Me: If you want someone to blame or something just go to your mother darling not Bantu's daughter okay

Lisa: You are going to pay for this Lelo y...

Me: Oh fuck off I am sick and tired of this same song okay just bring it on whatever it is okay

Lisa: When I am finish with you you will regret the day you were born

Me: You too sweetheart you will wish that your mother did not give birth to you

Lisa: Hahaha..You are barking like a toothless dog because you are nothing but a useless rubbish and a bitch that y...

I quickly stood up and went to her then I smiled

Me: You see I Lelothando Princess September believe in actions more than words

Lisa: You will see soon rubbish

Me: Well let me show you right now then not soon

I roughly wheeled her to the pool and she was screaming my name but I didn't stop

Lisa: I am going to tell mom

Me: You will tell her in hell baby because right I am to dump you in this pool

Lisa: Lelo please don't do this

I looked at her then I burst into a loud laughter

Me: Not long ago you said that I am barking like a toothless dog but now you are screaming my name to stop

I slowly pushed her to the pool and she was screaming her lungs out

Lisa: Lelo please don't do this please

I went to kneel in front of her laughing

Me: I am going to dump inside of this pool and you know how deep it is so you won't make it baby girl

I kissed her cheek

Lisa: Lelo please don't I am begging you please

Me: Do you really want me to stop?

Lisa: Yes Lelo please sis

Me: Then tell me why do you hate me because I did nothing wrong to you

Lisa: I don't hate you Lelo

I slowly pushed her again

Me: Then goodbye my evil sister

Lisa: Okay okay I hate you because everyone loves you you are beautiful clever people's favourite and the Sangqu royal family loves you Lelothando and what about me huh

Me: So you hate me because of jealous huh?

Lisa: Why you have good things and why people love you?

Me: Oh okay then tell me what are you planning about my life?

Lisa: Nothing Lelo I was just threatening you with nothing

Me: You think I am stupid neh but it's fine

I pushed her again and she screamed for me to stop

Lisa: I don't know really it's mommy and uncle Sihle

Me: Is your mother and Sihle have something going on between them

Lisa: Yes

Me: How long?

Lisa: I saw them when daddy was in hospital

Me: What?

Lisa: Yes and they have been together since then

Me: Is the first time for th....

Lisa: No because mom told me that they once dated long time ago but it was not serious back then

Me: I think it's enough now I have to go but thanks hey for the information my evil sister

I wheeled her away from the pool

Lisa: You can't leave me here Lelo please

Me: Of course I won't do that because I am not evil darling

I wheeled her back to the house then I took my things and drove off to the hospital ..I parked the car in the driveway then I took my bag and got inside

Me: Hey is Dr Nadioo available?

Rec: Yes and he is waiting for you

Me: Thank you

I went to his office and when I got in he was pacing around

Me: Dr Nadioo

He looked at me and he was looking terrible like he was crying or something

Doc: Please take a seat princess I am coming

Me: Okay

He left me there and he came back with another doctor they closed the door and they sat down

Doc: This is Dr Ndlovu

What's going here that what I asked myself

Me: Can someone tell me what's going on here?

Dr Nadioo gave me an envelope

Doc: Please look at this princess

Me: But you said I'll get the results in two days which is tomorrow but I am not complaining

Ndlovu: Please open the envelope princess

I opened and my heart stopped beating for few minutes

Me: What is this Dr Nadioo?

I looked at them so confused

Doc: Sweetheart you are not positive

Me: W..ha..t are you saying?

Ndlovu: There was a mistake at the Lab and...

Me: A what?

I was starting to sweat and my tears were not far

Ndlovu: Yesterday there was a lady who came here and she's at her ward as we speaking she is so sick so I decided to test her and I found out she is positive but she asked me how because in few months back her results were negative

Doc: So Dr Ndlovu did his investigation about that day she was tested and her results were negative and it was the same you were also tested

Ndlovu: The mistake was in the Lab they misplaced the blood with the wrong names

Me: So you want to tell me that I ate the treatment for full eight months for nothing huh

Doc: Dr Ndlovu please excuse us sir

Ndlovu: We are truly sorry princess

He then left us

Me: So what if after I found out that I am HIV positive I killed myself or something
Dr Nadioo

Doc: Sweetheart I am very sorry princess I...

Me: You are sorry huh sorry do you know that every day at home they always remind me of my status I am thier joke Dr Nadioo they gave me a name that I am Miss HIV

Dr: Princess w...

Me: They always remind me and there was this day they wanted me to move to backyard because I was going to affect them and you are telling me that you are sorry

Dr: Please forgive Lelothando I...

Me: Every day I am eating the treatment for nothing Dr Nadioo every single day for nothing

I was crying

Dr: Please forgive me princess please

Me: So what is going to happen since I am not positive?

Dr: We have to drain all the pills from your system

Me: What?

Dr: Please forgive princess please sweetheart I didn't know

I looked at him and he reminds me of my father and I hated to see daddy crying

Me: Who I am not forgive you huh when God forgives me every single day then who am I huh

Dr: Please forgive me princess please sweetheart

Me: You always there for me and you were there for me when I found out that I am HIV positive you made me believe that I can live my life to the fullest even if I am positive you told that I am so strong that I can let a small virus control me or kill my self-confidence...Then give me a valid reason for me not to forgive you

He hugged me so tightly

Dr: I am truly sorry princess

Me: You are also a human being Dr Nadioo just because you are a doctor doesn't mean that you don't make mistakes you are not God okay no one will always be right so I forgive you and I am not going to sue this hospital or anything

Dr: Thank you princess thank you so much

Me: You are like a father to me okay

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Dr: Thank you so much baby girl

Me: Then stopping crying because you look so ugly

He smacked my head and we ordered breakfast because I didn't eat at home

Me: Dr Nadioo I want to ask you something and please be honest with me

Dr: Okay sweetheart

Me: When did you meet my father?

Dr: I think you were five years old that time when I met him

Me: Do you really think that Nicole is my mother

He coughed and I looked at him

Dr: Well I promised your father to not say a thing but sweetheart Nicole is not your biological mother

I looked at him and I lost my appetite quickly

Me: What?

Dr: And Lisa is not your father's daughter too

Me: Then who is my mother?

Dr: I begged your father even in his last breath but he refused to tell me sweetheart

Me: Okay it's fine but I still need the results okay

Dr: Fine princess

Me: Let me love and leave you then I will see you tomorrow okay

I kissed his cheek then I took my and walked to the car...I drove straight to the grave yard then I went to my father's grave

Me: You are so cruel how can you hurt me like this huh how father why?

I slept on the grave crying

Me: How can you do this to me father how could you left me with your monster so called wife huh

I cried till I ran out of tears and I was left with hiccups

Me: Listen to me father you better you and your girlfriend who is my mother protects me from those monsters in your house or else I won't forgive even in your death daddy I WON'T FORGIVE YOU

I went to car to take water and went back to the grave

Me: I am sorry for shouting at you okay but father I am confused here I see strange things and dream things that I don't understand but it's fine...And I think that Nicole and Sihle have a hand in your death but don't worry I will find out everything as time goes on

I stayed there for some time then I drove back to home and when I arrived I went straight to my room and locked myself up because I was not in the mood for people then I switched off my phone

Me: I am sure that Pam knows something about my mother and now it's better since I know that Nicole is not my mother...But I am still confused about the blood I saw in Luyanda's mother that day...God I leave everything in your hands now

I woke up because my stomach was making funny sounds because of hunger I went to the bathroom wash my face and mouth then I wore my sleepers and went to downstairs where I was welcomed by a loud laughter...It was Pam and her husband then mother and Lisa I greet Pam and her husband but they kept quiet I took my seat and dish for myself then said a silent grace

Sihle: We have to do it soon guys

They laughed so hard and I looked at them then I focused on my food

Pam: She won't know what hits her

Mom: And I can't wait

Lisa: Me too mommy hey

Pam: Lelothando can I have my black card

I looked at her then I went to upstairs to take her card and then gave it to her

Mom: You should also take everything that you bought for her with your money
Pam

What is going on here and since when Pam and Nicole are best friends

Pam: No she can keep them Lisa take here baby girl

She gave Lisa her black card and Lisa screamed excitedly

Lisa: Thank you Pam

Pam: Don't worry Nkosazana it's my pleasure

Sihle: And baby girl you are going to walk again because Pam's doctor is coming here soon

Pam: He's the specialist from UK

Mom: So Nkosazana don't worry you will walk again

Sihle: Nkosazana ka...

Me: Tata

They looked at me and I looked at them too smiling

Sihle: You are the only princess of this family and the only true princess

Pam and Mom were clapping their hands and saying our clan names

Pam: I love you baby

She kissed Lisa's cheek

Mom: Ncooh you look so cute and I am jealous

Sihle: Me too hey

They all laughed

Lisa: Come on guys

I clapped my hands and they looked at me

Me: Wow I am so glad that my family is getting along I mean everyone is happy and stuff but let me tell you this okay she can be the princess of this family and call her by the title that my father gave me but she will never be Lelothando September

I stood up and left them looking at me I rushed to my room and locked myself then I cried so hard pouring out my heart because I was so very hurt by Pam's actions I won't lie

Me: Come on Lelothando you are more than this come on don't cry okay remember that you are more than a conqueror okay

I wiped my tears with the back of my hands and look myself through the mirror

Me: Now you are alone baby girl and daddy raised a strong young woman so there's no time to cry okay because no weapon form against you shall prosper

***I went to take a quick shower then I wore my sleeping clothes and pray then I went to dreamland...

The following day I woke up made my bed then I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore comfortable clothes took my things then I went to downstairs...I took an apple then I drove off to Pam's work***

Me: Is Pam in?

Rec: Yes you can go sweetheart

Me: Thank you

Rec: And you look beautiful

Me: Thank you

I blew a kiss then I took a lift to Pam's office...I knocked and she invited me in

Pam: What do you want here?

She looked at me with a very disgusting look

Me: Hey Pam

I took my seat and I looked at her shaking my head

Pam: Screw your hey

Me: I see you woke up at the wrong of the bed today neh

Pam: I am going to ask you again what do you want here because you are not welcome here

Me: I here to ask you something and you better listen careful because I am not going to repeat myself

Pam: What the...

Me: I am still talking

Pam: Then talk rubbish

I felt my heart breaking into pieces but I controlled myself and be the lady that my father raised

Me: Who is my mother?

She looked at me then she laughed

Pam: Are you out of your mind or what huh you left your mother at your house then y...

Me: I am not talking about Nicole I am talking about my biological mother

She swallowed hard with her eyes popped out but I looked at her with a serious face

Pam: Wh..at?

Me: Oh please cut the act I don't have time for your drama

Pam: Oh you want to know about your mother huh?

Me: Of course yes Pamela

She chuckled

Pam: Your mother died after seconds she gave birth to you

I felt like someone was stabbing me straight to my heart

Me: What?

My tears quickly came out

Pam: Yes and now get out of my office

Me: What are y...

Pam: Voetsek out

She came to my side and pulled me roughly and pushed me all the way from her office to the lift and when the lift opened she pushed me again and the people at the reception were looking at us

Me: Pam you are hurting me please

Pam: Do I look like I give a fuck huh...Security

She called the security

Security: Ma'am

Pam: Never open for this rubbish again here do you understand she's no longer welcome here okay

Security: Yes Ma'am

Pam: Tell others that okay I don't want to see her foot here again...Now take her out of my company

Security: Come young lady

Pam: Don't ask her nicely damn it

Me: There is no need I walk myself out thank you

I quickly rushed to the car then I drove off to the park where I know that I'll find peace and calm down...I parked the car and I went to sat down next to the dam with my tears falling

Me: Oh father you destroyed me by not telling me the truth and I will not forgive you anytime soon for that and I don't care whether you had your reasons or what

I cried so hard with my head on my knees until I heard someone gently touching my shoulder and I looked around

Grandma: There is no time to cry my child

I looked at her as she sat down

Me: Who are you and what do you want from me huh?

It was the grandma from my dreams the one who always telling me about my people and stuff

Grandma: Wipe your tears because you are hurting me and my spirit

I wiped my tears quickly

Me: You said I should come back from Cape Town because my people need me but I am here alone with my sorrows

Grandma: So you think it was going to more easily there huh?

Me: Of course because I was going to be with Calvin an...

Grandma: My child you are own your own now

Me: Yeah you are telling the truth because my own father decided to not tell me the truth about my biological mother and h..

Grandma: He was protecting you f...

Me: Protecting me from knowing the truth grandma huh now I am the lonely girl I am the enemy to the people I call my family they hate me grandma

Grandma: You are not alone my child and you will know the truth

Me: When grandma when?

Grandma: You will know it but my child it won't be easy prepare yourself and your people are crying for you they want you

Me: What people grandma

Grandma: Prepare yourself for the worst but don't worry I'll be with you and I'll protect you from dangerous things that you won't see with your naked eyes

When I looked at her she was nowhere to be found...I quickly stood up and looked around but there was no grandma

Me: Hayibo what's going on here?

I took my phone and I ran with a higher speed to the car without looking behind

PART 43

.
. .

NARRATED

After Lelothando left Pam continued telling her employees that she don't want Lelothando near her company again...When it was time to knock out she drove to Nicole's house because they were going to have dinner there...When she arrived she parked the car in the driveway then she went inside the house and her husband was already there

Pam: I am so hungry guys

Nicole: The dinner will ready soon don't worry darling

Pam took off her coat then she sat down

Pam: You won't believe what happened today at work

Sihle: What happened sweetheart?

Pam: Lelothando know that Nicole is not her biological mother

Sihle: What?

Lisa: Lelothando is not your biological daughter mother?

She looked at Nicole

Nicole: What did you say to her Pam?

Pam: I told her that her mother died after seconds she gave birth to her that's all

Lisa: Then who is her mother?

They ignored her

Pam: She should never find out about anything to do with her mother or her mother's family

Nicole: Or else we are all dead

Sihle: But Pam is safe

Pam: I am not safe not at all babe

Lisa: You killed her mother?

Nicole: Shut up Lisa please okay

Sihle: Don't worry guys she is not going to find it out anything

Pam: Then how did she found out that Nicole is not her biological mother

Nicole: As much as I hate to say this but it's the truth and we all know it that Lelothando is not a fool she knows how to play her cards

Sihle: Then we have to make sure that she never find out anything

Lisa: She still have the Prince on her side and princess Anita

Pam: I have a plan

Nicole: What is it darling?

Pam: Let's tell the country or the world that Lelothando is HIV positive

Nicole: That's true but how?

Pam: Leave it to me just make sure that you buy the newspaper tomorrow morning

Sihle: Is this what I'm thinking baby?

Pam: Yes sweetheart

The all laughed

Lisa: The Prince is going to be mine

Pam: Of course sweetheart and the queen hates Lelothando so much so we need to have her on our side for you to have the Prince

Lisa: But I need to get off from this fucken wheelchair

Pam: You will sweetheart soon don't worry okay

"Dinner is ready and you can go the dining table"

That was Mavis

Nicole: Thank you

LUYANDA'S POV

I woke up went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore my navy and white Kappa tracksuit with white Nike kicks because I was going to work at home but I was going to fetch some files at my office first so I took my phone and it was off then went to downstairs...My mom was pacing around the lounge and father was focusing on the newspaper while Anita was busy on her iPad

Me: Good morning family

Mom: What good about this morning?

I looked at her then I sat down

Me: What's going on?

Anita: I was supposed to be at work in 30 minutes ago but the journalists were at the gate

Me: They are still at the gate now?

Anita: No the guards chased them out and...

Me: What the hell did they want here?

Dad: Explain this son please

He gave me the paper and what was written there was the shock of my life

Mom: You are in the first page Luyanda first page

Me: Who did this huh?

Mom: Don't ask us a stupid question Luyanda you bought a shame in this kingdom

Dad: Son please explain what is written on this newspaper

I looked at daddy then I swallowed hard

Me: Yes daddy it is true Lelothando is HIV positive

Mom: I knew it I knew it that she's nothing but a lose slut and I told you but what did you do huh?

Anita: Lelothando should sue them because it against the law to talk about someone's status let alone to publish it

Mom: But the fact is she is HIV positive

Anita: Mom how c...

Mom: How she's going to rule this kingdom while she's positive huh so she's not a virgin right Luyanda ?

Dad: Son?

Anita: We were all here when the stones turned gold we should not forget that

Mom: Surely the ancestors made a mistake then...I knew it from the first time I saw her that she's nothing but a bitch and she's no longer welcome to this kingdom again she's a bad influence

Anita: Don't forget that you are not from royalty mother and your word is not final here

Mom: How could you speak with me in that manner Anita?

Anita: Stop judging Lelothando mother while you don't know her story please

Mom: I can say whatever I want about that bitch and s...

Me: ENOUGH!

I was boiling inside and my only concern was Lelothando

Mom: Lu...

Me: I said enough mother...Father

I went to kneel in front of him holding his knees

Me: I love her more than I love myself and anything in this planet she's the source of my joy and my happiness she's the reason I wake up every morning she's my life father she's everything I need and more...Yes she's HIV positive but that does not stop me from loving her because she's my heart desire father so if you don't want her here anymore because of her status then you also don't want me here too father and I'll leave so you better give birth to another son who will take the throne after you
Mom: So Luyanda you want to tell me that you choose that HIV thing over than your father's throne huh?

Me: Father I love her so very much that I can sacrifice everything for her

I was crying all along then daddy wiped my tears

Dad: You know when my father's priest told me that your mother was my chosen one I cried all night because I wasn't in love with her I didn't have the experience of love and even today I am still crying inside because I don't what love is...My lovely son my Prince Lelothando is welcome more than anyone here

I quickly hugged him and Anita joined us we did a group hug

Me: Thank you father thank you your highness

Dad: You are welcome my son

Mom: My king you are ma...

Dad: Enough woman or if you have a problem with that then you are welcome to leave my kingdom because Lelothando is not going anywhere and my word is final

Me: I have to go somewhere may I leave father

Dad: Yes my Prince

Anita: Can I go with you please?

Me: What about work sis?

Anita: They will call if they need me Luu

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Let's go then

The gaurds drove us to Lelothando's house and I was so fucken worried about my woman

LELO'S POV

I woke up because my phone was ringing non-stop

Me: Lelothando

Voice: Is it true that you are HIV positive?

There were so many people speaking we did a group hug

Me: Thank you father thank you your highness

Dad: You are welcome my son

Mom: My king you are ma...

Dad: Enough woman or if you have a problem with that then you are welcome to leave my kingdom because Lelothando is not going anywhere and my word is final

Me: I have to go somewhere may I leave father

Dad: Yes my Prince

Anita: Can I go with you please?

Me: What about work sis?

Anita: They will call if they need me Luu

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Let's go then

The gaurds drove us to Lelothando's house and I was so fucken worried about my woman

LELO'S POV

I woke up because my phone was ringing non-stop

Me: Lelothando

Voice: Is it true that you are HIV positive?

There were so many people speaking some asking their different questions but I quickly switch off my phone

Me: What the fuck was that?

I quickly made my bed and went to the bathroom quickly did my hygiene process I wore black leggings white vest an oversize blood Nike hoodie with white Nike kicks then I rushed to downstairs

Pam: Here is the princess

They all laughed

Sihle: I bought you something Nkosazana

He gave me a nice present paper bag

Me: What is it?

I looked at him

Lisa: Open it big sis

I opened it there was a newspaper inside

Me: Newspaper

Pam: You are a celebrity now Nkosazana come read it

I slowly sat down when I saw the headlines with tears threatening my eyes

Me: What the fuck and who did this oh my God

There only thing that was in my mind was Luyanda and his father's kingdom name

Mom: You should be happy because you are now a celebrity

They laughed so hard

Me: You are so cruel and heartless but you should excluded Luyanda's name here and put mine only

Lisa: It's not us sis come on

Me: What are you going to get from this huh what?

There was a knock at the door and Pam went to open...I was reading the article crying

Sihle: My Prince

I looked up I saw the maidens and Luyanda came to me and I couldn't hold myself I cried so hard meeting him half way

Luyanda: I am here now Thandolwam everything will be fine sweetheart

I cried so hard and I was only left with hiccups because tears couldn't come out anymore

Me: I'm so..rry so so..rry

Luyanda: You did nothing sweetheart okay don't worry

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Anita: Come here girlfriend

She hugged me and kissed my forehead

Luyanda: Hey stop crying now or you get sick baby

Anita: Whoever did this he or she is going to pay so don't cry Nkosazana

Luyanda: And I am going to make sure of that no one I mean no one mess with my woman and get away with it

Mom: What can I get for you my princess and my prince?

Pam: Yes anything

Anita looked at them from head to toe

Anita: Nothing thank you

Me: I want you call the person who published this thing and other journalists to meet us at your workplace please

I was looking at Luyanda

Luyanda: Are you sure baby?

Me: Yes baby but I want the one who published this thing to come with me to my doctor

Anita: Lelothando baby are...

Me: Now please guys

Luyanda: Your wish is my command my love

Me: Thank you

Anita: Let's go then

I took my handbag and we left my family hanging there Luyanda told the journalist that published the story to meet me at Dr Nadioo hospital so two guards drove me there while Luu and his sister went to his work...Anyway I arrived at the hospital then I quickly rushed inside and Dr Nadioo was already waiting for me at the reception with my guest

Dr: Baby are you okay sweetheart?

He hugged me and kissed my forehead

Me: I am fine....Hey I'm Lelothando September and this is Dr Nadioo my doctor and also my godfather

I was looking at the journalist

Journalist: I'm Sithabile

Me: Okay can we go?

Dr: Of course yes sweetheart

We went to Dr Nadioo's office and he did the test then he left me with Sithabile

Me: I am sure that you know the consequences of this right

Sithabile: Uhhh...I'm y..

Me: I am going to sue you and your stupid company for publishing my status

Sithabile: I am going to lose my job please don't...

Me: Who told you about my status then?

Sithabile: It was Pamela September I am sure you know her

Me: What?

The door opened and Dr Nadioo got in

Dr: Sorry for taking so long

Me: No problem Doc

Dr: There you go then

He gave me the envelope

Me: Please open it for me Sithabile

She took it and open it then her eyes popped out like she saw a ghost

Sithabile: Lelothando I am so sorry p...

Me: Lets go we don't have all day...Dr Nadioo thank you

I kissed his cheek then me and Sithabile went to the car and we drove off to Luu work...When we arrived we went straight to the boardroom where there were so many journalists calling my name and stuff but I finally took a sit

Luyanda: Okay we can start now

Me: Sithabile is going to explain everything for you all over to you sweetheart

Sithabile: We are coming from the doctor and Lelothando September is HIV negative

People: What?

Anita and Luyanda looked at me

Me: Like she said I am HIV negative so I am going to sue everyone who published about my status worse those who gave false information...

Journalist1: Thank you God I didn't write a thing and let me just leave this place at this moment

They took all their things and left then it was only me Luu and Anita in the boardroom

Anita: Lelo can you please explain

I told them everything

Luyanda: So you ate the treatment for nothing huh did you sue them?

Me: No I didn't

Anita: Why?

Me: I can't sue someone who was there for me since day someone who supported me and beside he's also a human being just like you and me so everyone make a mistake just because he's a doctor doesn't mean that he's God

Anita looked at me then she wiped her tears and kissed my cheek

Luyanda: So what about this thing?

Me: I am not going to sue Sithabile but I am going to sue Pam

Them: Pam?

Me: Yes she's the one who gave Sithabile the information about my status

Anita: Isn't Pam the one who can kill for you?

Me: Not anymore sweetheart

Luyanda: Come here my love

I went to his muscle big arms and he hugged me so tightly

Luyanda: They can all turn their back against you but I'll be with you every step
okay I love you so very much

Anita: And me too sweetheart okay you are my younger sister

We did the group hug

PART 44

.
.

Well I managed to sue Pam with Luyanda's help of course and Anita was complaining saying we sued her a small amount and all the stuff...Anyway I was preparing for my final exams and I was in a study break so I woke up made my bed neatly then I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore boyfriend jean with a white bodysuit sandal heels then I put my lipstick and I took my phone and my handbag then went to downstairs...I took my seat and dish for myself

Lisa: Oh Lelo please stop using my car now

I looked at then I chuckled

Me: I will stop using it when you have fix mine sweetheart

Pam: I bought that car with my money

I looked at her shaking my head

Me: Okay Lisa no problem

I gave her the keys then I continued eating my food

Sihle: Lisa when is your friend coming?

Lisa: Soon uncle don't worry

Mom: Can't wait for Christmas holiday guys

Pam: And we are going to Spain for a Christmas holiday guys

She looked at me and I returned the favour smiling

Lisa: I can't wait oh my God

I continued eating and they were talking about their Christmas holiday trying to make me jealous but I ignored them

Me: Mother can y...

Mom: I am not your mother

I closed my eyes and opened them again

Pam: Tell her darling your mother is a fossil now I am certainly sure

They laughed so hard

Me: I knew that somehow somewhere you have a stupid side you know

Pam: Are you talking with me?

Me: Is there any other Pamela in this house?

Pam: You call me stupid?

Me: You see these people you are busy laughing with are going to dump you like a hot potato and you are going to lose everything and during that time it will be too late for you to turn back the wheel

Sihle: Watsho umprofethi (says the prophet)

They laughed again

Me: Mark my words Pamela these people are playing with you they are going to make sure that you lose everything and then you will be in shit street alone

Lisa: Oh come don't be jealous Lelothando

Me: I am not saying this because I want you to love me back or something no I am not because I am fine without you but one day you will remember my words and I'll be laughing at your stupid ass

Pam: You useless rubbish...

She was about to slap me but I hold her hand

Me: Don't even think about it sweetheart because you won't finish it darling

Sihle: Leave my wife alone rubbish

I laughed so hard

Me: You see everyone who is insulting me never forget to call me "Useless rubbish" and that makes me think that I am useful rubbish you know

I stood up and kissed Pam's cheek

Pam: Useless rubbish

She wiped her cheek and I laughed so hard

Me: I love you all my beautiful family

I took my bag and I called a taxi then I went to Anita's work place because she called me...When I arrived I went straight to her office

Anita: You have a nice and beautiful body Thandolwam

I giggled then we hugged and I took my seat

Me: I was born like this sweetheart

Anita: Oh don't give yourself so much credit Thandolwam

We laughed

Me: Okay fine then

Anita: What do you...

My phone rang and it was unknown number

Me: Can I take this please babes

Anita: No problem baby

Me: Lelothando September

Voice: Ndiyakwazi wethu (I know you)

We laughed and it was Mbali's aunt I knew her voice

Me: This is a nice surprise hey

Aunty: Yesana kubi (hey it's bad)

Me: What's going on bhabha?

Aunty: Mbali chased me out of the house and...

Me: Wait what?

Aunty: Yes darling but thanks God that I didn't quite my job and thanks to you for taking me to that six months course because I got a promotion at work

I screamed excitedly

Me: I am happy for you Aunty but what happened between you and your niece?

Aunty: Mbali is no longer going to school because she's bragging that she's rich and she's parting till morning so she told me that her mother died so I should not mothering her around and all stuff

Me: Usisibhanxa kanti uMbali (Is Mbali stupid)

Aunty: And she hates everything to do with you and your name

Me: Well I am not surprised about that because even the people I call my family hate everything about me

Aunty: Ayinambulelo lenjakazi inguMbali yazi (She don't have appreciation this dog) you risked your life for her but I am glad that she's the one who chase me out because I don't want anything to do with her again

Me: But she's stupid though

Aunty: Masiyiyeke lenja (let's leave this dog) I am getting married

I screamed excitedly

Me: Congratulations Aunty I am so happy for you so when is the big day

Aunty: We haven't set the date yet my baby but don't worry you will be the first person to know

Me: Yes girl because I want to say "Sifikile Sabona Satshatisa"

We laughed and we continued talking for some time then we said our goodbyes

Anita: I was starting to have jealous

We laughed

Me: Do you remember the story I told you about Mbali?

Anita: Yes sweetheart

Me: She chased her Aunty out of the house and she hates everything that has to do with me or my name

Anita clapped her hands

Anita: You are lying

Me: I am telling you and she's no longer going to school because she's a party animal but I am glad that her Aunty is fine

Anita: Yhoo I give up shame

We continued talking and laughing

LUYANDA'S POV

I have the most strongest woman in this planet but even though she's strong but she was breaking and dying inside even though outside she was this smiling person...I saw it in her eyes that this Pam thing was hurting her she even lost a weight and that's I am going to buy her house and a car because I want her to move out from that miserable house...Anyway it was my lunch time so I decided to pay Pamela a visit...When I arrived to her work the receptionist took me to her office

Pam: What a wonderful surprise please take a seat my Prince

Me: Thank you

I took a seat

Pam: What can I get for you?

Me: Nothing thank you

Pam: Are you sure?

Me: Yes thank you

Pam: So how can I help you my Prince?

I looked at her for some time

Me: What happened Pam huh what really happened?

Pam: What are you talking about my Prince?

Me: I am talking about you and Lelot...

Pam: Don't talk about that useless rubbish here please

I looked at her shaking my head

Me: Don't you see what's going on here Pamela

Pam: What are you talking about?

Me: You are bewitched and you are letting them to win

Pam: No one is bewitching anyone here my Prince

Me: Nc nc nc...When you wake up from all of this it will be too late because Lelothando hates you so much and she will never forgive you that what she said and her eyes were full with so much hatred but Pam...

Pam: If you are going to talk about Lelothando then please leave

I looked at her then I chuckled

Me: So tell me about Lelothando's mother?

Pam: You see Nicole almost everyday...

Me: I am talking about her biological mother not that witch

She looked at me and swallowed hard

Pam: I don't know what you are talking about my Prince

Me: You know exactly what I am talking about and you and your team are trying to everything in your power to make sure that Lelo never finds the truth about her mother

Pam: Ummm...how did y...

Me: And her mother is from royalty right?

She coughed so hard and I gave her water

Pam: I don't know what you are talking about my Prince

I looked at then I laughed

Me: Pam I am from royalty and you know that I should marry someone from royalty too right?

Pam: So what?

Me: I like your question me and Lelo have the same blood

Pam: Uhh..uhm... you d...

Me: You don't have to explain anything to me but let me tell you this all the things you are doing to Lelothando in the name of hurting her you are making her strong and motives her to keep on going...Lelo is going to know the truth and it may not be anytime soon but she will

Pam: Your welcome has expired here now get out

Me: I feel a pity for you shame poor Pam

Pam: Fuck off now

Me: I thought you have brain but no you are just like other stupid bitches but listen here okay I am going to deal with every bitch that is hurting my woman I am going to fuck them so badly and I am going to start with you rubbish

Pam: What the hell do you think you are?

She was about to slap me but I hold her hand

Me: Don't even try it sweetheart because I'll forget that you are a woman useless bitch nxn

I took my car keys the I left her hanging there

LELO'S POV

It was a sunny day in fact it was so hot I took a long ass cold shower then I lotion my body I wore black bum short I wore black bum short black and white Adidas vest with black Adidas kicks then I let my dreadlocks lose and put white Adidas cap I put my lipstick then I took my handbag with my phone and I went to downstairs...I was welcomed by a loud laughter and when I shifted my eyes to the lounge Calvin was there also I screamed excitedly and ran to him

Me: Calvin

They all looked at me but I ignored them and went to Calvin who stopped me when I was about to hug him

Calvin: What the hell do you think you are doing?

I looked at him so confused but I laughed

Me: Come on dude just give your sister a big hug and why you didn't tell me that you are coming here

Calvin: I think you should stop whatever you are smoking because you are losing your fucken mind now

He was so fucken serious and I looked at him shaking my head

Me: Calvin are...

Calvin: Stop right there bitch don't call me like I am your friend or something and secondly don't you see that you are disturbing me here

Me: You call me a bitch Calvin what the hell is going on here?

I looked at him as my tears were threatening but I controlled them

Calvin: I can call you with whatever I want so get lost

My family burst into a loud laughter

Lisa: Shame poor Lelothando

I couldn't control my tears anymore I let them fall as I was looking at Calvin who gave me a disgusting look

Me: Calvin what the hell is wrong with you don't see it's me Lelothando huh don't y...

Mom: Oh please don't make noise here don't see that Calvin don't wanna talk with you

I ignored her and I went to Calvin and when I was about to hold his hands he roughly pushed me away from him

Calvin: Can someone take this thing away from me please

Me: Calvin it's me please don't do this please

Pam: Lelothando can you please leave because you are disturbing us here don't see that we are busy huh

Calvin was busy with his laptops and others were concentrating to whatever he was doing and my guts were telling me that whatever it was it was not good at all

Lisa: Like you used to say Lelo that not all the people will like you so I guess Calvin is one of them

Me: Yeah I see

I took my things and went to the kitchen to do myself a smoothie as I was busy doing it my phone rang and it was Luyanda I felt like crying so hard but I managed myself

Me: Hello

Luyanda: Thandolwam

I couldn't take it anymore I cried

Me: Hey baby

Luyanda: Hey what's wrong sweetheart?

Me: No I am fine babe don't worry I think I have a flu

Luyanda: Lelothando I am not stupid okay

Me: Really ba...

Luyanda: Okay then

He hung up on me I wiped my tears then I sat on the kitchen bar chair and I enjoyed my smoothie but tears didn't stop falling into my cheeks...I was thinking about Calvin and what just happened earlier

Me: Firstly it was Pam now it's Calvin and I don't want to mention about Mbali what's really is going on here maybe they are bewitched but by whom and what for...My presence disgust them but it's fine even this one will pass too

I wiped my tears and I focused on drinking my smoothie

"Where is she?"

That was someone who was shouting in the lounge but I ignored them

"Thandolwam"

Oh it was Luyanda and I dropped everything I was doing then rushed to the lounge

Me: Thando...

He ran to me and he hugged me so tightly

Luyanda: I am here now sweetheart

He gently pushed my head off on his chest then he wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Pam: My Prince wh...

Luyanda gave her a scary stare that shut her mouth

Luyanda: Go take your things sweetheart

I went to the kitchen to take my bag and my phone then I went back to the lounge

Lisa: My Prince don't you want something to drink before you leave

Luyanda looked at her

Luyanda: So that you can use your witchcraft neh?

Pam: Come on my Prince it's n...

Luyanda: I wasn't talking with you but since you joined the team it's fine...Thandolwam

He looked at me smiling

Me: Sweetheart

Luyanda: Come let's go my princess

He took my hand and my handbag then we left leaving my family hanging there...He opened the door for me then he also got inside then he drove to his house...When we arrived he parked the car at the driveway then he got out and opened for me and we got inside the house

Anita: So you decided to wear matching clothes?

We laughed

Luyanda: Thandolwam is a copycat sis

He was wearing a black knee torn jean black and white Adidas vest with black Adidas kicks and white Adidas cap

Me: Come on babe that's not true

Anita: Let me take pictures then my lovely couple

We took a couple of pictures then me and Luyanda went to his room and he locked the door

Luyanda: Come here sweetheart

We slowly kissed then after some time we broke the kiss and Luu took off our shoes then he cupped me in bridal style put me on the bed with my head on his chest

Luyanda: Now tell me what's going on and don't even try to lie Nkosazana

I took a deep breath and I told him everything that happened earlier in my house

Me: Can you believe that?

He sat up and looked at me while wiping my tears and kissed my lips

Luyanda: You still have me baby and I am not going anywhere sweetheart

Me: Pam and Calvin also said that but look at them now

Luyanda: My love please don't say that because I am not Pam nor Calvin okay

Me: There's something fishy going on here Luu and it's big

Luyanda: Baby please just let everything go please my love

Me: Don't worry sweetheart I am not going to investigate it or anything but the truth always has its way to come out

Luyanda: Hey don't cry my princess

I didn't even noticed that I was crying

Me: I am tired Luu but its look like there's still a long way to go here

Luyanda: And I am with you every steps of the way okay

He kissed my lips and my nose

Me: Did I tell you that Nicole is not my biological mother and Pam told me that my biological mother died when she was giving birth to me

Luyanda: What?

Me: Yes I found out in the past few days

Luyanda: But I am not surprised that Nicole is not your biological mother but how did you find out

Me: I did the tests and Dr Nadioo told me by himself but what is stressing me is that I don't know my mother's family and daddy didn't tell Dr Nadioo too

Luyanda: I am sure that your father had his reasons for not telling you baby

Me: But I'm the one who is suffering here but everything is because....

Luyanda: Because you will find out right?

I looked at him then I smiled smacking his head

Me: You know me sweetheart and another thing but don't tell anyone Lisa is uncle Sihle's daughter

Luyanda: What?

Me: I'm telling you sweetheart

Luyanda laughed so hard

Luyanda: Babe how did you find out that?

Me: I did the tests and Dr Nadioo told me that too and also I saw Nicole and Sihle busy kissing each other on the couch and they are having an affair

Luyanda: What?

Me: Yes and they started it after two days my father died and it was not the first time sweetheart

Luyanda laughed so hard and I joined him

Luyanda: I think you should stop doing Bcom baby because you are a detective now sweetheart

Me: Fuck you Luu

We laughed and he bites my ear

Luyanda: For swearing at me the future king

We laughed

Me: Forgive me your highness

Luyanda: You are forgiven your majesty so tell me sweetheart did you tell Pam about this

Me: No I kept the photos and the results where I keep my important documents

Luyanda: Why you don't you tell?

Me: Because I want when Nicole and Sihle have dumped her like a hot potato...

Luyanda: You will tell her that time?

Me: Yes to finish her off

Luyanda laughed so hard clapping his hands

Luyanda: Tell me not to mess with you sweetheart because uyingozi (you are dangerous)

Me: They turned me to this thing and I'll never forgive them even in heaven I'll not sweetheart

We continued talking about random things playing and taking pictures

Luyanda: Lets go to downstairs its lunch time

Me: Let's watch our hands firstly

We went to the bathroom watch our hands and we wore our shoes then went to downstairs...His parents were also there too

Anita: I was about to call you

We took our seats

Luyanda: Thank you sis

King: How are you my daughter?

He was looking at me smiling

Me: I am good thank you your highness

The maidens dished for us and they left

Anita: This food look yummy

Me: This table is so big for us only

Queen: Meaning?

Me: Why you don't eat lunch with all the maidens and guards

Queen: In this table with the king and the queen are you out of your mind?

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: What's wrong with that because being a queen won't get you to heaven and to God we are all the same there's no king no queen prince nor princess we are all equal

Queen: What ar...

Me: Just to make them feel welcomed and appreciated that's all

Queen: You will see that over my dead body in this kingdom

King: Actually we are going to have dinner together thank you my daughter

He looked at me smiling

Me: My pleasure your high...

*** I heard a screaming baby and it was so painful I looked around but everyone was busy eating***

Luyanda: Are you okay baby?

He or she screamed so loud

Me: Did you hear that?

I looked at them then I looked around

Anita: What Lelo?

Me: The baby there is a baby crying

Luyanda: A baby?

They looked at me

Me: Yes he is crying so painful Luu

I stood up closing my ears

Anita: Lelo there's no baby here sweetheart

King: Lelo my daughter what's wrong Nkosazana?

When I turned to look at him the queen's hand had blood and I screamed so loud

Luyanda: Baby what's wrong sweetheart?

The baby was still crying

Me: Your mother I...

The baby stopped crying and there was no blood in the queen's hands

Anita: Lelothando

I wiped my face using my hands

Me: Please take me home Luu please

PART 45

.
. .

LELO'S POV

All the way to my home I was so quiet thinking about what happened until I was disturbed by Luu who was gently shaking my shoulder

Luyanda: Hey what's wrong please talk to me Lelothando

I looked at him

Me: I don't know what happened babe I can't even explain it

Luyanda: While you were screaming you called my mother looking at her hands

Me: I did that?

I looked at him pretending to be shocked and confused at the same time

Luyanda: Yes baby you did?

Me: Well I don't remember anything sweetheart

Of course I was lying

Luyanda: I think you should see tatu'Nconde

Me: For what?

Luyanda: Baby you heard things that we didn't hear and you were screaming saying there is a baby crying

Me: I told you that I don't remember anything Luu

Luyanda: I am worried about you Lelothando

Me: Please don't sweetheart I am fine really and I have to go now

I kissed his lips then I took my things and rushed inside the yard I went straight to my room and I locked the door...I went to take a long cold ass shower then I wore my sleeping clothes since it was still early I lay down on the couch with my bible

Me: Father God what is going on here...I know I may sound selfish or be selfish for not telling Luyanda the truth and pretend like I don't remember anything but God how can I tell him that I saw blood in his mother's hands...After all she's still his mother and it will be like I am crazy or I am accusing his mother of something because I am the only one who saw the blood

I read the bible and after some time I put it away because my mind was still on what happened earlier

Me: This is too much really now it is more than my power or energy now I found out that Nicole is not my mother Lisa is not my sister Pam and Calvin hate me I am not HIV positive my biological mother die after seconds she gave birth to me and now is this...Ha.ana this is too much

I was pacing around my room with my hands on my head

Me: When I will get peace huh when I'll be happy without this heavy load on my shoulders when I'll live life just like other kids too

"There is a still a long way to go my child and it not going to be easy but you will be happy at the end"

I felt a something cold running down between my legs and I slowly turned around to look who was talking and I was so scared because I locked the door

Me: H..ow did yo...

It the same grandma

Me: Who are you? What do you want from me and how did you get in here? Where are you coming from?

She looked at me smiling

Grandma: Don't be scared I am not here to harm you please come sit next to me

Me: Are you a ghost because the last time I saw you you disappear

She laughed shaking her head

Grandma: Come here Nkosazana

Me: How did you know that I am Nkosazana and...

Grandma: Woza (come)

I slowly went to sit to her

Me: Who are you and why you always telling me that there is a storm coming in my way or there is a still a long way to go instead of coming with solutions you come with more problems you just add paraffin to the fire instead of water

She laughed and she touched my cheek

Grandma: If I can show you all the things I've save you from you won't speak like this

Me: You save me from what because ther....

Grandma: Shh Okay

Me: Now tell me who these people you always talk about?

Grandma: They are crying they want you to go home

Me: Oh you are talking about the people from Sangqu Kingdom?

Grandma: No

Me: Like I was told that I am the chosen one for their Prince which means I am going to marry Luyanda and be the queen

Grandma: Nkosazana you are the chosen one for any kingdom for any Prince

I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Me: What do you mean now?

Grandma: I'll tell some another time not now

Me: O-kay... You know this may sound crazy but I know what I saw and what I heard but th...

Grandma: You are talking about the baby and the blood?

I looked at her

Me: How did you know that?

Grandma: I know everything about you Nkosazana

Me: So can you explain all this thin...

Grandma: Everything will be clear but be patient Nkosazana

Me: I am tired grandma I am really tired now every day I have to deal with my family Luyanda's mother or these imaginations

Grandma: A soldier don't quit on...

Me: I am not a soldier grandma I am not so please don't...

Grandma: But you are the chosen one and what you have is they want but they know that they won't get it and what you have is very dangerous you have the eyes of an eagle

Me: I am the chosen one for what now and what I have and wh...

Grandma: Like I said Nkosazana be patient but know that you are the highly favoured

Me: Grandma you want to tell me that I am the chosen one for all kingdoms?

Grandma: Yes

Me: How grandma?

Grandma: You have something that all kingdoms want and wish to have

Me: What is it?

Grandma: I have to go now Nkosazana

She kissed my forehead

Me: Wait grandma I want to...

She disappeared and I didn't panick or be scared just like the first time

Me: I am the chosen one for all kingdoms my people are crying and they want me to come home what I have is very dangerous I am highly favoured and I have the eyes of an eagle uthetha ngantoni lomakhulu bethunana (what this grandma is talking about)...I guess it's only God knows let me just pray and sleep because I am writing tomorrow

LUYANDA'S POV

It's been a week since I saw Lelothando and I was missing her so very much but she was writing her final exams so I didn't want to disturb her and she didn't want to be disturb one thing about Thandolwam is that she was enjoying her course and she was so much in love with it no wonder she was passing her modules with As...Anyway Anita's in-laws were here in South Africa but they were supposed to arrive in the following week since in two weeks it was going be a coronation So we were going to meet them for lunch because they said there is an emergency I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore my Xhosa traditional entire I was so handsome then I took my phone and went to downstairs

Me: You look beautiful and gorgeous people

We all wearing traditional except tatu'Nconde who was wearing his healing clothes whatever it's called

Dad: Lelothando was supposed to be here so that people will see the future queen

Me: She is busy with her exams father I doubt she was going to join us

Dad: But it's only few hours son

Anita: I asked her father but she's writing tomorrow two things just imagine that

Dad: But I wanted people to see her

I love the way my father love Lelo it makes me happy and he was not faking or pretending

Anita: Don't worry father she's coming to my coronation so the people will see her

Mom: If I were you I wasn't going to invite her what if her madness starts

Anita: The person who should not be invited to my ceremony is you but since you are my mother shame...

We were disturbed by one of the guards

Guard: Your highness the guests has arrived

Dad: Let them in my son

Guard: Yes your highness

He then left us

Me: Shame someone is going to see her sweetheart

We all laughed looking to the blushing Anita

Dad: Leave my princess alone Luyanda come here my princess

Anita went to daddy smiling like an idiot...Then after some few minutes her in-laws got inside the house with their guards maidens and the priest who was praising them

Dad: You are welcome to my kingdom but please forgive me since it's not the original palace

King: Don't worry because we have been there before

Dad: And you are going there next week

King: See?

They laughed and we greet each other then we went to the dining room

Queen: You look beautiful my princess

Anita: Thank you your majesty

Mom: She's beautiful indeed

The maidens dished for us and we ate talking about random things and laughing

Mike: Luu where is your princess?

I cleared my throat

Me: She was supposed to be here with us but there's something keeping her busy but don't worry you will see her soon

Mike: And I must admit she's very beautiful dude congratulations dog

We did hand shake

Queen: How do you know her Mike?

Mike: I always see her on Instagram mom I want to see her face to face

Queen: What is her name?

Me: Lelothando Princess September

Queen: She's the one that her Aunt lied about her status right

Me: Yes my queen

Queen: That is so cruel may the gods of your princess's ancestors punish her Aunt and all those who supported her

King: They shall not find peace in their lives

Mike: You talk like you know the princess

King: Of course I know her but I've never see her physical and I have been longing to see her

Queen: Because we know her father son

King: Don't you remember Bantu September?

Mike: Is he her father?

He was looking at me

Me: Yes

Mike: You are so lucky dude that man always talked about his daughter all the time to a point that I felt bored and annoyed

Queen: I also want to see her because it's like she's a nice girl

Anita: She has a heart of a gold

Dad: She's everything that every father wants her son to marry

We continued talking and we finished eating then went to sit in the lounge

King: Uhhh...We were supposed to be here next week but we are not because there is a problem

He was looking at my father

Dad: What is it my king?

Queen: I'm afraid that my son is not going to marry your daughter anymore

Us: What?

King: The ancestors rejected her

Dad: Why?

Anita started crying

King: Nyoe please explain

Nyoe was their priest

Nyoe: The princess is cursed

Us: What?

Nyoe: Yes

Mom: By who?

Me: But there must be something wrong

Nyoe: What I call tell you my king is that your daughter granddaughters and great granddaughters are all cursed

He was looking at my father

Us: What?

Nyoe: They will not get married to any kingdom

Dad: Why?

Nyoe: The gods didn't tell me and they are quite

Anita: Tata do something please

Dad: Nconde

Tatu'Nconde took his bones and everything then he did his thing...After some time he looked at my father shaking his hands

Nconde: I don't see anything my king but a girl but I don't see her face

Nyoe: Exactly what I saw and she's there one who will help the princess

Me: But you don't see her face

Nyoe: That is the thing my Prince and there is nothing we can do

Anita stood up crying and ran to upstairs

Mike: There must be something daddy Anita is my life there's no one above her daddy

King: My son there's nothing we can do but you have to marry someone else

Queen: And you know what the elders said to you my son so time is against you

They stayed for some time then they left

Me: Let me check my sister

LELO'S POV

Well everything was still going fine on my side expect my evil family I finished writing my exams and I was so happy for that and I wasn't even stress about the results...Lol I'm lying I was but a bit...Anyway I heard that Anita's in-laws arrived a week back and in few days it was her coronation wow I was so happy for her. So I woke up and it was around 10am went to the bathroom did my hygiene process then I wore a dark badge long plinted skirt long sleeves white lacy bodysuit with white scandal heels...I tied my dreadlocks into a bunny apply my lipstick then I took my phone and my clash bag then I went to downstairs I just passed my family without greeting them because I wasn't the mood for their nonsense but Pam decided to talk

Pam: Good morning to you too Lelothando

I looked at her from head to toe and I won't lie I was starting to hate Pam more than anyone else

Me: Mxm

Pam: Don't dare look at me like that rubbish

Me: Or what huh?

Pam: I'll will smack your stupid face so fucken hard

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: I thought by now you will all know that Lelothando September believe in actions more than words sweetheart

Lisa: You are just b...

Me: Who invited you in this convention huh?

Mom: What the hell do you think you are for speaking with us in such manner Lelothando

Me: Can you please spell all the words you used in your statement Nicole

Sihle: You call her by her name?

Me: Isn't her name?

Pam: What happened to mom?

Me: My mother died nineteen years ago so no ugly bitch I'll call "mom" here...Excuse me

I went to the kitchen to make myself a smoothie while I was busy waiting my phone rang and it was Luyanda

Me: Baby

Luyanda: Please don't use a taxi sweetheart two of the guards are on the way to take you

Me: Okay then I'll be waiting

Luyanda: I love you so very much Lelothando

Me: I love you more Luyanda

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

Luyanda: See you in few minutes then

He hung on then I sat on the bar chair and I enjoy my smoothie...After few minutes I heard people speaking in the lounge

Voice: But my Prince told us that she's waiting for us

Voice2: So what do you mean that she's not here?

I quickly jumped off the chair took my things and went to the lounge

Pam: We told you that she's not here so what else do you want us to say huh?

Guard1: Let me call the Prince then because it's look lik...

Me: There's no need for that sweetheart

Guard2: So you were all lying huh?

Guard1: I heard a lot about you but I thought it was just rumours but now I see

He was looking at Pam and Lisa

Me: Let's go

Guard1: After you my princess

I looked at Pam with a smile then we left them there looking at us...On the way to Luyanda's house we were chatting and I noticed that one of the guards was new

Me: It is the first time we meet right?

I was looking at him through the review mirror

Guard: Yes my princess

Me: Please call me Lelothando next time okay

Guard: But it's not g...

Guard2: I told you

We laughed

Guard: Okay then if you you say so my...

We laughed at him

Me: So what is your name?

Guard: Bulelani

Me: Nice name hey

Guard2: Dude can I have the water you used to bath yourself

Me: Why?

Guard2: Because you asked his name Thandolwethu

Bulelani: Thandolwethu?

Guard2: We call her that

I laughed shaking my head...We continued talking until we arrived

Me: So many cars what's up?

Bulelani: The other king is here

Me: Okay I see

***I was so angry at Luu for not tell me that Anita's in-laws will be there too...Anyway Bulelani walked with me to the house when we got in all eyes were

on us then he left...I swallowed hard taking a small breath because they were looking at me and I guess that Luu saw that I was nervous he met me halfway***

Me: I am going to kill you after this I swear

I was whispering and he chuckled

Luyanda: At least I'll be killed by you sweetheart

He whispered back as we walk to the people

Luyanda: Sweetheart please meet King and Queen Iche Prince Mike and their palace priest Nyoe from Iche Kingdom in Nigeria

Me: Nice to meet you all

I bowed down my head

Luyanda: People please meet my princess Lelothando September

King: The future queen of this kingdom

We laughed

King Iche: You are welcome my daughter

Me: Thank you my king

Queen Iche: She looks so beautiful

She was also so beautiful I smiled looking at her

Me: Thank you my queen

Prince Mike was looking at me without a blink with their priest but Mike cleared his throat

Mike: Nice to meet you my princess

He hold my hand

Me: Same to you my prince

Mike: May I kiss your hand?

Me: At your own risk

They laughed

Mike: Well let me just leave it then

We laughed and we went to the dining table and everyone took their seats then the maidens dish for us

King Iche: I am so glad that I finally met you

Queen Iche: She's so beautiful just exactly the way her father described her

Me: My father?

Mike: Yes we know him

I was getting bored when someone talking about my father and stuff

Queen Iche: May his soul rest in peace

She closed her eyes for few seconds and to tell you the truth she was so beautiful

Mike: So my princess what are you doing?

Me: Firstly please call me Lelothando or Lelo please and to answer your question I am doing second year well I was doing second year

They all laughed

Mike: So next year you will be doing third year right

Me: Yes

Mike: Which course?

Me: Bcom in Accounting

King Iche: But you look so young

Me: I am just having a baby face my king

We laughed and continued talking but I noticed that Anita was not happy at all she was so quiet and that was not her

Mike: You are so lucky Luu

Luyanda: Thanks to God that I met her first before all these sharks out there

We laughed but Nyoe was making me to feel uncomfortable because the way he was looking at me

King Iche: Anyway in two days we are leaving good people

I looked at Luu with a confused look and questioning eyes

King: This is so painful and stressful

Queen Iche: And what is more painful is that the gods are quite

Mike: But we must do something father please

Nyoe cleared his throat

Nyoe: There is nothing we can do my Prince

Luyanda: Tatu'Nconde you still don't see the face of the girl?

I was so lost but I decided to mind my business

Nconde: Still nothing my Prince

King Iche: So since there is no coronation we have to leave until the gods show us the way

Me: There is no coronation?

I heard myself saying that louder and they all looked at me

Queen: Just shut up because this is a family matter

Me and my big mouth I said that to myself

Me: I'm sorry

Nyoe was looking at me in fact he was staring at me

Me: Excuse me

I was about to stand up but Luu stopped me

Luyanda: Don't leave babe

He was looking at his mother

Me: I am going to the bathroom sweetheart

He nodded and let me go...I went to the bathroom and I locked myself in then I breath in and out with my eyes closed

Me: Why Nyoe is staring at me like that and why the coronation is not happening

I stayed there for few minutes then I walked out but I heard someone crying as I was walking in the passage so I stopped and listened..And it was Anita so I decided to get in without even knocking...Shame she was really crying so I rushed to her

Me: Hey why are you crying?

Anita: Why...m..me...Lelo?

Me: Okay please calm down first and tell me what's going on okay

I was wiping her tears

Anita: These bloody ancestors hate me Lelo

Me: Hate you?

Anita: Yes they hate me

She cried again

Me: Hey don't say that please tell me what's going on Anita so that I can help please

Anita: They say I am a curse Lelo that I am cursed

I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Me: You are cursed I don't understand Anita

She told me everything then she cried so hard after that

Anita: What have I done Lelo huh?

Me: You mean even the future generations is also cursed?

Anita: That what they are said

Me: But how come?

Anita: Maybe we are paying the sins that our late grandparents did or something but why me Lelo...Lelo I can't lose Mike I can't

Me: I am sure that there's a solution from all this

Anita: Both priests say the ancestors are quite they don't see a thing Lelo
Me: I heard earlier Luu speaking about the girl and stuff
Anita: The priests say that they see a girl but they don't see her face and she's the one who will help us
Me: Don't worry sweetheart everything will be fine
Anita: I can't lose Mike Lelo
Me: You won't lose him babe
Anita: What if his family force him to marry someone else Lelo
Me: Don't worry sweetheart Mike loves you so very much
The door opened and it was her mother...She quickly pushed me away from Anita
Queen: What are you doing here?
I looked at her for some time
Anita: Not now mother please or just leave us alone
Queen: Baby don't say that please
When she touched Anita's face her hands were full of blood and I screamed pushing her away
Me: Don't touch her!
I was shouting and others got in running
Luu: Baby what's wrong?
I slowly kneel down and others were looking at me
King: What's wrong my princess?
He gently touched my shoulders
King Iche: What happened can someone please tell us?
Queen Iche: Did you slap her?
She was looking at Luyanda's mother angrily
Queen: Off course not what do you take me for
Mike: Baby what happened?
Anita: I don't know what Lelo saw but she screamed pushing mom away that she should not touch me
Luyanda: Thandolwam
When I was to look him I heard the sound of crying babies it was not a baby this time...I closed my ears using my hands and I was screaming
Me: Noooo!

Luyanda: Guys please do something Nyoe tatu'Nconde please

When I opened my eyes I saw two babies two were twins and they had blood all over them

Me: Luu please let's help them they are crying please

Luyanda: Tata please

When I looked at Luyanda's mother her hands were dripping blood and she was wearing white dress that had blood also

Me: You!

I ran to her but Luu stopped me

Luyanda: Baby

King Iche: Nyoe what's going on?

Nyoe: Leave her alone

After few minutes the sound disappeared and when I looked at Luyanda's mother she was not wearing any white dress and there was no blood in her hands...I slowly moved away from her

Me: Take me home please Luu please

I ran out of the room and they were running after me

Mike: Luu what's going on?

I grabbed my clash bag from the couch and I was shaking

Me: Please take me home Luu

Luyanda: Come here sweetheart

I went to him running

PART 46

.
. .

NARRATED

At the hotel where the Iches where staying since they came back from Anita's house no one was saying anything to anyone everybody was minding her/her own business until Mike broke the ice

Mike: I wonder what the princess saw

King Iche: We are all wondering son

Queen Iche: But whatever it is it has something to do with Anita's mother did you see how she jumped at her?

Mike: Shame I feel sorry for her

Queen Iche: She's so beautiful you know

King Iche: There's something special about that girl I am telling you

Mike: You can say that again father

Mike smiled when he think of Lelothando but he quickly come back to his senses...After a while Nyoe came to them and he was looking so disturbed

Nyoe: My king may I have a word with you and you my Prince

King Iche: What is it Nyoe you look terrible?

Nyoe: Please my queen excuse us for a moment

***Quees nodded and she excused herself...Nyoe quickly took his things and then he sat down...He praised his gods in a foreing ***

Nyoe: Gods of our land Gods of our ancestors Gods of our forefathers

He continued then after some time he looked at the king

Nyoe: My king

King Iche: The eye of the gods

Nyoe was shaking his head with his eyes closed

Mike: What is the matter Nyoe?

Nyoe: That girl

King Iche: What girl?

Mike: You saw her face?

He asked excitedly

Nyoe: She's the flower that grew in the desert

Mike and his father look at each other

Them: Who?

Nyoe: She's highly favoured and her gift is powerful and also dangerous...Anyway kingdom that can have her will be fruitful forever with its future generations

King Iche: What are you talking about Nyoe?

Nyoe: I am talking about Lelot...

Mike: Lelothando?

Nyoe: Yes my Prince

King Iche: You are speaking in tongues Nyoe

Nyoe: She is the chosen one

Mike: For this kingdom?

Nyoe: Yes my Prince

King Iche: How come she's the chosen one because she's already chosen?

Mike: And I can't marry someone who's not from royalty that is the tradition right

Nyoe: She has a royal blood and let me tell you this again she's highly favoured even she could be crown as a queen...

He shook his head

Mike: I am confused here

Nyoe: Let me tell you this she's golden

King Iche: What?

Nyoe nodded

Nyoe: Yes my king

King Iche: Son you have to marry her

Mike: Are you crazy? I'm sorry father but I...

King Iche: You are going to marry her

Mike: But father I am e...

King Iche: Let me call the elders

Mike: Dad

King Iche: I'll be back

The king stood up excitedly...Mike looked at Nyoe

Mike: What is going on here Nyoe?

Nyoe: I was just doing what the gods told me to do my prince

Mike: They are confusing me now Nyoe how I can marry someone's chosen one and for that matter I have Anita

Nyoe: Well I don't know my prince but what I can say is that you have to marry that girl and you will have internal happiness your land will be rich and fruitful forever

Mike: How?

Nyoe: That is not my place to tell right now excuse me my prince

He took his things and left the confused Prince there alone...Mike stood up and walk around the room with his hands on his waist

Mike: Yes Lelothando is everyman dream but I have Anita she's my life and we've been together more than ten years now...No this is crazy

He threw himself on the couch and then he wiped his face

Mike: But at the same time Anita is rejected by the gods...Well I won't lie Lelothando is everything a man needs and more...I'm so confused

At Luyanda's house everybody was in her/his room asking himself/herself about what happened earlier...The queen was locking herself in one of the the guest rooms she was pacing around the room

Queen: Who is this girl huh firstly she turned the stones gold something I've never heard before and now she's doing strange things

She sat down she was thinking with her feet tapping the floor

Queen: She's talking about crying bab ... Oh my God no this can't be happening not now no no no

She quickly stood up

Queen: No Lelothando not after everythin I sacrificed I am going to fight you with everything I have...Yes even if it means killing you...I am going to make sure of that but firstly I have to get rid of your face away from this kingdom. I am going to show you the really me now

She looked herself through the mirror then she left to her bedroom

LELO'S POV

***As much as I wanted to tell Luyanda what is going on but I was afraid because I am the only who see these things and it was going to look like I am accusing his

mother of something...Anyway I took a long ass shower then when I came out from the bathroom there was grandma sitting on the bed...I was no longer afraid of her presence anymore***

Me: Where have you been grandma?

She looked at me then she smiled

Grandma: Come here Nkosazana

I went to sit next to her

Me: What are you doing here?

Grandma: I promised to protect you all the time

Me: Let me guess there is a storm coming right

She looked at me shaking her head

Grandma: Cha Nkosazana (No Nkosazana)

Me: Then what is it this time?

Grandma: When you are not happy we are also not happy

I looked at her

Me: You and who now?

Grandma: This is not the time to tell you

Me: You always bring more confusion and problems in my life instead of take some you add mare...Don't you see that I am dying don't see that huh

I was crying and she looked at me

Grandma: Your tears break my heart Nkosazana

Me: Then do something grandma or you and your people want to see me dead before my time or you are enjoying to see me having sleepless night crying all the time huh

Grandma: No Nkosazana

Me: Oh niziziporho nje neh (you are just ghosts) then please leave me alone just let me live my miserable life alone people please

Grandma: You'll see everything everything will be revealed to you but it's not going to be easy

Me: When it is going to be easy grandma when it is going to be smoothly huh when?

Grandma: Just give some time Nkosazana

Me: Then can you tell me what is going on with Luyanda's mother huh why I always see blood or hear babies crying?

Grandma: Be patient Nkosazana

I quickly stood up looking at her

Me: My father didn't give me the name "Nomonde" for a reason grandmother you c...

Grandma: I'm with you every step of the way

She then disappear

Me: That what you know

Sponsored

to leave me hanging siporhondini (Ghost)

I wore my sleeping clothes pray then I went to dreamland

Me: Why are you crying?

Man: I want my wife and my babies

Me: Where ar...

Man: Please help me please

Me: Who are you and where a...

Man: They went to that house

I looked where he was pointing it was a big house

Me: Why this house is built in the bush and it the only house here

Man: Please help me please

Me: Okay wait for me here okay

I ran to the house and when I got inside it was so empty inside there was nothing...I kept on looking from the rooms until I heard a baby crying...I rushed to the room where I heard the baby when I got there I saw two heads of babies on the table and there was two men that I don't know with a woman but she I couldn't see her face the room was painted with blood

Me: What's going on here?

The woman handed another baby to one of the men and he slaughtered the baby and he took the head...when the woman turned around it was Luyanda's mother...I screamed her name then I woke up

Me: I was dreaming

I looked around and I was so wet from sweating

Me: Luyanda's mother? What is going on?

***Ever since after the accident happened that day I was in Luyanda's house I've never set my skinny feet there again and I ignored everything to do with them calls smses just everything especial Luyanda ...I was still having nightmares about

Luyanda's mother so I decided to pay her a visit...I took a quick shower then I wore a white short summer dress with white All-Start let my dreadlocks loose then put a lame pink lipstick and I took my phone and handbag...I went downstairs and lucky there was no one there to annoy my ass...So I took a taxi to Luu's house and when I arrived they were all in the lounge except Luyanda's mother***

Anita: Look who's here

She said that coming to me and we hugged

Me: Hey

Anita: Are you okay because I was so worried about you and you don't take my calls

Me: I am fine darling don't worry

I was looking at Luyanda who was not paying any attention to me

Anita: Are you sure Lelo?

King: Anita please we also want to talk with Lelo

We laughed

Me: Good day everyone

King: Good day my daughter how are you

Me: I am fine thank you my king and you

King: Since you are here I am wonderful my daughter

I smiled then I looked at Luyanda who quickly looked at his phone when I looked at him...I wanted to laugh so badly but the situation didn't allow me

Me: Thandowam

I looked at him with a huge smile

Luyanda: Hello Lelothando

Me: How are you sweetheart?

Luyanda: Cool and you

Me: Can I have a moment with you please

Luyanda: I'm busy right now

Anita laughed so hard looking at her sulking brother

Anita: Ncooh you look so cute when you are sulking brother

She and her father laughed and I was silent laughing

Me: Please Luu

He looked at me for some time then he stood up

Luyanda: Excuse us father

King: It's okay my son take your time

We went to stay in the balcony and we were quite for some time then I cleared my throat looking at him

Me: Baby I am so sorry okay

Luyanda: Why did you ignore me my calls and my texts Lelothando

Me: I wasn't ignoring you my love I was embarrassed about what happened that day and I was...

Luyanda: But everytime you had that you ignore me Lelothando

Me: Just because I feel embarrassed everytime

Luyanda: Don't you trust me huh?

Me: I do but I...

Luyanda: Then why don't tell me what's going on Lelo why you are shutting me out or you don't love me enough to trust me or to tell me the truth huh?

His words made me feel so guilty so I decided to cry

Me: Don't say that Luu please

I wiped my tears looking at him

Luyanda: Then what Lelothando huh and please don't even try to cry here

Me: So you want me to tell you the truth?

Luyanda: Yes Lelothando please

I told him everything but I didn't tell him the part of his mother and the about my dreams

Me: You see

Luyanda: Baby I am so sorry but my love you should told me from the beginning

Me: It not easy Luu just imagine tell people things that you are the only one who see them

Luyanda: Come here my love

He hugged me so tightly and I cried so hard

Me: I am so scared Luu

Luyanda: Don't worry Nkosazana I am with you every step of the way but please you have to trust me please don't shut me out baby

He pushed me gently from his chest then wipe my tears and he kissed my forehead

Me: Okay baby

Luyanda: That's all I'm asking my love okay

Me: Okay sweetheart

Luyanda: I missed you so very much Thandolwam

Me: I missed you more baby

We kissed for some time then we went back to others

Anita: I was about to call you shame

Luyanda: Don't you want to see Mike sis

Anita: Uyaphapha kengoku (you are forward now)

Me: They are still here?

I looked at Anita

Anita: Yes darling

I noticed that she was not happy about it

Luyanda: Where is dad?

Anita: In his study room I guess

Luyanda: I'll be back

He kissed my cheek and he left us there alone

Me: What's wrong darling or are you still worried about this curse thing?

Anita: I think Mike is giving up on us or he want to leave me

Me: What happened?

Anita: He's giving me a cold shoulder even his parents Lelo

Me: Hey don't cry princess maybe you are just twisting things okay because Mike loves you and don't worry we'll find the solution for all of this okay

I wiped her tears then we talk about random things

Me: Where is the queen?

Anita: In her room she's not feeling well that what she said earlier

Me: She's also the reason I came here

Anita: Let me take you to her room then

We went upstairs to her mother's room she knocked and we were invited in

Anita: Hey mom how are you feeling?

Queen: Better my baby thank you my princess

Anita: That's good then...Lelo wants to see you so let me leave you guys

She left and closed the door

Queen: What do you want?

Me: The truth my queen

I took my seat looking at her

Queen: What truth are you talking about?

Me: You know exactly what I'm talking about your majesty

Queen: I wasn't going to ask if I knew idiot

I chuckled

Me: I know that you did some evil thing and you are the reason for the curse in this kingdom

She looked at me while she was swallowing hard

Queen: Are accusing me of something?

Me: No I just want the truth my queen that's all

Queen: Then you are asking the wrong person my dear

Me: Oh really?

Queen: Yes because I have no secret

Me: I don't remember asking you any secret my queen

Queen: Then I didn't do any evil thing and....

Me: Don't see that your daughter is suffering from your sins

Queen: Lelothando September I don't know what sins you are talking about because I have nothing to hide

Me: I don't remember either saying you have something to hide I just want the truth only

Queen: What are you trying to accuse me with huh?

Me: You see my queen you are tell me thing I didn't ask but don't worry since you don't want to tell me the truth I'll find it by myself

Queen: Uziqhwayela ilitye ilinembovane (You are asking trouble)

I looked at her then I chuckled

Me: You remember that I once told you that there's a deep dark shadow around your presence and I don't feel comfortable in your presence because my back hair don't rest

Queen: Let me warn you idiot don't start something you won't finish

She looked at me and I looked at her too

Me: So there is something right?

Queen: I think your welcome here has expired

Me: And let me also advise you that I won't rest until I help the princess because you are the reason for her curse but don't worry I'll be her cure

Queen: You will see what I am capable of then

Me: You also don't know me then

Queen: Don't start a war with me bitch because I...

Me: I live with different kind of witches at home so what makes you think that I am scared of you mother-in-law

I looked at her laughing

Queen: You will never be my daughter-in-law never and I'll make sure of that

Me: You are welcome my queen

I stood up and I looked at her

Me: I know that you are going to fight me with everything you have but let me tell you this at the end I am going to win

I left her there looking at me...I went to downstairs

Me: I think I should take my leave now good people

Luyanda: Let me take you home sweetheart

King: Go well my daughter and please don't be scarce

Me: I won't your highness

Anita: I'm going to miss you

Me: We will talk girlfriend okay

I kissed her cheek then Luyanda took my handbag and we left...On the way to my house I was thinking about that evil woman they call a queen

Luyanda: Baby

Me: Huh

Luyanda: What are you thinking about?

Me: Nothing sweetheart

I kissed his cheek

Luyanda: What were you talking about with mom?

Me: I was just apologising for what happened that day sweetheart

Luyanda: I love you Lelothando only you my queen

I smiled looking at him

Me: Our love is forever my king

Luyanda: Always will be

He parked outside the yard and we stayed in the car for some time then he left and I went to my room my family was chilling outside near the pool...I threw myself on the couch taking off my shoes and my phone rang and it was unknown number

Me: Lelothando September

Voice: Hey it's Mike

Me: Anita's f...

Mike: Yes

Me: How can I help you then?

Mike: I w...

Me: Wait where did you get my number?

Mike: That's is not important right now my princess

Me: So how can I help you Mike is everything okay

Mike: Everything is wonderful my princess don't worry...Princess can we meet tomorrow during lunch please it's important please

Me: Huh?

Mike: Please my princess please

Me: Okay it's fine tell me what time and where

Mike: Just give me your address then the guards will come to take you

Me: Okay

I gave him my address

Mike: Thank you see you tomorrow my love

Me: Your lo...

He quickly hung up on me

Me: Your love?

I looked at my phone then I put it down and took a nap

PART 47

.
. .

NARRATED

Mike looked at his father trying to digest what he just said

Mike: Kid...kidnap her

Queen Iche: Do you have a better suggestion maybe

She looked at her son with her eyebrows raised

Mike: So you want to kidnap the poor girl because of power and wealth right?

Queen Iche: Do have an idea what will happen to this kingdom and the people if you can marry that girl

Mike: By forcing her mother by kidnapping her?

King Iche: Please my son please can just make me a happiest and proud father for once

Mike: She told us all that she's the chosen one for all kingdoms so I am certainly sure that other princes from different kingdoms are going to want her to their side too

Queen Iche: But she will be married to you son

Mike: You people are crazy than I thought

King Iche: Watch your words son

Mike: Sorry father but this is madness...What about Anita huh?

Queen Iche: What else do you want Mike because the gods rejected her she's cursed son

Mike: But they showed us the way to help her mother

King Iche: Did Nyoe final see the girl huh?

Mike: But father w...

Queen Iche: Why do you want to fight the gods Mike why?

Mike: Your majesty this person you want to kidnap is someone's chosen one

Queen Iche: She's the chosen one for all kingdoms remember so she can change her mind anytime she wants my son

Mike: But she made it clear that she belong to Anita's father's kingdom mom

King Iche: That's nonsense it is because she was still shocked and confused

Mike looked at his father shaking his head

Mike: Did you think about the consequences of all of this father huh do you think that Anita's family will just watch you taking their chosen one just like that

King Iche: Well son if they want war then we will give them war because we are not scared

Mike: I'm out of here...Excuse me

***He stood up and left his parents calling his name to come back...

The following day Queen Iche was sitting on the couch with her maidens busy fixing her hair while others were massaging her feet when Anita got in with a huge smile on her face***

Anita: Your majesty good day

She said that taking her seat

Queen Iche: Mxm

She looked at her from head to toe

Anita: Mother what's going on?

Queen Iche: Who is your mother or do you see her here?

She looked around and then looked at Anita with her eyebrows raised*

Anita: I don't understand mother did I do something wrong maybe?

Queen Iche: I am not your mother or does she look like me maybe?

Anita: What is going on here?

Queen Iche: Excuse us my dears

The maidens left

Queen Iche: Listen here my dear it's time to leave my son alone because you failed dismal to take the throne and you are a curse a disgrace in this kingdom you bought nothing but shame and you made us a laughing stock to other kingdoms a joke Anita

Anita looked at her with her tears falling

Anita: But it's not my fault that I am being punished for sins that I didn't commit my queen

Queen Iche: No don't shift the blame to others because you are the one who is rejected by the gods my dear...But don't worry the gods has already replace you

Anita: What are you talking about?

Queen Iche: I am talking about our chosen one

Anita: A what?

Queen Iche: She's more beautiful than you smart kind

Sponsored

loving young and fresh she's everything and more my dear you are nothing compare to her

Anita: You are joking right?

Queen Iche laughed looking at her

Queen Iche: I am too old for games and I don't even have time for that

Anita: Who is that bitch you are talking about m...

Queen Iche: Call her a bitch again I'll re-arrange that face of yours let alone the gods just insult her you will see what we are capable of

Anita: Who is she or do I know her?

Queen Iche smiled

Queen Iche: She is everyone's favourite people love her so very much and you know her very well

Anita looked at her for some time

Anita: No no no ha.ana it can't be Lelothando no

Queen Iche: I like you because you are a fast learner sometimes

Anita: No no no no

Sh cried so hard and Mike got in he looked at Anita who was crying and shaking ..He ran to her

Mike: What's wrong sweetheart?

Anita: Is it true?

He knew exactly what she was talking about

Mike: What are you...

Queen Iche: Tell her my son just tell her the good news

Anita: MIKE IS IT TRUE?

"Yes is true my dear"

It was King Iche who sat down looking at Anita

Mike: Anita please let me explain babe

Anita: Fuck you Mik...

Queen Iche: No wonder the gods rejected you

King Iche: Son you want to tell me that this thing was going to take the throne in my kingdom huh?

Anita quickly grabbed her bag and she ran out crying....Anita arrived at her house stepped out the car and the way she was crying one would swear that there is someone dead She rushed to the house where her mother met her halfway

Queen: What's wrong princess?

Anita: Mother

Queen: Please bring her water

The maidens ran to the kitchen and the queen took Anita to the lounge

Queen: What's wrong princess?

Anita: How can she betray me like this mother how?

She started again crying

Queen: Who baby who?

Anita: I trusted her mother I took her as my sister and I loved her so very much mother

Queen: Who Anita?

Anita: She fooled us all mother oh my God

Queen: Baby please tell me what's wrong princess

Anita told her mother everything

Anita: Mother sh...

Queen: I knew it I knew it from the first time I saw her but no one listened

Anita: I hate her so very much and I am going to make her pay for everything

The Queen was so happy that finally Anita hate Lelothando and others are going to hate her too

Queen: Don't worry Nkosazana just leave everything to me...Come here

LELO'S POV

I was just chilling in my room reading magazine when my phone rang

Me: What do you want?

It was Mike

Mike: I am at your gate please can you come please Lelothando I want to explain everything please I am begging you I won't waste your time

I kept quite for some time

Me: Okay I am coming

I wore my sleepers then went to him...He looked so terrible like he was crying all day

Mike: I am so sorry Lelothando so very sorry please forgive me please

Me: Why Mike huh why?

Mike: I won't lie princess say I don't love you I do but I am in love with Anita...It's just my parents who put me under a lot of pressure and confusion

Me: Then why did you do it?

Mike: You see when Nyoe told us that you are the chosen one for me and you are golden my parents just went crazy and stuff

Me: I'm golden?

I looked at him

Mike: Yes and you are the most highly favoured and all kingdoms will fight for you

Me: Why?

Mike: That is not my place to tell you princess but I am here to apologize

Me: What made you change your mind then?

Mike: Because my parents want us to kidnap you

Me: WHAT?

Mike: Yes I know that is crazy

Me: Why w...

Mike: Because of power and wealth they will gain from you

Me: Power and wealth...What are you talking about Mike?

Mike: Like I said princess it is not my place to tell you anything

Me: I don't understand really I don't

Mike: I am leaving in three hours

Me: Where are you going?

Mike: I am going to Paris

Me: What or are you running away from Anita an....

Mike: I love Anita so very much Lelo and I am willing to fight for but for now I need to leave and I'll be back after two month so please forgive me

Me: It's okay I forgive you Mike get up

Mike: Thank you so much please give Anita this letter please

Me: Why don't you give her by yourself?

Mike: Because I can't my princess

I took a letter from him

Me: Okay

Mike: Thank you and I have to go now before my parents find out

Me: Please Mike I am begging you please come back for Anita because she needs you the most right now

Mike: I have been with that girl for more than 10 years she's my life but I have to go to Paris but I'll be back for her I promise you

Me: Thank you

We hugged shortly

Mike: Take care of yourself princess

PART 48

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***I went back to the house to change my short and shoes then after I'm done I called a taxi then I took my handbag with my phone but something told me to read the letter first so I sat down and opened it...It says " My xhosa princess you know I'll never do anything that will hurt your heart. I know that you hate me right now but if you gave me a chance to explain everything to you well I won't lie because I am certainly sure that you also know this that Lelothando is every men dream and yes I love her and I loved her from the very moment her father told us about her but I AM INLOVE WITH YOU ANITA NOT HER. Yes she is the chosen one but she told us that she's the chosen one for all kingdoms not just your father's kingdom alone. My love I love you so very much and I am willing to fight everyone even the gods for that matter because you are my life Anita. But please do me this favour please don't hate or fight Lelothando because she's innocent from all of this if you want someone to hate just hate me and my parents but not her. I have a feeling that she's the one who's going help us from this stupid curse she's the who will give us our happiness back because I had a dream. Lelothando is unique just one look in her eye you see something different something you can't even explain. I love you"

I slowly closed it then took a deep breath

Me: I wonder what your dream was about and what makes you think I am the girl who will help you guys but everything will be revealed as time goes on

I put the letter in my bed and rushed to downstairs

Calvin: Lel...

Me: Voetsek wena njandini (piss off dog)

I said that passing him...I went outside because my taxi was waiting for me. .. I arrived at Luyanda's house then I went inside it was only Anita and her mother in the lounge who looked terrible. She stood up quickly and hatred was written all over her face

Anita: What do you want in my house bitch?

I looked at her then I kept quite

Queen: You have the rotten guts to set your skinny feet here again witch

Me: Can you please calm down please

Anita: For what huh for you to feed us your dirty lies...Lelothando I trusted you but you stabbed me in the back how could you?

I rolled my eyes looking at her

Queen: She's snake the devil himself

Anita: I don't blame your family for hating you and I am going to make you pay for what you did you are going to wish your mother aborted you from the beginning witch

Me: Anita please c...

Anita: You are witch but don't worry I am to make sure that you die slowly and painful bit by bit you will see the true Anita Sangqu

Me: Please listen to me Anit...

Anita: I wasted my time and tears crying with you but what did you do huh appreciate me with a plate full of shit huh rubbish

She gave me a hell of a slap

Me: Anita y...

Anita: No wonder your mother died after giving birth to you just because you are a curse a disgrace...All the things your father was saying about you he was just building his reputation that's all because you are nothing compare to them

I won't lie her words were breaking my heart but I told myself I am not going to cry or something

Anita: You know God wasted his precious time by creating a lose slut like you you don't have value you are just beautiful for nonsense

I kept quite looking at her

Anita: You are just a useless orphan and I am sure that you bribed your doctor to say you are negative because uyinyoka (you are snake)

Queen: And I am sure that you are not even a virgin

Anita: I guess your sister was telling the truth about you which you are a home wrecker

Queen: I am going to deal with you accordingly for making my daughter cried for breaking her heart and her marriage

Anita: How many homes did you break huh just because you can't close your legs?

I was quite all along watching those exchanging words

Anita: Listen here useless orphan you are going to marry my brother over my dead body yo...

"That's where you are wrong Anita so very wrong"

It Luyanda and his father coming downstairs

Anita: Did you know what this orphan did huh what this useless bitch did Luu huh?

Luyanda: I have been watching you insulting her Anita

Luyanda had this scary look and even his veins popped out

Anita: She's the witch a snake a useless orphan home wrecker a bitch a traitor or should I go on

She was looking at Luyanda

Luyanda: Okay then...She's my witch my snake my useless orphan my home wrecker my bitch or should I carry on

He looked at Anita

Anita: So you are taking this orphan side Luyanda this valueless thing over me

Luyanda chuckled shaking his head

Me: Are you done Anita?

Anita: You orphan don't s...

Me: I am here to give this Mike asked me to give it to you

She roughly grabbed it

King: My daughter are you okay?

He gently touched my shoulders

Me: Yes my king

Queen: This girl bewitched you

Luyanda: Well I won't mind if she can do it again

King: Me too my son

Anita: No no no

She was crying and shaking reading the letter

Queen: What is my baby?

Anita: NOOOO!!!

Luyanda: Baby are you okay?

Me: I am fine sweetheart don't worry

He looked at me shaking his head

Luyanda: I love you

He kissed my forehead

Anita: Lelo...Lelo please forgive me

Queen: WHAT?

Anita: Lelo ple...ase

She walked with her knees coming to me

Anita: Where is Mike?

Me: I'm his keeper now huh but to answer your question Mike asked me to give it to you

She roughly grabbed it

King: My daughter are you okay?

He gently touched my shoulders

Me: Yes my king

Queen: This girl bewitched you

Luyanda: Well I won't mind if she can do it again

King: Me too my son

Anita: No no no

She was crying and shaking reading the letter

Queen: What is my baby?

Anita: NOOOO!!!

Luyanda: Baby are you okay?

Me: I am fine sweetheart don't worry

He looked at me shaking his head

Luyanda: I love you

He kissed my forehead

Anita: Lelo...Lelo please forgive me

Queen: WHAT?

Anita: Lelo ple...ase

She walked with her knees coming to me

Anita: Where is Mike?

Me: I'm his keeper now huh but to answer your question he's on his way to Paris as we speaking

Anita: Lelo please f...

Me: I know my family hates me with passion but not even a single day insult me like you did

Anita: Le...

Me: You had your chance to speak now it's mine okay...You should have asked me first before you jump into conclusion because it's not my fault that I am the chosen one for all kingdoms no it's not my fault because I Lelothando Princess September still confused from all of this...And Mike's parents did not say that Lelothando is going to marry Mike but they said I am the chosen one

Queen: Who are you w...

Anita: Lelo please I...

Me: I nicely asked you to calm down Anita you know what I am so tired and don't worry I forgive you but stay away from this orphan okay

Anita cried out so loud

Me: I am not going to teach you how to trust your man or something...Baby I'll see you tomorrow and I'll explain everything but for now I am tired

Luyanda: Mountains can depart and hills be removed but my love for you is constant

My tears failed me

Me: I love you so very much

Luyanda: Our is love forever my baby not even this kingdom can come between what we have not even my father's throne

Me: Always will be

He wiped my tears and he kissed my forehead

King: Come here my daughter

He hugged me

Me: Please call me before you sleep

Luyanda laughed

Luyanda: I always do baby and let me take ho...

Me: Don't worry baby my taxi is waiting for me outside...Goodnight everyone

Anita: Lelo please

I looked at her then I took my handbag and left

LUYANDA'S POV

I was with my father in the study room doing some paper work

Me: Daddy I am hungry and tired now

Dad: Me too son we'll finish tomorrow

Me: Let's go then

We left everything there when we were at the stairs going down we saw Anita and mom insulting Lelo so we decided to stand and watch them...When Anita slapped Lelo I felt my inner part boiling but I stand still watching...After some time I couldn't take it anymore...So we watched Lelo leaving after she closed the door I ran to Anita and grabbed her by her neck

Me: Next I'll won't think twice do you hear me

I roughly pushed her in the couch

Mom: Are you crazy Luyanda Anita is older than you

Me: So what mother?

Anita: Please Luyanda don't rub salt on open wou...

Me: Fuck that Anita...Let me tell you the honest truth I doubt that Lelothando will smile with you again not after what you did sis insulting by her late parents and called her "Orphan" really Anita

She was crying

Anita: I was angry Luu I was....

Me: Your excuses are so lame sis but let me tell you this you killed the relationship we had because you hurt my heart and my joy

Mom: Because of that witch Luyanda?

Anita: Luu you can't do that this is crazy and I didn't what I said I was just angry

Me: Yeah right it's so fucken crazy because other princesses at your age are happily marriage with kids unlike you busy barking nywe-nywe

She cried out so loud

Anita: Luya...

Me: Oh I forget that you are rejected oh shame. You have been dating Mike so many years but you don't trust him enough to talk with him find out the truth and let him explain to you ..What waste of his love and time

Anita: Luyanda you ar...

Me: If you dare again insult Lelothando in this house I am going to chase you out from this kingdom just watch and see

Mom: Yo...

Me: You are not even from royalty mother and we don't know what you did for ancestors to chose you so I won't even think to chase from you too this kingdom and I can do that in this very moment

Anita: Father

Dad: Son don't you want to make your father a sandwich

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: Let's go daddy

LELO'S POV

Two days later I explained everything to Luyanda as I said and he was so fucken angry that the Iches disrespect him and stuff but hey I know my man and I know where to press to calm him down...Lol...Anyway the Iches went back to Nigeria and they apologized to me because they saw that they are going to lose their son...So I was in the Mall doing some small shopping then I went to Wimpy to grab something to eat so as I was enjoying my food I saw Anita coming to my table and I lost appetite immediately

Anita: Can I join you please

She was smiling like an idiot but I looked at her so annoyed

Anita: Lelo please torho

She said that pulling the chair but I pulled it back using my foot

Me: I told you to stay away from me so please I don't want any scene here

Anita: I'm not here to cause any drama Lelo please I came with peace

I chuckled then I looked at her

Me: What do you want from this useless orphan?

Anita: Lelo please I am begging you please

She started crying

Me: Just wipe off your crocodile tears sweetheart

Anita: I was angry hurt and disappointed Lelo and my mother also feed me her nonsense

Me: Did she put a gun on your head

Anita: No Lel...

Me: Okay then

Anita: I am so sorry Lelothando please forgive me Nkosazana I'm begging you and I'll always regret every words I said t...

Me: Not long ago your people from your father's kingdom hated everything to do with you and I was the one who help you but today you see me as snake Anita as an orphan really

Anita: I am so sorry Lel...

Me: You are just an ungrateful bitch

Anita: Lelothando please d...

Me: No sweetheart don't worry

I took out my wallet and paid then I took my shopping bags

Anita: Le...

Me: You touch an orphan now

I pushed her away then I left her looking at me...I went to home when I arrived it was so quite...I put everything down then went to the kitchen to drink water when I open the fridge it was empty so I checked the cupboard and they were empty too (there was no food)

Me: What the hell is going on here?

My phone rang and it was a massage but I ran upstairs to check the bedrooms it seems like people left for holidays so I slowly went to downstairs and I sat down on the stairs

Me: So they decided to clean everything and leave the house with nothing..Wow

I stood up and went to take my phone because I wanted to call Luyanda so there were bank notifications

Me: Bank notifications for what

I slowly sat down and I think I stopped breathing for few minutes then I looked at again

Me: CALVIN!!!!!!

My bank account was clean all the money was gone and I was certainly sure that it was Calvin and my evil family...I started crying

Me: What am I going to do now I am done because no company is going to give me any bursary because they knew my father...Oh Calvin you killed me

I screamed crying after few minutes I stood up screaming then I broke glasses screaming

Me: Why me huh why now?

I sat down and I had hiccups only

Me: It's over now OVER EVERYTHING IS OVER

I slept on the floor and start again crying

"Why are you crying Nkosazana"

I turned around it was grandma

Me: I am the lonely orphan with no one I am a curse everybody hates me I don't know what I am going to next year for my fees...My future is over and I am sure that when they come back they are going to throw me out

Grandma: You are stronger than th...

Me: I AM NOT STRONG DON'T YOU SEE THAT I AM BREAKING INTO PIECES

Grandma: Nkosazana y...

Me: GO JUST GO LEAVE ME ALONE BECAUSE I DON'T KNOW YOU AND YOU ARE GOING TO LEAVE ME HANGING AND MORE CONFUSED JUST GO

Grandma: Nkosazana s...

Me: GO JUST GO!!!

I rocked myself back and forth crying after some time I took my phone and dialed Dr Nadioo's number

Dr: Princess

I cried so hard

Dr: What's wrong baby?

Me: I..d...

Dr: Where are you Lelo?

Me: Ho..me

Dr: I am coming now baby don't worry

PART 49

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I woke up someone gently shaking me I think I fall asleep while I was crying...I wiped my eyes and turned around it was Dr Nadioo...I started again crying as I throw myself in his arms

Dr: Shhh baby I am here now princess don't cry

He was brushing my back while kissing my forehead

Me: I...I

Dr: I am here now baby don't cry baby girl

After a while I calmed down only left with hiccups

Me: Thank you

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Dr: What happened princess?

I told him everything

Me: I am a hopeless orphan now with nothing Dr Nadioo nothing just alone

I cried again

Dr: Baby please don't cry please

Me: I blame daddy he promised that he will never leave me but look at me now...Oh God where are you my Lord please hear my cry God

Dr Nadioo tried by all means to calm me down and what calmed me down is because he was also crying...So we cried at each other's arms for some time

Dr: Please forgive me princess please sweetheart

I quickly looked at him with questioning eyes

Me: You done nothing wrong why are you apologising?

Dr: All the pains you went through in this house after your father's death I blame myself princess

He cried and I didn't know what to do now because I was confused

Me: What are you talking about now?

Dr: I promised your father on his final breath that I'll take care of you I promised him to protect you but I failed my best friend I failed him

Me: It's not your fau...

Dr: It is my fault princess it is my fault...I am such a bad godfather and terrible friend

Me: Please don't blame yourself because you have been there for me since day one so please

Dr: No princess no baby

Me: Please d...

Dr: Come it's time to end all of this nonsense now come

Me: Where are we going?

Dr: To pack all your belongings you are coming with me

Me: But I...

Dr: Lelothando I am not asking you okay I am telling you so stand up we don't have all day princess

We went to my room and we packed everything in silence after two or three hours we took the bags to the car then I went to my father's study room I took off his big photo on the wall then I looked at it

Me: I am so sorry for leaving your house a place I called home daddy but I'm sure you see the situation right now it is no longer a home anymore daddy

I felt someone gently touching my shoulders

Dr: Let's go baby girl

He took the photo then we left...When we arrived at his house we went inside the house leaving the bags in the car because he said that there are people who are going to take them in...Anyway I sat down on the couch and Dr Nadioo went to upstairs

"It's enough now princess please"

He said that as he was coming downstairs

Me: Thank you so much Dr Nadioo I own you

He sat next to me

Dr: Firstly I am Dr Nadioo at the hospital not here and secondly you don't own me anything because I am doing what Bantu was going to do too

He wiped my tears

Me: Thank you

Dr: I don't want to see you crying again princess okay because everything is going to be fine now so take this

He was giving me a black card

Me: Dr Nadioo I mean uncle Rajesh this is t...

Dr: Don't worry about your fees and tomorrow we going to the bank to open another account so that you can have your monthly allowance okay

I looked at him crying

Me: Uncle Rajesh thank you so much

Dr: I said I don't want to see you crying princess so wipe those tears okay...Me and you are now a family and baby I am not trying to replace your father but you are my daughter now okay so please allow me to love you take care of you protect you be your best friend your family just allow me to be your everything baby okay

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Me: Thank you so very much thank you

Dr: Come here princess I promise to be your everything baby and no one I mean no one is going to make you cry again and get away with it not even your boyfriend

I giggled

Me: Uncle Rajesh

We laughed

Dr: Starting from today I want to see smile on your face my pink pumpkin okay

I nodded then I kissed his cheek...We continued talking and he cooked my favourite chicken soup then after eating I went to my room...I threw myself on the bed looking at the ceiling

Me: Oh God how can I thank you father father I have done nothing good in your eyes to deserve this grace and mercy in my life father God and it not because of my strength nor my wisdom God but your mercy father...I leave everything in your hands father protect me, father I have done nothing good in your eyes to deserve this grace and mercy in my life father God and it not because of my strength nor my wisdom God but your mercy father...I leave everything in your hands father protect me guide me and fight for me because there's nothing I could do on my own...Thank you so much for everything God and please protect and bless uncle Rajesh for me father fulfil all his heart desires God...Thank you

I wiped my tears then went to stand near the window looking outside

Me: I am sorry again father for leaving your house but you are the one who told me to run sometimes because walking away doesn't mean you are coward daddy remember the story of David in the bible you once told me...So daddy I cried to God too

NARRATED

When Dr Nadioo was done with his paper work he went upstairs to check Lelo...When he got in to her room she was sleeping so he watched then he kissed her forehead then he left to his bedroom...He took out Bantu's photo and looked at it

Dr: I am sorry my friend for failing you please forgive me but I promise to take care of our princess and make her my first priority

Meanwhile at Sanqgu house Anita was sleeping in the couch crying with a box of tissues next to her...Luyanda came downstairs and looked at his sister shaking his head and when he was about to pass Anita stop him

Anita: I don't deserve a second chance Luu huh is because it's me or what

She sat up looking at her brother

Luyanda: What else do you want Anita huh because I forgive you

Anita: But it wasn't coming from your heart Luu

Luyanda rolled his eyes then he sat down

Luyanda: Because Anita your words are still ringing in my head so just think about Lelothando

Anita: What can I do for you guys to forgive me Luu please tell me please

Luyanda: You are my sister my flesh and blood but Lelothando is my heart so you hurt my heart sis it is bleeding because of you

Anita: Then how can I make it stop bleeding Luu

Luyanda: I know that Lelothando is going to forgive you as time goes on but sis I don't think I am going to forgive you anytime soon

Anita: Luu please I am...

Luyanda: You insulted her by her late parents Anita or just because she didn't get a chance to meet her mother you are going to remind her everytime you are having a misunderstanding with her huh by making her pain something to laugh about

Anita: Luu I am feeling like a shit already I wasn't s...

Luyanda: You called her an orphan Anita "Useless orphan"

Anita: Mtaka'tata please forgive me please Kumkani

Luyanda: Excuse me

He stood up leaving his crying sister there calling his name

"Give him some time princess"

It was her father who sat next to her

Anita: Daddy please talk w...

King: I don't want to get involve princess okay this is your mess so fix it by yourself okay because I am also disappointed Anita very disappointed my daughter

Anita: Tata ndicela uxolo (Daddy please forgive me)

King: Is because I spoiled you very huh Anita

Anita: No daddy no no

King: Excuse me I have to go

LELO'S POV

I woke up around 10 then went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore a white oversize long sleeves shit black jean bum short with silver sandals...I tied my dreadlocks into a bunny put my lipstick then I took my clash bag with my phone and went to downstairs...Uncle Rajesh was reading a newspaper and having a coffee I looked at him then looked at my watch

Me: Aren't you suppose to be at work?

I said that taking my seat

Dr: Good morning to you too princess

I chuckled while dishing myself muesli with yoghurt

Me: Morning uncle

I kissed his cheek

Dr: Then to answer your question baby I took a day off

Me: Why?

Dr: Because I am the boss

Me: Okay then Mr Boss

Dr: What's wrong princess?

He was looking at me

Me: I am worried uncle Raj

I looked at him

Dr: About what sweetheart?

Me: Everyday my family is becoming more cruel and evil at the same time uncle Raj...What if they wipe your accounts clean because their mission and day to day activity is to see Lelothando crying and stuff

Dr: I told you that no one is going to make you cry again princess...Baby I have been in this world for many years now and I have seen many things my love so this Calvin

guy is the best at his age and level because compare to people I know baby girl he is nothing so don't worry he's not a threat to me not at all

Me: Are you sure?

I looked at him

Dr: Yes baby don't worry and let them enjoy their freedom while it last baby girl okay because...

Us: Their time is coming and Karma is a bitch

We looked at each other then we laughed

Me: Thank you so much

Dr: You are welcome my love

He kissed my forehead

Me: Ummm...I have to go somewhere

Dr: Where?

He looked at me

Me: I...I am going to see Anita she called me

Dr: Oh Anita really

Me: Ye..s yes

Dr: You have two hours

Me: What?

Dr: One hour and 30 minutes then

Me: No two hours is fine

Dr: Your time starts now princess

Me: This is not fair

Dr: Everything is fair in love and war princess

I took my things then stood up

Me: Bye then

Dr: Aren't you going to drive

Me: No I'll use a taxi because Anita is going to bring me back

Dr: Wow Anita is a wonderful soul then neh

I looked at him laughing

Me: Yes she is

I kissed his cheek then I left him looking at me...I arrived at Anita's house then I went inside...Luyanda and his father busy with their iPad

Me: Good day people

They looked at me smiling and Luyanda stood up

Luyanda: Thandolwam

We hugged then sat down

King: How are you my daughter?

Me: I am good thank you my king

Luyanda: I was about to go to your house baby

King: Uhhh...Please excuse me my kids I have to send an email

Luyanda: Take your time daddy don't worry

His father smacked his head and he went upstairs

Me: I missed you

We kissed then he kissed my forehead

Luyanda: I love you

Me: I love you more

Us: Our love is forever

We laughed

Us: Always will be

We laughed again then kissed

Luyanda: Thetha nam Thandolwam (Talk to me Thandolwam)

I told him everything

Luyanda: That son of a bitch he is...

Me: No just leave him alone Thandowam in fact all of them

Luyanda: Until when Lelothando?

Me: Their time is coming soon and I am waiting for that moment then I'll finish them off one by one

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Luyanda: Let me guess Karma is a bitch

I kissed his cheek

Me: Yes baby

Luyanda: I love you okay

Me: I love you too sweetie

Luyanda: I am so glad that you moved out from that hell because I was also going to rent an apartment for you

Me: Really?

Luyanda: Yes baby

Me: Thank you my love

Luyanda: Everything for you my princess

Me: Where is Anita?

Luyanda: I don't know and I don't care

Me: Luyanda

Luyanda: What baby?

Me: Baby how many times do you sin per day

He looked at me

Luyanda: I...Ummm...

Me: Exactly baby so we have to forgive her my love and we are not doing it for her baby but for our own good baby

Luyanda: But ba...

Me: No but my love we have to forgive her

Luyanda: Baby did you forget wh...

Me: No baby but I want to move on with my life without holding a grudge to anyone sweetheart

Luyanda: Okay okay okay then

Me: Do it for me Thandowam please

Luyanda: Okay sweetheart

We continued talking until we heard people talking coming to the lounge

"Don't touch me"

"Sir you can't get in you have to wait first"

"I won't do that and you dare touch me"

Oh gosh it was uncle Rajesh...who told him I was here that what I asked myself because I said to him that I am going to see Anita only

Luyanda: No leave him

He was looking at the guard and I quickly stood up

Me: Oh.. Uncle Raj meet prince Luyanda

Dr: Oh nice to meet you my princess

We looked at him

Luyanda: Oh d....

Dr: You look so beautiful princess Anita and I heard a lot about you

Me: Uncle Rajesh...

Dr: Princess we have to go because your two hours is over now

I looked at him

Luyanda: Dr Nadioo I...

Dr: Oh sorry Anita but we have to go really...Princess let's go

I took my my bag and my phone then wore my shoes

Me: We can go

Dr: Please Anita pass my greetings to your brother okay

Luyanda looked at me

Me: I will call you okay

Dr: We will see about that so don't wait Anita neh don't be sure okay girl

We left Luyanda looking at me with questioning eyes...We got to the car and he drove to the Fourways Mall...We went to the Bank then after everything we went to Spur

Dr: Don't you want something

Me: No

Dr: Okay then you will wait for me because I am hungry

Me: Why did you call Luyanda "princess Anita"

Dr: Because you said you are going to see Anita

Me: Huh?

*** I looked at him***

Dr: Am I lying princess?

Me: No but...

Dr: Then let me enjoy my food princess so that we will go home

Me: I want something uncle Raj

Dr: Yes baby

Me: Can I have a new phone please

Dr: The card is with you baby or you want me to give another one

I looked at him

Me: Really now ?

Dr: Or you want cash baby girl

I took my bag and my phone then I stood up

Me: Let me love and leave your crazy self here alone shame

He laughed looking at me and I joined him leaving

PART 50

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well I bought myself an iPhone S6 with two pairs of Jordan sneakers and two pairs of Adidas sneakers with few tracksuits...After that I went back to uncle Rajesh and he was just chilling having some juice

Me: Yhoo I am so tired

Dr: Are you done baby girl?

Me: Yes darling we can go

Dr: Okay sweetheart let me pay then

He paid then we took our things

Me: Please help me with these shopping bags Uncle Ray

Dr: But princess t...

Me: You still own me don't forget

Dr: What for now?

Me: You embarrassed me in front of the Prince just imagine that

He laughed looking at me

Dr: Hayi I give up

We took the shopping bags and went to the car laughing all the way...We got inside

Me: Can I drive please

Dr: Thank you baby and yes you can

I looked at him laughing then we exchange seats and I drove off...We were chatting all the way home about what happened to Luyanda's house...When we arrived at home we took the shopping bags then got inside the house

Me: Thank you and let me take these to my room

I took the shopping bags to my room then returned to the lounge

Dr: I am so tired and tomorrow I am going to East London so let me go...

Me: I am craving for macaroni mince cheese....

Dr: Please don't look at me shame

Me: You own me don't forget Doc

Dr: I am going to own you the rest of your right neh princess

Me: Off course yes Doc so let's go to make some food

I gently pushed him all the way to the kitchen...I sat down watching him cooking

Dr: How old are you princess?

He was looking at me

Me: Nineteen but since we are left with few days for the year to end I am twenty

Dr: Oh really baby

Me: Yes darling...I am old neh

He chuckled

Dr: Well baby girl you are starting over so you are sixteen

Me: What?

I looked at him

Dr: Yes and that means you should stop dating the Prince

Me: What?

Dr: Yes baby

Me: But I am...

Dr: No but sweetheart

Me: Can't you say I am eighteen at least

Dr: Nop

Me: This is not fair uncl...

Dr: Everything is fair in love and war princess

Me: But...

Dr: Do you love him?

Me: More than anything uncle Rajesh

Dr: Anything?

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Me: Not more than you of course

I giggled

Dr: Does he make you happy princess?

Me: So very much uncle Ray

Dr: That's good but I still need to have a word with him

Me: I'll invite him for a dinner then

We continued talking then he gave me my food and after finishing eating we prayed then went to our separate rooms...I changed to my sleeping clothes and I went to dreamland immediately

Me: Why are you crying and what are you doing here alone?

Man: I want my family

Me: Where are...

Man: They took them to that house

Me: Don't cry okay I'll go get them

I went to this big empty house

Me: Hello anybody hear me

I saw the blood stains in the floor so I followed them

Me: HELLO

I heard a woman screaming to one of the rooms so I ran there...There were two men and woman wearing black clothes then a woman who screaming there were black and red candles and blood stains all over the room

Crying Woman: I want my twins back please

Woman: They are dead

Crying Woman: No I want my babies please I'm begging you

Woman: And you are following them?

Crying Woman: No please don't d...

Woman: I am sorry sister-in-law but I have to sacrifice you all to gain more power to take over

She took a big sword and cut the crying woman her head then she wiped the sword clean using her tongue and she turned around laughing

Me YOUR MAJESTY!

I screamed out loud

Dr: Baby you are dreaming my love

I was shaking and so very wet

Dr: It was just a dream my love

Me: I...I...I am so scared uncle Rajesh

Dr: Don't worry sweetheart I am here my princess...Shhh go back to sleep sweetheart it was just a dream okay baby neh

He stayed with me until I went back to dreamland because I woke up the following day alone...I went to the bathroom to wash my face and mouth then I went back to the bed again

Me: I wonder what did Luyanda's mother do and I am sure it's very big but why did she says "I am sorry sister-in-law" is she...Oh my God

I jumped off from the bed

Me: Maybe she sacrificed her brother's family...Oh Jesus

I started sweating and shaking

Me: Oh God show me the way please...Grandma where are you now Oh Jesus God that which of a queen

LUYANDA'S POV

I quickly went to the bathroom did my hygiene process wore my formal clothes put my cologne then took my things and went to downstairs...My family was gathered in the dining table having breakfast

Me: Morning morning people

Dad: Morning son

Mom: Someone is happy today

I took my seat and dish for myself

Me: It's a beautiful day mother and Christmas is around the corner people...Hey Vanilla

Vanilla is Anita's nickname and she hates it...She looked at me

Anita: Hi

Me: Come on sis why you look like someone who ate something sour come on girl

Anita: Lu...

Me: Come here Vanilla

I stood up opening my arms

Anita: Luu

She came to crying and running

Me: I forgive you princess and i mean it

Anita: Thank you brother

Mom: I am so happy that you decided to confuse that little satan Lelothando b...

Me: Actually I wanted nothing to do with Anita anymore but Lelothando begged me

Anita: I own her big time but I so wish she could forgive me...

Me: Don't worry just give her some time

Dad: Lelothando lwakhe lusibiyeyo (it is that love of hers that's surrounding us)

He said that with a huge smile

Anita: Lelothando indeed my king

Dad: Even if I could die right now I'll die peaceful and happy knowing that my forefathers' kingdom is in safe hands covered with gold...Thank you my son

Me: No thank you my king

We sat down and continued eating

Dad: Oh before I forget Luphindo is coming here

Mom: What?

Dad: Yes

Anita: I am sure he still hates me...Oh God mother you ruined my life

Me: I can't wait

I was so happy

Mom: What does he want here and he's not welc...

Dad: Woman that is my brother's child you are talking about so better watch your words

Well Luphindo is my father's old brother's son...He is a very rich well-known and respected lawyer he never lose any case even if his client is guilty but he wins he is staying in Port Elizabeth in fact everywhere...He and mom don't get along and with Anita too he hated Anita's attitude towards people but I don't know since Anita changed...I don't know what agenda he have with mom but she hates him that's what I know

Me: Oh God I really can't wait

LELO'S POV

I didn't go anywhere during the day I just called Luyanda inviting him for a dinner...So I have been in my room all day so I wore my sleepers went to downstairs to start cooking...When I was about to take the meat from the fridge I heard someone clearing their throat...It was a maid

Me: Afternoon ma

She looked at me from head to toe and I rolled my eyes

Maid: What the hell do you think you are doing?

Me: Taking out the meat is there any problem

Maid: Listen here bitch don't act like the madam of this house just because you are Mr Nadioo's girlfriend and oh let me tell you this he is just using you okay

I looked at myself maybe it was the way I was wearing that made her think I am the girlfriend but no I was just wearing black leggings with white Adidas t-shirt...And why everyone always call me a bitch anyway I looked at her then I smiled

Me: So how do you know that he's using me?

Maid: Because you are not his type and you are just after his money so you better listen here young lady I am not going to allow you

Me: Because you are his mother perhaps?

Maid: Because I care about him and you are just like these sluts out there after people's money don't you see that this man is old to be your father

I laughed looking at her

Me: Have you seen Mr Nadioo's girlfriends before

Maid: No and I know Mr Nadioo is a well respected man so you seduced him I know your types

I laughed shaking my head

Me: When did you start working here?

Maid: It's been a year and months now

Me: Oh I see so Madam speaker can I cook now

Maid: Cook where huh not in this kitchen

Me: Didn't Mr Nadioo told you about someone new staying here

Maid: Oh so now you me to spy on you by telling you about Mr Nadioo's princess huh...He told me about her but she went somewhere

I laughed looking at her

Me: Oh really?

Maid: My child you are so beautiful and innocent why are you playing with your future by dating old man huh?

Me: My name is Lelothando Princess September and Mr Nadioo is my uncle or my godfather

She looked at me as she saw a ghost with her hands on her mouth

Maid: Thixo wam (My God)

Me: Nkosi yam (My Lord)

Maid: So you are Lelothando...Oh yesu ndigogxothiweyo namhlanje (Oh Jesus I am fired today)

Her hands were on her head

Me: And you telling the truth for calling me a bitch

Maid: I am very sorry my child so sorry...Oh my God what have I done

Me: Can I please cook now...I am going to deal with you tomorrow with uncle Rajesh so you can leave thank you

I smiled at her as she slowly taking her leave looking at me

Maid: Please forgive me torho please

Me: See you tomorrow ma

***I smiled at her what have I done

Me: Can I please cook now...I am going to deal with you tomorrow with uncle Rajesh so you can leave thank you

I smiled at her as she slowly taking her leave looking at me

Maid: Please forgive me torho please

Me: See you tomorrow ma

I smiled at her off course not I wasn't going to tell uncle Rajesh to fire her or something I was just scaring her...Anyway I continued cooking

"Smell so delicious here princess"

It was uncle Rajesh looking at me I wiped my hands then went to him and he kissed my forehead

Me: My favourite doctor in the world so what did bought for me

Dr: Come on princess I was at the theatre the whole day

Me: What happened?

Dr: Doing operation for heart replacement

Me: There are doctors in East London so why did you go there?

He laughed looking at me

Dr: They needed my go are head so I also helped them

Me: Doctor my doctor huh your go are head wena na

I clapped my hands while he was laughing

Dr: How are you my daughter?

***I looked at him then I smiled**

Me: I am fine darling uncle

Dr: I was so worried about you all day even in that theatre

Me: Well I am fine thank you...So go take a bath our guest is on his way now

Dr: Our guest?

He looked at me

Me: Yes Mr Doc Luyanda the Prince

Dr: Let me take a bath then

I finished cooking then set the table and went to my room took a quick shower...I wore a pink dress with white sandals then tied my dreadlocks put my lipstick then went to downstairs where I was welcomed by a loud laughter...I took the food from the warmer and went to call others

Me: The table is ready

Dr: Thank you baby

I was looking at Luyanda who was blowing kisses

Dr: Princess

Me: Oh yes we can go

Luyanda silent laughed we went to the table took our seats and said the grace then we ate

Luyanda: This food is so delicious Nkosazana

I smiled

Me: Thank you bab...Luu

Dr: Princess when are your results coming

Me: Oh God don't remind please uncle Raj please

We laughed

Luyanda: Come on I trust you Thando...Nkosazana

Me: Yes darling

We continue talking and laughing then we had the desert...Luu and uncle Rajesh went to the lounge while I was clearing the table

LUYANDA'S POV

My baby can cook guys yhoo...Lol...Anyway after finishing eating we went to the lounge

Dr: Let's go to stay in the balcony

We took our classes then went to the balcony

Me: This view is so beautiful and peaceful

Dr: It is the place to chill after a long day

Me: Especially after dealing with those stubborn clients of mine

We laughed

Dr: You know after the death of my parents I thought it was the end of my life my plans my dreams and my future

Me: What happened and when was that?

Dr: We were coming from Durban then we had a car accident but unfortunately they didn't make it and I was doing my last year then

He wiped his face

Me: So how did you manage to hustle to this point?

Dr: You know how families are after the my parents funeral family members went to their separate ways no one wanted to take me so I quit at school due to fees so I decided to go look for a job in East London or something but out the province

Me: Wow so what happened when you arrived in East London?

Dr: I regret myself for going there because life was so fucken and imagine to be in a place where you don't know anyone

Me: Yeah that was hell hey

Dr: Until one day that I'll will never forget I was in a park just watching ducks then suddenly I heard a man screaming for a help so I went there to check what's happening...So this man was with a cute beautiful baby girl who was having a seizure and it was not something serious because they gave her a lot of sweets so I helped him...He couldn't stop thanking me so he asked that what can he do to show his appreciation

Me: And?

Dr: I just asked him food that's all because I was hungry...We went to his house so we stayed there telling him about me and my situation...And you know what he said

He smiled while wiping his tears

Me: What?

Dr: He said "Go back to school finish your degree"...I looked at him laughing asking him that with what money...He told me that don't worry just choose the university of your choice

Me: Wow so where is he now

He laughed

Dr: That was the day our brotherhood was formed

Me: Wait wait Doc is that Lelo's father right

I was smiling like an idiot looking at him

Dr: Yes and Lelothando was my first patient...After my degree I did my honours then Bantu was like "I don't like to call someone a boss no I want be my own boss" so I looked at him confused and he said " I have money somewhere so lets build your own hospital"...I couldn't stop thanking him and I was crying like hell

Me: Wow

Dr: So after the hospital I continued with my studies then I opened another branches to other provinces...Bantu was my family in fact everything...And after my wife left me because I am infertile Bantu was there telling me that God has a reason for that

Me: You were married?

Dr: Yes...So when Bantu was in hospital fighting his life I was crying all night because I couldn't help my brother but he was in so much pains

Me: What do you mean?

Dr: I did several tests but there was nothing wrong with him although he was dying...One night he called me and he said "I know you are blaming yourself or feeling like you are failing me because you can't help me but don't worry because it's not your fault brother"...I was so helpless Luyanda because I felt like I am a failure to someone who took me in love me protect me fight some of my battles but I was failing to help him huh what kind of a brother I am then huh

He was crying

Me: Doc this is....

Dr: He said "Do you remember that day I told you that God has a reason for you being infertile"...I looked at him and nodded...He said "Because you already have a child"

Me: What?

Dr: I was so confused as fuck so he told me that I am father to Lelothando now

He wiped his tears

Me: Wow

Dr: But I failed him again by letting Lelothando staying with those monsters for not noticing that she was suffering that she was dying inside because my only concerned was only that she is not sick and stuff but all along she was a dead long ago inside

Me: Well she fooled us with her smile

Dr: But now no one and I am repeating myself that no one is going to hurt her again not even you then get away with it

He was so serious and scary

Me: Well Lelothando is m...

Dr: She's the only family I have so I am going to do everything in my power to protect her because she's my first priority...I know how royal families are it's whether the queen hates you or the king or the siblings so if anyone from your family hurt her...Oh boy I'll forget that you are royalty or whatever I'll skin you all alive

I swallowed hard thinking about my mother and Anita but I faked a smile

Me: Don't worry Doc I love Lelothando more than I love myself she's my everything

Dr: She loves you too I saw that in her eyes but you dare boy hurt her in any way I don't know

He shook his head looking at me

Me: I give you my word

Dr: You better do that or else I'll make you eat your own word...Let me go check my princess

He left me there and I quickly drink my juice then I followed him

PART 51

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Everything was going so wonderful on my side....Uncle Rajesh was everything and more...And of course Luyanda was still with me every single step of the way .. Me and uncle Rajesh were not going anywhere for Christmas because I wanted to spend it here...Anyway I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore a black jean black vest with a dark brown knitted jersey and dark brown leather ankle heels boots ..I tied my dreadlocks and put lipstick then I took my handbag with my phone went downstairs.. Uncle Rajesh was decorating Christmas tree

Me: Aren't you supposed to be at work?

Dr: I am giving other doctors a chance and besides I want to spend more time with my daughter

I looked at him smiling

Me: That's so cute uncle

Dr: So where are you going?

Me: I am going to the salon and also do some shopping because I need new shoes especially sandals

Dr: New shoes princess?

He laughed shaking his head

Me: You will never understand Mr Doctor

We laughed and I took car keys

Dr: Is the money enough?

Me: Yes uncle don't worry .. Your cars make me look old

He laughed looking at me

Dr: How baby girl?

Me: They are so big for me and I don't like to drive BMW since the accident and Pam scandal

Dr: Oh my baby but you can drive Audi

Me: I don't like it either but I will take BMW just for today

Dr: We should get you a car then soon

Me: Please uncle

Dr: Anything for you my princess okay don't worry

Me: Thank you...Let me love and leave you then

I kissed his cheek

Dr: I love you

Me: I love you more and more and please don't miss me too much okay

We laughed then I went to the car put my bag at the back and I drove straight to Mall of Africa...I went to the salon first only to dye my dreadlocks not styling them my head was too painful for that...Then after I was done I paid then did my mini shopping...Then I went to some fancy restaurant to have a lunch

Waiter: Good day ma'am

Me: Hello sweetheart

I placed my order and also order two takeaways...While I was waiting for my food I played with my phone going through instagram until I was disturbed by someone clearing their throat...I looked up to see who was it...Oh my God it was a handsome gorgeous guy wearing smart and sexy his cologne filled my nostrils right that moment and he was looking like Luyanda but my baby was more handsome than him but they looked alike...So I looked at this India curry man in front of me

Me: Hey can I help you sir?

Guy: Can I join you?

He smiled showing his dimple and he made me to miss Luyanda more but Luu has two dimples not one

Me: Yeah

He took a seat then my food arrived

Me: Thank you

Waiter: And what can I get for you sir?

Guy: Same as hers please

Waiter: Okay sir

I wanted to laugh because mine was just a chicken Avo & Bacon Salad maybe he was on diet

Guy: I'm Lumphindo

Me: Cool

I focused on my food

Lumphindo: Is that your name?

He looked at him

Me: Of course not

His food arrived

Luphindo: You don't want to talk or you don't like to talk?

Me: None of the above

Luphindo: How old is your dreadlocks

Me: I'm not sure but very old

Luphindo: Look so beautiful

Me: Thank you

Luphindo: Are you shy or is it because of me and I don't blame you girl just look at me nana

I looked at him shaking my head

Me: Just step down from the horse you are riding bhuti

Luphindo: You can't blame the guy from trying and y...

My phone rang and it was Luyanda I smiled

Me: Sorry can I take this?

Luphindo: Yes of course

Me: My love

Luphindo looked at me

Luyanda: Thandolwam

Me: I miss you

Luyanda: I miss you more and more my love

Me: But you won't see me today

Luyanda: Can't I steal you for few minutes

Me: Baby you know my uncle

He laughed

Luyanda: Oh I forget that you are sixteen

Me: Please don't remind me Thandowam please

Luyanda: I have to go to the meeting now sweetheart...I love you so very much

Me: I love you more and more

Luphindo coughed

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

We hung up and I looked at my phone smiling

Luphindo: Boyfriend neh?

I looked at him and I wanted to laugh so badly the way he was asking

Me: You can say that

Luphindo: You love him?

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

Me: So very much darling

Luphindo: I see

Me: I have to go now

I called the waiter to bring the bill

Luphindo: Let me take care of that

Me: No don't worry I...

Luphindo: Don't worry I got this

Me: Cool

He took out his black card looking at me

Luphindo: Take 15% tip

Waiter: Thank you sir

He left and Luphindo looked at me and I looked at him too

Luphindo: So what are you doing for living?

Me: I am studying

Luphindo: Yeah you look young so doing first year

I looked at him

Me: Third year

I called the waiter to bring my takeaways

Luphindo: You love to eat healthy

Me: Yes and I am staying with a doctor after all darling

The waiter bought my takeaways and their bills

Me: Thank you

Luphindo: Let me pay for...

Me: Don't worry

I faked a smile then I took out a black card from my wallet and Luphindo looked at me

Me: Take 20% for your tip darling

Waiter: Thank you ma'am

He gave me the card

Me: Thank you

I took my things then I stood up

Luphindo: Let me help you help your shopping bags

Me: Thank you

We went to the parking lot

Luphindo: So you are going to wait for a taxi?

Me: No I am driving

Luphindo: Wow

Me: Let me open so that you can put them at the back

Luphindo: You are driving this machine?

Me: Yes and thank you again

I got to the car

Luphindo: Can I have your numbers then

Me: Nop

I drove off making that “look at me” sound leaving Luphindo there looking at me

LUYANDA'S POV

I took a quick shower wore short with a vest and Nike push-in then I went to downstairs...Others were already eating so I took my seat and dish for myself

Dad: Son where is Lelothando?

Me: At her house father

I looked at him

Dad: She's so scarce lately I thought maybe she went to holidays or something

Me: Oh no father she's not going anywhere this year...She's going to spend Christmas here

Dad: I miss her with her stories

We laughed

Me: She is lying to some of them shame

Anita: Jealous Luu

Dad: Tell him princess

Anita: I miss her so very m...

Mom: She ruined everything f...

Anita: But I let the devil come between us and destroy everything

Mom: Mxm

Dad: We should go to the Palace for Christmas

Anita: Coffee Bay?

Dad: Yes princess to have Christmas there but we are still waiting for Lumphindo so that we can go together

"I am here people"

It was Lumphindo with two guards holding his bags...I stood up excitedly

Me: Speak of the devil

We laughed...He firstly greet father

Lumphindo: Your highness

Dad: My Prince

He laughed shaking his heading

Lumphindo: It is so nice to be home with family

We sat down and continued eating but Lumphindo poured himself a juice

Mom: Should I dish for you Phindo?

Lumphindo: No thank you your majesty I am fine

He faked a smile and I wanted to laughed but I hold myself

Me: You look so happy

Lumphindo: So very happy

Dad: Share the happiness son

Lumphindo: I think I am ready to get married now tata

Dad: Really?

Lumphindo: I have found my chosen one so where is Nconde to confirm it

Me: Are you serious?

Lumphindo: Do I look like joking Luu?

Anita: Where is the bride or y...

Lumphindo: Umenywe ngubani kewena kulencoko (who invited you to this conversation)

He looked at Anita

Anita: I am s...

Lumphindo: And what happened because I waited and waited for your coronation but nothing and I thought I will found you already Mrs Igweee

Anita swallowed hard looking at father

Mom: Lumphindo stop it

Lumphindo: Yes for now but tomorrow I want to know what happened and I know Luu will tell me right?

Dad: Lumphindo I am still listening here

Lumphindo: Oh sorry my king as I was saying people I met my chosen one

Me: When and where?

Dad And who is she?

Lumphindo: I met her today at Mall of Africa...Thixo wam "ngihambile ngibonile ngizulile kodwa kekho ufana naye"

He sang the song with his eyes closed

Me: You only saw her today but...

Lumphindo: Love at the first sight... You see God took his time when he create her and God was not in a hurry boy...Everything is in order

Dad: Who is she then?

Lumphindo: Tata I saw her fitting shoes at ZARA then something told me to follow her...Oh God by looking at her eyes my heart melt but I can tell you one thing that there is something very special about her she's not like other girls

Me: Who is she?

Lumphindo: Some women can give birth shame jealous down unlike others

He looked at mom drinking his juice

Dad: I am so happy for both of you my boys for choosing your chosen ones while I am still alive

Lumphindo: Luyanda has a chosen one?

Dad: She's so beautiful but I want to see yours

Lumphindo: Mine is more beautiful than his tata...She's natural no make-up in her face long beautiful shinning dreadlocks her eyes...

Anita: The way you describe her it's like you are describing Lelothando

Lumphindo: Wazintoni kewena utsho ngubuso ubucwele make-up huh (what do you know with a face full of make-up)

I couldn't control myself I burst into a laughter

Me: Wait until you meet my princess

Lumphindo: Your princess is nothing compare to my African Butter...Do you know that song says "Ndimhle ndiyintombi enesidima ndihambela phezulu"

Me: Yes

Luphindo: It refers to my heart

Dad: Who is your heart now?

Luphindo: Come on tata "Ndimhle ndiyintombi enesidima ndihambela phezulu"

Me: Yes

Luphindo: It refers to my heart

Dad: Who is your heart now?

Luphindo: Come on tata I'm talking about my princess

Me: What is her name?

Luphindo: I didn't get her name

Me: Numbers?

Luphindo: Nothing

We laughed looking at him

Me: What do you mean nothing?

Luphindo: But her name is Buhlebendalo and don't worry I'll see her again and very soon

Me: Tomorrow I'm inviting you for a lunch with my princess...You will see a true African Butter

After dinner we went to our separate rooms and I didn't sleep the whole night because of Luphindo telling me about his "Buhlebendalo"...How beautiful is she and stuff and on the other hand I couldn't wait for him to meet Thandolwam...Lol...Anyway when I woke up he was not next to me because he slept in my room...I went to the bathroom to wash my face and my mouth then went to downstairs...Luphindo was already eating alone so I joined him

Me: Aa! Gwebindlala

Luphindo: Msunu wakho

I laughed because I knew how much he hate to be called "Aa! Gwebindlala"

Me: Nawe msunu wakho

"Boys"

It was daddy followed by Anita and mom they sat down

Anita: My lovely brothers

Luphindo: Except me

He said that taking a sip into his coffee

Anita: Luphindo I am trying torho please meet me half-way and I'm no longer that person you know

Luphindo: Mrs Igweee please I didn't sleep the whole night because of stress so don't start

Anita: Luphindo we are the same blood please don't treat me like an...

Luphindo: I don't share a blood with a bitter bitch like you okay

Dad: Luphindo!

Luphindo: Xolo tata (sorry father)

Anita: Luphindo y...

Luphindo: Ungazondonyanyisa wena (Don't disgust me)

Me: But you were over the moon last night so what's the matter now?

Luphindo: It's Buhlebendalo dude

Me: Don't worry if she's really your chosen one then you will see her again

Luphindo: My problem is that yesterday when I was with her her phone rang

Dad: And?

Luphindo: It was the boyfriend

Mom: So?

Luphindo: I wasn't talking with you so please stay in your lane your majesty

Me: How did you know that it was the boyfriend?

Luphindo: The way she was smiling talking and blushing...And I asked her dude...But that is not the problem because that girl is mine so I am ready to fight

Anita: With her boyfriend what if they ar...

Luphindo: Just because Mike didn't fight for you doesn't mean that I will do the same girl okay...

Me: Okay lets hurry up because we...

Luphindo: Oh I forget that we are meeting your princess today...Anyway let me go bath

Me: Me too

We went to upstairs to our separate rooms this time...I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process....I wore a G-Star Raw white t-shirt with a lame blue jean and white Diesel kicks...I put some cologne and I took my things then went to downstairs...Luphindo was already waiting for me

Luphindo: Finally

Me: Voetsek

Luphindo: Can we go now because I have a feeling that I am going to see my African Butter today Buhlebendalo wam

Me: We can go

Luphindo: Without any guard because they bore the fuck out of me

I laughed then we went to the car and we were driving Land Rover so went to Fourways Mall where we going to meet Thandolwam...We parked and went to Mugg and Bean

Luphindo: Lets to sit upstairs man

We went to upstairs and placed our orders

Luphindo: Where is she?

He was looking at me

Me: Relax man

Luphindo: Okay cool

Our food arrived

Luphindo: I knew it!

He said that with so much excitement and I looked at him

Me: And then wena?

Luphindo: God always answer my prayers...Oh my God you never leave me nor forsake me

Me: What's up with you?

Luphindo: Look at her boy just look at her with any angle

Me: Who?

Luphindo: She has that "Sundiqhela kakubi" layer that independent layer boy

Me: Who?

Luphindo: The way she walks it says "I know I am beautiful"...Yhoo God

Me: You know what fuck you

Luphindo: I have seen them in different colours all size of shapes and different categories of beauty but NO ONE LIKE HER

He was looking downstairs with a huge smile on his face so I decided to look too because he was taking his time to tell me what's going on...But I just saw the one who owns my heart and my heart melt...She looked so beautiful with her blonde and black dreadlocks wearing lame blue jean white crop top that shows her belly ring and her tattoo on her shoulder and white Diesel kicks...Copycat...Lol

Luphindo: "Kudala ndizula ndifun'onjengawe"

I guess she saw us because she was coming to our table and I stood up smiling and we hugged then she kissed my cheek

Lelo: Why did you choose this place sweetheart?

Me: But you saw us Thandolwam

I kissed her forehead and opened the chair for her

Lelo: Thank you

Me: Baby meet my brother Lu...

Luphindo was nowhere to be found and I looked around but nothing

Lelo: Babe

Me: I am coming my love okay

She nodded and I kissed her forehead then I rushed downstairs to the car and Luphindo was crying so hard at the back of the car

Me: And then?

He quickly wiped his tears

Me: Why are you crying?

Luphindo: No man I am not crying something got into my eyes

Me: You were looking downstairs talking about someone then one minute you are here crying...What's up dude?

Luphindo: I am just thinking about my last week case how difficult it was and I almost lose so...

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: Yo...

Me: Mxm...Come man because my baby is waiting there

Luphindo: My stomach is...

Me: Luphindo!

Luphindo: Okay I am coming Luu

Me: I am giving you 5mins

I left him there then went to Thandolwam

Lelo: What's going on baby?

Me: Don't worry Nkosazana everything is fine

Lelo: So where is your br...Oh God I am being tasted I am telling you

She looked so annoyed

Me: What's wrong now Nkosazana?

Lelo: Not today Satan please

Me: Baby what's going on...Oh wait for second babe meet my brother Luphindo

Lelo: YOUR BROTHER?

Luphindo took a seat

Me: Yes Thandolwam or is there any problem?

Lelo: No baby but I met your brother yesterday

I chuckled

Me: No Thandolwam maybe you are mistaken

Lelo: I met your brother yesterday at Mall at Africa at the restaurant baby...

Me: Wait wait wait Thandolwam...Luphindo is she the one you were talking about?

Luphindo: Yeah Luu

I couldn't control myself I burst into a loud laughter that made people to look at our table

Me: I am sorry bhutiza but please meet my African Butter my chosen one Lelothando September

Luphindo: Hey

He looked down and Lelo laughed

Lelo: What's wrong with him babe?

I told Lelo what happened and she was laughing

Lelo: So my name is Buhlebendalo wow

Me: Come on Bhutiza feel free

Lelo: I want that Luphindo bubbly the one I saw yesterday not this one shame

We laughed

Luphindo: Mxm Voetsek

Me: So bhutiza you still going to fight fo...

He smacked my head laughing

Luphindo: Msunu wakho

Me: Nawe msunu wakho

Lelo: Guys

Me: Sorry baby

Luphindo: Buhle you look like someone I know

Me: Who is Buhle now?

Luphindo: Ndizokunyisa wena

We laughed

Lelo: Let me guess I look like Bantu September right?

Luphindo: No girl just because you share the surname doesn't mean you should steal him

Me: Bantu September is Lelothando's father

Luphindo: Ngutata wakho lakaka (that shit is your father)

Lelo: Yes

Luphindo: Ibiyikaka yomntu lamntu (He was a shit)

Lelo: Huh?

Luphindo: Ebesenze ikaka lamntu (He was doing a shit)

Lelo: Why are referring my father to a shit dude

Luphindo: Sorry man but your father was my role model he was so down to earth dude although he was so fucken rich...Mxm! He was everything dude

Lelo: Dude are you crying?

Luphindo: Voetsek

We all laughed

Me: May his soul rest in peace because he was so wonderful to all people

Luphindo: But you look like someone I know besides Mr September

Lelo: Who then?

Luphindo: I am still thinking but don't worry I'll tell you soon

Lelo: Okay

We finished eating and stay for a while chatting

Lelo: Guys I have to go

Me: Baby so soon?

I made a puppy face and she giggled

Lelo: I am going to some dinner thing with my uncle so I need to prepare baby

Me: Let us go then

We paid then took our things and go downstairs to the parking lot

Luphindo: Nc nc nc nc

Me: What?

Luphindo: Who the fuck is driving this queen?

It all black Range Rover and it was so fucken beautiful

Luphindo: This person is putting me under a lot of pressure now because I am still budgeting for this car

Me: I also want it...Nc nc nc

We looked at it

Lelo: Goodbye guys I will see you

She laughed

Luphindo: Are you waiting for taxi?

Lelo: No I am driving

Me: Where is the car Thandolwam?

Lelo: There is it sweetheart

Luphindo: Where is...Wait don't tell me you are driving this queen

Lelo: Unfortunately I am

She opened the car and put her bag at the back then got in

Luphindo: Yesterday you were driving i8 and now this...Are you a gangster or your uncle is a gangster?

Lelo: No baby I'll see you tomorrow later sweetheart

Me: Aren't you going to spend the Christmas with me?

Lelo: No sweetheart but I'll spend the night with you

She smiled looking at me and I went to her then we kissed until Luphindo stopped us

Lelo: Bye guys

She drove off and we also went home and I was laughing all the way...When we arrived Luphindo rushed to the house but I followed him

Dad: What's wrong?

Me: Should I tell him or you will?

I was looking at Luphindo

Luphindo: Fuck you dude

Me: Luphindo's chosen is Lelothando September

Dad: What?

Luphindo: I am a gay now

We laughed

Me: I am telling you father he was talking about my Nkosazana

Dad laughed so hard even tears fell

Luphindo: Where is tatu'Nconde because I need something strong to wash with because I am cursed

We all laughed louder

Dad: Come on son

Luphindo: I'm telling you the truth...Ndifanelwe yinkunzi yegqirha ezondinika 20 litres yomncimo soze kaloku

PART 52

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Christmas passed and everything was just perfect...Days turned into weeks and I was going back to school very soon...Everything was going just fine and I was still having dreams about Luyanda's mother...I woke up after having a very bad dream about Calvin

Me: What the fuck was that about?

I took my phone to check time it was around eleven morning

Me: God as much I don't care about Calvin but please protect Calvin whatever danger coming in his way

I took the fleece then went to upstairs to my room I changed my clothes...I wore black jean black and white Adidas t-shirt with all black superstar then put white Adidas cap and I went to downstairs...I took car keys and uncle Raj bought me a new car Ferrari 488 Spider blue in colour with black rims and I was so excited and all eyes were on me everywhere I go...Anyway I drove to Luyanda's house when I arrived I parked in the driveway then I got out and someone clapped their hands and when I looked around it was Luphindo

Luphindo: Baby girl I don't have words

He was looking at the car

Luphindo: I think you are the second person having this car here in South Africa

I looked at him laughing

Me: Come on dude

Luphindo: I am not joking Lelothando...Your uncle is doing too much now and he is not giving us a chance

Me: And he said that this is nothing

He looked at shaking his head

Luphindo: Can your uncle adopt me please because all the students at Wits are going to say Mommy and daddy to you in fact lot of people because uyasinyisa qha ngoku

Me: Come on Luphindo

Luphindo: I was standing in the balcony so when I saw this car my heart stop beating for few minutes and I thought I was dreaming girl

Me: Don't exaggerate things Phindo

Luphindo: All these fools who are in competition with you they should just drink sweet water take a chill pill then sleep with their stomachs now and they should just give up...This is the BEAST

He looked at my car shaking his head

Me: Can we get inside please

Luphindo: And I am alone

Me: Where are the people?

Luphindo: I don't know Bendalo and I don't care...Come

Well Luphindo was calling me Buhle or Bendalo and I was used to his names so we went inside the house and he was still talking about the car

Me: So what are you doing?

Luphindo: I am just preparing for my case next week

Me: Oh shame you will be strong Mr Lawyer

Luphindo: Tsek

We laughed

Me: Can I ask you something?

Luphindo: You can ask me anything Buhle

Me: Why do you hate the queen?

Luphindo: Because she also hate me Lelo and there is something dodge about her but I can't figure it out but trust me something is fishy about that woman

Me: How?

Luphindo: How did she get married with the king but she's not from royalty and how come did the ancestors chose her...

Me: What do you mean because I am also not from royalty?

He chuckled

Luphindo: Yours is very different and I am still shocked but what I can tell you is that go ask your family to tell you the truth about who you are

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: My father once told me that someone who turned the stones gold is the queen and not just any queen but the Golden Queen

Me: I don't get you

Luphindo: I don't know much details also but Lelothando you are from royalty and not just any royalty girl

I laughed so hard looking at him

Me: Mxm you are out of your mind...Me from royalty come on dude

I laughed again

Luphindo: It's fine if you don't believe me but I am tell you nothing but the truth

Me: That's nonsense...Anyway back to the queen

Luphindo: Mandlakazi is cruel evil wicked and then you want to tell me that she was chosen by the ancestors to be queen huh

Me: Who is Mandlakazi now?

Luphindo: Oh I forget that sometimes you sit with your brain Bendalo...I am talking about Luyanda's mother her another name is Mandlakazi

Me: Oh I get you now and fuck you

We laughed

Luphindo: So Lelo how can the ancestors chose someone like her to lead the people to be the mother of this kingdom huh a snake like her...No no no Nkosazana I don't agree

Me: Does she have family members...

Luphindo: Her father died after her wedding and her twin brother died before the wedding

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: That what my father told me

Me: You know I am having some dreams about her

Luphindo: About this witch we call a queen?

I nodded

Me: Yeah and they confused me Luphindo so very much

Luphindo: Tell me about them

I told him about what happened that day I was in Anita's room only not about the dreams

Luphindo: You heard children crying and saw blood in her hands

Me: Yes and please don't tell anyone

Luphindo: Don't worry Nkosazana... You see something is fishy about this queen and what I can tell you Lelo is that please be careful

Me: Don't worry about me darling...Can I ask you something again?

Luphindo: Yes darling

Me: I want to go the queen's bedroom to check something...

Luphindo: So you want me to check in case someone comes or...

Me: Yes yes yes

Luphindo: Go with your phone then so that if I hear a car coming I'll call you then

Me: Okay

I took my phone then went to upstairs but I stopped halfway

Me: Luphindo you dare double cross me boy you will regret it

Luphindo laughed

Luphindo: Khanijonge lekaka yomntwana uselapha (look at this shit of a child she's still here)

I laughed then went to the bedroom...I was so nervous I firstly checked if there were no cameras then I looked around but nothing...I looked under the bed where I saw the shock of my life...There was a traditional pot (that black pot with three legs) covered with a red cloth

Me: What the hell is going on here? A pot under the bed?

I clapped my hands then looked at it again when I was about go took it or check I felt a cold wind in the room and it became bit dark...My heart started beating fast and started sweating

Voice: Get out Nkosazana

Me: Grandma

It was her voice so I quickly stood up taking my phone and the cap then I looked around but there was no grandma

Grandma: I SAID GET OUT NKOSAZANA

Me: Grandma I have to see what...

Grandma: NOW NKOSAZANA

I didn't waste any time I ran out of the room with a high speed and when I was on the stairs I fixed myself then went to the lounge

Luphindo: And?

Me: Nothing

Luphindo: Are you sure?

Me: Yea darling

I faked a smile

"Luphindo who is driving that beast outside"

It was Luyanda followed by his parents and sister

King: Son who is the owner of that car?

Luphindo: Lelothando September

Them: What?

Luyanda: Is that true Thandolwam?

He was looking at me with a huge smile

Me: Yes baby

Luyanda: Come here nana

He hugged me and spinning around with me then he kissed my forehead

Me: Put me down now Luu

Luyanda: I am so happy for you Thandolwam...Oh God thank you

King: Congratulations my daughter

Me: Thank you your highness

Luphindo: Luu it's going to look like Lelo is your blesser now

We laughed so hard expect the queen

Luyanda: Baby when did you arrive here?

Me: I think two hours ago

Anita: Two hours with Luphindo alone

I looked at her

Luphindo: Finish your statement bitch

Anita: Because I know you are so crazy brother and with your stories I am sure Lelo's ears are so hot with your lies shame

King: I am sure they were telling each other their lies

We laughed

Me: But my stories are not lies shame

Luphindo: Mine too

Queen: Or they slept together who knows

She took her bag and went upstairs

Me: I have to go

Luyanda: Baby please don't mind mom pl....

Me: Don't worry sweetheart I'll see you later neh

Luyanda: I love you

Me: Our love is forever

Luyanda: Always will be

NARRATED

Pam and others came back from their vacation in Paris...Lisa was back on her feet she was no longer using wheelchair...They parked the car at the driveway took their bags then went to inside the house

Lisa: Home sweet home

Pam: It is so quiet and dusty as if there was nobody here

Nicole: Where is Lelothando?

Lisa: I am sure she locked herself in her room

Sihle: What happened there?

They looked at the broken glasses

Pam: I wonder

Lisa: Lelothando has reach her expire date in this house now

Nicole: I told you to chase her long time ago

Pam: Let's chase her out now

Calvin was quite looking at them

Lisa: Let me go check her upstairs first

She went upstairs and after a while she came back walking slowly

Pam: And then?

Lisa: I think Lelo moved out

Sihle: What do you mean?

Lisa: Her room is empty

Nicole: Where did she go then?

Lisa: I don't know

Calvin: I have to go

Nicole: Go where?

Calvin: The last time I check I have a home Mrs Ugly Betty

Lisa: You are you going to Cape Town baby

Calvin took his bag

Calvin: Fuck off

He then left them with their mouth opened

Pam: And then what's going on with him?

Lisa: I don't know

Sihle: I think we are going to have a problem

Pam: What do you mean?

Sihle: The way Calvin is acting lately

Nicole: Then we should come up with a solution before it's too late

Pam: Let's kill him once

Lisa: What? You know don't mind I am going to sleep I'm so tired

Nicole: Goodnight baby

Nicole and Sihle were playing lovely dovey at the dining table until Pam disturbed them and she took her seat

Pam: Morning people

Sihle: You look so happy babe

He kissed her cheek

Pam: I am over the moon sweetheart

Nicole: Share the happiness please dear

Pam: Money money money guys

Sihle: You won a lotto baby

They laughed

Pam: I have a brilliant idea so brilliant

Nicole: Pam please speak

Pam: Last night we are agreed that we are going to get rid of Calvin

Sihle: So wh...

Pam: Let me finish darling please as I was saying we are going to kill him but his blood won't be in our hands

Nicole: I am lost Pammy

Sihle: Me too hey

Pam: Well don't worry I'll find you darlings...We are going to sell his organs to the black market

Sihle: Huh?

Pam: You see there is a doctor I know so we are going to sell Calvin's kidneys lungs liver and heart to the black market and I am talking about millions here guys

Nicole clapped her hands with a huge smile on her face

Nicole: Wow I am impressed this is so wonderful Pammy

Sihle: So when are we going to do it?

Pam: Tonight

Nicole & Sihle: Tonight?

Pam: Time is money people and everything is well organised we just need Calvin only

Nicole: So how are going to get him?

Pam: Lisa know him more than we do so that's where she enter

Sihle: Guys we can't involve Lisa on this because sh...

Pam: Too late for that sweetheart because she's already involved

Sihle: But this is...

Nicole: No but Sihle because Pam is telling the truth

Lisa came downstairs running with her iPad

Pam: What's wrong?

Lisa: Please guys look at this

She gave them her iPad so that they can see the picture of Lelothando on instagram with her new car

Sihle: Ferrari 488 Spider!

He removed his tie

Pam: And who bought her this car?

Sihle: Pam this is not just a car it is the B.E.A.S.T

Lisa: I think Luyanda bought it for her maybe

Sihle: I don't think so because this car is worth of millions

Lisa: Then who uncle Sihle?

Pam: Firstly where is she?

Lisa: Guys can you please buy me this car please

Pam: Hayi you are out of mind now

Sihle: Whatever you are smoking I think you should stop it because it is taking your brain now

Nicole: Guys just look at this

She was showing them another picture of Lelothando with BMW i8

Lisa: I think it's time we should meet the queen now

Pam: Yeah you are right but we have to finish this one first

Lisa: What is that?

Pam told her about their plan about Calvin

Nicole: So the ball is in your hands now baby girl

Lisa: What if he's in Cape Town as we speaking

Pam: I don't care but you have to make sure that he is here tonight at my house

Lisa: But you...

Nicole: No but Nkosazana

Lisa at them for a moment then she took her phone and dialed Calvin's number...It rang for few seconds then he took it

Calvin: What do you want?

Lisa: Hey baby

Calvin: What?

Lisa: Can we meet at my house for supper please it will be just you and me sweetheart and if you are bored you will leave and I won't stand in your way please

Calvin: What a...

Lisa: Please sweetheart I am begging you please

Calvin kept quiet for a moment

Calvin: Okay fine but I won't stay for long because I am going back to Cape Town tonight

Lisa: Okay thank you and I have a surprise for you

Calvin: See you later

He hung up and Lisa looked at her phone rolling her eyes

Lisa: Mxm

Sihle: Don't you love him?

Lisa: Me love Calvin? Oh no uncle

Nicole: He is just our ticket to be richness

Pam: Say that again sweetheart

Lisa: After all of this I want my Prince to me

Pam: Don't worry Nkosazana he's already yours

Sihle: Maybe we should find where Lelothando is then sell her organs too

Pam: On that one count me out shame

Nicole: Me too

Meanwhile at Sangqu house they were all chilling at the garden having lunch

King: Luyanda Nconde is coming back next week with another female priest

Luyanda looked at him

Luyanda: Is there any problem your highness?

King: No but we have to do the ritual for your chosen one

Luyanda: What ritual now?

King: To check if she is a virgin

Luphindo burst into laughter and Luyanda joined him

Luphindo: So you don't believe her or what?

King: It is the tradition son and we were supposed to do it in the palace but Nconde said that there is no the problem even if we do it here

Luyanda: I'll talk to Lelothando then

Luphindo: Can I ask something?

He was laughing

King: Yes

Luphindo: So what if Lelo is not a virgin then?

King: She is not going to be next queen

Luyanda: What if I am responsible for her virginity

King: You know the tradition Luyanda

Luphindo: That they can't make love before marriage

King: Yes son you are right

Luphindo: But she's the chosen one already

King: We have to follow tradition my son

Luyanda: I'll talk to Lelothando then

Queen: Excuse me people I need some cold water

She rushed to the house then she sat down laughing

Queen: Lelo Lelo I told you that I am going to deal with you accordingly

LELO'S POV

Me: Calvin!!!

I woke up and I was so fucken wet

Me: Okay I was dreaming

I jumped off from the bed and went to the bathroom to wash my face

Me: What's going on here and what time is it?

I took my phone to check time it was around ten pm

Me: Is Calvin in danger or what's up?

*** I was pacing around my room not knowing what to do***

Voice: Go save him Nkosazana

It was grandma

Me: Save him from what grandma?

Grandma: His life is in your hands and there is no time now

Me: Save him from what and where is he?

Grandma: Listen to your heart Nkosazana and let your guts guide you

She then disappeared

Me: Listen to my heart and let my gu...What the fuck?

Voices: Listen to your heart and let your guts guide you

It was so many voices talking

Me: WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME HUH?

I sat down with my hands on my head and I was rocking myself back and forth

Me: Okay grandma said time is against me

I took off my pyjamas and wore a black jean with black heels ankle boots and black coat

Me: Okay let me wear a wig but my dreadlocks are so fucken long

I took a black doek and cover my head then put a red lipstick and I took my phone then ninja walk to downstairs because I didn't want uncle Rajesh to see me...I took Jeep keys then ran to the car...I drove off not knowing where I am going I parked aside the road

Me: Where I am going at this time of the night or maybe I am dreaming

I pinched myself but I wasn't dreaming

Voices: Listen to your heart Nkosazana and let your guts guide you

Me: What do you want me to do huh what do you want from me?

Me: Okay okay I'm sorry but please show me the way then please guide me please

I wiped my tears and fixed myself...Something told me to drive to Pam's house then I drove to her house at a very high speed...When I arrived I rushed to the house and the lights were off but all their cars were there...So I checked all the rooms but nothing I sat down

Me: Hayi these ghosts are playing with my mind now...Mxm I am going hom. wait wait the secret room

I rushed upstairs then I ninja walk because the lights were on...When I was about to press the password I heard people talking and it was Pam and others

Sihle: Pam when is the doctor?

Pam: I told you that he is coming

Lisa: Don't make a noise you fool

There was someone crying and begging

Person: Please don't do this please

It was Calvin because I knew his voice

Nicole: You are going to meet your ancestors but please apologise on our behalf for taking your organs

They laughed

Pam: The doctor in on his way now

I quickly ninja walk again going back to downstairs

Me: Okay what I am going to do now...Come on think Lelothando think baby girl

PART 53

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was busy pacing around in the lounge not knowing what to do and I was starting to sweat...I decided to sit down tapping my feet down on the floor and trying to brainstorm what I'm going to do

Me: Mxm maybe I should get the hell out of this place but at the same time I can't leave Calvin here or maybe I should call uncle Rajesh or the police

I took my phone and when I was about to dial uncle Rajesh's number I stopped and put my phone in the pocket

Me: No no no I can't involve my uncle on this one or anyone for that matter no no no I can't...Baby girl clam down and be ready to kick some ass....

I heard a car coming and I stood up quickly and ran to the kitchen to take a frying pan then I went to hide behind the door...I said a short prayer...After few minutes someone slowly open the door and it was the doctor...When he about to close the door I hit him with the frying pan but he ducked Fuck I said to myself

Dr: What the fuck?

Me: Oh doctor it's you please forgive me I forget that Pam told me that you are coming

I faked a big smile looking at him

Dr: Who are you and what are you doing here at this time?

Me: I'm Lisa September Pam's niece and she told me about you...I was watching some tv show when I heard a car. please forgive me

Dr: It's fine my dear don't worry

Me: "It's fine my dear" umsunu wakho

Dr: What are you saying l...

I giggled playful hitting his shoulder

Me: Eish I'm sorry Doc. I was just saying that your voice is so sweet actually

Dr: Thank you...Ummh .. Pam told me that I'll meet her at secret room upstairs

Me: Oh let me take you there then...After you

I was looking around for something to hit him with and I saw a vase

Dr: Thank you and I'm Dr Washington by the way

Me: Oh okay okay and nice to...to meet you Dr Washington

When he turned around about to go upstairs I took the vase and when I was about to hit him he ducked again and hold my left hand so tightly

Dr: I knew that you were lying to me from the very first place and you are not Lisa

Me: I am so glad that you are also clever you know

He chuckled

Dr: I am going to fuck you up right now little bitch and if you are sent by Pam...Oh sweetheart you don't know whom you are dealing with

Me: Well I would love to see you try

I kicked his leg so hard and he let my hand go...He groaned in pains

Dr: YOU FUCKEN BITCH

He was about to throw a punch but I ducked then kick him on his balls and he touched them...I kicked him with the heel part of my boot then he fall down with his back

Me: You are going to regret your fucken self for calling me a bitch...

He was groaning in so much pains...I quickly opened his briefcase looking something to drug him or something...And I found Chloroform I smiled so widely...I poured some of it to a sponge then covered his nose with the mouth...He passed out immediately

Me: Now let the party start!

I pulled him by his legs all the way to the bathroom and took off his coat and spectacles...I fixed myself then I wore the coat with the spectacles...I close the door went to the lounge and took the briefcase and went upstairs to the secret room...I buzzed in so that they can open for me and lucky Pam opened

Me: Hey

She looked at me for some time and I made sure that I avoid eye contact with her then she cleared her throat

Pam: And you are?

Me: Oh I'm sorry...I am Dr Jones I'm working with Dr Washington but he's not available tonight due to office duties

Pam: Oh that's good...please come in come

Me: Thank you

She closed the door...Oh poor Calvin was crying and he was laying on the bed half naked

Pam: This is our winning ticket see how fresh he is

She was smiling looking at Calvin

Me: I see and I heard that he's not smoking nor drinking

Sihle: That's true dear

Me: Well then we can start

Nicole: Yes darling

I put down the briefcase and opened it ...I took four surgical masks and sprayed Chloroform to them

Me: I need you to put these please

I gave them the surgical masks and they wore them and I was smiling like an idiot looking at them

Calvin: Please don't do this please I am begging you

Pam: I am feeling d...

She fell down

Sihle: Pam are yo...

He also fell down ..So I watched them as they passed out

Me: So where were we?

I said that looking at Calvin

Calvin: Please don't kill me pl...

Me: Voetsek msunu get up we have to go

Calvin: What's going on?

Me: Don't ask me a shit or you want me to leave your ass here

He jumped off from the bed and wore his shoes and t-shirt

Calvin: Wait how are we going to open the door....

I gave him my hardest slap

Me: You talk too much ..Come

Since I knew the password so I opened the door then we ran to downstairs

Calvin: What's going on here?

He was looking at the broken vase

Calvin: Are you also going to kill me wi....

I slapped him so hard again

Me: You don't say a single word okay until I say so

He nodded holding his cheek

Me: Good.. Now come

We ran to my car and we got in then I drove off with a very high speed

Me: Thank you God for protecting me thank you

I took off the spectacles and the doek from my head

Calvin: LELOTHANDO

He looked at me with his eyes popped out like he saw a ghost or something

Me: VOETSEK MSUNU SHUT THE HELL UP

He quickly shut up and I was driving like a mad person...After a while I stopped the car aside the road and I looked at Calvin

Me: Why Calvin huh why

Calvin: I don't know Lelo I really don't know please believe me I don't know what went wrong but what I know is that every time I saw you I just get disgusted and angry at the same time

He was crying and I looked at him

Me: Oh really?

Calvin: Yes Lelo until when we were in Paris I dreamed about vomiting something covered with a plastic then I came back to my sense after a terrible headache

Me: Oh okay

Calvin: I am so sorry Lelo please forgive me

Me: Are you done talking?

Calvin: Lel...

Me: SHUT UP! What I can tell you is that I am coming for you sonny and you are going to regret yourself for meeting me from the first place because what I am going to do to you... Nc nc nc it is worse than what your friends were about to do to you

Calvin: Please forgive me princess please I am so sorry

Me: You see when I received the bank notifications that day you wiped my account clean I vowed to myself that I am going to make you pay with your fucken life boy...

Calvin: Lelo I am going to Cape Town tomorrow morning and you will never see me again please forgive me princess

Me: I am going to make you eat your own flesh msunu

I don't know where I get the anger from but I was boiling inside

Calvin: Lelo pl...

Me: Now I want you to start running because boy I am going to find you when I need you to pay for making me cry and hurting me I am going to find whether you

are outside the country or you are under the water but I'll find you just like I did...Now get out from my car rubbish

Calvin: Lelo where I'm going to go at this time of the night?

Me: Do I look like I give a rat huh?

Calvin: Please Le...

Me: I said GET OUT

He quickly got out

Calvin: Lelo please don't leave me here p...

Me: Run

I then drove off leaving him there...I drove straight to home and packed the car then I got out and went to the house and lucky the lights were still off...As I was about to go upstairs then boom! The lights on...I felt like someone poured some ice on my body because I froze

Dr: Where are you coming from princess?

I slowly turned around to look at him...He was sitting on the couch with a glass of juice on his hand looking at me

Me: I...I...coming fro....

Dr: Wow I didn't know that you are also a doctor at night

Oh shit I was still wearing the white coat that I took from Dr Washington

Dr: So princess I am going to ask for the very last time and I want nothing but the truth okay

Me: Y..es uncle

I was so scared and I was even shaking

Dr: Where are you coming from my beautiful princess?

I ninja walk to sit on the couch then I told him everything happened .. Starting from my dreams to the end just everything

Me: I am telling you the truth uncle I swear

I was even crying and he looked at me without saying anything

Me: Please say something uncle Raj please...Shout me beat me or something but please say something please

Dr: Come here

He hugged me so tightly and he kissed my forehead

Dr: Don't cry my baby everything is fine now

Me: I am so scared uncle Raj because I see things only and...

Dr: Shhh baby don't cry okay I am with you every step of the way okay

I nodded

Me: Thank you

Dr: Now Dr September go to bed we'll talk tomorrow sweetheart

Me: Dr September?

We laughed then I kissed his cheek and I went to upstairs

NARRATED

The following day Pam slowly opened her eyes and they were so heavy but she opened them and looked around

Pam: What's going on here? Oh God my head

Sihle and Nicole also woke up feeling exactly the same with Pam

Sihle: Where are we?

Nicole: My head guys

Pam was quite trying to remember what happened

Pam: What happened guys?

Nicole was shaking Lisa to wake up

Sihle: Oh shit! That skinny fucken doctor drugged us

They all looked at each other and they remember everything happened the previous night

Pam: Dr Washington fooled us

Nicole: Can we first bath please

Pam: Yeah you are right

They all went to different bathrooms and Pam finished first then she went to downstairs but she was shocked to see the broken vase

Pam: Guys come and see

Others ran to her to see

Sihle: I wonder what happened

Lisa: Maybe these doctors fought here alone

Pam: Yeah neh but they fooled us shame

Lisa: As long Calvin is dead I am happy...So I can focus on getting my man and guys it's not that we need cash or something

Nicole: Yeah you are right Nkosazana

They all started making breakfast and when they finished Sihle set the table and they sat down and start eating

Pam: I still can't believe that we were fooled guys

Lisa: And then what the fuck?

She was looking at Dr Washington who was limping holding his head coming to the table...They all looked at him

Dr: You bloody bitches

Pam: What the hell is going here? Dr Washington

Dr: Don't ask me shit bitch after sending your little hoe to fuck me up

Pam: Me sending someone?

Nicole: What are you talking about?

Sihle: Because some doctor came yesterday telling us that she works with you and then that bitch of yours drugged us

Dr: WHAT?

Pam: Yeah she drugged us and took the boy with her

Dr: Oh shit I am going to fucken kill that son of bitch

Nicole: Huh?

Dr: I think one of the doctors I work with set me up...Fuck!

Pam: Then fuck off to my house because you failed us rubbish

Dr: Can I have my things please

Lisa gave him and he left

Nicole: His beef in now affecting us

Sihle: Bloody asshole...Nxn

The Sangqu family were having lunch at the garden together with the priests

King: Luyanda did you tell Lelothando about the ritual?

Luyanda looked at his father laughing with Lumphindo

Luyanda: I think it is the 10th time asking me this today and yes father I told her and everything is fine

Lumphindo: Although her uncle gave us a hard time before he agreed

Luyanda: You owe him a very expensive whiskey remember

Lumphindo: Who is his son-in-law?

He was looking at Luyanda while others were laughing

Luyanda: Dude you...

Luphindo: Then I don't owe him anything bruh

They all laughed

Queen: Uhmm...Excuse me people I have to go somewhere

King: Okay my dear

She left and Nomgqibelo (female priest) looked at her as she walked away then she groaned saying her praises

King: What's going on Nconde?

Nconde: Leave her my king

After a while she calmed down and looked at the king

Nomgqibelo: I see blood all over this kingdom but don't worry his chosen one will set you free

***She was looking at Luyanda and she groaned again

Meanwhile the queen was on her way to meet Lelo's family...When they arrived they went to the house and Lisa's heart stopped beating for few minutes when she see the queen at the door***

Maiden1: It is so very rude to stare at the queen and you could get punishment for that

Lisa: M..y quee..n

Guard: You go down on your knees when you greet the queen

Lisa didn't waste any time she went down on her knees and after a while the queen cleared her throat

Queen: Get up

She did and made a way for a queen to pass with her maidens and two guards

Pam: Lisa who was that...

They all stood up when they see the queen

Nicole: Your majesty

Maiden2: You bow down when you greet the queen

Pam: But this is not her palace so why we...

Guard2: On your knees right now

He looked scary so they go down on their knees and after few minutes the queen told them to get up...They all sat down

Lisa: Can I get you something to drink my queen?

The queen chuckled looking at her

Queen: You can't afford what I drink my dear so no

Sihle: You are welcome your majesty

The queen faked a smile

Queen: Let me not waste your time and mine I have a rotten rat in my kingdom and it belongs here

Nicole: You are confusing us your majesty

Queen: I am talking about Lelothando

Pam: We don't know where she is as y...

Queen: She's staying with her uncle

Nicole: Which uncle?

Queen: He's a doctor an...

Pam & Nicole: Rajesh!

Queen: Whatever and I don't care who is he okay but I want that rat out of my kingdom and tomorrow it's her ritual

Pam: What ritual?

Queen: To ensure that she is a virgin

Pam laughed

Pam: Come on we all know that Lelo is pure and she's innocent so you all wasting your time and money

Queen: This is her last test to confirm that she is the chosen one

Lisa: So if she fails then she won't be the next queen right?

Queen: Yes my dear and I know that you hate Lelothando as much as I do and we can come with a plan to destroy her

Sihle: Lets kidnapp her then

Queen: Come on guys you are clever than this come on think something better

Pam: Organise people to rape her and she lose her virginity then boom! It's over

The queen clapped her hands looking at Pam with a huge smile

Queen: Excellent my dear and please get two fit and very strong guys to do the job and I'll pay whatever their amount is

Pam: Consider it's done your majesty

Queen: All of this should happen tomorrow okay

Pam: Your wish is my command your majesty

LELO'S POV

Everything was still wonderful on my side and I was very happy because I was surrounded by people who love me dearly...My classes has started and I was doing my third year how wonderful was that and I never heard anything from Calvin and not that I was worried about him...Anyway the following day it was going to be my ritual thing at Luyanda's house and I was so bored as fuck but I didn't have a choice because I was doing it for both of us...I was just chilling at the lounge watching tv when the bell door rang so I wore my sleepers and went to open...It was two good looking guys who were very fit and scary at the same time with their briefcases

Me: Hello and how can I help you?

Guy1: I am Dr Michael and this is Dr Bill

Me: Are you lost or something huh or you are just looking for hospital?

They laughed

Bill: I guess your uncle didn't tell you about us

Michael: We are coming from Cape Town and Rajesh told us that we will meet him here princess

Me: Okay come in then

We went to the lounge and we took our seats...There was something didn't sit me well with these doctors but I brushed it off

Bill: This house is beautiful

He was looking at me

Me: Thank you

Michael: So princess what are y...

My phone just rang and it was Luphindo

Me: Sorry I have to take this

Bill: It's okay my dear

Me: Sweetheart

Michael looked at me

Luphindo: I'm outside

Me: Okay I'm coming

I asked him to buy me some lunch because I was too lazy to cook so I quickly rushed outside

Luphindo: Hey why are you running?

Me: I am with some guys there and they look so fucken scary dude

Luphindo: Who are they?

Me: Some doctors from Cape Town and they are waiting for my uncle

Luphindo: And I can't stay because I have to be in court in few minutes

Me: No it's fine sweetheart

Luphindo: Or come with me Buhle

Me: And leave the guests alone no that will be rude

Luphindo: Okay please be careful okay or just call me if you don't feel comfortable around them okay

Me: Okay

He kissed my forehead then he left and I went back to the house

Me: I'll be in the kitchen

Bill: Okay sweetheart

NARRATED

Michael: Dude we are not here to play happy friends with this chick

Bill: I know bruh

Michael: Then let the party start

Bill: Did you see her legs boy oh fuck

Michael: Her ass bruh! I can't wait to tap it

They laughed

Bill: Let's get her because we will fuck all over this house

Michael: Upstairs and Downstairs bruh

They laughed and when they stood up the room just became so cold and quite

Bill: Did you hear that?

Michael: Yeah and what the fuck is going on?

Bill: I don't know bruh but...hey look there

It was Lelo's grandma and she was holding a sjambok looking at them with a very scary face

Michael: Grandma how can we help you and where did get....

He didn't finish what he was saying because Lelo's grandma hit them with a sjambok and they couldn't move or run because their feet and legs were so weak to mave

PART 54

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Me: God I know that you will never leave nor forsake me...So father whatever these guys are up to please protect me in the name of Jesus. Amen

I won't lie I was so scared of those doctors and I don't know why but something told me that they are not the real doctors and I couldn't call my uncle because he told me that he will be in theatre the whole day...So I wiped my tears and focused on making food until I heard a noise coming from the lounge so I wiped my hands then went to check what was going...I didn't know whether to laugh or what but I was confused of what was happening...Michael and Bill were on the floor crying and asking for forgiveness but it was just the two of them alone

Me: Niyaphambana (are you crazy)

It was like I said they should cry louder because they increase their volume shouting that they are sorry

Me: Kwenzakantoni apha (what's going on here)

Michael: We are so sorry grandma

Me: Grandma?

I noticed that they were bleeding and Bill's t-shirt was torn apart...They looked like someone was whipping them with a sjambok or something

Bill: Okay we will tell her the truth yes we will

Me: WHAT'S GOING ON?

Michael: I am so sorry Lelothando

Me: Dr Michael what...

Bill: HE IS NOT DR MICHAEL AND I AM NOT DR BILL

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: Okay wait wait okay...What the hell is going on here?

Michael: Please tell your grandmother to stop beating us please we will tell you everything

Me: Ungazophamba wena apha because akukho makhulu apha (don't be mad because there's no grandmother here)

Bill: Please tell her to stop please

Me: Okay fine! Grandma please give them a chance to explain what's going on?

I said that laughing because it was so crazy

Michael: My name is Sabelo from Tembisa and this is Vince my friend from Tembisa too

Me: Huh?

Bill: Yes and we don't know how your uncle looks like and we never meet him not even in our dreams

I felt bit dizzy for few minutes

Me: Okay okay let me take a seat first okay...Aren't you from Cape Town?

Michael: I never been in Cape Town mina mfethu and I don't even know the direction to Cape Town

Bill: All these fancy clothes we are wearing Nana they are bought by some people who asked us to pay you a visit Nana

Me: Okay wait I need to call someone because I can't deal with this alone

Michael: You can't cal...

Me: Do you want grandma to give you some sweets huh?

Michael: No no no

Me: Then keep quite

I took my phone and dialed Luphindo's number because I couldn't call Luyanda he was in Durban for business meeting

Luphindo: Baby girl

Me: Are you busy?

Luphindo: No sthandwa sam I am done with what I was doing here and I am coming to your house now

Me: Please be very fast

Luphindo: See in few minutes Buhle

I hung up and looked these two guys in front of me who were crying in pains

Me: Aren't you hungry guys

Bill: No I am fine Nana

Me: I like the way you call me "Nana" in fact I love it...Michael aren't you hungry?

Michael: Cha mfethu ngi'grand (No dude I'm fine)

Me: Okay then so where is grandma now?

Bill: There she is

He pointed next to the window but there was nothing there

Me: There is nothing there darling

Michael: There is someone there mfethu

Me: Okay but I don't see anything there and I won't argue with gentlemen
"Nkosazana"

It was Luphindo's voice and he was closing the door

Me: This side sweetheart

Luphindo: Are you oka...What the fuck is going on here?

He was looking at my two guests

Me: I don't know too

Luphindo: Princess why did you beat them...Shit! unihambile neh

Me: Hey I did nothing I was at the kitchen making some food when I heard noise coming from here then when I came to check what's going on I found them like this crying and asking for forgiveness

Luphindo: What are you saying princess?

Me: Remember I told you that they are doctors coming from Cape Town

Luphindo: Yes and they are here to meet your uncle

Me: Exactly!

Luphindo: So what happened now?

I told him everything they told me

Luphindo: So gentlemen who paid you to visit Lelothando and please just tell us everything

Me: Don't worry they are going to sing all the truth

Michael: Like we said that someone told us to visit Lelothando

Luphindo: Okay we are already know that part neh just continue with the story

Bill: We were told to come here because Lelothando will be alone today her uncle is working all day and her boyfriend is out of town

Me: To do what then?

Michael: T..o..to please forgive us

Me: Do you want grandma to give you some sweets again Sabelo

He shook his head

Me: Then talk

Luphindo: And Vincent help him don't chill boy

Michael: To rape you

Me: WHAT?

Bill: Yes and we are going to get R1 million in cash

Luphindo took a glass then throw it on the wall and his face turned red and he was shaking

Me: You were going t..o to rape me both of you?

Bill: Yes princess

I screamed holding my head I just imagined how I was going to cry beg them to stop just all I was going to experience...And Luphindo came to trying to calm me down

Me: Who could do this wickedness huh wh...

Luphindo: I need you to calm down Lelothando and think this careful okay

I nodded quickly

Me: Okay

Luphindo: Tomorrow is your ritual at the royal house and it's about your virginity so....

Me: NOOOO! Luphindo nooo she is my fellow woman Luphindo how can she ask people to rape another woman Luphindo how oh God

I was screaming so loud and my heart was breaking into pieces

Luphindo: Look at me Buhle

I looked at him and I was crying and even shaking

Luphindo: I am with you now and nothing is going to happen okay...Come here

He hugged me so tightly and after I calmed down he kissed my forehead

Me: So Sabelo Michael who told you to come here?

Luphindo: Name all of them do you hear me all of them

Michael: Queen Mandlakazi Pamela Nicole Sihle and Lisa September

Luphindo: Lelothando breathe baby girl Lelothando calm down sweetheart please

I don't whether I was having panic attacks or what but Luphindo told me to breathe until I was better

Me: Just get out just g...

Luphindo: No baby we should beat these fools on their own game okay .. You were asked to bring the proof right

Bill: Yes Sir

Luphindo: Cool.. Nkosazana I need you to calm down sweetheart please okay

Me: Okay

Luphindo: You are going to take off these clothes you are wearing and torn them apart okay

Me: And they is fake blood in my uncle medication room

Luphindo kissed my forehead

Luphindo: Go take off your clothes or just come with a dress a panty and the blood okay

I rushed to upstairs to take my dress and my panty then went to the medication room to take the blood and went to downstairs

Me: There you go

Luphindo: Thank you Buhle

He wore gloves then torn the dress with the panty and put the blood then put them in the plastic bag

Luphindo: You call one of your bosses right now and tell them that you will deliver their parcel okay

Me: And all the money you were going to get 75% of it is going to orphanages and old age homes all over the country

Bill: No problem Nana

Michael took his phone and called whoever he was calling

Luphindo: Loudspeaker

Voice: Are you done?

It was Pam's voice

Michael: Yes boss lady and it was a clean job

Bill: Thank you Ma'am and the evidence is on its way

Pam: And also your money is on its way now and I knew I could count on you guys...So you know the deal that we never meet or talk

Michael: Bye

Luphindo: Good and now I would advise you to go to another province because Luyanda is going to skin you alive and I don't want to mention about Lelo's uncle...Nc nc nc

Me: Give me your phone

I took Bill's phone and transfer 75% of their money to my account

Luphindo: Now fuck off and don't worry you are still going to pay for this boys very soon

Me: So you better start running

LUYANDA'S POV

It was the ritual day and I was not even worried about the outcomes because I knew my princess was pure and innocent...So we were all sitting in the lounge waiting for Lelothando and Nomgqibelo

Mom: It's been to long now since they left

Dad: Come on my dear be patient

Anita: You don't look worried Luyanda

Luphindo: Is there something you want to tell us Anita

Anita: No I was just joking Luphindo

Luphindo: You will never know

He was looking at mom

Luphindo: Tatu'Nconde what would you do if someone could send some men to rape your daughter

Mom coughed so hard

Nconde: I'll ask my ancestors to strangle those rubbish with lighting

Dad: Me too Nconde and make sure they have painful death ever!

Luphindo: Oh okay don't worry guys I'm just asking

Dad: Are you okay my dear?

He was looking at mom

Mom: Yes my king

After few minutes Nomgqibelo got in followed by Lelothando and they went to kneel down in front of my father

Nomgqibelo: Aa! Gwebindlala

She looked sad and that didn't sit well with me

Nomgqibelo: We are done your highness

Dad: And?

Nomgqibelo: I am sorry your highness...

Mom: I knew it!

Nomgqibelo: The princess is pure and innocent

We all stood up excitedly

Mom: WHAT?

Dad: You can get up my princess

Mom: Are you sure Nomgqibelo?

LELO'S POV

We all looked at her

King: Is there any problem my dear

He was looking at his wife

Queen: Excuse me

She ran upstairs

Anita: What was that about?

Luphindo: Why don't you go ask her?

Anita: I wasn't talking with you Luphindo

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Well I am talking with you then Anita

Anita: I have been tolerating your nonsense for a long time now Luphindo because I don't know what do you want from and I am tired apologising...

Luyanda: Enough!

Anita: Luy...

Luyanda: I said enough Anita...What's wrong with you huh first it was mom now it's you

He was pointing both Anita and Luphindo

Luphindo: I'm sorry

Me: Are we done here because I want to go home

Luyanda: I'm so sorry baby

Luphindo: Mxm I can't stay here and pretend everything is fine

Anita: Hamba vele uyadika (Leave you are boring us)

Luphindo: Askies?

He looked Anita with his eyebrow raised

Anita: I think you are forgetting that I am the princess and...

Luphindo slapped her with the back of his hand

Luphindo: I'll be at the balcony if someone needs me

He left leaving Anita screaming like a woman who lost her husband

King: Nconde is the dignity of this kingdom vanishing or what?

Nconde: Let's go my king

They left including Nomngqibelo

Luyanda: Just shut up Anita shut the hell up...Lets go baby

He grabbed my hand before I said anything and we went upstairs to his room then he closed the door

Me: Calm down okay

Luyanda: I don't understand why Anita and Lumphindo choose this day to do their shit because I don't care about mom

Me: Sthandwa sam don't mind them okay

He looked at me then he smiled

Luyanda: Actually you are right come here

We kissed for a long time

Me: I love you

Luyanda: I love you more Nkosazana and now that this is over I think we should go away for a weekend just me and you

Me: We should go to Durban babe please

Luyanda: Your wish is my command my queen

Me: And I can't wait my king

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be...let me go check Lumphindo then we can leave this place

Luyanda: Can we spend the night together baby

Me: I don't think my uncle will allow that sweetheart

Luyanda: Leave him to me Nkosazana

Me: Okay then I'll be back neh

I blew him a kiss then I went out

"You think you won neh"

I turned around to look at her

Me: Your majesty

Queen: I know that you did something to shut that witch to keep your secret because...

Me: Because I am not a virgin right?

Queen: Of course! You are...

Me: Nc nc nc Mandlakazi I am coming for you...

Queen: I will be waiting sweetheart and please be fast

We looked at each other for few seconds

Me: Okay

NARRATED

Queen Mandlakazi was on her to see Pam and others...When she arrived she went straight to the house with her maidens leaving the guards behind and they didn't even knock

Queen: How could you huh?

Nicole: Your majesty

They all stood up

Pam: What's wrong?

Queen: You fooled me

Sihle: What are you talking about...

Queen: You all betrayed me fools

Pam: What's wrong my queen?

Queen: I trusted you but you are just nothing but toothless barking dogs

Pam: Whoo wait please okay...Just tell us what's going on before you insult us please

Queen: Lelothando is still a virgin and her ritual was just perfect

Them: WHAT?

Queen: Yes

Nicole: But we saw the evidence that w...

Pam: You want to tell me that these guys played us and took the money

Queen: Oh yes darling they did

Pam: Fuck!

Queen: And I think Lelothando knows that we sent people to rape

Pam: She told you that?

Queen: No but trust me my dear she knows

Nicole: So what are we going to do?

***The Queen laughed looking at Nicole:

Queen: I am sure when you say "We" you are not including me on that rubbish

Pam: But we....

Queen: You are useless stupid fools fools idiots and you think I am going to work with useless people like you oh shame think again

Nicole: But...

Queen: No but and listen here very careful you and me never meet before okay we don't know each other we don't even know that one of us exist and don't even think to threatening me or whatever or else you will see the beast in me trust me

Lisa: So my queen what about my proposal?

The queen laughed while clapping her hands

Queen: If I knew that you guys are also comedians I would've met you long time ago...So my dear you think you and my son together

Lisa: But my queen you promised and your majesty I love the Prince so very much

Queen: You see my darling Lelothando is so beautiful very beautiful very clever hard working girl believes in herself know what she want have very good manners and respect kind loving very disciplined in fact she's everything do you hear me EVERYTHING...Even my Anita is nothing compare to Lelothando but the problem I have with Lelothando is very personal

Lisa: My...

Queen: And you here you are nothing but a liability you are not even beautiful you are dump just stupid don't have dreams you cruel jealous and wicked yet you want to be my son's wife...Rhaa! Over my dead body okay you will see that in hell

She stood up and left them there hanging

LELO'S POV

I woke up after having a very terrible dream...I went to the bathroom did my thing then went back to the bed again***

"Nkosazana"

I quickly jumped off from the bed looking around

Me: Who are you?

Voice: Nkosazana

The light became darker and the windows were opened and they was very hard and cold wind that made things shake

Me: Please don't hurt me please

I was so scared and after some time the wind stopped and I slowly opened my eyes it was a very old man in fact very old grandpa with a long white beard

Me: Do you know me...Oh sorry

Grandpa: Don't be scared my daughter come and tell me your dreams

Me: Huh?

Grandpa: Woza Nkosazana (Come Nkosazana)

I went to sit next to him and I wasn't scared anymore...I told him everything about my dreams

Grandpa: Your people need you Nkosazana

Then boom he disappeared

Me: Why all these old people speak zulu and what they mean or should I get married to Luyanda then...Mxm I am so confused

PART 55

.
. .

LELO'S POV

The following day I woke up and I was very tired because I didn't sleep the whole I keep on dreaming and they felt so real...Anyway I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore lame blue boyfriend jean white oversize shirt and with lame blue stilettos...Put my pink lipstick let my dreadlocks lose and I took my clash bag with my phone then went downstairs...Uncle Rajesh was already having breakfast so I put my things on the couch then went to join him

Me: Good morning

Dr: My kiss please

I giggled then kissed his cheek and dish for myself

Dr: Going somewhere?

He looked at me taking a sip on his coffee

Me: No...Uhhmm yes

Dr: Attending lecture?

Me: No I don't have a class today uncle

Dr: Are you sure princess because if you are lying...

Me: I'm sure uncle or you can check my time table if you don't believe me

Dr: Of course I will check it princess

We laughed

Me: Ummm...can I ask you something and please be honest with me please I am begging you

He stopped eating and looked at me

Dr: Now I am worried princess...Yes you can ask

Me: Are you sure that my father didn't tell you anything about my mother

He closed his eyes with his hands on his face

Me: Please uncle Rajesh

Dr: My love you know that I love you so very much and I don't want to see you hurt or unhappy right

I quickly nodded

Dr: I begged Bantu several times but he didn't tell me a thing...

Me: How uncle Rajesh how because you were his bestie in fact you were more than that...

Dr: Because he said it's for your own safety

Me: Huh?

Dr: Yes baby and I am sure that there is something he was protecting you from

Me: I guess I will never know then

Dr: I am sorry princess...

Me: It's not your fault uncle don't worry I blame that ugly friend of yours

Dr: My ugly friend?

He looked at me with his eyebrow raised and I laughed

Me: Yes darling Bantu September

He playful hit my shoulder laughing

Dr: No he wasn't ugly no no no princess

We laughed

Me: Okay fine I'm joking geez before you cry

Dr: Me crying princess?

Me: Hayi wena (Not you)

We laughed and continued talking for some time

Dr: Baby let me love and leave you

He stood up and kissed my forehead

Me: Bye and don't forget to bring dinner

Dr: What?

I laughed

Me: I am not going to cook darling unless you will Mr

He looked at me while shaking his head laughing

Dr: Princess when the last time did you cook?

Me: Ummm...I think last we...

Dr: Never mind darling and bye princess

He rushed to the door while laughing

Me: And I am craving for sea food uncle

I shouted while I was laughing...I finished eating and clear the table then I took BMW i8 keys and my things then went to the car and drove off to Luyanda's house...When I arrived I parked in the driveway then went to the house and Anita was alone in the lounge

Me: Hello

Anita: Hey Princess

She stood up and we hugged

Me: How are you?

I faked a smile

Anita: I am wonderful since you are here darling...come take a seat please

We sat down

Me: Well I am here to see Lu...

Anita: Luyanda just left few minutes ago and he is going to the palace with dad in Coffee Bay

Me: I am here to see Lumphindo

Anita: Oh okay

Me: Is he around?

Anita: Yeah he's in the lounge upstairs

Me: Okay thanks

I stood up

Anita: Lelo

I looked at her

Me: Yes

Anita: When the last time did you speak with Mike

I looked at her with my eyebrow raised

Me: I'm not sure but I think two weeks ago...why you ask?

Anita: No I am just asking co...

She cried and I felt so bad shame

Me: Hey don't cry okay everything will be fine

Anita: I miss him Lelo but he don't call me or anything...

Me: He miss you too trust me and don't worry okay everything will be fine sweetheart

Anita: Thank you

Me: It's okay darling

I then went to upstairs and Lumphindo was just laying down on the couch busy with his laptop

Me: Hey

Lumphindo: Nkosazana

Me: Voetsek

Luphindo: I know I deserve that and more Nkosazana and I am sorry for my behaviour yesterday

Me: You see I understand why you don't like Anita but Luphindo is she not worth enough to be given a second chance huh?

Luphindo: Oh Mrs Forgiveness did you give her a chance after she insulted you?

Me: Oh yes I did Luphindo but I told her that things will never be the same again and you know why I forgave her

Luphindo: Why?

Me: Because I want to move on with my life I wasn't doing it for her but for myself

Luphindo: So you want me to forgive and forget?

Me: Yes

Luphindo: Well Nkosazana I am not God I don't give second chance

I throw my hands up looking at him

Me: With you I surrender do you hear me?

Luphindo: I am telling you the truth

Me: But the same God you are talking about he forgives you every single day and he don't count Luphindo

Luphindo: But...

Me: We sin by talking thinking and by actions but he forgive us and give us so many chances

Luphindo: That's why I am saying I am not Him then

Me: Come on Luphindo please the poor girl is trying here just meet her halfway please...And yesterday you did the worst thing by slapping her in front of her father

Luphindo your king

Luphindo: Please don't remind me that and I am still feeling like a shit and I don't know how to apologise to the king and I have been avoiding him

Me: Well I know how

Luphindo: How?

Me: By forgiving and giving Anita a chance and do it in front of him

Luphindo: Can't you come with another plan please

Me: No Luphindo come on just swallow your pride please man

Luphindo: Okay I will see

Me: Thank you

Luphindo: I said I will see Nkosazana

Me: And thank you again

We laughed

Me: Now tell me the real reason why do you hate Mandlakazi

Luphindo: I told you that I don't trust her

Me: Try again and I am not going anywhere until you tell me the real reason

He looked at me then he wiped his face shaking his head

Luphindo: Are you hungry Nkosazana juice or tea...

Me: No thank you...Like I said I am not going anywhere

Luphindo: Let's go to sit outside next to the pool

Me: Okay cool

We went downstairs and went outside next to the pool...We sat down with our legs inside

Me: I am listening

Luphindo: One day my father told me that he is having bad dreams about me but I told him that they are just dreams nothing will happen

Me: What the dreams were about?

Luphindo: He said that he see me being sacrificed by two men and woman but he don't see their faces

Me: Sacrificed?

Luphindo: Yeah and he kept on dreaming and Nconde said that he don't see anything and the ancestors are quite

Me: Then what happened?

Luphindo: Someday he told me that he dreamed Mandlakazi chasing him with a knife in the bush and Lelo

Sponsored

daddy's dreams were always telling the truth

Me: And?

Luphindo: To cut the story short one night daddy did not come home and he always tell me when he's not coming and that night I didn't sleep at all because of nightmares...And in the morning I got a call telling me that I should come to the police station

He wiped his tears

Luphindo: When I got there I was told that they found my dad in his car dead

Me: I'm sorry so sorry

Luphindo: They found him not far from his company and I think he was on his way to home...And Lelo they took his heart...

Me: Oh my God

Luphindo: And I am sure those monster took his heart while he was still alive

Me: Jesus!

Luphindo: We were at P.E so we went to Coffee Bay for funeral arrangement and stuff...We arrived at Coffee Bay Monday and my father died during the weekend

Me: So what are you...

Luphindo: And Mandlakazi was not around and I was told that she left Friday saying she's going to some conference in East London and Saturday my daddy was found dead

Me: What are you saying Luphindo?

Luphindo: That Mandlakazi has something to do with my father's dead and I am 100% sure Nkosazana

Me: That is serious accusation Luphindo do you know that?

Luphindo: I don't care Nkosazana but me and God know that she has something to do with my father's dead

Me: Now I understand why you hate her

Luphindo: And remember she is the same woman who tried to get you raped so she added a paraffin to the fire...I hate her and one day I will find out the truth

Me: I am sorry about your father

Luphindo: It's okay Nkosazana and now can we change the subject

Me: Yes of course

Luphindo: So when are you going to get married to Luyanda?

We laughed

Me: After I have manage to chase Mandlakazi's flat ass from this kingdom

We laughed again

Luphindo: Oh God I can't wait for that day Nkosazana

He laughed again

Me: Mxm you love drama

Luphindo: And action too

We laughed

"Lelo can you please...Oh I didn't see you are with someone sorry"

It was Anita and she quickly walked away when she see Luphindo

Luphindo: You can join us my princess

He was looking at Anita and I looked at him shocked

Anita: No it's fine I...

Luphindo: Come on princess

Anita took her shoes

Luphindo: And come sit next to your old brother lil sis

Anita went to sit next to him crying and I wiped my tears too

Me: Wow

Anita: I am so sorry and I will live regretting myself for not helping your friend please forgive me

Luphindo wiped her tears and kissed her forehead

Luphindo: I know that you were bad influenced by your mother and I forgave you long time ago but I was still nursing my ego

Anita: Thank you big brother

They hugged so tightly

Me: Okay this need a special celebration guys

Anita: Let's go have lunch and the bill it's on me

Me&Luphindo: Of course

We laughed so hard...Then we went to the house and took our things then drove straight to Sandton City and it was so nice taking pictures and stuff then it was time for me to go back home and when I arrived I went straight to the house and I was home alone...Then I start thinking about what Luphindo told me

Me: So my puzzle is about to be just perfect! But I need some things just few things "You have to listen your heart and let your guts guide you"

I looked around the house bit scared

Me: Who are you and what do you want?

Voice: Listen your heart and let your guts guide you then you will find your way the truth

Me: But I am still in the dark

Voices: Listen your heart and let your guts guide you Nkosazana

Me: Okay okay ndiyaniva (okay okay I hear you

"Who are you talking with princess"

It was uncle Raj and I stood up very quickly looking around

Me: Mhhh... You are ba...ck...and when did

He chuckled

Dr: Can you please breathe baby please

Me: Yeah you are right but I am fine now

Dr: And please don't tell me you were talking alone princess

Me: I was just thinking but I guess I did it louder

He laughed while shaking his head

Dr: I bought you something to eat but I am going out with some guys and please don't wait for me sweetheart

Me: As if I was going to wait for an old man like you

I said that whispering looking at my phone

Dr: I heard that princess

Me: Sorry wena Nomaray-ray

He burst out laughing

Dr: What did you say?

Me: Your new name darling

Dr: I think I should take my leave before I slap someone

Me: Bye Nomaray-ray and enjoy

We laughed then he kissed my forehead and he left

Me: Home alone neh...maybe I should get s...

My phone rang and it was an international number

Me: Lelothando September

Voice: Hey it's Mike

Me: Oh hello Mike

Mike: How are you princess?

Me: Good and you

Mike: I am good too

Me: When are you coming back home Mike?

Mike: Eish I don't know but...

Me: Are you still thinking about Anita Mike huh?

Mike: My Xhosa princess...

Me: My Xhosa princess my big ass...Mike why don't you tell her if you don't want her any more than just ignoring her

Mike: I think about her everyday of my life she's my everything...

Me: She's not doing fine at all Mike because you were supposed to be here with her Mike supporting her but you decided to leave her alone and facing the insults alone

Mike: I want to...

Me: You are a coward Mike Anita is a dead walking zombie

Mike: What do you mean she...

Me: Two weeks ago she was hospitalized because of depression and she's not doing fine shame and not long ago she tried to commit suicide and s....

Mike: SHE DID WHAT?

Of course I was lying I was just spicing things up

Me: The only thing she eat Mike is only tears and she ask about you all the time

Mike: Oh God what did I do ..INNOCENT PLEASE PACK FOR ME AND CALL ADANA TO GET THE JET READY .. Princess we will talk later

Me: Okay cool

After he dropped the call I laughed so hard

Me: Let me go sleep

I took my things and went to upstairs...I firstly took a shower then wore my sleeping clothes.. I prayed then went to thongoland immediately

Voice: Listen to your heart Nkosazana

Me: Where I am and this place...

I don't know where I was but it was some rural area

Voice: Listen to your heart

I kept on walking and there was also a sea in this place but I continued with my journey and after some time I see a flat and I went to the gate

Me: Hello...Anybody here.. Hello

A man came out and he came to the gate

Man: Ungubani (Who are you)?

Me: I'm Lelothando September

He looked at me

Me: Where I am and what th...

Man: You are in Coffee Bay

Me: HUH?

I then woke up

Me: Fuck! I was dreaming mxm

I went to the bathroom then went back and I sat on the couch

Me: Coffee Bay

I was thinking about my dream

Me: Coffee Bay w...Oh God the man is the one that always cry asking for my help to help his wife and kids...Oh Jesus..."Listen to your heart and let your guts guide you"

I kept on repeating the statement again and again while I was pacing in the room

Me: Yes! Tomorrow I am driving to Coffee Bay and I don't how I'm to get there but I am leaving

I took my small suitcase and packed everything I am going to need

Me: God help me please and protect me but I am going

I took my phone and check time and it was around midnight so I set an alarm for 4am

LUYANDA'S POV

I woke in a very good mood because me and Thandolwam were going to Durban for a weekend away just me and her...Anyway I packed my things last night so I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore black jean white Diesel kicks and white G-Star Raw t-shirt put my cap but the back was in front and put my cologne then took my things and went to downstairs

Luphindo: Where are you going dude?

Anita: Can I tag along?

Me: No thank you

I sat down

Anita: And you look amazing Luu

Mom and daddy joined us

Dad: Who is leaving and going where?

Anita: It's Luyanda

Luphindo: He's going to some vacation

Me: Wow I didn't know that I have some speakers or something

We laughed

Dad: Me too son hey

I noticed that Lumphindo and Anita were sitting next to each other and they were playing...I clapped my hands

Me: We worship you my Lord you are worth to be praise

I sang the song and they looked at me

Dad: Son are you okay?

Me: Dad don't you notice something new here today

Dad looked around the he looked at shaking his head

Dad: No

Me: Lumphindo and Anita duh

Lumphindo and Anita looked at each other smiling

Dad: And?

Lumphindo: Firstly I would like to apologize for my behaviour that day my king I am sorry and you too Luyanda please forgive me...Aa! Gwebindlala

Me: Thank you God for this new vision of Lumphindo

We laughed

Lumphindo: And I and Anita are fine no more fighting and insulting because I knew that devil was just using her and thank to Lelothando for the deliverance... Amen

We laughed except for mom

Dad: Thank you so much son

Lumphindo: Thanks to Lelothando your highness

Dad: Lelothando...Lelothando indeed

Mom: Mxm excuse me

She stood up leaving

Lumphindo: The devil is the liar

We laughed the way he sang that

PART 56

.
. .

NARRATED

When Rajesh woke up there was a note next to his pillow he took it while he was laughing

Rajesh: Naughty princess

He opened it and he read it

Rajesh: "Nomaray-ray I know you are going to freak out and even swear but uncle I have to do this...When you wake up I'll be on my way to Eastern Cape I am going to Coffee Bay and I don't know when I will be back but don't worry I will be save and I will explain everything...Please don't tell Luyanda or Luphindo that I am going to Coffee Bay just create something...Much love Princess♡"

Rajesh slowly sat down and reading the note again

Rajesh: Where is Coffee Bay and what is in there...Well you have a lot of explanation to do and you better come back without any scratch in your body...Mxm I'm no longer going to work

He took off his pyjamas and wore his gym clothes and went to the gym room downstairs...He did his thing until he was disturbed by someone buzzing and he went to open it was Luyanda and Luphindo

Luyanda: Doc

Rajesh: Morning

They sat down

Luyanda: Uhm...Is Lelo ready?

Luphindo: You know ladies take time

Rajesh looked at them then he cleared his throat

Rajesh: Didn't she tell you?

Luyanda: Tell me what?

Rajesh: She went to East London yesterday

Luyanda: What?

Luphindo: When?

Luyanda: How?

Luphindo: Why?

Luyanda: Voetsek Luphindo

Luphindo: Voetsek Luyanda nawe

Rajesh looked at them laughing

Rajesh: Well she got a call yesterday afternoon that her high school best friend is hospitalized so she left

Luyanda: Huh?

Luphindo was looking at Rajesh and he could tell that he was lying

Rajesh: I'm sorry man maybe you will postpone to your vacation some other time

Luyanda: Yeah I guess...Anyway Doc see you some other time

Rajesh: Yeah

Luyanda and Luphindo left...And Luphindo decided to break the ice

Luphindo: Do you believe him?

Luyanda: Why would he lie?

Luphindo: I don't know but I don't believe him

Luyanda: So you want to say Lelothando is still in that house hiding

Luphindo: No but Lelothando is not in East London

Luyanda: Then Mr Lawyer where is she?

Luphindo: I don't know but...

Luyanda: Then voetsek

Luphindo: I see Lelo made you a softie so please don't cry bruh

Luyanda: Wha...Uyanya

Luphindo: Nawe uyanya

They kept on teasing each other

LELO'S POV

***I was driving Ford Ranger 4x4 and I arrived at Mtata around 9pm so I went book a room for few days at Mtata Garden Court because I was so tired...After all the processing I was taken to my room and I took a long bath then I wore my night dress prayed and went to thongoland immediately I guess I was really tired...The following day I woke up and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process and I wore black and white Adidas tracksuit with white Adidas kicks tied my dreadlocks neatly...Bear in mind that I don't even know where Coffee Bay is I was just using Google

map...Anyway I took my hand bag and my phone then went to the car said a little prayer then I drove off***

Me: I wonder where I am going God

I laughed a bit then continued driving while I was listening Sinach's songs all the way ... After some hours I arrived

Me: Okay now where to

I parked aside the road then I got out

Me: Wow this please is so beautiful though...But where I am going to and I don't even know the names of these villages

I took still water and drink then got inside putting my head on the driving wheel and I was regretting myself for coming

Me: Maybe I should drive back to Joburg...

Voice: Listen to your heart and let your guts guide you Nkosazana

Me: AKUKHONTO ENTLIZIYWENI YAM AWUBONI (THERE IS NOTHING IN MY HEART DON'T YOU SEE)

Voice: Listen your heart and let your guts guide you Nkosazana

I started crying because I didn't know what to do

Me: YOU MADE ME LEAVE MY HOME FOR YOU TO LEAVE ME HERE HUH NDIPHENDULENI (ANSWER ME)

I was shouting and screaming

Me: WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME HUH WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO...NDIXELENI KALOKU ANIKWAZI UKUNDISHIYA APHA (TELL ME YOU CAN'T LEAVE ME HERE)

"Nkosazana"

My heart beat very fast and I looked around

Me: Grandma please help me

Grandma: Go Nkosazana Go

I started the car and I drove off while I was crying

Me: Gra..ndma

Grandma: Drive Nkosazana

I kept on driving until I meet two roads and I didn't know which one I should take

Me: Listen your heart Lelothando

I closed my ears and I turned to the right

Me: " Bowa xandilahlekayo koluhomba lunentshaba
Hlala undifundisa ukuthi mayenzeke intando yakho"

***I once heard someone singing this song...So after an hour or two I saw the sea
and some houses exactly the way I saw them in my dream***

Me: What a kind of place is this why there is so much distance between neighbours
***I kept on driving slowly and I was looking the flat I saw in my dream...Few
minutes later I saw it and my started beating very fast***

Me: Thank you God

***I parked outside the yard then I got out from the car with my bag and I locked
the car...I slowly walked to the gate and it wasn't locked but I didn't get inside***

Me: Hello...Molweni...Hello

Someone got out from the house and came to me walking very slowly

Me: Molweni (Hello)

Man: Hello

*** It came out as a whisper and he was looking down***

Me: I'm Lelothando September

Man: Siseko

Me: Ndicela ukungena torho (Can I come in please) and please Tata don't be scared
***He opened the gate for me while he was looking down and we sat down on the
crates***

Me: Please feel free and I am not going to harm you

He looked at me and I quickly stood up

Me: I saw you many times in my dreams

He looked at me and he looked down again

Siseko: Ndicela undiphe into etyiwayo (Can I have something to eat please)

Me: Ulambile tata (You are hungry)

He nodded

Me: Uhmmm...Okay I will be back

***I rushed to the car and lucky I bought Spur ribs and chicken with chips before I
left in Mtata just in case I got hungry...So I took them with six buns and juice and I
don't know why I bought them but I was glad that I did...I went back to him and gave
them to him***

Siseko: Enkosi Nkosazana

I watched him while he was eating

Me: When the last time did you eat?

Siseko: Three days ago

I closed my eyes fight my tears

Me: I'm sorry

He eat until he finished and he couldn't stop thanking me

Me: It's okay tata don't worry

Siseko: I don't know you and not even in my dreams

Me: Well I do know you but in my dreams and even this house too

Siseko: So how can I help you my daughter?

Me: I don't know where to start but it's been months now since I started dreaming about you Tata

Siseko: Please tell me about your dreams

I told him everything but I didn't tell him about Mandlakazi's part...He closed his eyes

Siseko: Sixteen years ago someone told me that there is someone who is going to hear my cry and it is not just a person but someone from royalty

He wiped his tears

Me: Oh Tata don't cry please

Siseko: Enkosi Bawo (Thank you Lord)

Me: Do you know Mandlakazi?

Siseko: Elagqwirha (That witch)

He cried out loud with his hands on his head I looked at him and I was panicking as fuck but I gave him water to calm down

Me: I am so sorry Tata it wasn't my intentions to hurt you please forgive me

I looked at him while I was fighting my tears back...After a while he calmed down

Me: I am sorry

Siseko: No my daughter it's not your fault

Me: I am so sorry Tata if I am going to open your old wounds I really need some answers...I am tired of dreaming and seeing things that I can't explain alone but I really need so explanation or something please

I wiped my tears

Siseko: You said you know Mandlakazi through her son right?

Me: Ewe Tata

He looked at me then he closed his eyes and opened them again

Siseko: I see

Me: How do you know Mandlakazi?

Siseko: She is my twin sister

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: WHAT...I mean how...

Siseko: She is my flesh and blood we share the same womb

Me: Wait...Mandlakazi is the well known queen from one of the biggest respected and well known kingdom yet you are her brother but you live in a house like this...How?

His house was an one room flat and not in a state for someone to live there...I wiped my tears

Siseko: Oh mntanam sukhala sisi (Oh my child don't cry)...Mandlakazi know me as a dead person who die long time ago

Me: Wh..at...what do you mean tata?

Siseko: Let me explain your dreams my daughter okay

I quickly nodded looking at him

Siseko: My father was a palace chief and he raised us alone because our mother died while we were still young

Me: I'm sorry Tata

Siseko: So he loved us so very much and he told us some of things were happening in the palace and stuff...So he told us that the king is looking a wife for the Prince

Me: The prince was king Mcedisi back then right?

Siseko: Yes my child

Me: Okay

Siseko: You know there are tasks you have to perform to be the chosen one and of course be from royalty

I swallowed hard looking down

Me: Okay

Siseko: So the king and the palace chiefs chose three princesses from different kingdoms but they failed dismally...So one day Mandlakazi asked father to go with her to palace so that she can also perform the tasks...We laughed at her because she's not from royalty and she can't even turn the stones...But my sister didn't give up so

the king called her and to our surprise she passed all the tasks and even turned the stones white

Me: So she got married to the prince just like that?

Siseko: Yes and my father was very proud in fact all of us were very happy but people were talking and asking themselves how did it happens...But we carried on with marriage

Me: Wow

Siseko: And I was also married that time and God blessed me and my wife with twins...

Me: When Mandlakazi got married you were already married that time?

Siseko: Yes my child...So one day I was coming from work and I think it was only a month after Mandlakazi's wedding...I met a man at the gate crying and cursing so I took him inside the house...He told me something and I didn't believe him and told him to get out from my house

Me: What was that?

He wiped his face and took a deep breath

Siseko: He said that Mandlakazi sacrificed their child for her to be the chosen one

Me: WHAT? I mean how because firstly you have to be pure and innocent in order to get married to the royalty right?

He nodded

Siseko: He said that Mandlakazi was four months pregnant it was a baby girl...So she went to a witch doctor and sacrificed the pregnancy and she was given something that made her look like she was a virgin

I looked at him with my hands holding my mouth

Me: Yhoo

Siseko: So I didn't believe the poor man and accused him of being a jealous of my sister and stuff...He stood up and looked at me while wiping his tears and he said "I curse this kingdom with its entire generation I curse every daughter and princess of this kingdom and they will never get married to any royal family"...But I looked at him laughing telling him that he is just bluffing

In my mind I was thinking about Anita's situation

Me: And what happened?

Siseko: He looked at me and said "I sacrificed my own father to curse this kingdom and I took his heart to the evil forest and the only person who can cleanse and free them from the curse is the Golden Princess"...Then he left me there hanging

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: What...And where is evil forest tata?

Siseko: I don't know my daughter and I don't even want to know because of the stories I heard

Me: So did you tell your father or confront your sister

Siseko: No my child because I didn't have a proof and it was going to cause a big problem that was going to lead me to death

Me: Yhoo so what did you do?

Siseko: Nothing...So few months later there was a problem in the palace and things were very bad...And I don't know what was going on but king Mcedisi wanted to chase Mandlakazi out but that didn't happen due to my father's death and after his funeral everything was back to normal

Me: After your father died?

Siseko: Yes and it was like nothing happened and Mandlakazi got pregnant

Me: Wow

Siseko: When she was about to give birth she didn't and my wife was having very bad nightmares about our daughters the twins at that moment

He wiped his tears and kept quiet for some time

Siseko: To cut the story short my daughter Mandlakazi sacrificed my wife and kids for her to give birth to the princess

Me: Oh no...Oh my God

I went to him and hugged him

Me: I am so sorry tata...I saw everything happened to your children in my dream

We cried until we calmed down and I went to the car to get water

Siseko: Thank you

I looked at him while he was drinking water

Me: Let me guess Mandlakazi also sacrificed your father to keep her marriage safe

He nodded

Siseko: That's what I was told and I regret myself for not believing that man

Me: I am sorry then what happened

Siseko: Since she knew that I know about all her evil she sent some men to burn me alive along with my house but I survived and she also shoot me five times and left me in the bush

Me: Oh my God

Siseko: But by God's mercy I was found by some people and took me to the hospital and I woke up from coma after full five months

Me: So that's how you ended here

Siseko: Yes my daughter

Me: So what happened to Luphindo's father?

Siseko: Luphindo's...

Me: The king's older brother

Siseko: Oh Mongameli she killed him and took his heart for her to be more powerful

Me: And where did she take the heart to?

Siseko: In her bedroom under the bed and she always go with it

Me: I saw it

I guess it was that black pot under her bed

Siseko: Who are you my child?

I smiled looking at him

Me: Lelothando September tata

Siseko: Your gift is so powerful my daughter

I decided to ignore him because I didn't know what he was talking about and I was avoiding to be more confused

Me: Your sister is very deep and evil

Siseko: I am sure she hates you and she's going to everything to get rid of you since you are a threat

Me: Don't worry tata I am untouchable

We laughed

Siseko: On a serious note my daughter please be careful

I nodded looking at him

Me: Where are your important documents?

Siseko: Inside the house and I always protect them

Me: That's good tata...And what were you doing because you said you something about work

Siseko: I was teacher and I was teaching mathematics I was very good but I had to stay here hiding because people know me dead

Me: I want you to come with me to Joburg

Siseko: My daughter I can't...

Me: Mandlakazi won't know about you and I am sure that my uncle will find something for you outside the country

Siseko: No Lelothando my life is here and I don't to...

Me: I am sure that God and my ancestors or whatever didn't bought me here for answers and explanation only but also to help you to give you your life back tata and I am not leaving here without you please let me help you please tata

Siseko: I can't my...

Me: Please tata please

I begged him and he finally gave up

Siseko: Okay please get up please

I was kneeling in front of him

Me: So we are leaving together right?

Siseko: Yes

Me: Thank you so much and please get your documents and some important stuff so that we can go

He went to his flat and came back with his briefcase

Siseko: I am done

Me: Let's go then but we are going to sleep in Mtata then tomorrow we will drive to Joburg

I took his briefcase then we went to the car and I drove off

Me: So where is Sangqu palace?

Siseko: It is very far from here my daughter

Me: Okay

So we talking about random things and my mind was just thinking about Mandlakazi...When we arrived at Mtata we firstly went to bought him few clothes and stuff then we went back to Garden Court and I booked a room for him and we went to our separate rooms

NARRATED

Rajesh was at his house in the lounge watching tv in fact the tv was watching him because he was thinking about Lelothando and he was very worried because her phone was off

Rajesh: Lelothando where are you?

He stood up and walked around the house until his phone rang and it was Lelothando...His heart beat very fast

Rajesh: Lelothando September...

Lelo: Please please don't shout at me or anything uncle you will when I arrive okay

Rajesh: Baby where are you?

Lelo: I'm at Mtata

Rajesh: Mtata...but you said you are going to Coffee Brown...

Lelo laughed so very hard

Lelo: Coffee Bay not Coffee Brown uncle

Rajesh: Whatever it is...Baby what's going on?

Lelo: I am coming back tomorrow and with someone so don't worry I will answer all your questions honestly

Rajesh: Please be safe princess okay baby

Lelo: Okay Nomaray-Ray

They laughed

Rajesh: I will get you

Lelo giggled

Lelo: Uncle let me sleep because I am driving tomorrow...Goodnight I love you

Rajesh: I love you more and more princess

PART 57

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

I have been trying to call Lelothando for the past two days but it's either her phone is off or it's just ringing alone I was so worried about her...I wore my push-ins then took my phone and went to downstairs

Me: Baby I don't know what I did but please answer your phone so that we can talk my love please Thandolwam you can't just avoid me like this please...I love you and please call me when you get this message

Luphindo: I am telling you for the trillion time now bruh stop worrying yourself I am sure Lelo is going to explain everything when she comes back

I looked at him then I sat down looking at my phone

Anita: Come on Luu don't do this to yourself because I'm sure that Lelo is fine

Me: Then why she don't take my calls huh?

Luphindo: Come on bruh we are talking about Lelothando here so please

Me: But...

Anita: We know that you were supposed to be in Durban and stuff

She laughed with Luphindo

Luphindo: Can you please relax just a bit

Me: Mxm

Anita: I am craving for an ox cocktail stew with dumplings...

Luphindo: Me too sis

Me: Why don't you cook it then?

Anita: That's the thing I am lazy and Luphindo's taste better than mine and...

Luphindo: Libala sis (forget sis)

Me: Actually you are telling the truth sis his is...

Luphindo: Don't even try it Luu because I am not going to cook

Anita: Okay guys lets order something I am hungry

Me: Whatever it is meat must be included

Luphindo: Then or...

We were disturbed by someone knocking and we looked at each other

Anita: But there are guards here who...

Luphindo: Let me check who is it?

He stood up and went to the door

Luphindo: Igweee

And that was followed by a laughter

Anita: Who is it?

Me: I don't know sis

Luphindo: Guys look who is here

We turned around to look and it was Mike Iche Anita's prince...Anita looked at him with eyes full of tears

Me: Mike my brother this is a nice surprise

I stood up and we did the hand shake

Mike: Anita

Damn! He called her so nice...Anita looked at him with her tears falling

Anita: Mi...ke

Mike went to her and kneel in front of her while wiping her tears

Mike: Come here my princess

They hugged so tightly for some time

Mike: I am so sorry my baby please forgive me

Anita was crying shaking her head

Mike: Please forgive me princess please

He wiped her tears and kissed her forehead

Anita: I am the one who is sorry here Mik...

Mike: Shh...Come here

They kissed each other and it was so cute but Luphindo decided to be jealous

Luphindo: Hey hey this is not some Nigerian movie part two

We laughed

Me: Don't mind him guys he is jealous

Luphindo: Don't forget that I am a prince

Anita: I am a princess brother

Me: I am the future king

Mike: I am also the future king

We all laughed louder taking our seats

Luphindo: So Mike you are coming from Nigeria?

Mike: No from Paris

Me: Since you were there?

Mike: Yes

Luphindo: I guess you were missing the princess then

Mike: So very much

He then kissed Anita's cheek

Me: I am happy that you here

Mike: Where I belong...So where is Lelothando?

We all looked at him

Luphindo: Why are you asking about her?

Mike: She's the reason I am here

Me: What do you mean?

I looked at him with a serious face and I was so ready to attack him

Mike: I want to make her my first wife and Anita will be th...

He didn't finish his statement Luphindo gave him a punch

Luphindo: Rha uyanya msunu

Mike: Fuck! Dude I am joking

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Sorry man I am also joking

Mike: I am fucken serious dude I am joking before all you attack me geez...I want to thank her that's all because she opened my eyes

Luphindo: Sorry dog

Mike: It's fine dog I guess I made a bad joke

We laughed and continue talking and laughing

LELO'S POV

Well we left Mtata at 3am because I wanted to arrive at the same day in Joburg...So we were not far and I was driving in silent because Mr Siseko was in thongoland dreaming about what God knows...My uncle was calling me non-stop but I wasn't answering his calls and also with Luyanda and Luphindo...Anyway after few hours we arrived and I shook Mr Siseko so that he can wake

Me: Wake up tata

He stretched himself and wiped his face

Siseko: You deserve an award my child you can drive you drive like a man

I laughed looking at him...I guess daddy thought me well then

Me: I am trying tata I am trying

Siseko: Hayi awuzami ntombi uyaqhuba qha! (no you are not trying you are driving only)siseGoli ngoku (We are in Joburg)

Me: Yes

Siseko: But I don't see those dirty buildings I used to see on tv

I laughed

Me: Well we passed them long ago we are going to where I stay

Siseko: Oh esilungini (Oh in suburbs)

I looked at him smiling

Me: Yes

I opened the gate using my remote and I greet the securities then I packed the car at the driveway

Me: Welcome home tata...Come

We got out from the car and I gave one of the guys the car keys so that they can take the bags...Mr Siseko was looking around with his mouth opened

Siseko: You are staying here

I smiled

Me: Ewe tata but now come let's go inside please

We went inside the house and my uncle was busy on his iPad in the lounge

Me: Nomaray-ray

He looked up and quickly put his iPad down and attacked me with a big hug kissing my forehead

Dr: I am glad that you are here

He looked at me even making me to turn around

Me: And then?

Dr: I want to make sure that you are still a whole without any stretch princess

I laughed

Me: Come on uncle I am fine

Dr: I am just doing my job princess

We laughed

Me: Okay Nomaray-ray please meet Siseko Yolwa and tata this is my uncle Rajesh Nadioo

They did hand shaking and we sat down

Dr: Please feel free tata you are welcome

I looked at him

Me: You just called him "tata" you sound so cute Nomray'ana

We laughed

Dr: Lelothando Princess September can you please leave me alone

He said that in a gayish manner and we laughed

Me: You sound so gayish i

Dr: What did you smoke in Coffee Brown princess?

Mr Siseko laughed shaking his head

Me: Nothing and sthandwa sam you are embarrassing yourself because it's Coffee Bay not Coffee Brown darling

Dr: Darling whatever you smoked I think you should leave it because you are losing your mind

Me: Uncle!

Dr: You started it princess so but I'm sorry

We laughed

Me: Uhhh...Tata I think you are tired so let me show your room so that you could freshen up and I will prepare something to eat

Dr: No baby let me show him

Me: Thank you uncle

They went upstairs and few minutes later uncle Rajesh came back

Dr: You are still sitting down

Me: I am waiting for you dear uncle so that we could cook together

Dr: What?

Me: Come uncle lets go

I stood up and I pushed my uncle gently to the kitchen...And we started cooking

Dr: So tell me princess what's going on and who is that man?

Me: Okay Nomaray-ray

I told him everything but I didn't tell him about Mandlakazi's saga so I cooked up some story related to Mandlakazi's but I was going to tell him

Dr: WHAT?

Me: Yes

Dr: That man is Queen's twin brother?

Me: Flesh and blood uncle

Dr: Is she that cruel?

Me: She breastfeed Lucifer himself you have no idea

Dr: Yhoo

Me: And the sad part is that she think her brother is dead

Dr: You are lying princess

Me: I am telling you uncle

Dr: So baby you are a prophet or a sangoma?

I looked at him laughing

Me: No uncle I'm not come on

Dr: But you said...

Me: I am just dreaming that's all uncle

Dr: So what are going to do about Siseko?

Me: That's where you enter Nomray'ana

Dr: Me?

He looked at me with his eyebrow raised

Me: Yes you ntwana yami

We laughed

Dr: I'm listening

Me: He was a teacher before his sister made him a living ghost...

Dr: A what princess?

He burst out laughing and I ended joining him

Me: Okay before his evil sister ruined his life he was teaching mathematics and he was good I saw his certificates so uncle can you do something outside the country

Dr: Uhhh...I don't...

Me: Please uncle please

He looked at me smiling

Me: Okay Nomaray-ray please uncle please

Dr: Princess he is going to need a passport and...

Me: That is not the problem we will make a plan

Dr: Good girl gone badly I see

I smiled

Me: It's started with your president so don't blame me please

Dr: Well he is going to China or UK

Me: Let's make it China uncle because they need people who speak English and stuff

Dr: He is going to be a lecturer to some university I know and he should leave next week Monday

I screamed excitedly and hugged him so tightly

Me: Thank you thank you uncle

Dr: But I still need to talk with Lee

Me: Thee "Lee" I know

Uncle laughed so hard

Dr: Oh boy I forget

Me: That guy made me eat frog legs uncle

Dr: But princess that was long ago come on

Me: But to me uncle it still feels like it happened yesterday and you and daddy were laughing your lungs out...so much of a family I see

Dr: Sorry princess

Me: So tomorrow we are going to home affairs and do some shopping for him and what

Dr: Book him a flight and when he arrive at China Lee will take care of him like finding him an apartment and stuff

Me: Thank you so much uncle

Dr: Anything for you my beautiful princess

We hugged and then I set the table while Nomaray-ray was going to call Mr Siseko...And they arrived and we ate

Me: Tata Monday you are going to China...

Dr: And don't worry tata you are going to stay in the city with a big beautiful house...

Me: My uncle found you a job there...

Dr: Yes tata you are going to be a lecturer to one of the best university...

Me: You are going to teach Statistics and...

Dr: And you are going to take a part time course just to freshen up your mind...

Me: So tomorrow we are going to get your travel documents ready...

Dr: You are going to have fun trust me tata...

Me&Dr: And we will visit

We looked at each other smiling

Me&Dr: You are family now

We laughed...when we looked at Mr Siseko he was looking down crying

Me: Tata what's wrong now or you don't want to leave...

Dr: Don't cry tata you can...

Me: Uncle I am still talking tu!

Dr: Me too princess so please don't interrupt me

We looked at each

Me&Dr: Tata

Dr: Tata don't mind Lelothando she's like this when she stopped eating her medicine

Me: What?

I looked at him

Dr: Tata what's wrong you are scaring us now

We went to his chair

Siseko: All the people I asked help before they all rejected me

Me: Oh tata I'm sorry

Siseko: Some used me...

Dr: Please don't cry

Siseko: Sometimes I would ask God that why I am still living if I am going to suffer like that going to bed with water only for days

I closed my eyes letting tears to fall

Me: But now you have us tata and everything is going to be fine you will live your life again

Siseko: Thank you so much may God bless both you of you with so much happiness blessings and prosperity

Dr: Thank you tata

Me: God is also going to bless you too just don't give up on him because he's able

Dr: That's true princess just remember the story of Sara in the bible

I looked at my uncle then I smiled

Me: Nawe ke tata ukhlekisile uThixo (You too tata God made you laugh)

Siseko: Thank you so much

We all wiped our tears and did group hug then continue eating...And my uncle laughed and we looked at him

Dr: Sorry but this is making me to laugh

Me: What?

Dr: You know tata if I could tell you my story you won't believe me

Me: Yeah neh...Even people did not believe my daddy when he told them his story

Dr: So tata I really understand your situation and I am helping you with a free heart full of love and joy

Me: Because we are not all born with a silver spoon in our mouth and I thank God that my father thought me all kind of lifestyles the life struggles

Dr: Even though Bantu was my brother but he was also my father and mother

We laughed

Siseko: Are you always like this?

Dr: We are buddies tata and I will slay a dragon for this princess or even kill she's my happiness my everything tata

I looked at him then I wiped my tears

Me: Uncle

Dr: I love you princess

Siseko: I also love you princess

I kissed their cheeks

Me: In xhosa they say my everything tata

I looked at him then I wiped my tears

Me: Uncle

Dr: I love you princess

Siseko: I also love you princess

I kissed their cheeks

Me: In xhosa they say "Indoda ayikhali" but you guys

We all laughed

Dr: Bantu thought me to cry if I want to and even scream out loud because it's okay to cry

Me: And also David cried out loud to God

Siseko: Exactly my daughter

Me: I once went to a funeral with daddy because he asked me too and since I know the lady it was one of his employees...So the pastor preached and encouraging the husband to stay strong and stuff...

I laughed clapping my hands

Dr: And what happened princess?

Me: The pastor was like "My brother you are a tiger and tigers don't cry so be strong"...Then it was my daddy's turn to speak and he was like "My brother it's okay to cry and scream out louder if you want. You are not a tiger you are a human being so it's okay to cry"

We laughed

Dr: Princess you are lying

Me: I am telling you

***We continued talking eating and laughing and after some time we went to our bedrooms...

We managed to get Mr Siseko a passport but we had to bribed someone first we did a lot of shopping for him and everything was in order...We were coming from airport after dropping Mr Siseko and he couldn't stop thanking us and we were over the moon that we helped him***

Dr: Please drop me at the hospital princess

I looked at him

Me: You said you are not going there today

Dr: But I said I will go later

Me: Okay ntwana

I dropped him at the hospital

Dr: Don't forget to fetch me princess

Me: Since when I'm your driver now?

I said that whispering

Dr: I heard that darling

Me: Okay I will come

I drove straight to home parked at the driveway then I rushed to the house and went to upstairs...Took a quickly shower wore white short dress with All Stars kicks I tied my dreadlocks into a bunny put my lipstick and took my handbag with my phone and went to downstairs...I took Ferrari keys and went to car...I drove off to Luyanda's house and when I arrived the guard told me that they are having lunch in the garden...So I went there and I was welcomed by a loud laughter

Luphindo: Look who is here

Others turned and looked at me Mike was also there and I was so happy for Anita and also surprised at the same time

Anita: Hey girlfriend

Me: Hey guys

Luyanda looked at me then he looked away I wanted to laugh but my baby was angry I guess so I took my seat next to him

King: How are you my daughter?

Me: I am fine thank you my king

Mike: Beautiful princess

Me: Hello Mike and nice to see you here

I winked at him and he winked back...Luyanda gave me a dead stare

Luphindo: Someone is going to kill somebody today

We laughed

Anita: Where have you been Nkosazana?

Me: I was in East London darling

Luphindo: I missed you girlfriend

We laughed because he said that in a gayish manner

Me: I missed you too darling and Mike what happened to your mouth

Anita: Luphindo gave him a welcoming present ever

Me: Let me guess he punched him

Anita: Yes

Me: Well I don't want even to know what was the reason...How are doing my queen

I looked at her with a smile and she looked at me

Queen: Uzokwenza ntoni ngempilo yam (what are going to do with my health)

Anita: Mom

Me: No it's fine Anita because I am not a doctor at the of the day...My baby you look so cute when you are quite

I looked at Luyanda while others were laughing except the queen of course

Luphindo: I also noticed that princess

Me: Thandowam

He kept quite

Me: My prince

He looked down

Luphindo: Blush'a ndoda (Blush man)

Anita: Uncumele ecaleni ubhutiza (he smiled aside)

Me: Sthandwa sam (my love)

Luphindo: Oh God so wish you were calling me but someone decided to bewitched my love life

We laughed so hard

King: Oh my poor son

Me: My love

Queen: Sies! you are not ashamed of yourself busy calling all these silly names in front of the king...Where is your self respect?

Luphindo: Someone is lacking some romance here

Luyanda: Thandolwam

I looked at him smiling

Me: Thandowam

Luyanda: Dad can I kiss my chosen one please

King: Yes my son but don't overdo it

We kissed for few seconds

Luyanda: Our love is forever

Me: Always will be

He then kissed my forehead while brushing my cheeks

Luphindo: Whoever bewitched my love life please lets negotiate how much do you want?

We laughed

Anita: I think you should talk with Nconde to give you something or...

Luphindo: My problem needs his teachers all of them even his ancestors

We continued laughing at Luphindo's craziness and everyone was just happy except Mandlakazi who was giving me evil looks

Me: Excuse me guys I ne...

Mike&Anita: Please don't leave

Luphindo: You see what I am talking about I am surrounded by love birds except kwamekhelwane

He was looking Mandlakazi

Me: No I am not going I'm going to the car

Anita: Okay girlfriend

***I stood up and went to my car got inside and took my phone and took my second phone (the one I was using to play a ghost thing to uncle Sihle) sent some pictures

to it then I put my original phone back to the bag then I got out...I went back to others***

Me: I am back

I sat down and I sent a picture of Mr Siseko to Mandlakazi I knew that she can't trace the number then I put my phone in my dress pocket

Luyanda: Baby how is your friend now?

Me: My friend...What friend?

Luyanda: Your uncle told us....

Me: Oh my friend oh she's fine now

Mandlakazi's phone rang and she took it

Queen: NO!

She screamed throwing her phone away from her

Anita: Mom what's wron...

Luphindo: Fire! In Jesus name! myekeni uyatsha (leave her she's burning) Fire!

Luyanda: Mother what's wrong?

She was shaking with her eyes popped out

King: My dear are you okay?

Anita: Let me check her phon...

Queen: NO DON'T!

She took her phone and ran to the house

Me: What's going on with her?

Mike: I think whatever she saw in phone is big it is very big

Luphindo: I heard that Generations is looking for some new actresses maybe she's practicing for auditions

Luyanda: Really now?

Luphindo: Come on dude you know that your mother is full of drama

Anita: I am worried about her guys did you how shaking she was...

Luphindo: Mxm

Me: Anyway guys I have to go

Luyanda: So soon

Me: I am fetching my uncle from the hospital

Luyanda: Can we meet later princess

Me: Uhhmm...

Luyanda: Let me take you to your car. Come

Me: Bye guys

We went to my car and we agreed to meet later so we kissed and I got inside the car and I drove off...On my way I was thinking about what I am going to do with Mandlakazi

Me: Oh my queen this is the beginning

NARRATED

Mandlakazi ran to her room and she locked herself she was shaking and so scared

Mandlakazi: No no no this is some silly joke right yes it is because Siseko died long time ago and I was the one who killed him...yes he is dead yes

She sat down

Mandlakazi: Yes he is dead h...

Her phone rang and it was a voice note she opened it

"Mandlakazi shot me five times and left me in the bush"

She had a heart attack for few minutes she came back to her senses when she felt something between her thighs only to found out she pee on herself

Mandlakazi: No no no this...

Her phone rang again and it was a message

"The nightmare has started"

PART 58

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

I know me and mom have our disagreements and small fights but at the end she was my mother so I was bit worried about her new behaviour...Anyway I took my phone and went to downstairs...Mom was alone and she was in her own planet so I took my seat

Me: Mom

I shook her and she jumped a bit

Me: Hey calm down what's going on mother?

Mom: Nothing my son I am fine

Me: Mom please I can see you are not fine ever since that day you received something in your phone...

Mom: I am fine my baby really

She faked a smile

Me: Mother

"Good morning guys"

It was Anita and she took her seat and dish for herself

Me: Anita can you please talk with mom

Anita: About what?

She stopped eating and looked at me

Me: There is something eating her...

Anita: Why don't you ask her by yourself because I am not interested in her tricks again...

Me: Anita how c...

Anita: Listen here Luyanda okay I have so much to deal with so I don't have time for mother's dramatic life okay and please don't ruin my day

I looked at her shaking my head

Mom: Luyanda I told you that I am fine so please my son

Anita: You heard her so pl...

"WHAAA"

Mom jumped off from her chair screaming and Luyando was in stitches

Mom: ARE YOU MAD?

She shouted looking at Luphindo

Luphindo: “Wandithatha la wandibeka la uYesu unobubele ngam”

He sang the song while taking his seat and Anita laughed but mom on the other hand was fuming

Luphindo: So I can't sing anymore

Me: Calm down mom I am sure Luphindo was just playing

Luphindo: No I was not playing I was singing so it's not my fault that her demons don't like my song

Anita burst out into a loud laughter and mom sat down

Me: Luphindo

Luphindo: Utheni Mandlakazi okanye unamafufunyane huh (what's wrong Mandlakazi or you have demons)

Me: Can you shut up bruh please

He looked at me with his eyebrow raised

Luphindo: Is there something you and Mandlakazi know that we don't know maybe

Me: What...

Luphindo: The way you are worried about her is scaring the shit out of me

Anita: Me too hey

Me: Come on guys and don't forget she's my mother so...

Mom: Tell them son

Luphindo: Maybe you are one of her zombies let me check

He punched me so hard on my shoulder

Me: Ouch! Are you crazy?

Luphindo: Sizowanyathela ama'demon

"Ewe Nkosi yam"

It was Lelothando holding a something covered with a black cover

Luphindo&Lelo: “Ewe Nkosi yam sizowanyathela”

They sang their song and they laughed after that

Lelo: Morning people

Lelo took her seat

Mom: What do you want here witch?

Lelo: Anita invited me for breakfast but I can leave if you want me to because my uncle make a very nice breakfast better than your maids and your chefs

Anita: Please don't leave

Lelo: Of course I won't leave who can say no to free meal

We laughed

Mom: You witch...

Lelo: Hayi ndiyalingwa apha (I am being tested here) anyway this is for you

She gave mom the parcel

Mom: You think I am stupid neh look here you satan I don't want your g...

Lelo: Why would I waste my money for heaven sake...I just took it from the guard since I was coming inside it was delivered my queen

Mom gave her a dead stare but Lelo smiled

Mom: Mxm

Luphindo: Should I dish for you Lelo

Lelo: No no no darling don't worry I will have coffee only thank you

Anita: So mom open your present

Mom: Like you said "your present" which means it's mine...

Luphindo: What if it's a bomb while you are busy bragging

Mom looked at him then she opened it...Shock of our lives that caused everyone to scream it was three heads of a black chickens with one heart

Anita: JESUS!

Me: My holy God...Mother what is the meaning of this?

Mom was shaking

Luphindo: Three chicken heads with one heart...Mandlakazi did you killed my father?

Me: WHAT?

Luphindo: MANDLAKAZI

Me: Luphindo are you out of your mind how could you say that?

Luphindo looked at me then he laughed

Luphindo: I am joking my queen don't worry and I am sure it's nothing so don't be scared

Anita: Let me call the guard to take this

Me: Yeah sis

Lelo: I think we should go the lounge

Luphindo: Yes Nkosazana...Come my queen don't worry nothing will happen to you you are protected

We went to the lounge

Lelo: You know my uncle used to received dead chicken too

Anita: What?

Luphindo: Then what happened?

Lelo: I don't know but I heard some rumours that he was involved into some murder

Luphindo: Dr Nadioo?

Lelo: No uncle Sihle

NARRATED

Anita was thinking about what Luphindo asked her mother...She was putting one plus one together but she decided to go to Luphindo...She knocked and she was invited in

Luphindo: Oh princess is that you

Anita: Please be honest with me please

Luphindo: Oh okay what's up?

Anita: About what you asked mom earlier is...

Luphindo: No I was joking

He faked a laughter but Anita looked at him

Anita: Luphindo I know you

Luphindo: And if I say you mother killed my father what would you say

He looked at her

Anita: No Luphindo no...Why would mother kill your father?

Luphindo: Then leave me alone

Anita looked at him then she sat down and she remember that day Lelothando screamed talking about crying babies

Luphindo: Is there anything else?

Anita: The way uncle died it was very strange and scaring at the same time...

Luphindo: So?

Anita: Luphindo remember I couldn't get married with Mike because they said all the female generation of this kingdom is cursed and...

Luphindo: So where do...

Anita: The same day I was told Lelothando heard the crying babies...

Luphindo: What if she was lying?

Anita looked at him with the "WTF" look

Anita: Luphindo I am not stupid please don't make me a fool

Luphindo: Okay sorry

Anita: Yes!

Luphindo: What?

Anita: The way mom hate Lelothando and the way you hate mom...Something is fish...

Luphindo: Hey there is nothing fishy here and...

Anita: Then explain to me how did mom get married while she's not from royalty?

Luphindo looked at Anita with his eyes popped out

Luphindo: I think you should leave n...

Anita: You know everytime I am in mommy's chamber alone I have this feeling I can't explain

Luphindo: Hayi uyatsha ntombazana ndini (no you are burning girl)

Anita: We can help each other here Phindo

Luphindo: Wha...

Anita: Prove if mom really killed your father and help me to cure this curse....

Luphindo: Hey hey hey .. Uphambene (are you crazy) yes my father was killed but it was not your mother and you were told that you will be helped by some random girl so please don't

Anita: Oh God what's wrong with me. ..I am so embarrassed right now

Luphindo: Don't worry darling

Anita: Please don't tell anyone about this conversation or else I will be punished

Luphindo: Don't worry princess

Meanwhile Mandlakazi was in her room pacing around thinking about her situation

Mandlakazi: Whatever it is I am sure Lelothando is involved in this... Oh no what if she's not but I am sure whoever this person is he/she is going to tell her or she will see it ...AAHHHH!

She screamed out

Mandlakazi: Think Mandlakazi think...Oh I should kill Lelothando first and then deal with this fool busy walking on my holy ground...Oh darling once I get you you will regret yourself for putting your big smelling feet in my property

She took her phone and called someone

Voice: Mandlakazi

Mandlakazi: Great one I have...

Voice: Mandlakazi it's over you are on your own now

Mandlakazi: Eh gre..at one I have...

Voice: She's untouchable Mandlakazi she's very powerful and her people met her first so no one can touch her now

Mandlakazi: What are you talking...Great one Lelothando don't know her roots and so do I but she can make us very powerful

The voice laughed

Voice: Clearly you don't know her...Don't call me again Mandlakazi or else you will deal with me before Lelothando get you

Mandlakazi: Gre..at one...Hello

LELO'S POV

It's been a week since I have been messing with Mandlakazi's mind with my ghost thing and it was time to stop playing games now...She was going to confess to everyone...Anyway I woke up feeling so down and I had a strange dream yet it was also funny and it was time to stop playing games now...She was going to confess to everyone...Anyway I woke up feeling so down and I had a strange dream yet it was also funny I made my bed and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore pink and white Adidas tracksuit with white Adidas kicks I tied my dreadlocks neatly then took my phone and handbag went to downstairs...My uncle was already there busy with his laptop I took my seat and kissed his cheek

Me: Morning

He closed the laptop looking at me

Dr: Morning princess what's wrong?

Me: What do you mean?

Dr: Come on baby girl I know you more than you do so tell me

Me: I don't know uncle but I had dream

Dr: What was it about?

Me: Some people put me in the coffin while I was still alive and...they closed it...But they were crying and some laughing at the same time

He chuckled

Dr: Don't worry baby it was just a dream

Me: If it was just a dream uncle I wasn't going to feel like this...But maybe you right there's nothing to worry about

Dr: Yes princess...Well today I will be working outside the town

Me: Where?

Dr: I am going to Cape Town

Me: Okay then...And let me love and leave you

Dr: Princess you didn't eat

Me: Don't worry I will take yogurt on my way out

I stood up and took my things then went to the kitchen to take my yogurt and I went to the car...I drove off straight to Wits and attend all my lectures even the boring ones...Then went to Luyanda's house and when I arrived I parked at the driveway then I took my things and went to the house but I was welcomed by someone shouting

Voice: Well I don't care how you do it but I need you do it very fast okay

Oh it was the Queen and something told me listen her conversation so I did

Queen: Listen here Sgonondo okay just get rid of her fast you can do hit and run or shoot her or you can sell her to the mafia people turn her a prostitute and she's still a virgin

I covered my mouth with my eyes popped out

Queen: As long as she will die and be out of my sight...I have tried all the people who can sacrifice her for power and wealth but none of them want her because of her "powerful gift and her people" which I don't know what they are talking about

Is she talking about me or someone else that what I asked myself but still listening

Queen: I will give you all her details and Sgonondo you better not betray me okay...And remember we don't know each other nor never speak...Just get rid of Lelothando and I will make you more rich

I couldn't believe what I heard but I managed to stay clam...She dropped the call and she smiled alone drinking her wine

Queen: I told you that I will skin you alive little bitch

I ninja walked back to my car...I did the breathing excises for few seconds

Me: Oh Mandlakazi I am going to beat you on your own bloody game witch

I took my phone and sent a short voice note of her brother speaking

Me: You are going to watch when your own daughter get hit and run or being sell to mafia what-what you will see...

My phone disturbed me and I just grabbed it without looking who was calling

Me: Thetha (speak)

Voice: Easy tiger geez don't bite my head

It was Luphindo

Me: Sorry

Luphindo: So where are you going because I saw you going back to your car

Me: hmmm...Luyanda is no...

He laughed

Luphindo: Don't even think about it because Luyanda is working in the study with the king and I will tell them th...

Me: Okay I am coming nigga chill

Luphindo: Yeah bring your ass here sis

Me: Msunu

*** We laughed***

Luphindo: The future queen is swearing to...

Me: Voetsek

We laughed and he hung up I got out from the car and went to the house again

Luphindo: I was about to call you again

Me: Mxm

Luphindo: Come

We went to the lounge

Luphindo: You see this one she saw a ghost

He was whispering looking at Mandlakazi

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: I think her brother is haunting her because when I was coming to downstairs she was shaking and screaming shouting her brother's name

Me: Really?

Luphindo: I think she killed him

I smacked his head

Me: Luphindo!

Luphindo: Uyamporhela njena (he's haunting her) so yeah

Me: Mxm...Good afternoon my q...

She quickly stood up and screamed out louder

Luphindo: Nazo ke avukile amafufunyane (Her demons are awoke)

Luyanda and his daddy came downstairs running

Luyanda: What's going on?

Luphindo: Ask your mother

King: Hello princess

He smiled looking at me

Me: Your highness

I smiled back

Luyanda: Mom what's wrong?

Okay he ignored me and ran to his precious mother

Luphindo: Uporhelwa ngubhuti wakhe

Luyanda looked Luphindo

Luyanda: Don't vomit shit here mom don't have a brother

Luphindo laughed so hard

Luphindo: She does or did?

Luyanda: Dad

King: Yes son she had a twin brother who died before you were born and Anita was still a baby too

Luyanda: Oh I see but we should take her to a doctor...

Luphindo: For what good reason because she need to confess whatever she did to her brother

Luyanda: You are starting to piss me off Luphindo

Luphindo: I heard her calling her brother and saying "I killed you" so...

Luyanda: SHUT UP OKAY...I know you hate my but to lie about her...

Luphindo: And I won't be surprised if she did kill him because your mother is not innocent as you think

"What's going on here?"

It was Anita

Luphindo: Ask your mother and brother

Anita: Luu wha...

Luyanda: I know my mother is not perfect just like eve...

Luphindo: A point of correction I said she is not "Innocent" not perfect

Luyanda: Oh now I see why you hate my mo..

Luphindo: And yes I hate her with every tissue on my body...And can you explain why she hates Lelothando

Luyanda: Oh come on she's not the first person who don't like her daughter-in-law and not the last one too

I looked at him with my mouth opened

Luphindo: Then you are more stupid than I thought...

Luyanda: No no no just because you are jealous of my mother because she is a queen and your mother was not...

***Luphindo laughed shaking his head**?

Luphindo: Me jealous of her...Rha! unganya...I don't have a jealous on ugly people because mama wakho mbi ngathi security guard yamagqwirha

I almost burst into a loud laughter but I quickly closed my mouth

Luyanda: You...

King: ENOUGH!

We all looked at him

Luphindo: Forgive me my queen

Luyanda: Aa! Gwebindla

King: God of my father's fathers God of my mother's mothers what's going on in this kingdom huh?

Queen: Blame this witch my king because since Luyanda introduced her here we never had peace

Luphindo: "Akafang'ulele uLazaro"

He sang the song for few seconds

Me: So your majesty what are saying exactly?

Queen: My king just take a look at this she's not from royalty but she's the chosen one and Anita on the other side is rejected but things were going fine before we met Lelothando

Anita: Mother what are saying now?

Luphindo: You are also not from royalty...

Luyanda: I am sorry to say this but now mother you are out of your mind not while ago I was defending you from Luphindo but now you ar...

Queen: Look my son...

Luyanda: You are my mother and it is my duty to protect you but when it comes to Lelothando I don't think twice whether you are my mother or what

Anita: Daddy I am so sorry but everything will be fine okay and I still don't understand why you are still with this woman...Come daddy

Anita took her father and they went upstairs

Me: I think I should leave too

Luyanda: Baby y...

Me: Alone

Luyanda: Thandolwam...

Queen: Let her go my son...

Luyanda: Stay out of this mother please

Luphindo: "Ungabozingen'iindaba zobantu"

He sang out louder while going upstairs and I took my phone and left Luyanda with his dearest mother

NARRATED

The following day Lelothando went to Luyanda's house and managed to steal the queen's phone and copy Sgonondo's number even though it was difficult to find it but she did...Anyway she was home alone and she took her phone (ghost phone) and dialled Sgonondo's and he answered on the first ring

Sgonondo: Straight to the point

Lelo cleared her throat

Lelo: I like someone who don't waste time anyway take me as your God because I am here to save you

Sgonondo chuckled

Sgonondo: What are you talking about and who are you?

Lelo: I am your God or you Guardian Angel...Now listen Queen Mandlakazi is setting up so don't do it

Sgonondo: Who is Queen Mandlakazi and don't do what

Lelo: Well I don't have time for your acting skills...Lelothando is her son's fiancée and she knows something that is going to bring Mandlakazi down so the queen wan...

Sgonondo: I knew it yeah and this explain what I saw the other day

Lelo: You knew it?

Sgonondo: Thank you my sister and if Mandlakazi was not a queen she was going to meet her maker

Lelo: Okay bye

She quickly dropped the call

Lelo: I wonder what you saw but that is none of my business

She sent a message telling Mandlakazi to meet her at one of Luyanda's hotels if she want to know the truth about the phone calls messages photos and stuff but she did it as an anonymous

Lelo: Let me prepare myself

Meanwhile Mandlakazi took her phone and handbag the went downstairs

Mandlakazi: Where are you going?

She was looking at the maidens

Maiden1: My queen we are....

Mandlakazi: I am going alone

Maiden2: But your majesty...

Mandlakazi: I SAID I AM GOING ALONE

She took the car keys and went to the car and told the guards not to follow her

PART 59

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I came out from the bathroom and I wore a black tight jean white crop top black bakkie jacket and black ankle heel boots...I tied my dreadlocks into a bun and put my lipstick then took my phone and my handbag went to downstairs took black Range Rover keys and went to the car...I drove straight to the hotel and when I arrived I went straight to where I am having my mini meeting...I slowly opened the door and there she was looking outside the window

Me: Queen Mandlakazi

She quickly turned and looked at me with her eyes popped out

Queen: Wha..t are you do...ing...

Me: Oh I see you can't speak properly but it's okay

I took my seat and she slowly took hers

Queen: So you are the little witch who was sending all these things

I smiled looking at her

Me: You see I am the coolest kid ever but it's pity that you hungry for my blood

Queen: And I am going to drink and vomit it

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: I see...So now are you going to talk or should I ask you to...

Queen: Talk about what?

Me: I see you want to play hard to get at your age but it's fine...Mandlakazi I know everything all your evil things

Queen: Mxm you are just bluffing

Me: Look here I don't have time for your game but let me show you this

I took a photo of me and Mr Siseko and gave it to her

Queen: Wha...t...

She was shaking

Me: I know about the heart under your bed and I saw it with my naked eyes

She looked at me fear written all of her face

Me: You killed Lumphindo's your brother's wife and kids your baby and shoot your brother five times then you left him at the bush dying and lastly you are the reason for the curse in the royal family...Am I lying and I have all the proof I need

She looked at me with her eyes popped out but I laughed

Queen: Uhhm...Lelo my daughter wha..t

Me: Take a deep breath and speak

Queen: Can we negotiate my baby...

Me: Wait wait negotiate about what?

Queen: How much do you want and trust me I will give you enough money to start a new life outside the country take care of your study fees just everything...And you can even go to any country you want

I looked at her

Me: And what I will say to my love ones my uncle my...

Queen: That is very easy my baby we will fake your death...

I burst into a loud laughter even clapping my hands

Me: Everytime with you I always get more surprises...

Queen: Just think about I...

Me: It is not the first time trying to bribe me with your money but no thank you...I want you to do a small thing for me then I will be out in your life for good

Queen: What is it?

Me: Organise a meeting at the palace in Coffee Bay invite all the people the elders chiefs just everyone and CONFESS everything Mandlakazi

Queen: Over my dead body do you hear me...OVER MY DEAD BODY

Me: Well my precious queen it is not a request okay I am telling you or in other words it is a demand

She looked at me with an evil eyes shaking her head but I smiled

Queen: Do you know who I am huh do...

Me: I don't care about who you are because that won't take me to heaven...

Queen: Well let me tell you that you are messing with a wrong woman and you better ask those who know me even your new friend Siseko...

Me: What will you do huh sacrifice me like you did to others or tell Sgonondo to sell me to the mafia people or to do hit and run

She looked at me with her mouth opened and shock was written all over her face

Queen: Ho..w how do yo..u know Sgonondo...

I chuckled

Me: What I can say is that I have eyes and ears everywhere your majesty...And remember I told you that if you want a war then I will give it to you with a happy heart...I am untouchable and I forget to tell you this I know that you and my so called "family" organised two guys to rape me before my ritual and again I have a proof my lovely queen

She looked at me with her eyes popped out

Queen: Y...ou...

Me: And don't worry you see those monsters I call family I am also going to destroy them one by one in fact they will destroy each other but I am not in a rush

Queen: Wha...t y...

Me: I am giving you 48 hours to organise everything and don't worry I will help you of course my queen...

Queen: Do you know...

Me: I don't want even to know...Listen I am sure that my uncle is worried about me now so I have to go

I stood up and took my bag

Me: Remember 48 hours and don't even try to run away because I will find you or don't try to fake any illness because you will make things so fucken hard for you....48 hours and your time starts RIGHT NOW .. Goodnight

I was about to open the door when she spoke

Queen: Not so fast bitch

She laughed and I slowly turned to look at her and she was holding a gun

Queen: I told you that you are messing with a wrong woman BITCH I am going to empty this gun on your bloody head and I won't repeat what I did to that fool I call a brother. I am going to dump you where no one will know about you sweetheart

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Uqhele amagwala (you are used to cowards)

Before I left my house I took my uncle's gun for any occasions like this one. So I took out the gun from my bag

Me: I've never kill someone before but I am not even scared to do it

She chuckled

Queen: Look at how you hold the gun and think...

I shot above her head and she screamed dropping her gun and my gun was a silent gun

Me: 48 hours...Goodnight witch

I model my way to the door and I went to my car then drove off to home...When I arrived I parked the car to its place then went to the house...My uncle was with Luyanda and I looked at him with a disgusting look because not long ago this bitch nigga ran to his mother and ignored me like I don't exist but now he's my house...Nxn

Dr: Where are you coming from wearing all black?

I looked at him

Me: Really now uncle?

Dr: Don't remember that I once caught you in a doctor's white c...

I coughed so hard

Me: I need to rest and don't worry uncle I took a drive I wanted some time to think...

Dr: Princess are you still worried about the dream...

Luyanda: What dream?

Me: Ungenaphi (Where to you enter)

My uncle looked at me with his eyebrow raised

Luyanda: Thandolwam can we talk please

Dr: I need to make a call I will be back

He stood up and kissed my forehead

Me: How can I help you Luyanda?

Luyanda: Babe please...

Me: Straight to the point please

Luyanda: Okay my love I am so sorry for my behaviour that day please forgive me...

Me: I forgive you so is there anything else

Luyanda: Baby come on Lelo she's still my mother...

I laughed

Me: Your mother right...Cool I understand

I chuckled

Luyanda: Sthandwa sam y...

Me: See yourself on your way out

I went to upstairs leaving him there calling my name

NARRATED

The following day Mandlakazi locked herself in one of the guest rooms...She was thinking about all the things Lelothando said to her and she knew that it was over

Mandlakazi: No I can't let her destroy everything I have worked so hard for... no no there must be something I can do no

She was thinking about what people were going to say and she knew that her punishment was going to be death

Mandlakazi: If the truth can come out they will bury me alive or stoned me to death or even hang me with a rope naked in...No no no...Mandlakazi think just think quickly there must be a plan or something you can use to destroy Lelothando permanently

Meanwhile Luyanda was sleeping on the couch with his eyes looking up

Anita: What's wrong Luu?

Luyanda: Nothing I can't handle

Luphindo: Come on Luu

Luyanda sat up straight

Luyanda: Anita if you were told to choose between Mike and Mom wh...

Anita: What?

She looked at him

Luyanda: Phindo what would you do?

Luphindo: If my chosen one was Lelothando and I was told to choose I won't think twice dude..I will go with Lelothando

Anita: And I won't choose Mandlakazi never no matter what that woman has hurt me enough now

Luphindo: Why are you asking that Luu?

Anita: Lelo told you to ch...

Luyanda: No I was just thinking

Luphindo: If God could just give me a girl like Lelothando Gosh I will grab that opportunity with my all and praise him everyday

Luyanda: I have to go

LELO'S POV

I woke up feeling like a shit because I was so tired I made my bed and dragged my ass to the bathroom and I did my hygiene process...I wore black bum short an oversize Adidas white t-shirt with black Puma slides...I slowly went to downstairs and to my surprise Luyanda was there and having breakfast alone I giggled because he was so free and yes looking beautiful not handsome but beautiful...LoL...

Me: Where is my uncle?

I said that taking my seat and Luu kissed my forehead

Luyanda: Request from your uncle and didn't they thought you how to greet in the morning

I looked at him then I rolled my eyes and dish for myself

Me: What are you doing here?

He kept quiet and enjoyed his breakfast

Me: I asked you a que...

Luyanda: Morning Lelothando and I'm fine thanks and you

Me: Mxm

We both kept quiet and focus on our food when I was done I took my juice and went to the lounge leaving Luu there alone but after few minutes he joined me

Me: Didn't your mother told you that staring at someone is rude

Luyanda: I am just admiring God's creation

He sat down taking my legs on his lap

Luyanda: Thandolwam

I looked at him

Me: Luyanda

Luyanda: Ouch!...Baby why are we sulking?

I chuckled

Me: Talk about yourself dude not me

He closed his eyes and opened them then he looked at me

Luyanda: I am sorry Lelothando okay forgive me for caring about my mother's...

Me: Look here Luyanda I told you that I understand and I really do because not matter what she's still your mother and you have every right to be worried about her...

Luyanda: Then if you really understand why are you giving me the cold shoulder

Me: You ignored me Luu you didn't even bother yourself to greet or even fake a smile...

Luyanda: If it was you hearing your mother screaming and looking scared even shaking Lelo you were going to do the same I did so it is not my fault that your mother died after giving birth to you so that you can exper...Babe I am so...

Me: Wow!..Is that so?

Luyanda: Babe I didn't mean like tha...

I sat up straight

Me: But you have passed the message and it's okay Luyanda and thank you for reminding me that my mother died after giving birth to me that's...

Luyanda: sthandwa sam I'm sorry Thandolwam

Me: I forgive you don't worry coz it's true so yeah

I won't lie I was beyond the word "hurt" Luyanda's words broke my heart because I wasn't expecting him to say that not all in fact he was the last person to say it

Luyanda: I know sweetheart that you don't mean it...

Me: Actually I do and remember your mother is not the first person to hate her son's girlfriend and she's not even the last person right

I wiped my tears looking at him

Luyanda: Lelo please...

Me: I don't know what really I did to your mother to hate me this much and she didn't even pretended to like from the first time I met her...She first told me that I am a curse and dragged my father's name to this bullshit...

Luyanda: Baby calm down and besides mom apologised for that and...

I chuckled

Me: Let me tell you this your mother is nothing but a wicked witch that woman you call a "mom" don't have a heart she's d...

Luyanda: Listen here Lelothando you can do anything but don't you dare insult her in front of me do you hear me...

Me: Do you remember the ritual day in your house?

He looked at me

Luyanda: Yes I do

Me: What did your mom said when that priest woman said I am pure

He kept quiet for some time looking at me

Luyanda: Uhhmm..She...

Me: Let me reminds you darling...Your mom said "OVER MY DEAD BODY" am I lying

He looked at me

Luyanda: Yeah she did and asking you that did you buy the priest...

I clapped my hands looking at him and I stood up

Me: I am glad that you remember your mother and my so-called family bought two men to rape me...

Luyanda: WHAT?

He stood up

Me: Oh yes you heard me correctly darling

Luyanda: Lelothando I know my mother but she won't do that not her fellow woman I know she can be cruel something but not this...Oh I see what you are trying to do...

Me: What I'm trying to do?

Luyanda: Trying to cause some conflict between me and my mother...Actually my mother was telling the truth ever since I introduced you to my family we never had peace before and it is always about you

Me: Watch your words Luyanda and remember this is not your house...

Luyanda: And I am starting to ask myself that were you telling the truth about all the things you said that your family was doing to you or you were just wanted the spot light or attention...

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: Wait for me I will show you something

I went to my room to get my laptop with a memory stick then I went back to the lounge...I connected everything

Me: After watching this please leave my house and never come set your stinking and long feet here do you hear me NEVER

I pressed play button and he watched all what happened to that day those guys wanted to rape...Yes in my house we have cctv footage

Luyanda: Lumphindo know about this...

Me: I was so scared and I called him because you were out of town but just because I didn't want break your relationship with your mother I asked him to keep quite...Luyanda my father wasn't drunk that day he gave me the name Lelothando okay because he knew that my heart is golden...I am not cruel but trust me I can be cruel if I want

Luyanda: Lelo...

Me: Get out Luyanda and since I met you I've never find peace in my life your mother insults from your sister scary dreams hearing voices seeing old people that I don't know and so on...Just know that I've never had peace too

I wiped my tears

Me: Get out Luyanda

Luyanda: Thandolwam please....

Me: GET OUT LUYANDA GET OUT....

"What's going on here?"

That was my uncle and I ran to him

Dr: Princess

Luyanda: Le...

Dr: There is the door boy fuck off

He slowly walked away looking at me with teary eyes

ANITA'S POV

I was with daddy and Luphindo chilling in the lounge

Luphindo: I think it's time I go back to P.E now

I switched off the tv and we looked at him

Dad: Son is everything okay

Anita: Phindo why now I mean...

He smiled

Luphindo: It's for the best for everyone...

Dad: This is your home Luphindo and you are also a prince of this kingdom so now you want to leave again for years ..No no no

Me: And we just made peace Phindo and please don't use work as your excuse

Luphindo: But I..

Dad: What is going on in this kingdom or is it losing its dignity or...

Me&Luphindo: No daddy don't say that

Luphindo: I am sorry my king...

Dad: Ever since my brother died you have never set your foot in the palace again

Luphindo and you are drifting apart from us it's like you are distancing yourself from the royal family and from your people...

Luphindo: I am so sorry tata and...

Me: Luphindo please don't leave not now please

Luphindo: Okay I am not leaving and I mean it

Dad: Thank you my prince thank you son

Luphindo: Aa! Gwebindlala

Me: And then what's wrong Luu?

We all stood up and rushed to him...He was crying he was just a mess

Luphindo: Maid bring water please

Dad: Son what's wrong?

Luyanda: I...am...do..ne

Me: Luu please breathe please

The water arrived and he didn't want to drink it

Luyanda: Why should I drink water after everything I did to her all the painful words I said to her

Dad: Who son who are you...

Luyanda: She will never forgive me never pain was written all over her face father...

He screamed out louder crying and laughing at the same time

Luphindo: Is he talking about Lelothando?

Luyanda: MOTHER! MOTHER! WHERE IS SHE...MANDLAKAZI

Dad: Go call your mother princess

I was also crying so I ran to upstairs to my mother's chamber and I didn't even knocked...She was also another mess

Me: Mom..Luu..is...

She jumped off from the bed and came to me

Mom: What's wrong with my son?

Me: Come

We ran to downstairs

Mom: Luyanda

Luu jumped to her but dad and Lumphindo quickly hold him

Luyanda: How could you mother huh how how mother....

Dad: My dear go back to upstairs and come back when he is calm

Mom ran to upstairs crying

Lumphindo: What's wrong with you bruh?

Luyanda: I need to be alone

***He stood up and went to upstairs and I took my phone and called Lelothando and she answered on a third ring**

Lelo: Why can't you all Sangqu people leave me alone huh aren't you tired insulting me

Since it was on loudspeaker so we all looked at each other

Me: Lelo wh..a what's wrong...

Lelo: You people please I am begging you in the name of my God and your God to leave me alone please

Lumphindo: Lelothando are you okay?

Dad: My daughter what's going on because Luyanda is also crying here and ready to kill his mother

Lelo: Well tell him well done or congratulations

Me: Le...

She dropped the call

Lumphindo: I have to go guys

LELO'S POV

After Luyanda left my uncle calmed me down and I went to my room where I started again crying after some time I finally calmed down

Me: Maybe it's my fault if I told Luyanda everything but I couldn't for the sake of him and his mother relationship ..Mxm no no no it's not my fault

And I received a call from Anita and after I dropped off I called her mother

Mandlakazi: He. Hello

Me: Your first 24 hours is about to end so how is the preparation going...

Mandlakazi: Lelothando please...

Me: Hey hey hey...You better not do anything stupid because I am going to tell them everything do you hear me EVERYTHING

Mandlakazi: They are going to kill me Lelothando painful...

Me: Oh so now you are afraid of dying but you had all the guts in the world to kill all the innocent souls you have killed huh

Mandlakazi: Okay Lelothando I guess my time is over and I deserve everything coming in my way but please give me another day because today I didn't do anything...I was...

Me: Wipe all those crocodile tears and I am not going to gi...

Mandlakazi: Please Lelothando I am not going to run away or do anything stupid please

Me: Fine and if this is some stupid game you are playing oh dear Mandlakazi...Nc nc nc

I dropped the call

Me: Mxm maybe I should just leave all this and live my life peacefully without all this but Lumphindo and Anita deserve to know...Yeah I am doing it for their sake only Luyanda should go to the nearest hell

PART 60

.
. .

LUPHINDO'S POV

I ran to the car and drove to Lelo's house...I always wished that I met Lelo before Luyanda be with me rather him because God knew that I loved her so very much...Maybe this was my opportunity my advantage to be with her...When I was few miles away from her house I saw her uncle's leaving and thanks God for that...When I arrived I parked at the driveway and there she was pacing around next to pool...Oh God you took your precious time to create this soul she's so beautiful...Anyway I walked to her and when she saw me she attempt to walk away and she was crying and that broke my heart

Me: Hey I'm sorry...

Lelo: Just go away Luphindo Leave...

I grabbed her pretty self into my arms even though she was fighting me

Lelo: Leave me alone Luphindo just...

Me: Shhh...Just cry it all out...

***I wish I didn't say that because she cried her lungs out until she had hiccups...I gently pushed her away from my chest and looked at her ***

Me: Come let's sit down...

Lelo: Wh...at do you wa..nt Luphindo beca..use I thought I made it clear that you people should leave me alo..ne

She cried again

Me: Well I'm not "You people" Nkosazana and you know that

Lelo: Am I a bad person or I'm selfish somewhere or I...

Me: Lelo don't you do that to yourself please

Lelo: All I wanted was just peace that's all I didn't want any conflict Luphindo

She wiped her tears with the back of her tiny hands

Me: Hey...

Lelo: I was not trying to play some "Madam Peace Maker" or some...

Me: Lelo please don't do...

Lelo: I took all his mother's insults and hatred but I always keep smiling and pretending that I am not hurt no it's not that I wanted the attention or the spot light

no I didn't...I didn't want him to choose between me and his mother or trying to break their relationship n...

Me: Calm down please Leloth...

Lelo: I didn't ask to see things dream and hear things alone Lumphindo even to turned those bloody stones gold....

Me: I know Lelothando...

Lelo: I didn't ask to wake up and see myself in Coffee Bay or...

Me: Coffee Bay?

She looked at me

Lelo: Story for another day ..You know when I met Luyanda he was a rotten spoilt brat have stink attitude thinks the world own him engazi bantu (didn't know anyone) but I thought him ubuntu introduced him to planet earth how to be down on earth even how to love his own people but now he saw me as an attention seeker...

Me: Listen Lelo...

She laughed

Lelo: He said that ever since he introduced me to his family they never had peace which means I am the cause of that....

Me: He said that?

Lelo: I don't care about all the things he said and I understand where he is coming from you know but involving my mother no no no...

She shook her head with tears running down her cheeks

Lelo: He broke my heart because he know that I never had chance to know her...

I hugged her so tightly and trying to fight my tears back

Me: I am sure he didn't mea...

Lelo: Oh he did he meant every single word but it's okay

Me: I am so sorry Nkosazana

Lelo: Two days to come I will be done with everything to do with Sangqu people with their cursed kingdom and focus on myself and my studies...

Me: What do you mean in two days you will be done with...

Lelo: You will see don't worry

Me: Do you know something that I don't know Lelo?

She looked at me smiling

Lelo: Like I said you will see

Me: Let's run away from all this

Lelo: Run away to where?

Me: Going to somewhere start a new life...

Lelo: What's going on with the Sangqu brothers today no shame you are full of surprises

Me: Lelothando September I love you

Lelo: I know that

I took her hands to mine

Me: I love you so very...

Lelo: Luphindo don't even try okay please

Me: Lelo look at me in the eyes and tell me that you don't love me...

Lelo: You are sick do y...

Me: Just look at me Lelo

***She looked at me straight to my eyes**

Lelo: I love you as my brother and my best friend what's wrong with you dude?

Me: Do you love him?

Lelo: Who?

Me: Luyanda of course

Lelo: Our love is forever and always will be

I felt my tears falling...Oh God how I wish I met her first how wish she was mine

Me: Lelo...

Lelo: Luyanda is my love luthandolwam oluyana Luphindo (that is my love)

She wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Lelo: I know how much you love me but I am with Luyanda and I love him so much

Me: It's fine and I'm sorry

Lelo: It's okay sweetheart

Me: I have to go take care

We both stood up

Lelo: Luphindo I...

Me: Don't worry Nkosazana

I took my things and I looked at her

Me: I will always love you no matter what and I got your back always

I left her looking at me with her mouth open

.
. .
. . .

NARRATED

Mandlakazi went to downstairs and there was no in the house except the guards and maidens of course...She sat down looking so drained

Mandlakazi: I wonder what was happening with Luyanda yesterday

She closed her eyes thinking about what Lelothando said to her

Mandlakazi: Am I going to give up just like that and let this witch win but I am out of plans maybe it's really over...Oh no why I did thought about this earlier

She quickly stood up smiling

Mandlakazi: Yes! I knew it that my ancestors will never leave me yes Oh thank you my people

She called of one the guards

Guard: Your majesty

Mandlakazi: You are Bulumko right?

Guard: Yes my queen

Mandlakazi: That is a very nice name oh sit down Bulumko

Guard: Thank you your majesty

Mandlakazi: You know Bulumko trusting someone is not easy but I am gladly to tell you that I Queen Mandlakazi trust you

The guard looked at her with his eyes popped out

Guard: Thank you your majesty may you live long my queen

Mandlakazi faked a smile

Mandlakazi: I want you to do a small job for me and I will give you half a million

Guard: Anything for the queen

Mandlakazi: You know Lelothando right and where she's staying

Guard: Yes my queen

Mandlakazi: Good...I am going to give you something that you going to take to her house but you have to make sure that no one and I repeat no one see you do you hear me NO ONE

Guard: My queen there are securities there and I am sure there also cameras

Mandlakazi clapped her hands smiling

Mandlakazi: Wow I am impressed and indeed your parents didn't make a mistake by giving you the name "Bulumko"...We have to bribe two of the securities

Guard: Yes my queen

Mandlakazi: This thing need to be done tomorrow morning so can I trust you Bulumko

Guard: Yes my queen

Mandlakazi: Tell the securities that money is not a problem okay now go and negotiate with them then we will take it from there

Guard: Yes my queen

He stood up and left

Mandlakazi: Let's see who is going to die Lelothando

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I woke up feeling so down but I managed to dragged myself to the bathroom and did my hygiene process...I wore my black ripped jean grey crop top with grey Puma slides tied my dreadlocks neatly then I took my phone and went to downstairs...And there was a note from my uncle "I am going to East London and I will be back tomorrow there's an emergency. I love you"...I smiled and sat down I enjoyed my black coffee coz I wasn't hungry until I was disturbed by my phone and it was message from Luyanda

Me: " Can you please come to my house Thandolwam please"...Mxm you are of your stupid mind

I put my phone down and continued with my coffee and my phone rang again and this time it was Anita

Me: What's wrong with these people..."Lelo can you please come to the house please Luu wants to kill himself"

I read the message again

Me: No he can't die before seeing his mother's wickedness

I quickly stood up and took car keys with my handbag then ran to the car...I drove off like a mad woman...When I arrived I speed to the house but there was no one in the lounge

Me: What sick game is this...Oh upstairs?

I ran to upstairs but still nothing even in their rooms

Me: What's going on here?

I went downstairs and asked one of the maidens

Me: Excuse me my dear where is everyone?

Maiden: The king and prince Luyanda left in the morning princess Anita and prince Luphindo went to work if I'm not mistaken and the queen went to the mall few hours ago

I looked at her with my mouth opened

Me: A..re are you sure darling?

Maiden: Yes I am sure princess

Me: It's okay sweetheart you can go thank you

I sighed and sat down

Me: So they were just fooling me around...Argh bloody rats

I looked around and decided to went to the room where the throne was well it is not the original throne but it's a chair covered with leopard skin...Luyanda said that the really "throne" is in the palace at Coffee Bay...Anyway I looked around and then sat on that chair

Me: Wow this is so comfortable let me take a selfie

But my phone decided to fall behind the chair

Me: Maybe it's a sign for me to leave

I quickly stood up and took my phone then I rushed out going straight to my car and I drove back to home

Me: Yeah neh Luyanda and his sister can actually fool someone

I threw myself on the couch then went through my social media

Me: I wonder what happened to Calvin that day but I am sure he's fine

.

.

.

LUYANDA'S POV

We were going to the meeting at Sandton me and my father and I pushed myself to go since it was very important...I was quite all the way just thinking about Lelothando

Dad: Stop the car

I looked at him

Me: What's wrong father?

Dad: I SAID STOP THE CAR

Me: What's going on dad?

Dad: My sceptre where is it?

We looked around the car

Me: Guard please look to other cars also

We also got out checking to the boot but nothing

Dad: We have to go back

Me: Dad we can't miss the meeting

Dad: You know that I can't go anywhere with my sceptre you know that very well so cancel the meeting

I looked at him and yes he was telling the truth so we got inside the car and drove back to home

Me: I'm sure you left it in the house and where is my phone?

I looked my phone but nothing

Dad: Yeah and it's the first time this happening

Finally we arrived and quickly went to the house...Mother was eating fruit salad with a maiden massaging her feet

Mother: What's wrong?

We ignored her and went to look the sceptre but nothing

Me: Maybe you left in your room father

Mom: What are you looking...

Dad: My sceptre woman!

We all went to father's chamber but also nothing there

Mother: Let me look under the bed

Me: Under the bed serious mother

Mother: You will never know my son

She looked but nothing

Dad: Call Lumphindo and Anita right now

Me: Let me check my phone in my room

I ran to my room and I found it on the bed...We went to downstairs and I called Lumphindo and Anita but Anita's phone was ringing alone so I called her P.A while mom and dad called all the guards maidens chefs just everyone asking them about the sceptre

Me: I am sure it is still here around the house

Dad looked so stressed

Dad: The kingdom is nothing with the sceptre and I am also nothing with it royalty...

"I came as soon as possible what's wrong and I think I left my phone here"

It was Anita

Me: We are looking daddy's sceptre it is missing

Anita: What do you mean?

Dad: We have to fi...

"What's going on here why everyone is going up and down?"

It was Luphindo

Dad: We are looking my sceptre it is missing

Luphindo: What do you mean...

Dad: Luphindo you heard me

Anita: Okay tata calm down please

Luphindo: Yeah and we should start looking for...

Me: We looked everywhere dude even in the cars

Luphindo: Yhoo so what now?

Anita: Maybe someone took it

Mom: Uhhmm...there is a camera in...

Dad: Then let's check it

Mom came with her laptop and connect her things

Me: When did you put a camera and for what good reason?

Mom: For reasons like this one and there are people I don't trust around the king's chair

Luphindo: Why are you looking at me?

Anita: Luphindo please

We watched the video of Lelothando sitting on my father's chair

Luphindo: She looks so cute

Me: The throne will suit her perfectly fine

I smiled

Anita: What she's doing is disrespectful and what she was doing in this room from the first place

Luphindo: Don't be jealous come on...

Anita: Luphindo don't act like you don't know the tradition...

Dad: Quite!

We all kept quiet and continued watching the video Lelo quickly stood up and went behind the chair and rushed out

Mom: What she was doing behind the chair?

Luphindo: No no no don't even...

Dad: My sceptre is missing and Lelo was here...

Luphindo: Come on guys what she's going to do with it?

Me: But she went behind the chair Luphindo and the royal sceptre is missing nowhere to be...

Luphindo: Not you too Luu no

Anita: Let's call Lelothando to find out Luu call her because I don't know where my phone is

I dialled her number and she answered on a fourth ring

Lelo: What do you want?

Me: Lelo my father's sceptre is missing and...

Lelo: So what should I do about that huh or you heard that I am keeping some sceptre with me

Anita: Lelothando did you come to the house today?

Lelo: No I didn't

We looked at each other

Me: Lelothando this is serious

Lelo: Am I laughing or what?

Dad: Young lady this is not some game

Lelo: Listen here people please leave me alone

She then dropped the call

Dad: GUARDS!

Guards came running

Guards: Your highness

Dad: I want Lelothando here within 15 minutes do you hear me NOW

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

The nerve of these people think they own me or something...Nonsense...After I dropped the call I went to kitchen to drink some water

Me: What's wrong with them huh one minute they send a message and next minute they ask me this nonsense...nxn

I went back to the lounge and continued watching my documentary until about four guards came in

Me: Who is chasing you people?

Guard1: The king want to see you right now

Me: Go tell Mufasa that I am busy don't you see and w...

Guard2: Ma'am please don't make this difficult please

Me: Or what huh what?

Guard3: Ma'am please d...

Me: Can you please leave

Guard1: Well we don't have a choice but to take you by force

Me: What did you say h...

I didn't finished my statement they grabbed me roughly up from the couch I was screaming swearing and kicking all the way to the car...They drove off in very high speed when we arrived we got out

Me: Where is my shoes and you are going to regret for touching me bloody fools idiots

One of them gave me my shoes and they roughly pushed me to the house

Luphindo: Hey are you drunk why are you pushing her like that

Guard3: She was giv...

Luphindo: Voetsek

Me: What's going on here?

King: Lelothando where is my sceptre?

I laughed but I quickly kept quite

Me: I don't know your highness

Anita: Did you come here today?

I looked at her how could she asked me that after making me a fool...I kept quite

Luyanda: LELOTHANDO DO YOU...

Luphindo: Don't shout at her she's not deaf

Me: You and Anita sent me a message and now you asking me this nonsense huh

He and Anita laughed

Anita: I don't know even where my phone is as I am standing here

Luyanda: I was in my way to Sandton when my father asked me about his sceptre and that is when I realised that I left my phone so what are you talking about?

Anita: Please show her the video

I looked at it

Me: So

Luyanda: What were you doing behind the chair?

I laughed sarcastically

Me: Picking up my phone

Anita: Firstly you said you didn't come here today secondly we sent you messages and now this...Lelothando did you take the royal sceptre?

Me: Of course not I didn't

Luyanda: Can you show us the messages we sent

Me: I left my phone

King: If we can go search...

Me: Oh you can go your highness and there are also cameras just ask the securities they will show you that I didn't do anything wrong

Dad: Luyanda go with the guards

Me: And also come with my phone

The left and Anita kept asking me the same thing

Me: Anita please leave me alone because I told you that I don't know anything about the royal sceptre so please give me a break girly before I lose my cool

After two hours and 30 minutes Luyanda came back looking angry with something in the bag

Me: Where is my phone to show you the damn message?

I took my and went through my message but there was nothing

Anita: We are waiting Lelothando

I looked at Luyanda

Me: What is this did you delete it?

Luyanda: Don't you dare Lelothando

King: What did you fi...

Luyanda gave his father the bag

Luyanda: It was in Lelothando's bedroom between the mattre...

Me: WHAT?

Anita: Lelothando...

Me: Oh fuck off I didn't do anything you can ask the maiden I saw when I was here

Luphindo called the maiden

King: What this girl did while she was here?

Maiden: She asked me where is everyone and I told her then she said I can go

I closed my eyes

Luyanda: You can leave darling

The maiden left

Me: I didn't do anything please believe me please

Queen: I was right about you all this time but you blinded them with your sweet talks and...

Me: YOU BLOODY WITCH YOU SET ME UP D...

Luyanda: You still have a nerve to insult the queen after what you did

Anita: There was always this part that didn't trust you fully you know...

I knelt down in front of the king and I was crying

Me: I swear on my father's grave I did not take your sceptre

King: Luyanda call the pilot to get the Jet ready you are you going to take the elders and the chiefs also with Nconde

Luyanda: Yes father

King: Luphindo take her to ro...

Luphindo: Cool come Lelo

We went to some room and it was so cold

Me: Is this a cool room

***There was nothing inside but it was cold as fuck I sat down in the corner and

Luphindo hugged me***

Luphindo: I know you didn't do it

PART 61

.

.

.

NARRATED

Voice1: I think it's time that I go to South Africa now

Voice2: What?

Voice1: Yeah and...

Voice2: No! You can't leave you know that very well...

Voice1: Please I want to meet my niece and...

Voice2: I known you do Yee but not now we still have to wait...

Voice1: You don't get it do you?

Voice2: Come sit down and have champagne sweetheart you...

Voice2: Have champagne right ***chuckled***...While I am here having "champagne" what about her is she okay safe warm huh...What is she eating right now what...

Voice2: Hey come here don't cry I'm sure she's fine and...

Voice1: How do you know that huh how?

Voice2: Because she's with her family...

Voice1: What family huh the same people who sold all the companies huh you are talking about them huh...The same who killed her parents and y...

Voice2: Calm down please okay...

Voice: Do you know the pain of seeing her but don't talk with her do you know the pain of seeing her crying but don't take her into my arms...

Voice2: Shh...Don't cry please

Voice1: Something is not fine with her I can feel it something is wrong

Voice2: Okay we can hire or ask someone to check her or so...

Voice1: I DON'T WANT SOMEONE DON'T YOU GET IT I WANT TO LEAVE

Voice2: Well you have to wait then

Voice1: For how long?

Voice2: Months or a year

Voice1: WHAT?

Voice2: Yes and end of discussion please...You can't risk you know that very well

.

.
.
LELO'S POV

After some time Lumphindo came with a mattress and a fleece then he left and I was alone asking myself endless questions

Me: How come did the messages disappear or someone deleted them but who and how did the royal sceptre end up in my room...Something doesn't make any sense here

I sighed wiping my face

Me: Is Mandlakazi working with some of the guards and securities at my house...Oh Lelothando why did sit on that chair...Well when everyone is here I should speak first yes tell them the truth

I guess I fell asleep in my thoughts because I woke up by someone shaking me roughly and it was Luyanda

Luyanda: You think this is a hotel or your father's house?

Me: Did you really have to wake me like that?

Luyanda: Say thank you that I didn't use cold water

I looked at him

Me: When did you become this wickedness huh...Mxm never mind what do you want?

He chuckled

Luyanda: Come

He roughly pulled me up from the mattress and all the way to the lounge

Me: Fuck you Luyanda do you hear me fuck you because I can walk by myself and yo...

I quickly kept quite when I saw so many old men in the lounge

Man1: You want to tell me that this thing was going to be the next queen of our kingdom

Man2: She is wearing like a prostitute just look at her

I looked down pulling my crop top down as they all looked at me

Man3: Sies! ulihlazo (you are a disgrace)

I swallowed hard as they insult me

Man4: Wake wayibonaphi iKumnikazi ebhitye oluhlobo (where have you see a queen who is skinny like this)

King: My elders this is the girl I told you about...

Me: We all due respect my king and my elders can I say something

King: We are listening

Me: I am sure the queen have something to tell you

I looked at her and she smiled

Man4: Yentombazana ndini ayingomdlalo lo (girly this is not a game)

Me: Well since the queen is quite let me tell you...The queen killed Luphindo's father

They all looked at me with their eyes popped out

Luyanda: Lelothando what are trying to do?

Me: Voetsek wena shut the hell up coward

Man1: You are speaking with the Prince of this kingdom in such manner huh?

Me: Mxm this thing don't deserve to be called a Prince...As I was saying the...

Queen: Do you know that what you are saying can put you in a big trouble huh

King: Accusing a queen is a serious crime

Me: I have a proof my king

Anita: Where is it?

Me: Under the queen's bed there is an African pot with a heart of Luphindo's father

All: WHAT?

Me: Yes and we can all go there if you don't believe me

Man1: Let's go then

We all stood up and went to upstairs

King: Luphindo and Luyanda move the bed

They did and there was nothing there

Me: I saw it with my naked eyes please believe me and...

King: Let's go to downstairs

Anita: What's wrong with you Lelothando to accused mom with something like this and did you thought about Luphindo bef...

Luphindo: Don't you dare call my name or else no one will be able to stop me

King: Lets finish about the sceptre first then we will be back on this one

Elders: Aa! Gwebindlala

Tatu'Nconde did his thing with his bones

Nconde: My king

He did his praises

King: Nconde what's going on?

Queen: I still don't understand why we doing this because we...

Man2: Yemadoda nithe utheni lomfazi (what's wrong with this woman)

Man2: Disturbing the priest while busy with the ancestors

Queen: Forgive me my elders

Nconde: My king I...don't see anything they are quite and I have tried several times but...

Me: Hey! They better start talking because I am innocent

Luphindo: Are you sure Nconde...

Nconde: Yes my prince

Me: Bloody ancestors now they are quite but they were not quite when you say I am the chosen one when I turned the stones gold...These fools were not quite!

Man3: Are you calling the ancestors fools?

Me: Yes they are liars or Tatu'Nconde this witch paid you to say so huh

Luyanda: How dare you insult the queen and the royal priest Lelothando huh how dare you?

He stood up

Man2: Calm down my prince you don't insult the ancestors or...

Me: Or what huh they will strangle me to death or k...

King: Quite!...My elders what do we do when the ancestors are quite

Man1: Aa! Gwebindlala...We should not forget the tradition and customs of our kingdom

Man5: I agree

Man1: You know what the tradition says my king

King: So we should punish her?

Man1: Yes my king

Me: Hey you can't punish me for something I didn't do no you can't!...And besides I know my rights so can I call my uncle so that he can come with my lawyer

Man2: This is royalty not some court room

Me: But yo...

King: Luphindo take Lelothando back to her room

Me: I am not going anywhere y...

Luphindo: Lelo come

Me: Luphindo I can't leave while I am being accused of something I...

Luphindo: Come

I slowly stood up and we left

.
. .

LUPHINDO POV

I was thinking about what Lelothando said about my father

Me: Lelo listen okay...I need you to tell me everything

Lelo: Luphindo you have to do something because I didn't do anything I swear

Me: I know but I need you to tell me everything about Mandlakazi

She looked at me then she sat down

Lelo: Do you remember about the dreams I told you about?

I quickly nodded

Me: Yes

Lelo: I listened to my heart and the voice that lead me to Coffee Bay

I looked at her with my mouth opened "who are you" that what I asked myself

Me: Coffee Bay Lelo?

Lelo: Yes and I was told everything I saw in my dreams and more and yes Mandlakazi killed your father and she took his heart in fact she sacrificed him

Me: What?

Lelo: No one believes me so what's the use

Me: I do believe you Lelo and I won't let them kill you

Lelo: Kill me?

Me: Uhm...y...

Lelo: What do you mean?

Me: Nothing...Let me get you something to eat

I quickly left because she asked me something

.
. .

NARRATED

Luphindo got to the lounge while the elders and the king were still talking about Lelothando

Luphindo: I have a PhD in LLB I have been so many different magistrates presenting different clients innocent and guilty but I have never lose one case...I run the best Law firm in the country highly rated firm in Africa and now I am here standing in front of you all my elders and my king telling you that Lelothando is innocent

King: Son don't forget our tradi...

Luphindo: You can't punish someone who is not guilty just because of some traditions and customs come on people!

Elder1: Don't forget you are still talking with the king

Elder2: Where did we found the royal sceptre?

Luyanda: In Lelothando's house at her bedroom

Luphindo looked at Luyanda with so much hatred and a part of him wanted to punch him so hard in the face but he controlled himself

Luphindo: You are making a big mistake here

Anita: There is no mistake here Luphindo and don't forget the same person you are defending just accused my mother the queen so...

Luphindo: Not long ago you Anita went to my room telling me that your mother has something to do with your curse and you believe that she has something to do with my father's death and...

Anita: LIAR!

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Oh really now huh?

Queen: You know the past few days I received strange messages voice notes and calls to a point I almost go mad but all to found it out that it was Lelothando's doings

Luyanda: What?

Elder2: Is this Lelothando a witch or what?

Queen: She's wicked and cruel but she can fool you with a smile and sweets talks

Luphindo: Can I ask something my elders?

King: We are listening son

Luphindo: Actually from you Nconde how come someone from not a royal family get married to the royal blood?

Nconde: According to our culture and tradition that is impossible my prince

Luphindo: You said it impossible right

Elder4: Ufuna ukuthini kwedini (what do you want to say boy)

Luphindo: With all due respect mandingakwenkwa please...As I was saying so Nconde tell me about Mandlakazi

Anita: What about mom?

Nconde: My prince I was not the royal priest during that time and I was told that the queen achieved the tasks

Luphindo: Because she sacrificed my father's blood and...

King: I FORBID YOU!

Luphindo: Is whether these palace priests are stupid or your ancestors

Elder1: Kwedini!

Luphindo: Did you know that your precious queen sent people to rape Lelothando before her royal ritual just because sh...

Luyanda: Just because you hate the queen don...

Luphindo: And wena uyinja a bastard Luyanda not long ago you making noise about how much you love Lelothando but now you are turning your back on her just like that...

King: Luphindo!

Luphindo: I don't want to talk about you my king when I arrived here you were all busy bragging about Lelothando this and Lelothando that how she's a blessing in this kingdom including this curse thing you call a princess but now this huh

Elder3: Nithe itheni lenkwekwe (what's wrong with this boy)

Luphindo: You are all bloody liars including your ancestors

He left them there with their mouth opened

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

I woke up by something so cold in my back and when I opened my eyes it was Anita with a bucket of cold water

Anita: Wake up witch yo...

I didn't wait for her to finished I just slapped her so hard and we fought in fact I was beating the shit out of her until we were stopped by guards

Me: Don't touch me wena

Anita: You have a nerve to beat me in my father's house the princess of this kingdom in the royal house

Me: You call yourself a "princess"

I laughed looking at her

Anita: You are going to pay for this do you hear me?

She rushed to the door with the guards following her

Me: These people don't know me

Three guards got in and they rushed to me roughly pushing me out from the room... We went outside where everyone was I think it was around 5am in the morning that time

Queen: You have a nerve to lay your dirty hands on the princess

Me: That was just nothing compare to what I am still going to do....

King: Guards!

Luyanda: Tie her to the tree

The tied me to the tree and I looked like I committed a big sin or crime and my tears were running fast to my cheeks

King: For accusing the queen and laying your hands on the princess

The guards took a sjambok and they beat me so hard to a point I couldn't cry anymore because I was feeling numb

Luphindo: ENOUGH!

Luyanda: Gaurds conti...

Luphindo: I said enough

Luyanda: What the hell do...

Luphindo: As the heir to the throne of this kingdom I said ENOUGH!

He roared and that made Luyanda to sit down

King: Tomorrow morning you will be taken to the forest where you will be bury alive as your punishment for stealing the royal sceptre...

Luphindo: Your highness...

King: It is the tradition of this kingdom for someone who committed such crime and you have to respect it... My word is final

All: Aa! Gwebindlala

They stood up and left as Luphindo came to and he untied me then he lifted me up to that room I was staying

Me: Ouch!

Luphindo: I am sorry

He gently put my bleeding self down with my stomach because my back was ruined

Me: I would love to be alone please

Luphindo: Lelo...

Me: Ple..ase Luphin..do

.

.

.

LUPHINDO'S POV

I wiped my tears and I slowly walked to the door I looked at her as she was moaning in pains...I closed the door and I ran to my room where I cried my lungs out till I was finally calmed

Me: Okay I can't be the one who is crying I need to be strong for Lelothando

I went to my closet took a small suitcase and packed all my important things then I changed to my black Adidas tracksuit with black Adidas kicks and took another tracksuit for Lelothando...I took my bag and sneaked to Lelo's room making sure no one saw me

Me: Lelo wake up we have to go

She slowly opened her eyes

Me: Come let me help you to change

I took off her top and she was crying in fact we were both crying...When I was done I went to door and called a guard that was there

Me: Take here

I gave him a an envelope with 10k

Me: Take this bag to my car and make sure no see you okay and open the gate for me

Guard: Yes my prince

Me: Go fast go

I went back to Lelo

Me: Come

Lelo: Please help me up

I cupped her in brida style and we went to outside to where my car was but I slowly put Lelothando down when I see all the people surrounding the car

Luyanda: Well well big brother the heir to the throne

He chuckled

King: Lumphindo y...

Lelo: Please don't hurt or punish him it was my idea please

King: Take her back to the room

I took Lelo back and we sat in silent for some time

Me: Is your love still forever and always will be even now?

I looked at her

Me: Is he still your "Thandolwam" huh?

PART 62

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I looked at Luphindo as he was asking me all those things

Me: Please leave me alone

Luphindo: Lel...

Me: Please and close the door on your way out

I faced on the other side

Luphindo: Our love is forever and always will be

I felt a sharp pain in my heart as I turned and looked at him

Me: I curse love because love is the reason I am here now in this pain...I will never love again even if your people could give me a second chance

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand

Luphindo: But my love for you is deep as the o...

Me: In hours to come I will be dead because of love...Please leave

He looked at me as tears falling in his cheeks then he left

Me: Oh God where is your presence now...If this is how I was going to die then father God I curse nothing if it was according to your will then please forgive all my sins I've committed even the ones I don't remember Lord...

I closed my eyes and cried in silence until I felt someone's presence around me and I opened my eyes it was Luyanda

Luyanda: I still remember the day I met you...

Me: Let that day be darkness let not God regard it from above neither let the light shine on it...Let darkness and the shadows of death stain it let the blackness of the day terrify it...Let it not be joined to the days of the year let it not come into the number of the months

I looked at him as my tears doubled on my cheeks

Luyanda: Lelothando I love you and I didn't mean to hurt but as you know that I am the future king and I have to follow and respect the tradition....

Me: I understand Luyanda but you will never be the next king ..Please leave I need to rest before I rest internal

Luyanda: Please Lelothando hear m...

Me: Please respect my wish please

I turned and faced the other side

Luyanda: Our love is...

Me: I curse our love...So please leave

He sighed and left

.

.

.

NARRATED

Rajesh was trying to call Lelothando but her phone was off but he called their house helper

Helper: Mr Nadioo

Rajesh: Hello Sara...I've been trying to call Lelothando but her phone is off

Sara closed her eyes as she thought about the other day the royal guards roughly took Lelothando to the car and when Luyanda was in the house searching for sceptre

Helper: Ummm...Mr Nadioo where are you?

Rajesh: I am in Nigeria Sara why do you ask?

Helper: Something is not right Sir and I will suggest you come back as soon as...

Rajesh started panicking

Rajesh: Sara what's going on?

Helper: Just come home Sir something is wrong with Lelo but I don't know what is it?

Rajesh dropped the call and rushed to his hotel room packed all his things...As he was packing his colleague got in

Dr Ndlovu: What's going on?

Rajesh: I am going home something is not right with the Princess

Dr Ndlovu: What is it?

He looked at him worried

Rajesh: I don't know yet but I need to go

Dr Ndlovu: Maybe I should join yo...

Rajesh: No no no don't we can't both leave

Dr Ndlovu: Okay let me call someone who will take you to the airport

Rajesh: Thank you

Rajesh changed his clothes without taking a bath and took his bags

Dr Ndlovu: Please call if you need help

Rajesh: I will don't worry...Dr Ndlovu I trust you

Dr: I won't make any mistake and thank you

.
.

Meanwhile Pam was coming from the boardroom after a meeting...When she opened her office door there was someone sitting on her chair and because of the dreadlocks she thought it was Lelothando

Pam: What are you doing in my office witch and you have a nerve to sit on my chair

But there was no response

Pam: You better take your ass out of my office before I lose it

The chair slowly turned and Pam's eyes were all out her heart stopped beating for few minutes

Person: Pamela umntanam (Pamela my baby)

Pam was shaking and sweating like no one's business

Pam: B...Bu..hle

Pam looked at her as she was crying and her tears quickly turned in blood

Person: Pamela umntanam (Pamela my baby)

Then she disappeared but there was still a shadow on the chair

Pam: B..Buh..le

The shadow also disappeared leaving Pam scared like hell to a point she peed on herself

Pam: She never visit before and...

She sat down crying

.
.
.

LUPHINDO'S POV

I couldn't sleep the whole night busy thinking about Lelothando...I woke up and went to the bathroom washed my face and my teeth then changed to my tracksuit and sneakers and went to downstairs where everyone was

King: Fetch Lelothando

He was looking at me with a scary face...I went to Lelo and she was already awake I felt my tears falling and I went to her

Me: I am so sorry Le...

She touched my face with a faked smile

Lelo: It's not your fault and please take me to the people

I helped her to stand up and went to others

Lelo: I curse the throne will all the people of this kingdom you will never find peace and the kingdom will be taken away from you people...I declare poverty pains sorrows and drought upon you people...My ancestors will revenge my blood to this kingdom princes and princesses will never get married to any royalty...You will watch all the virgins of this kingdom being rotten while they still are alive and their tears will be in your hands...Men will want their wives to breastfeed them because of hunger and some will even want to eat their flesh...From six years now you will pay for your debts as I wipe my tears your land will be dry as my face

We all looked at her as she looked like she did not cry before

Lelo: We can all go

The Guards took her and we all went to our separated cars...After an hour and half we arrived to the forest and the hole was already prepared

King: Take her in

Lelo was crying and kicking fighting them but they put her in and it was funny and strange because after they put the soil back but Lelo's head was outside

King: When the sun rise it is when you breathe will leave your soul

Lelo: My God hear my cries and my ancestors revenge my blood

Elders: Aa! Gwebindlala

Then we all left leaving Lelo there crying alone

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

I felt like I didn't have a body like starting from the neck to downward I didn't feel myself at all...I watched them as they were leaving me there and that was time I realised that I am finished!...I kept on crying screaming for someone to help me but I knew that I was wasting my time...I cried and cried till I ran out of tears

Me: God please just take me I can't bare this anymore please I am begging you

It felt like the sun was being controlled by someone so that it can't rise like someone was holding it from rising

Me: Daddy where are you here you promised that everytime I need you I will surely feel your presence around me please help tata please

I started where I left off crying and it was becoming so painful to breath

Me: But I believe that my God is alive and he will save from this hell because I am innocent...I AM INNOCENT

I closed my eyes for some moment hoping that when I open them I was going to see someone helping me or something but nothing

Me: Father God you said on your word "We shall not be afraid for the terror by night nor for the arrow that flies by day...Nor for the pestilence that walks in darkness nor for the destruction that wastes at noonday"...Because you Lord you has set your love on me and because you has known my name...I shall call on you and you will answer me you will be with me in trouble you will deliver me and honour me

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath

Me: God you said a thousand shall fall at my left side and ten thousand at my right side hand but it shall not come near me...You promised Lord that you will never leave nor forsake me father...You said your ear is not far for not hearing my cries...Father I know that I am more than a conqueror but I can't do this alone I need you my God

Me: If you are with me Lord who can stand against me because no one like you Lord no one above you...You are worth of praises My God mountains shall depart and hills be removed but God your everlasting kind mercy and love will never depart from me because you are a Great God...Y..ou are..

I closed my eyes again and took a deep breath because it was starting to become hard to breathe

Me: I..pr...

"LELOTHANDO"

I kept quiet and listened

"LELOTHANDO! LELOTHANDO"

I heard footsteps coming but I didn't know which side

"PRINCESS DO YOU HEAR ME"

I decided to scream even though it was hard so that whoever it was could hear me

"Thank you God you are still alive thank you God thank you so much"

He came to me and kissed my forehead

Me: O Lord you have searched me and known me...Thank you God and I promise to praise you for the rest of my li..fe...Bulelani help me please

Bulelani was one of the Sangqu royal guards but me and him were so close...He took off his shirt and start digging removing the soil...I was starting to give up breathing

Bulelani: Princess please don't give up please

I was seeing double things...I don't know how long did it take but I felt Bulelani's arms lifting me up running with me to the car

Bulelani: Please Princess don't give up

That what I heard before I passed out

.

.

.

NARRATED

After they arrived at the royal house the weather immediately changed and there was lightning with heavy thunderstorms

King: What's going on Nconde?

Nconde: Remember my king that she was a Golden Princess

Elders: WHAT?

They all looked at the king and then back to Nconde

Nconde: Excuse me my king

King: You may lea...

Elder1: No one is leaving here...Hlala apha phantsi Nconde (sit down Nconde)

Elder2: Yimani kancinci nifuna ukundixelela ukuba nibulele iNkosazana (Waityou want to tell me that you killed a princess)

The king swallowed hard as the elders looking at him waiting for answers

Luyanda: My elders Lelothando was not from royalty...

Nconde: I need to do something important please excuse me

He left

Elder3: Since everything is done we need to go back to the Palace

Elder4: Yes and also perform a ritual

King: We will go to...Luphindo

Luphindo came downstairs with his bags

Luyanda: Where are you going Luphindo?

Anita: Phindo you promised us that you will sta...

Luphindo: I WILL NEVER STAY WITH MURDERS NEVER!

They all looked at him as he roared with red blooded eyes

Luphindo: I disown myself from this curse kingdom from now on we don't know each other as I am going to use my mother's surname...

King: Luphindo y...

Luphindo: I am sure Lelothando did not curse me along with you people so I don't to be part of you anymore

Elder3: But you won't change your birth mark no ma...

Luphindo laughed sarcastically

Luphindo: I am taking everything under my name from this kingdom everything...And for the throne I don't give a fuck because my mother is also from royalty unlike this witch and GOOD LUCK because you are going to need it

He took his bags and left them there hanging

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

I woke up by something so cold on my forehead I opened my eyes and I scanned around the room there was someone pacing around next to the bed...I closed my eyes and opened them again

Guy: Thank you are awake I was so...

I looked at him then I remember everything happened...Tears came out very fast

Bulelani: Shh...you are save now but you need see a doctor

Me: M..y uncl..e

Bulelani: Huh?

My whole body was sore and smelling soil...I tried to clear my throat

Me: Gi..ve me yo..ur phone

He quickly gave me his phone I dialled my uncle's number and gave it back to him...It rang for few seconds and he answered

Dr: Nadioo

Bulelani looked at me and I nodded

Bulelani: Hello Sir you are speaking with Bulelani...

Dr: Bul...from where and...

Bulelani: Sir please you have to come to Soweto

My uncle chuckled

Dr: Listen boy I am at the airport as we speaking okay coming from Nigeria because my dau...

Bulelani: I know you are Lelo's uncle but sir you have to here very fast because she's here with me and she's very weak sir

Dr: Wh..at..What are you talking...

Me: Uncl...e

Dr: Princess is...that..baby wha..t

Bulelani: I will send you the address now sir please come very fast before she pass out again

Bulelani dropped the call and came with more ice and put them on my forehead...He continued doing the same thing until after some time we heard a loud knock Bulelani rushed to the door and it was my uncle...He ran to me with a high speed

Dr: My princess what's wrong?

I cried out louder

Dr: What did you do to my daughter?

He punched Bulelani so hard that he fall down

Me: Unc..le plea..se

He lifted me up and he looked at Bulelani

Me: Come wit..h us Bu..lela..ni

He quickly got up and uncle ran with me to the car

PART 63

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I slowly opened my eyes because the light was too bright but I finally opened them my uncle wiped his tears when he saw me opening my eyes and kissed my forehead

Me: Can...I ..have water

My throat was dry uncle helped me to sit up and to drink water

Me: But I am not sick uncle you know that right

He faked a smile and I had a big drip on my arm...I was in my room not in hospital

Dr: I am sorry my princess that I wasn't there to protect you my baby...

Me: It's not your fault okay please don't cry...Where is Bulelani?

Dr: Can you tell me what really happened because I don't understand that guy

I laughed

Me: Where is he?

Dr: In the lounge I think

Me: Can you please call him please

He smiled and went out few minutes later they got in

Dr: There is he so now please tell me everything

I told him everything starting from the beginning to the end just everything...He was looking so scary even veins popped out in his forehead the way he was so angry

Dr: THEY DID WHAT....

Oh my poor uncle just cried and he was even shaking

Me: In their minds I am a dead person...

Dr: They bur....

He ran out and Bulelani was about to follow him but I stopped him

Me: Leave him alone I know he won't do anything stupid trust me

Bulelani nodded

Me: I am sorry for the punch

We laughed

Bulelani: It still hurts

Me: I am sorry...Bulelani

Bulelani: Princess

Me: I don't know where to start and I don't even have enough words but thank you so very much I owe you my life...Thank you so very much

I wiped my tears

Me: I don't know what was going to happen if yo..u..if you didn't come...

Bulelani: Hey don't cry please...I did what I was told to do

I looked at him bit confused

Me: What you were told to do by who?

Bulelani: I don't know how to say this but immediately we left the forest and lucky I was driving alone...When I looked through the mirror I saw an old woman at the back so I quickly stopped the car because I wanted to run for my life...But the old woman stopped me telling me that she won't harm me anyhow but I have to go back and save you

I looked at him swallowing hard

Me: She didn't abandoned me like I thought they did...

Bulelani: What are you talking about?

I quickly wiped my tears and faked a smile

Me: No no nothing don't worry...so what happened next?

Bulelani: Well I didn't have a choice but to drive back

Me: So what are you going to do now?

Bulelani: You uncle told me to burn the car not far from the forest

I looked at him

Me: And you did that?

Bulelani: Yes because the royal family will think I am also dead

Me: So you are going back to Eastern Cape or what?

Bulelani: Eish Princess...I don't know because I don't have anyone or family I'm just nothing...I guess I will have to go back to the street again

Me: No no don't say that okay you have me and Rajesh now don't worry...You won't go back to the street again no you won't okay

Bulelani: Princess I don't want to be...

Me: Let's wait for Rajesh then we will take it from there because people know me as a dead person so we have change some things...But for now let's go to downstairs I want to deal with these bloody securities

He helped me to get off from the bed and wore my sleepers then we went to downstairs with my drip of course...Bulelani called all the securities to the lounge and some were shocked to see me bloody idiots

Me: Hello family

They all nodded

Me: You see I was a very nice loving and kind girl but all of that changed when some of who you betrayed me to a point I almost lose my precious life...I don't have a heart anymore now

I looked at them with an evil eyes

Me: Whoever who knows that he committed a sin or a crime better start talking while I am still a nice girl

Bulelani: Nkosazana what's going on?

Me: These bloody idiots in fact some of them worked with Mandlakazi including the some of the royal guards

Bulelani: WHAT?

Me: Yeah...So guys you better start talking RIGHT NOW

Security1: I don't know anything Ma'am I swear

I looked at him then I smiled

Me: Actually you are the one who is going to tell me the truth okay

Security1: But Ma'am I don't know...

Me: Did you see how my back looks like huh my sides did you?

He shook his head

Me: I am going to count three fucken times and you better talk

Security1: Ma'am I...

Me: One...

Security: Oh God...

Me: Two...

Security1: I'm...

Me: Three...

I quickly took the gun to the security that was next to me

Security1: Okay okay Ma'am I will tell you everything I know

Me: Make it fast

Security1: Madam I saw Thole speaking with one of the royal guards...

Security2: Hayi hayi Mpsi don't lie about me here...

Me: Oh I guess nguwe uThole neh...Continue sir

Security1: And the next day it was when the prince was here looking for that thing

Me: Thole it's your turn and please tell me everything

Security2: Madam I am so sorry...

Me: Please talk sir

Security2: Two guards came here and asked me and S'bu to help them to...

Security3: Thole don't lie...

Bulelani: Shh...

Security: They gave us 20k each

Me: What did you do exactly for them to give you money?

Security2: They came with the Queen and went to your room I don't know what they were doing there but they asked us to destroy the CCTV footage...

Me: When I left with the guards who touched my phone?

Security2: S'bu because the queen told us to delete two messages from the prince and the princess

Me: Thank you gentlemen for your participation here thank you

Them: Thank you Madam

Me: Who said you can leave huh...You see both of you I am going to bury you alive do you hear me? ALIVE but I am going to torture you firstly...You sold me for 20k only what is that huh?

I looked at the two securities

Me: Babu'Khumalo please take off their clothes and you know where to them...I am still going to wait for my uncle

Babu'Khumalo was one of the securities but he was a humble and a kind person

Bulelani: So it was the Queen who set you up what are you going to do now?

Me: To them I am dead so I am going to do nothing it's only God who will deal with them

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Rajesh was driving like a mad person all the way to Luyanda's house when he arrived he quickly got out from the car and rushed to the house but a guard stopped him

Gaurd: You have to wait here first

Rajesh looked at him

Rajesh: Me wait here? Wait are you talking with me I Rajesh me?

Guard: Is there anyone here besides me and yo...

Rajesh slapped him so hard twice then he went inside

Queen: What do you want here?

Rajesh went straight to Luyanda and he punched him so many times and pinched him against the wall

Rajesh: You bloody coward

He punched him again then went to pour himself a whiskey

Rajesh: Where is Lelothando?

He was looking at the king and the elders

Rajesh: I FUCKEN HATE TO REPEAT MYSELF...WHERE IS MY DAUGHTER?

Anita: We don't know and why don't you call her?

Rajesh laughed and he threw the glass to the wall causing others to scream while Luyanda was groaning on the floor with pains

Rajesh: This bitch said why I don't call her but her phone is here with you PEOPLE

Queen: Lelothando is...

Rajesh: DEAD! YOU KILLED MY PRINCESS YOU BURIED MY BABY ALIVE

They looked at him surprised asking themselves that who told him

Rajesh: SOMEONE BETTER SAY SOMETHING BEFORE I DO SOME SHIT HERE

King: Lelothando committed something that is against our tradition so we...

Rajesh: So you killed my precious princess with cold hands asking themselves that who told him***

Rajesh: SOMEONE BETTER SAY SOMETHING BEFORE I DO SOME SHIT HERE

King: Lelothando committed something that is against our tradition so we...

Rajesh: So you killed my precious princess with cold hands killed her

He sat down and cried

Elder1: Who is he and that girl was not an Indian so how come?

Elder2: Kutheni ngoku sizogezelwa yinkwekwe yeNdiya ngoku huh (why are we being disrespected by an Indian boy)

Rajesh looked at them and he laughed while standing up

Rajesh: You know what...

He grabbed Anita by her hair and she screamed

Rajesh: The bible says soil to soil ashes to ashes and now I am adding mine...Daughter to daughter

Anita screamed louder

Queen: My king do something...

Rajesh: There is nothing he is going to do...You killed Lelothando so I am going to kill your daughter too...Give me Lelo's phone right now

The queen rushed to upstairs and came back with the phone and gave it to him

Anita: You are hurting me Sir

Rajesh: This is nothing compare to what I am going to do sweetcake

He slapped her so hard then went to Luyanda

Rajesh: You are going to regret for meeting Lelothando in fact all of you and NO ONE IS GOING TO STOP ME

.

.

.

Meanwhile Pam was coming from the bathroom and she was alone in the house...She saw a shadow from the bed and the room was so cold and quite

Pam: He..llo

She started shaking

Pam: Hello

Voice: Pamela umntanam (Pamela my baby)

Pam: B..uhle

Voices: Pamela umntanam (Pamela my baby)

She closed her ears moving backward until she was stopped by the wall

Pam: Plea..se don't hurt me pl..ease

She saw two shadows coming to her way

Pam: Please don't hurt me please

Then they disappeared and the room became to its normal way...Pam ran to her phone and tried to call Sihle but his phone was on voicemail

Pam: Oh God what I am going to do...Oh Nicole

She called Nicole and answered on the third ring

Pam: Ni..cole hello...

Nicole: Sihle..Oh my gosh..Ahh..yes baby

Pam listened again but Nicole was just moaning in pleasure

Pam: What is going on here...Sihl..e and Nico..le

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Pam couldn't sleep a wink the whole night thinking about she heard when she was calling Nicole and she was also scared...She was so happy when her alarm rang because she knew that the night was over...She quickly jumped off from the bed made it neatly and went to took a long bath...She wore a navy suit with a white shirt navy six inch stilettos tied her hair into a neat bun put a nude lipstick then took her things and went to downstairs...She took an apple and left because she didn't have appetite for anything...She slowly drove to her work

Pam: No marn maybe I heard wrong I mean Nicole won't betray me like this no I surely heard wrong and besides Sihle is out of town

She sighed...She parked at her parking zone then took her things and got inside...She faked a smile to the receptionist and to some people as she walked to the elevator...She went straight to her office took off her blazer and she seat down as she did a silent prayer to herself

"Chommie there is your parcel"

Pam screamed out louder attempting to run but she stopped

Ramz: What's wrong Pam?

He gave her water

Pam: Uhhh..I wasn't expecting someone so you s...

Rams: Oh sorry girlfriend but Pam are you sure you are fine

Pam: Yes darling don't worry...so what parcel are you talking about

Rams: The documents from your annoying "Husband"

Pam laughed

Pam: That is still my husband you know

Rams: Sorry Chomza but he's such a pain in the ass darling anyway let's stop talking about him before my whole day being ruined

They laughed

Pam: You are so dramatic Rams

Rams: Pam where is Lelothando I mean ever since I came back from Paris I've never see...

Pam: I think your phone is ringing

Rams looked at her for some time and he sat down

Rams: Hayi mntaka'tata mayikhale izophinde iyeke (let it ring it until it stop)...What happened to Lelothando I mean what happened between the two of you because I always see Lisa here and that surprised me

Pam looked at Rams with a serious look

Pam: Listen here just do what you are being paid for because whoever is coming here and not coming here is none of your business...And lastly never speak about Lelothando do you hear me...now you may leave I have a work to do

Rams clapped his hands once and looked at Pam then he stood up

Rams: You are still going to scream when people got in here and act crazy

He then left leaving Pam with her mouth opened

Pam: Mxm voetsek

She took the documents Sihle sent then took her pen and signed without reading them...When she about to take them back to the envelop the office became hot to a point she turned on the air condition but still nothing...The office became more hotter and she started sweating

Pam: What's going on here?

After few minutes the office went back to its normal state but Pam felt like throwing up and she ran to the bathroom not nothing happened

Pam: What's wrong with me?

She wore her blazer packed her things even the documents and went to Ram's desk

Pam: Please cancel all my meetings for a day I am not feeling well so I'll be working at home

Rams: Yes Ma'am

Then he continued typing whatever he was typing without looking Pam

Pam: Rams

Rams: Is there anything else Ma'am?

Pam: What's up with "Ma'am" thing now girlfrie...

Rams: I am doing my job

Pam sighed

Pam: Girlfriend I am sorry about earlier honey...I am having some bad days and nightmares later

Rams: You don't need to explain anything to me because that is none of my business sweetheart so if you don't mind I have some work to do

Pam swallowed hard looking at Rams who wasn't paying any attention to her not even looking at her

Pam: I am so sorry

She then left going to her car...She put her things at the back then got inside and drove straight to her house...When she arrived she took her things and went inside...She took off her shoes then took out her laptop

Pam: Let me read this...

She stood up quickly and ran to the bathroom but she threw up on the floor...Her chest was burning but something got her attention when she looked down

Pam: What is this?

It was a small read plastic

Pam: Hayibo yima (no wait)

She looked at it for some time and she couldn't believe it

Pam: No this can't be what I am thinking no this can't be

She slowly sat down and she felt like her head was spinning

Pam: What the fuck is going on here...

Voice: Pamela my child

Pam: AAAAHHH!!!

It was like she watching some documentary when all the things she did to Lelo were playing in her mind

Pam: NOOOOO!!!

She screamed holding her ears but after some time her head stopping spinning...She lied down on the floor crying out louder

Pam: Oh God forgive me...Ndixolele Bawo...Le..lo..Ba..by

After some time she stood up and cleaned her mess and she was still crying and shaking...She went back to the lounge feeling like a dead person

Pam: So they bewitched me to do all the evil things to Princess... Thixo ndixolele bendingayazi (God forgive me I didn't know). What is this vele?

She grabbed the documents from the table and read them. She slowly sat down with her hands shaking

Pam: WHAT?

She continued reading and she let a loud scream out

Pam: Even in your death you still care about me and after everything I've done you still protects me. So these two idiots wanted to take my companies from me?

She cried again

Pam: Okay Pamele when did you become this stupid huh when...Now it is not the time to cry no it's fucken not.. You still have a princess to look but now you have to deal with these bloody amateurs

She ran to upstairs took off her clothes and went to take a quick shower. She wore her black Nike tracksuit with black and white Nike kicks

Pam: Which means what I heard on the phone last night was not a mistake... Nc nc nc they are going to regret for messing with me they hell messed with a wrong woman

She took her phone and went to downstairs but something told her to go to Sihle's study and she didn't waste time. When She got there she removed a big painting from the wall and entered the password...She opened the safe there were lot of documents

Pam: Mxm I don't want this rubbish

She kept on looking until she saw two envelopes she took them

Pam: Let's see what is inside

She sat down then she opened the first one

Pam: Jesus Christ!

It was Lisa's DNA results

Pam: Nicole is so deep that woman don't have heart she's wicked but I am 10 times wicked than her she will see the true version of Pamela

She opened the second envelope and it was the copy of Bantu's original will and the fake one

Pam: I KNEW IT! I FUCKEN DID

And there was also a memory stick...She put everything back to its place then took the envelopes with her to the lounge...She connected the memory stick to her laptop and listened

Pam: Oh my God...Oh Lord

.
. .
. .

Meanwhile Anita was coming from work and she had more guards with her since Rajesh threatened them...She quickly rushed to the house

Queen: Who is chasing you?

Anita sat down

Anita: Have you heard?

King: Heard about what my princess

Anita: One of the cars burned not far from where Lelo is buried

King: What?

Anita: Yeah and I am surprised that you didn't notice or...

"It is Bulelani"

It was Luyanda coming to downstairs

Queen: The guard that was close to Lelo?

Luyanda: Yeah and I went there earlier so I was still going to tell you

King: Is he dead?

Anita: Oh shame maybe he committed suicide since he loved Lelo so he couldn't...

Luyanda: Come on Anita...I told the police to leave it alone avoiding to draw us some necessary attention...

Queen: You did good son and besides that guard don't have any relatives so yeah

Luyanda: Yeah

Anita: Can I ask something?

She was looking at his father

King: Yes my princess

Anita: So what is going to happen to Lelothando's body are you going to tell people that she's no more or what?

King: Nothing is going to happen and since her uncle knows so we will continue with life

Anita: As if nothing happened?

King: Yes

Anita looked her father

Anita: Wow

She stood up and went to upstairs

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

I couldn't sleep a wink at night because everytime I close my eyes I will see myself in that hole again...But my uncle gave me something to drink but still it was difficult...Anyway I was coming from taking bath when my uncle got in

Dr: Baby I told you to call me

He wanted to bath me

Me: Uncle I am not sick please I can bath myself

Dr: I am sorry baby it j...

Me: I'm fine

I wiped my tears and don't ask why I was crying because I also don't know

Dr: Hey don't cry my princess everything is fine now

Me: When in my life I will reach the "happiness" station huh when uncle when

He wiped my tears

Dr: You are so close to that station now my baby so close don't worry

Me: Please help me to dress please

Dr: Let my put this on your back first and don't worry in two weeks' time you will be perfectly healed

Me: But the scars will be...

Dr: Baby girl trust me no scars will be left okay

I nodded then he helped to wore my tracksuit because it was bit cold outside

Me: I am even tired with these dreadlocks I should just cut...

Dr: Hell you will!...Come let go to downstairs to have breakfast so that you can drink your meds

He lifted me up and that caused me to giggled all the way to downstairs

Me: I was still enjoying

Dr: Silly child

We sat down and Bulelani joined us wearing an apron

Me: Good morning Mr Chef

We laughed

Bulelani: That's me baby girl

Me: Gay tendency darling

I said the grace and we dig in

Me: Uhhmm...uncle

Dr: Yes princess

Me: I want you to leave the Sangqu people

He looked at me as his facial expression changed

Dr: Princess those fools...

Me: Leave them alone uncle please their time is coming but for now let them enjoy their freedom

Dr: Lelothando t...

Me: Please I am begging you leave them and pretend like nothing happened please

Dr: If you say so fine but princess...

Me: Thank you uncle

Bulelani: What are about the securities?

Me: Those two fools are going to dig their own graves

Dr: What are talking about?

Bulelani told him the story

Dr: WHAT?

Me: Yep

Dr: Baby please give them to me please honey please

I looked at him

Me: Huh?

Dr: Please give them to me

Me: Okay

Dr: Thank you...It's been be while since...Never mind

Me: Sangqu people know me as dead so what's the plan uncle

Dr: We going to change the house and your cars or do also want to change the institution too

Me: No!...House and cars are fine

Dr: So Bulelani what qualifications do you have have?

Bulelani: I have a degree in Human Resource and a driving licence for now

Me: Wow that's good?

Dr: You know when my wife left me I thought it was the end of my life

We looked at him

Me: O-k-a-y

Dr: When I found out that I won't have children I thought God hates me

Me: Uncle are you okay?

Dr: I am fine my baby and I am feeling blessed

Me: Huh?

Dr: I have you in my life and now I have a son

Me: Thank you God so uncle who is the lucky woman is she beautiful is she...

Dr: What are you talking about princess?

He looked at me

Me: Your son duh?

He laughed

Dr: Lelothando September Nadioo please meet your brother Bulelani Ludidi

Nadioo

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Bulelani: How did you know my surname?

Me: What?

Dr: Yes I am adapting Bulelani whether he wants or not

We laughed

Me: Really uncle?

I was smiling like an idiot

Dr: Yes my baby

Me: Thank you so much Namray-ray

Bulelani: Nom what?

We laughed

PART 64

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Well I was now healed but there were few scars on my back but my uncle said I should not worry myself about them... We moved to Waterfall City the house looked the same with the one in Fourways swimming pool cinema room play room gym bar just everything was the same but it was much bigger only...I don't know what happened to the securities but what I know is that they were dead...Anyway I was chilling with Bulelani at the lounge after baking some muffins .. Bulelani loves cooking so much and that was wonderful for me

Me: Bujar what is going with Rajesh?

Bulelani: I don't know princess but he's acting funny these days

Me: Coming home late and leave early maybe he has a girlfriend

We laughed

Bulelani: Rajesh with a girlfriend wow

"My beautiful kids"

It was uncle with a huge smile

Bulelani: Oh this again

Uncle giggled

Dr: You may have some balls boy but to me you are a kid

I laughed

Bulelani: Princess why are you laughing?

Me: Uncle Bujar said you have a girlfriend

Bulelani looked at me

Bulelani: Lelothando!

He smacked the back of my head playful

Dr: A girlfriend .. What is that is it food or what?

We laughed

Me: Maybe we should have a reality show because some people here are so dramatic

Bulelani: And some have acting skills too

We laughed

Dr: Come here guys

Me: We are going out right

Dr: Baby girl you are going to cook my love okay

Me: But Nomray-ray...

Dr: Come

We followed him and went next to the garage

Me: And then?

Dr: Let me close your big eyes

He covered our eyes

Dr: Are you ready kids?

Me&Bujar: Yes!

Dr: Are you sure?

Bulelani: Is she that ugly to a point you have to cover our eyes

We laughed

Dr: Fuck you boy and you can open your eyes

He opened the garage door and oh my God!

Me: Oh my God uncle...

There were two cars Lamborghini and Ferrari

Dr: There are your keys babies

Me: Uncle you bought it really...Oh God

I was crying because I was over excited because I asked him a Lambo few days ago

Dr: Anything thing for my princess and my prince

***Bujar wanted a Ferrari Spider 488 the one I had but black in colour with it rims

dark brown leather seats and while on the other side I asked for a Lamborghini

Hurricane black in colour***

Bulelani: I..I don't...this is...

He wiped his tears and hugged uncle then uncle kissed his forehead

Me: Did you just kissed him?

I laughed

Dr: He is my baby

We laughed

Me: Thank you so much uncle

Bulelani: Thank you so so very much uncle

Me: Uncle thank you so so so very very much

We laughed and did a group hug and I couldn't stop looking at my new baby

Dr: Princess it's cooking time

I looked at him

Bulelani: Don't look at him and don't do what you did that day please

Me: Please don't spoil my mood guys please and we eating out today

Dr: it's on you right?

Me: You of course

We kept on teasing each other then went inside to take bath because we were going out...I wore a knees ripped blue boyfriend jean white oversize shirt and I tucked it in the front part only black and navy six inch stilettos...I tied my dreadlocks into a bun put a nude lipstick then took my lame blue clutch bag and went to downstairs

Bulelani: I was about to call you

Me: Please leave me alone

Dr: Guys I am so blessed to have you in my life because you are my priorities

Me: Actually we are the ones who are blessed uncle

Dr: Bulelani you see that we have only one princess here so we should take care of her okay

Bulelani: I heard you loud and clear uncle

Dr: Shall we go now before I change my mind

Me: You change your mind and know that you are going to cook

We laughed

Me: And can I drive please

.

.

.

NARRATED

Pam parked at the driveway then took her handbag and went to the house...She stopped and looked at them for some time then she cleared her throat they looked at her and Sihle quickly stood up

Pam: This is Cape Town right?

She was looking at Sihle

Sihle: I just came back today and I passed here to give princess her things so I decided to stay for supper

Pam laughed

Pam: You don't need to explain yourself sweetheart

Sihle sighed out of relief

Lisa: Pam don't you want to see what uncle Sihle bought for me

Pam: Hayi hayi undazelaphi nomdakazana (no no where do you know me)

They looked at her

Nicole: Are you okay Pam?

Pam: 100% fine darling...Oh please Sihle baby sign here for me and oh I received your documents and I signed them

Pam gave Sihle the documents with a pen

Sihle: Uhhh...Let me read them first

Pam: You don't have to or you don't trust me?

Sihle laughed

Sihle: You know I trust you with my own life so when do I sign?

Pam: Here and pass it to Nicky then give them back to me sweetheart

Sihle signed with a smile so did Nicole then gave them back to Pam...Pam put them to the envelop and she threw two envelopes to the table

Nicole: What is this Pam?

Pam: Take a look

Nicole opened them and she swallowed hard looking at Pam and passed them to Sihle

Nicole: Pam it's not what you think

Lisa: What it is mommy?

Sihle: My love it's not what...

Pam: How do you know what I'm thinking guys?

She looked at them

Sihle: We...

Pam: I only have one question for both of you

Nicole: Ye...yes...

Pam: Why did you kill him huh why?

Lisa: They killed who Pam?

Pam: After everything he did for you Sihle huh

They kept quite

Pam: WHY DID YOU KILL BANTU WHY?!

Lisa: WHAT?

Sihle: Pam please calm down swee...

Lisa: You killed my father mom

Pam: Oh Voetsek you little witch your father is alive

Lisa: What do you mean Pam?

Pam: Your biological father is Sihle not Bantu

Lisa looked at her mommy as tears ran into her cheeks

Lisa: Please tell me it's not true please mama

Pam: Second question why did you bewitched me turned against Lelothando and I am sure you also bewitched Calvin right?

Sihle: Baby it was Nicole my love it was her all of this it was her...

Pam laughed

Pam: It was also her who came with a thought to rob me my company?

Sihle: Yes baby and I tried to stop her...

Pam slapped him so hard to point everyone went silent

Pam: I don't know what I saw from you really I don't know and Lelo warned me and even told me about your affair

Sihle: I am so sorr...

Pam: I am going to leave you alone because you deserve each other...I am not going to hurt you or anything but you better stay away from me because I don't have energy for you I really don't

She took out a R1 coin and gave it to Sihle

Sihle: What....

Pam: Thank you for selling your Law firm to me and don't worry it is in good hands...

Sihle: What are you talking about Pam?

Pam: The documents you just signed darling and Nicole witnessed it how cute

She laughed

Sihle: Pam you ca..can't do that please Pam

Pam: I am taking my cars back and everything I bought for you .. And tomorrow come fetch your clothes they will be waiting for you at the gate. Goodnight love birds

.
. .
NARRATED

***Pam divorced Sihle took everything from him that belongs to her name and chased him out from the house...She couldn't sleep at night

Sponsored

couldn't eat because she was thinking about Lelothando how she hurt her and the worse part was when she think about the rape saga and when she published Lelo's status public that was just killing her slowly...She was no longer going to work just sit around the house the whole crying...Well she woke up and went to the bathroom did her hygiene process and wore ripped blue jean black knitted jersey with six inch heel ankle boots...Tied her hair neatly put a pink lipstick then took her handbag and went to downstairs...She forced herself to eat yogurt after she finished she went to the car and drove off to Fourways to see Lelothando...When she arrived she parked outside the yard then got out and lucky there was a security at the gate so she got in...Her heart started beating very fast as she walked to the house she knocked for some time and a beautiful white girl opened for her***

Pam: Hey

Girl: Hello and please come in

The girl lead the way to the lounge and Pam was starting to ask herself that is if that was a right house

Woman: MJ who was knocking?

Pam: Good morning

The woman looked at her

Woman: Morning do I know you somewh...

Girl: It is Pamela Christopher mom from Brilliant World Communication

Woman: Oh wow...You are welcome darling you may take a seat

Girl: Pity my older sister is not here you are her role model actually and she's studying Business Science at UCT and...

Woman: MJ!

Girl: I am telling the truth mommy...Please can I take a picture with please

Pam: Yes of course

They took few pictures

Girl: Let me call my sister and she's going to be so hurt and jealous...Oh my God

She ran upstairs leaving Pam laughing

Pam: She's so bubbly reminds me of my niece

Woman: She's also a trouble maker too

They laughed

Pam: Uhhh...I don't know if I am lost or what but I am looking Rajesh Nadioo

Woman: I thought as much...Uhhmm darling Mr Nadioo is no longer staying here
he sold the house to my son

Pam: What?

Woman: I am sorry darling

Pam: Do you know where he...

Woman: Unfortunately no sweetheart like I said that he sold the house to my
son...I don't even know how he looks like dear

Pam sighed with her eyes closed

Pam: Uhhh...it's okay my dear and thank you for your time I will go check him to
the hospital...Thank you

She stood up

Woman: Okay my dear have a good day

***Pam smiled and left...She got in to her car and stay there for a while then she
drove to Luyanda's...After some time she arrived and went to the house but she met
Anita halfway***

Anita: How can I help you Madam?

Pam: Good morning to you too princess Anita

Anita: Oh forgive me dear

She faked a smile and Pam did the same

Pam: When the last time did you see Lelothando?

Anita looked at her then she laughed

Anita: Aren't you the same person who turned against Lelothando and even told the
journalists about her status

Pam looked at her then she chuckled

Pam: Maybe you didn't get my question so I am going to ask again when the last
time you saw Lelothando

Anita: Two or three weeks ago

Pam: Where?

Anita: Here

Pam: Do you know where I could find her perhaps

Anita laughed

Anita: In heaven or in hell but between those two places

Pam looked at her

Pam: What do you mean?

Anita summarized the story for her

Anita: So Lelothando is no more darling

Pam kept quiet for some time

Pam: You are lying bitch...

"She's not my dear"

It was the queen

Queen: Lelothando betrayed this kingdom...

Pam: So you killed her?

She started crying

Queen: We just followed our tradition and customs...

Pam: By taking the law in your hands...Which century do you live in people?

Anita: You can go to the police if they don't help you go to the minister himself if he also don't help you go to the national army or even the president if you want but there's nothing you or anyone can do...Besides we are the third or second rich kingdom in the countr...

Pam slapped her so hard that she fall with her bums on the floor

Pam: Do know who Lelothando is huh do really know her?

Queen: You slap a princess at her house how dare you...

Pam: Nywe-nywe princess my paralyze foot!...Where did you buried her?

"What's going on here"

It was Luyanda getting out from the car and walked to them

Anita: Can you believe this thing slapped me I Anita the princ...

Pam: And I am going to slap you again bitch

Luyanda: Pamela what do you want here?

Pam: Where is Lelothando's grave and why there was no funeral?

Luyanda: What are you talking about?

Pam looked at him the she laughed

Pam: Oh so you are hiding it huh...it your little dirty secret huh...You are so wicked in fact ningamagqwirha (you are witches) rha! ezizinja (these dogs)

Luyanda: Every kingdom has its own culture and the way they do things so stop making noise here

Pam: Are you talking with me you piece of shit huh

She grabbed Anita's sceptre and hit Luyanda with it

Luyanda: Are you crazy?

Pam: You are going to regret for killing Lelothando ALL OF YOU

Queen: Just g...

Pam: And I know you witch has something to do with her death but mark my words you going to regret everything clearly your bloody ancestors and priest did not tell who Lelothando is...Rha lamgqwirha!

She rushed to her car and she drove back to her house...When she arrived she ran to the house crying

Pam: Oh God forgive me forgive me father

She cried and until she ran out of tears and she was laying on the floor

Pam: Buhle I am so..sorry please forgive me Bantu...Ndixoleleni please

She slowly went to her study room and opened a drawer then took Lelo's photo

Pam: I am so sorry Nkosazana please forgive me I know I've failed you but please forgive me because I will always regret myself...AAAAHHH!!!

She started again where she left off crying looking at Lelo's photos

Pam: May your soul rest in peace my Angel

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

You know everything was wonderful on my side just going smoothly and Bulelani found a job at B&B Construction...Yes he was a HR manager and he registered for his honours at Wits but he was going to do them following year...So God has been good for me and my mini beautiful family...Anyway I was home alone because I didn't have a class for that day...I was going through my social media and I bumped into Luyanda's picture

Me: You son of a bitch

I felt boiling inside to point I delete everything to do with him and blocked him to everywhere

Me: You destroyed me and I trusted with my life but you betrayed me as*hole jerk!

"Nkosazana"

I kept quite because I knew that voice and the room suddenly became cold and quite

Me: Go away old woman I don't want to see you again

Grandma: Nkosazan...

Me: You ghost woman leave me alone please...And why everytime I am happy you come with stories that almost killed me why huh please leave me alone people

Grandma: It is part of your gift and...

Me: Hey! Leave me alone please

Grandma: Have I left you in danger before?

I kept quite

Me: Will all due respect grandma I want...

Grandma: What do you want Nkosazana?

I laughed

Me: Make all the curse I threw to the Sangqu kingdom become really Grandma I want them pay for my blood

Grandma: Is that all?

Me: Grandma I did all you people told me to do I risked my life going to places I don't even know so now it's your turn

I wiped my tears

Grandma: Wena wendlovu!

I looked at her

Me: Huh?

Grandma: You will cry no more and you few steps away to meet your people...They are waiting for you with joy Ndlovukazi Go to your people Ndlovukazi...Gooooo

She then disappeared leaving me confused as fuck

Me: Ndlovukazi? Wena wendlovu?...What the fuck?

PART 65

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Two months later well things were still fantastic having two wonderful men around me who loved me dearly was the best thing ever...But there was something that didn't sit well with me my uncle was not himself lately and when we asked him what's wrong he just said "I'm fine kids don't worry"...But then we decided to leave with alone because he will speak when he's ready...Bujar was a darling a brother best friend we just share everything fight teasing each other but mostly we loved each other... Anyway I was coming from the library since exams were around the corner. I was going to my car busy focusing on my phone when I bumped into someone

Me: Oh God...I am sorry ..uhmm let me help you with your papers

I helped him picking his things

Him: I am also sorry sweetheart.. It's just because of these guards who are always on my tail every corner I turn they are on my back ..Yhuu my Jesus! I just miss London

I giggled and you could tell that he is gay by the tone of his voice. Anyway we stood up and my heart stopped beating for few minutes and we stared at each for moment

Me: Yang.. a

No man this can't be Yanga that what I said to myself

Him: Uhhm...yo ..u

Me: Bye and sorry again

I ran to my car while the poor guy was calling me. And lucky I wasn't driving Lambo it was i8 so I started it as soon as possible then drove off in a high speed.. All the way to Waterfall I was driving like a mad woman and passed even traffic lights ..When I arrived at home I got out and ran to the house

Me: Yhuu!

I threw myself on the couch and sighed out loudly

Me: Does Yanga have some brother because that was a younger version of him...No no no Yanga told me that he's the only child and his mom passed away but...Mxm let me not worry myself with things that will break my brain

I took off my shoes and when I lifted my head up Bulelani was sitting on the stairs busy with his iPad...I laughed

Me: Ntwana I didn't see you when I got in sorry neh

He kept quiet and I looked at him

Me: Ntwana!

He kept quiet again so I took my shoe and threw it at him

Me: Bujar!

Bujar: Heh!

The way he jumped I laughed my lungs out

Me: What's up I've been calling your name for some time now

Bujar: Sorry princess I didn't see you when you got in

He sat on the couch opposite mine

Me: So what's up?

Bujar: Nothing darling

He was still looking at his iPad so I grabbed it

Me: Don't tell me you had a crush on my father dude

I laughed while he looked at me with a "wtf" face

Bujar: Fuck you

Me: Then tell me why are you looking at his picture to a point you couldn't hear me when I got in

Bujar: Something strange happened at work today

Me: What happened?

Bujar: Few days back we were told that the boss is coming so we should be prepared and she's going to meet the first level team only...

Me: Someone once told me that the "boss" is a ghost you only hear her voice only d...

Bujar: Are you going to listen or should I just shut my mouth

Me: Sorry you may proceed

I silent laughed

Bujar: So today we finally met her

Me: So...

Bujar: Princess do you have an aunty or something?

Me: No

Bujar: Does your father have a sister sibling or something

I looked at him

Me: No why?

Bujar: That lady looks like your father exactly!

Me: What?

Bujar: I am telling you

Me: Looks like you are not the only one who had a weird day because I also saw someone who is looking like someone I know

Bujar: But then again we are created by the same God and people do look the same

Me: Yeah I guess so so where is your boss?

Bujar: Back to where she was coming from I guess and your eyes look like hers

I looked at then I laughed

Me: Come on

Bujar: I am telling the truth girl

Me: Whatever!...I am hungry

Bujar: You know where is the kitchen so stop telling me and stop looking at me too because...

Me: Oh shame I wasn't going to ask you anything...Let me order some pizza

Bujar: Count me in please

Me: The last time I check every month we both receive an allowance plus you are working or are you going to pay big brother huh?

He busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Princess come on

Me: Don't come on me or you are going to take me for shopping on weekend

Bujar: You know what sis I am going to order mine myself

Me: Yeah do it vele

We laughed

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

Rajesh was in his office thinking about Pam's condition...Pam was admitted three weeks back due to depression and she tried to commit suicide...Rajesh stood up and left going to Pam's ward because he has been avoiding everything to do with her since she came...He knocked and got in then closed the door slowly walked to the bed

Rajesh: Pamela Christopher September

Pam turned and looked him she was crying in fact that was the only thing she was doing just crying

Pam: Ra...Rajesh I was told that you are out of the town for couples of days

Well that what Rajesh said to his colleagues to tell Pam when she was asking about him...He looked at her for some time she was just a zombie lost a weight it was bad

Rajesh: Yeah...Pamela what are doing here what's going on?

Pam just looked at and she closed her eyes tears falling into her cheeks

Pam: I...I want to be alone please

Rajesh: Pamela you can't just always chase everyone away and I heard that you also chase doctors too...

Pam: Because they don't want to help me

Rajesh: Help you how?

Pam: Help me to kill myself Rajesh...I want to die...I want to escape from these pains....

Rajesh: Why do you want to die and...

Pam: I can't sleep at night because the only thing I think and see is her. I killed he...r...Her blood is in my hands and I have no one to blame but myself...I. I vowed to protect her but...

She cried

Rajesh: You killed who P...

Pam: I killed Lelothando

Rajesh closed his eyes

Pam: I know those witches buried her but I am the only who killed her because I was supposed to protect her but I...

Rajesh: Pamela what happened between and Lelo because you were so closed

Pam: They bewitched me to turn against and hate her...Because everytime I saw her face I felt disgusted angry and...I don't know but everything about her disgust me to point I wanted to squeeze life out of her body...

Rajesh: What?

Pam: It wasn't me Rajesh I wasn't myself...God knows that I wouldn't hurt her Rajesh...

Rajesh: How do you know you were bewitched or...

Pam: I vomited something and they did not deny it...

Rajesh: Who are...

Pam: Nicole and Sihle...Could you believe that they were going to rob me my company and everything then drop me like a hot potato with nothing

Rajesh: What...your own husband...

Pam: They are so wicked so cruel...

Rajesh: I so sorry hey

Pam: I blame myself because Lelo warned me about them and even you...

Rajesh: I...I'm sorry Pamela...they wil...

Pam: I don't care about them because they won't bring Lelothando back from dead and the Sangqu people don't want to show me her grave just to say my final goodbye and ask for forgiveness...I want my princess back Rajesh

She cried so hard

Pam: I can't live anymore Rajesh...Please help me to kill myself please help m..e

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

***We were having dinner...Me and Bujar angry and...I don't know but everything about her disgust me to point I wanted to squeeze life out of her body...

Rajesh: What?

Pam: It wasn't me Rajesh I wasn't myself...God knows that I wouldn't hurt her Rajesh...

Rajesh: How do you know you were bewitched or...

Pam: I vomited something and they did not deny it...

Rajesh: Who are...

Pam: Nicole and Sihle...Could you believe that they were going to rob me my company and everything then drop me like a hot potato with nothing

Rajesh: What...your own husband...

Pam: They are so wicked so cruel...

Rajesh: I so sorry hey

Pam: I blame myself because Lelo warned me about them and even you...

Rajesh: I...I'm sorry Pamela...they wil...

Pam: I don't care about them because they won't bring Lelothando back from dead and the Sangqu people don't want to show me her grave just to say my final goodbye and ask for forgiveness...I want my princess back Rajesh

She cried so hard

Pam: I can't live anymore Rajesh...Please help me to kill myself please help m..e

.
. .
.

LELO'S POV

We were having dinner...Me and Bujar we were on each other's throat as always but we kept quiet and looked at uncle who was quiet and playing with his food...We communicated using our eyes

Me: Talk to him

I whispered looking at Bujar

Bujar: Why me?

He whispered back I showed him my middle finger and he showed me a fist

Me: UNCLE A SNAKE!

He quickly jumped off from his seat and ready to run for his life...We laughed our lungs out

Dr: Princess! What if I had a heart attack...

Me: I was going to take you to the hospital

He chuckled and took his seat while Bujar was crying because of laughing

Dr: You are so naught Princess because you know I am scared of snakes

Me: Uncle what's going with you?

Dr: I'm okay my baby...

Me: Uncle come on you've been like this for some time now and it's either you come home late or you lock yourself up to your study room

Bujar: Have we done something wrong perhaps

Dr: No no no guys you have done absolutely nothing...

Me: Uncle since when we don't communicate with each other or you don't trust us enough to tell...

Dr: Baby...

Me: No uncle don't you see this is affecting us too huh

He sighed and looked at me

Dr: Okay okay...Princess this has to with you

Me: Me?

He roughly brushed his head and sighed out louder

Dr: Uhhhmm...Baby Pam is hospitalized and it's been weeks...

I laughed

Me: Wait you want to tell me that all of this is because of her?

I looked at him

Dr: Baby she's slowly dying...

Me: Well she should die if that is her wish because to me she died long time ago and...

Dr: She's suffering from depression and she tried to commit suicide for three times...

Me: Oh well congratulations to her

Bujar: Princess please

Dr: She don't eat even her medicine the only thing she does is only crying sweetheart...

Me: It's her tears so if she want to waste them please let her do people

Dr: Baby you are the only thing she talks about...She lost weight her hair...She's just a mess

Me: Take her to the salon and buy her food if you worried about her and please don't get me involve

Bujar: Lelo...

Me: No!

Dr: Princess please she...

Me: I've lost my appetite and goodnight

I pushed the my plate away from me and I stood up

Dr: She was bewitched princess

I stopped walking and looked at him

Dr: Yes she was baby...She was bewitched to turn against you and they did not deny it she wasn't herself

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand

Me: I don't care whether they threatened her life or what

Dr: Princess please and besides she thinks you are dead...

Me: That's wonderful and I would like it to stay that way

Bujar: Lelothando...

Me: No! You don't know what I went through because of her you don't know much she hurt me...If I was really HIV positive the whole country would have known about my status something that is very confidential to me....

Dr: Baby...

Me: No uncle no ..Can you imagine the way I was going to lose my virginity because of her. I was going to get raped something that I was going remember the rest of my life something that was going to kill me physically and spiritually uncle something that was going to develop hatred...

I was crying so hard and Bujar joined me

Bujar: Princess...

Me: I will never forgive her NEVER!. She should just die for all I care

I ran to upstairs and went to my room. I threw myself to the bed and I cried so hard.. I felt hands touching my shoulders

Bujar: Come here

He took me to his arms

Me: Sh..e hurt m..e

Bujar: I know but now I want you to cry it out all of it and don't try to hold yourself baby girl

I cried like it was my last day on earth with Bujar brushing my back .. After some time I finally calmed down left with hiccups

Bujar: Drink here

He gave me sweet water

Me: Thank y..ou

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead

Bujar: How are you feeling now and be honest

Me: Better like something has been removed from my chest

Bujar: Don't make the same mistake I made or else you live with a regret always asking yourself "what if"

I looked at him

Me: What are you talking about?

Bujar: My mother died when I was four years old then my father take me to stay with him...He did everything for me and he closed the gap that I don't have a mother and really I did not felt like I don't have a mother at all...But things changed when he gets married and I was doing grade 10 that time

He wiped his tears

Bujar: Well things were perfect until the wife got pregnant but I thought maybe it was because of her hormones and stuff but no I thought wrong...My father became a beast and I don't want to talk about the wife she was more than a beast...My father would beat me to a point I couldn't walk properly

Me: I'm sorry...

Bujar: But Lelo I knew very well that my father love me so much but he was being controlled by his wife and she turned him against me...So when I was doing matric my Business Studies teacher helped me to apply for university and NSFAS

He closed his eyes

Bujar: I don't know how I passed my matric but by God's grace I passed with four distinctions...My stepmother accused me of stealing her money so dad beat me so badly and chased me out of the house

Me: Oh my God...

Bujar: I went to where my teacher was staying and she took me in...Lucky I got accepted at NMU and even NSFAS too...So my teacher took to varsity and yeah...But she got transfer to another school so we never get in touch again after that...And to cut the story short I heard that my father is looking for me and stuff but I told them that he should go to hell...Until when I was doing my final year I received a letter from him asking for forgiveness and to see me but I told him that I will never forgive him not even in his death...Few months later he passed away

Lelo

Me: Oh Bulelani I..I'm sorry

Bujar: Lelo I was so hurt just because when I got in varsity I told myself that I want him to see me driving my car and successful...I wanted him to bow down to me and ask forgiveness but then I realised that the guy wanted to see me but I refused...And Lelo I was going to forgive him but I was still nursing my ego I wanted him to feel the pains but he died Lelo...God knows I was going forgive him maybe we were going to that father and son we were before but I let pride to control me Lelo...Please don't do what I did please...

Me: Bujar I...I...

Bujar: I know Pamela the owner of Brilliant World Communication the founder of African Women Accountants the shareholder of PALM Media...And I knew you before I met you through her and your father...Sis I know what she did to you but she wasn't herself...Can I ask you something

Me: Yes...

Bujar: The Pamela you know do you think she was going to hurt you like that in her true self huh?

I felt my tears falling

Me: N..no..no

Bujar: I'm sure you asked yourself that what's wrong with Pam when you discover her new behaviour right and you couldn't believe it neh

Me: Ye..s

Bujar: I am not going to tell you what to do sis okay

He wiped myself tears and kissed my forehead

Me: Thank you

Bujar: That what big brother do...Now let's go eat that desert we have been preparing for the whole day...Come but please wash your face first because you look l...

Me: Don't start with me okay you still in my room darling

We laughed and went to the bathroom to wash our faces then went to downstairs

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

"Hey what's wrong you have been like this since you came back from the campus yesterday"

He sighed and looked at his father

Bonani: What happened to Aunt Buhle?

His looked at him as his face changed

Busani: I think I told you several times...

Bonani: I know father but I saw...

Busani: You saw what huh?

His voice was firm but low

Bonani: I think...I think she's...maybe she...a daughter

Busani looked at him

Busani: What did you saw son?

Bonani swallowed hard because he knew how his father felt when Buhle's name is mentioned and it was worse to his grandparents

Bonani: I saw someone who is the photocopy of her today...

Busani: DON'T! DO YOU HEAR ME DO...

Bonani: I know I don't know Aunt Buhle but I have saw her pictures...Daddy that girl was her duplicate even the dreadlocks

His father stood up with tears running down into his cheeks

Busani: Never speak about the princess again with something you are not sure about or else...

He ran to upstairs

Bonani: Hayi cha! but I know what I saw and I am not letting this go no I'm not

.

.

.

Pam was with Rajesh in her ward and doing what she do the most crying

Rajesh: Can you please stop crying

Pam: Rajesh you told me there is someone coming but we have been waiting...

Rajesh: What happened to being patient huh?

Pam: But...

Rajesh: Can you please keep quite please

PART 66

.
. .

After some few days later deciding what I want to do but I final decided that I want to see Pam...As much I was angry at her but Pam has been there for me for many years fighting for me making sure that I was safe all the time but the Devil decided to manipulate her ways...So she deserved a second chance and I wasn't doing it for her but for myself too...Anyway I went to take a quick shower wore black and white Adidas jeggings with a white Adidas t-shirt and white MD kicks...Tied my dreadlocks neatly and took my bag then went to downstairs

Me: Hey and bye

He chuckled

Bujar: I thought you left long time ago

Me: Phumakimi (leave me alone) please

Bujar: I was going to go with you but work...

Me: I understand darling...Bye

I kissed his cheek

Bujar: Princess

Me: Yes...

Bujar: I am so proud of you

I looked at him with a huge smile

Me: Thank you big brother

I took the car keys and went to the car I was driving Bujar's Audi S6...In fact the three of us including uncle drive any car we want even if it's not yours we just drive...Anyway I drove to the hospital listening to Celia Dion...When I arrived I parked in the driveway then I took my bag and got out...The receptionist told me where Pam's ward was then I slowly walked there...When I was at the door I said a short prayer then I knocked...I was invited in so I opened the door and got inside...When I lifted my eyes to the bed Pam was looking at the other side...I looked at my uncle and he nodded

Me: Pamela

She kept quiet for some time

Me: Pa..Pam

She slowly turned and looked at me with her eyes popped out then she screamed out louder crying...I don't know but I found myself running to her

Me: It's okay...I...I'm here...

My tears failed me so I cried...Uncle ninja walked out leaving us alone

Pam: I am...so...sorry

Me: Shh...

She cried until she ran out of tears I guess...She was left with hiccups...She touched my face

Pam: Oh God...you are alive...

I nodded

Me: Yes...

Pam: But they said you....

Me: I survived

Pam: Lelothando I know ..I know princess that I don't deserve your forgiveness.. Yes I don't but please forgive me so that I can die peaceful

I looked at her shaking my head

Pam: I know what I did and it is killing me everytime I think about all the things I did...Please forget me.. I know that I don't deserve your mercy I don't deserve to live but please...

I wiped my tears while I was shaking my head

Me: Please excuse me...

I ran out of the ward while she was calling my name. I went to my uncle's office

Me: Uncl.. e

He met me halfway and took me into his arms

Dr: It's okay baby.. I'm here my love

Me: Uncle it's hu..rt

Dr: Lelothando breathe princess breathe my baby

I don't know what happened but I felt pains on my chest

Dr: Oh shit! Baby please don't okay

We did the exercise breathing until I felt better

Dr: It's okay sweetheart.. I'm here my love

He hugged me tightly and kept kissing my forehead

Me: I...I'm fine now...

Dr: Are you sure princess?

I nodded

Me: Please take me to Pam

Dr: Okay...

He took my hand and we went to Pam's ward again...Shame poor Pam was praying asking God to take her life

Me: I forgive you Pam

She opened her eyes and looked at me shaking

Me: I know I am not God and I am not trying to be a heroine but if He forgives me without counting then who am not to forgive you...I don't know how many chances God has gave me since the day I was born then give me one reason for not giving you a second chance

Pam was crying and shaking uncontrollable

Me: I forgive you and I forgive you with a clean heart

Pam: Oh my God...Thank you so much

Me: But Pam you have to forgive yourself first please...It is not your fault okay...You didn't asked for what happened to you

Pam: Thank you Nkosazana...

Me: It will take time to trust you again and stuff please be patient with me

Pam: I know baby...I know sthandwa sam

Dr: And I suggest you both see someone a specialist

I nodded

Me: Do you still want to die Pam?

She giggled shaking her head while uncle was laughing

Pam: Yhu Rha! ngoku ndimhle kangaka (while I am this beautiful)

We laughed

Me: Sthandwa sam when did the last time you bath?

Pam: Nkosazana!

Uncle busted into a loud laughter

Me: You look like a zombie darling...You need a Beauty Police sweetheart
"She needs a Minister of Beauty Police"

We turned and looked who was talking...It was Rams

Rams: Oh Girlfriend I'm so glad that you are laughing not crying

Rams wiped his tears and hugs Pam

Me: So much drama here

We laughed

Rams: Vuka kwabafileyo (wake up from death) Mrs Die hard...Heh! So ungu'sister kaYesu (so you are Jesus's sister)

He was looking at me

Me: How...

Rams: Pam was busy crying saying you are dead darling

Me: Rams leave me alone please

Dr: Let me love and leave you d...

Rams: Love you too sweetheart

We laughed and uncle rushed to the door

Me: Rams...

Rams: I won't mind to have him for breakfast lunch and supper...The guy is hot bathong!

Pam: Rams!

Rams: And I heard that Indian guys are gifted kulomhlaba ungezantsi

We laughed so hard

Me: Okay okay Rams stop

Rams: And people I met someone the other day...Jesus! he's ... Oh let me keep quite. Pam when are you going home darling because you more than one bath spa. Eish so many things Chomza

We stayed there chatting and laughing ..Also took a walk around the hospital

.

.

.

NARRATED

A Week later. Pam was coming from her counselling but she went to Rajesh office

Rajesh: Well this in a nice surprise

Pam giggled

Pam: Come on

Rajesh looked at her for some time he couldn't believe that Pam is still beautiful just as the first day he met

Pam: Staring is rude Rajesh

Rajesh: Pam what happened to us?

Pam: You happened Rajesh and please I am not here to talk about that

Rajesh looked at her and he knew that he's not going to give up this time

Rajesh: I'm sorry

Pam: Did Bantu told you about Lelo's biological mother

Rajesh: No...

Pam: Come on Raj...

Rajesh: I am telling you the truth here or you want me to lie

Pam: I know her mother

Rajesh: YOU WHAT...PAM

Pam: We grew up together in fact we were sisters

Rajesh: Who is she where she's from...

Pam: Buhle Cooper

Rajesh stood up with his eyes all out

Rajesh: Princess always tell me that toys are written "Made in China" Pam

Pam: At this age you think I still have time to do jokes

Rajesh: No wonder Bantu did not want to tell me...

Pam: He knew that if one mistake happens he was going to die...Busani is merciless so cruel and his father is ten times more to him

Rajesh sat down

Rajesh: So you want to tell me that Lelo is...no wonder princess has that dark side inside her...I once saw her slap some guy that tapped her waist and...thanks God I was there or else...

Pam: Everything in Lelo is her mother but she took after her father's heart but deep down Lelo is cruel trust me

Rajesh: So you are going to tell her about her mother's...

Pam: NO!

Rajesh: Why?

Pam: You know the way Lelo was born is very strange

Rajesh: Strange how....

Pam: That day was.. Outside it was very dark not because it was afternoon no because of weather...There were heavy thunderstorms and lighting ..And when

Lelo came out she was covered with something like an egg shell but it was transparent...

Rajesh: What...

Pam: Rajesh outside it was so scary but when she let her first cry everything was quite just silent

Pam's eyes were closed with a smile on her face

Rajesh: Even thunderstorms and...

Pam: Yeah everything...But unfortunately her mother passed away immediately

Rajesh: Ouch!

Pam: Then suddenly we saw a woman and we didn't know where she got in and when...But she told us that Lelo was supposed to die but Buhle didn't allow it...Buhle was a princess and a favoured one but the woman told us that Buhle's people were prepared to save their princess but she sacrificed her life for her child...She told us that Lelo has rare and powerful gift that some may use it for evil things but some for wealth and some for powers...So Bantu should do everything to protect her and we shouldn't not tell her about her mother she will find out by herself

Rajesh sighed

Rajesh: Wow...this is...I don't know

Pam: I am sure that the Cooper priests do know about her...

Rajesh: Priests not priest

Pam laughed

Pam: That kingdom...Nc.nc.nc...I'm sure you have seen them on tv

Rajesh: Yeah...I can't believe that Lelo is...wow

Pam: I did something terrible when me and Buhle left

Rajesh: What did you...

Pam: I stole their black stones

Rajesh stood up quickly looking at Pam

Rajesh: WHAT?

Pam: And I can't sell them or do anything with them...And I'm sure they know where they are but they are waiting for me to return them or...

Pam cried

Rajesh: Eish...Sorry Pam

Pam: They won't spare my life I know that surely

Rajesh: Yeah neh

.
. .

LELO'S POV

" Hayi uyanyisa girl and sinyise wethu"

I turned to look who was it and it was that guy I bumped into that day Yanga's duplicate

Me: Wh..at...y...

Words failed me

Guy: And please don't call me Yanga please darling...I am Bonani not your ancestor Yanga

I looked at him...People he was a photocopy of Yanga

Me: I'm Lelothando

Bonani: You don't know how much trouble I went through looking for you I even gave some sum of money

Me: You did wh..at and why did...

Bonani: I don't know why I did but I...I don't know really

We laughed

Me: Okay it's fine...Where is your S.A. army

We laughed

Bonani: Uyayazi ne S.A. army...Jonga I told them that today I am going alone and to hell with them or anyone...Andikwazi nokusuzana ngabo

We laughed

Me: Why do you have so many guards and cars like you are a president or some royal...

Busani: I am a prince darling

I looked at him

Me: You are a what?

Bonani: I am the son of Busani Cooper and the only grandchild of Mngomezulu Cooper

I looked at him with my eyes popped out...And you could tell the clothes he was wearing...It was designed clothes

Me: Co...Cooper...what are you doing here in Wits I mean...

Bonani: No darling I am not studying here but I am doing something for some people back to the Palace since I came back from UK so I am keeping myself busy you know

Me: I..I..I see...ummh..let me go there

Bonani: Can I be your friend please...I need someone to hang up with go to shopping talk with and stuff please

Me: Yeah of course

Wish you could see the smile I had

Bonani: Give me your numbers

We both took out our iPhones

Me: 072.....

He also gave me his

Bonani: Bye friend see you...

Me: Tomorrow

Bonani: Yeah

We kissed each other's cheeks then I got inside the car. My mood was on 360 degrees.. I was so happy I mean a friend of a Cooper Prince

Me: Oh my God...I can't believe it and I like him already ..We are going to be just perfect friends I know ..A Cooper

***I screamed excitedly...and I started the engine and drove off...I was listening to Rihanna and the way I was singing I am sure people thought I won a jackpot....I felt like shouting out louder that I am a friend with a Cooper Prince...

You know people when life is great nice. that what I was feeling and mostly I was grateful to the man above because after everything I went through He never leave nor forsake me always on my side. And it wasn't my wisdom or my strength but his everlasting kind love and mercy upon me... Anyway I couldn't stop smiling thinking about my new friend ..I woke up and my mood was ten times more than the previous day I was over the moon ..I made my bed neatly then went to the bathroom to wash my face and teeth then went to downstairs ..I was singing and dancing all the way***

Bujar: Someone is in good mood today

Me: The weather is beautiful birds are singing their joyful songs outside I am blessed with two wonderful guys in my life so what else do I want huh.. But to sing joyful songs for the Lord

They looked at me

Bujar: You looked like someone who got her first kiss

I looked at him then I laughed

Me: "It is coming from my heart praise and thanks unto You Lord. All the things that you have done I am grateful for your love I give you the praise"

I sang while I was dancing

Me: "I'm counting my blessings I just can't keep it to myself. When I thought He had done too much oh oh oh Jesus did it again!"

Dr: Princess did you win a jackpot or what...

Me: Can't I be just thankful to God for the life he gave me...Go tloba monate people (it is going to be nice)

Bujar: Huh!

I sat down and dished for myself then said the grace

"I heard someone singing while I was at the gate"

It was Pam

Bujar: It is Princess Lelothando September Nadioo

Me: "Princess Lelothando September Nadioo" give this man a Bells people did you hear how wonderful when he said that

We laughed

Dr: I wonder what happened to you yesterday

Pam: This is for you my darling

She kissed my cheek and gave me a bunch of flowers

Me: You see what I'm talking about huh...Thank you my love I will put in the water

Pam took her seat and dished for herself

Bujar: What about me Pam?

Me: You also want flowers dude come on

We laughed

Dr: Don't worry son we are going out just you and me

Me: And who is not darling huh tell me

Bujar: You are not included darling

Me: Who said I am going with you huh?

We laughed

Pam: Princess what's up with you...

Me: Oh well let me go prepare myself my people...See you when I'm done
***I took my flowers then went to the kitchen put them in the vase then take them
back to the dining table***

Me: Bye

***I ran to upstairs while they were shouting my name and I was laughing...I ran
myself a bubble bath with oils and salt...I soaked myself in just feeling the warm
water into my skin...After some time I got out and dried myself...I slowly lotioned
my beautiful skin looking myself through the mirror***

Me: At least the scars faded away and thanks to my uncle for his magical
ways...Maybe I should get a tattoo of an eagle my whole back...Yeah and it will be
absolutely perfect!

***I wore a lame pink silk short jumpsuit that was back opened flowered lame
pink six inch sandal heels...Tied my dreadlocks into a neat bunny put a nude
lipstick and I took my clash bag then went to downstairs***

Bujar: And then?

They all looked at me

Me: Are you going to close your mouth or what?

Pam: Baby you look beautiful

Me: Thank you thank you guys

Dr: Princess where are you going?

Me: I'm going out uncle with a friend

Bujar: A friend and since when do you have "a friend"?

Me: Uhhhhh...let's say a day or days I'm not sure

Dr: Who is she and...

Me: Actually it's a he darling

Dr: Princess

He looked at me with worried eyes

Me: No no no it's not what you think uncle...he is a friend qha!

Bujar: Does he have a name?

Me: Of course yes darling

Pam: What is his name then?

Me: I have been waiting for this question...But I will tell you later...for now let me
love and leave you family and I was going to kiss your cheeks but you see the
situation right

We laughed...I slowly went to my baby my beast woman my Lamborghini

Bujar: Can I ask something?

I turned and looked at them

Me: Why are you following me people...yes you can ask?

Bujar: When I am going to drive this beautiful...

I laughed out louder

Me: Hahaha you drive her you pay some price

Bujar: Uncle you see what I was talking about?

Dr: You also said that to me that day I wanted to drive your beast

Me: You see...Bye

I got inside and started the engine and drove off straight to Sandton City where I was meeting my friend...He called and told which restaurant we will meet at...He couldn't stop calling asking where I am...Finally I arrived then went inside you know those expensive top 5 stars restaurants...Yeah those ones...Luckily I saw where he was seated so I went to him

Me: Put that phone down because I am here darling

Bonani: Finally Yhu mfazi!

We hugged each other then we sat down

Me: You look beautiful girlfriend

Bonani: But not more than you sweetheart you are breath taking mfazi

We placed our order and continued talking

Me: Tell me how can you speak xhosa but you are a Zulu prince

Bonani: My mother was a xhosa princess...

Me: Was?

Bonani: Yeah she passed away three years back

Me: Your parents were marr...

Bonani: No they were not and don't ask me why because I don't know also but what I know is that the two royalties hate each other

Me: Why?

Bonani: My mother's family forced her to my father and stuff and she also forced herself too but when I was two years daddy took me away from them...But you know I got nothing to do with their conflict so I used to visit my mother until she passed away then her parents banned me from their ugly palace

Me: Why?

Bonani: They hate me duh and I also don't like them either wethu...They are punishing me for my father's sins which is their fault...Rha!

We laughed

Me: So does your father know that you are gay....

Bonani: Hey shhh...No they don't know ..just imagine the heir appearance "Gay"...Yhoo to all royalties the Cooper kingdom ..no no no

Me: Shame sorry neh

Bonani: You know sometimes I wish I wasn't a prince or part of royalty .. Worse my family

Me: Why?

Bonani: My family is so strict and very cruel everyone even their priests and ancestors too dogs cats...

I laughed

Me: You are exaggerating things now...

Bonani: My friend I am not okay ..Just don't be fooled by their faked smile on tv and stuff they are the beasts ..And sometimes I ask myself if am I really part of them

Me: I am sure that your beast is still sleeping

Bonani: Oh God please make it sleep forever

We laughed ..we continued talking

Me: Oh I've been in China UK Paris New York and L.A

Bonani: Yhoo sana. I've never been in China before and I don't want to go there shame

Me: China is beautiful especially in Hong Kong very beautiful

Bonani: You know I am so glad to have someone who is not with me because of my status you know...

Me: Who said I'm not darling

We laughed

Bonani: I don't know but somewhere somehow there is this thing about you that I can't explain you know

Me: And I am feeling the same way

We looked at each other smiling

Bonani: You look like my aunty you are her photocopy girly

Me: You are also someone's duplicate that I know...

We laughed and continued talking and laughing...We were just having our perfect time

Me: Why you are not famous like...

Bonani: Well it's for safety reasons sweetheart

Me: I see

We were walking to our cars

Bonani: Yhu! My God!

Me: What?

Bonani: Who is driving this beast?

Me: Come on you can afford anything you want...

Bonani: Friend...I asked this beast from daddy but he bought something else just because he loved it

Me: It is still a Lambo right...

Bonani: Yes but I wanted this one...Baby girl do know this car the things it has just on your spare time Google it and you will see why I am this crazy

I laughed

Me: Where is yours?

Bonani: Come let me show you it is the best too but I wanted this one

We walked to his car...It was Lamborghini Gallardo white in colour with black rims

Me: Wow...This is an angry beast dude!

Bonani: Yeah but that one...Nc..nc..nc

I got inside and took few pictures then we walked back to my beast

Bonani: You love BMW cars?

There was a BMW car next to mine

Me: Yeah but this one is not mine

Bonani: You came with a taxi or someone dropped you...Well I can take you home darling I don't mind in fact I will do anything to be away from Busani that nigga should just get a wife and leave me alone...Arrgg!

We laughed

Me: Actually this beast is mine darling

He looked at me with his eyes popped out

Bonani: You are lying!...Oh my God

I opened it...And he screamed

Bonani: Jesus Christ!...Let me take some selfies

We took a lot of pictures then we went to our separate ways...Well I had fun with him

Me: Could be Yanga be Bonani's brother...Because her mother left him a note telling him that his father is aprince...Well I will get to the bottom of this yes I will...But I need to communicate with Yanga first

.

.

.

NARRATED

Lisa got inside with a lot of shopping bags

Nicole: Lisa you have been doing a lot of shopping lately

Lisa looked at her

Lisa: Mxm

Sihle: Hey don't talk like that with your mother

Lisa: Who are you and who invited you in this conversation huh?

Nicole: Lisalethu what's...

Lisa: Nywe-nywe that's all you good at huh...Staying all day here doing nothing but sex

Nicole was about to slap her to Lisa grabbed her hand

Lisa: How dare you...

Sihle: Lisa!

Lisa: Don't you dare shout at me don't even try...

Nicole: What's wrong with you?

Lisa: You know I am tired of feeding old two witches...I am tired

Nicole: Lisa...

Lisa: Hey hey hey...

Sihle: Listen young lady we are still your parents

Lisa laughed

Lisa: My parents right...Okay parents when are you going to get your own house...

Sihle: Lisa...

Lisa: You are staying under my room driving my cars eating my food and my money

Nicole: What's wrong with you Lisa?

Lisa: You turned me into a monster a witch now you asking me this nonsense
huh...Sihle when are you going to get job and star hustling like other men out there

Sihle: Well Pam blacklisted me everywhere

Lisa: Then make a plan papa because I can't feed an old man like you

Nicole: Lis...

Lisa: And you too sweetheart...Both of us can't be bitches under the same
roof...One of us should leave

Nicole: You called me a bitch Lisa...

Lisa: Yes I did and what you are going to huh do what you did to Lelo
huh...Turned people against me huh what?

Sihle: Baby can...

Lisa: Hey! Don't dare call me that do you hear me...I am giving both of you 5 days
to fuck off from my house witches

She took her bags and went to upstairs

PART 67

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Me and Bonani were bestie always going out do shopping together we were always together most of the time...And I haven't told my family about him...So the more time I spent with him was the more I built my puzzle...I sent Yanga an email few days ago since I couldn't get him through his phone and I didn't get any response from him...Anyway I went to the bathroom and did my hygiene process...I wore white Vans t-shirt and it looked like a short dress red and white Vans old skool kicks tied my dreadlocks into a bunny put red lipstick...Took my bag and went to downstairs to my surprise in fact the shock of my life Pam and uncle were kissing each other

Me: HAIBO!

They quickly looked at me with an embarrassment

Dr: Pr...Princess

Bujar came running

Bujar: What's going on?

Me: I walked in your uncle and Pam kissing

Bujar: Why didn't you close your eyes?

I looked at him

Me: Clo...close my eyes...Yewethu I almost fainted and you don't look surprised

Bulelani looked at uncle

Bujar: Well...Uhhmm...

Me: OVER MY DEAD BODY DO YOU HEAR ME?

They looked at me with their eyes popped out

Pam: I'm...Nkosazana...

Me: What huh what?

Dr: Baby calm down and we were going to tell you

I chuckled and put my bag down

Me: Telling me what uncle huh...There will be no relationship here...

Bujar: Lelo!

Me: Thula kewena andithethi kwanawe (shut up I'm not talking with you)...It's either you continue with your relationship or I am moving out and cut you all out of my life

Pam: Baby please don't...

Me: Uncle did you forget what she did to me

Bujar: Haibo Lelo...

Me: Yeah neh now I see...

Dr: My love please calm down...Let's talk...

Me: There is nothing to talk about here...You betrayed me uncle

I ran to upstairs...I got to my room and laughed until my stomach couldn't take it anymore

Me: Oh my God...The look in their pretty faces

I laughed my lungs out then I fixed myself then went back to downstairs and I sat on the stairs watching them

Pam: Lelo will never forgive me for what I did...

Bujar: I didn't know that she was pretending all along...Surely what you did Pam was...I don't know

Dr: I can't lose her...No I can't

They were both crying

Pam: Maybe it's time I leave the country and start somewhere but I can't forget about her...She's my life...No I can't

Bujar: Ummm...Guys please stop crying

Oh Shame I felt my tears falling

Me: Have you all decided or should I take my things and leave...

Dr: My love pl..ease

I looked at them then I busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Princess...

Me: No I am quitting this Bcom thing...Aren't you going to clap your hands for my outstanding performance

The looked at me like I'm crazy or something

Bujar: What are you talking about?

Me: I am not stupid people and I watch TV and I did L.O at school...I knew something is going between Pam and uncle before even my dad passed away

Bujar: So what are you saying?

Me: Can you please tell these two to wipe their tears because they don't look pretty at all

Dr: Princess

Me: I was joking guys or acting...You have my blessings and you look cute actually...I am sorry if I hurt you by what I said but I was just kidding people

Pam: Baby

She hugged me and kissed my lips

Dr: Thank you princess

Bujar: So you can also cry uncle huh...

We laughed and uncle smacked Bujar's head

Me: When are you getting ma...

Pam&Dr: Princess!

We laughed and did a group hug

Bujar: The show is off now can we please eat I'm starving

Me: Me too big brother

Bujar: You are always so...

Me: Look who is talking please look at him people

We laughed took our seats and I said the grace

Dr: Princess we are still waiting to know your new friend

I screamed excitedly

Me: Let me tell you people

I stood up

Me: You see this girl huh

Bujar: And then...

Me: I am the bestie of Busani Cooper's son

Them: WHAT?

Bujar laughed

Bujar: She's joking guys

Me: Actually I am not darling...Let me show you

I took my phone and showed them pictures

Bujar: Sis you are E.X.P.E.N.S.I.V.E

Me: Say my name baby

We laughed

Pam: Busani have a son?

Me: Yeah and he's not famous for safety reasons that's why we don't know him

Bujar: That's royalty for you...Princess you are on top of things sis

Me: And we have this connection that I can't explain you know...Our bond is so strong

Bujar: I am jealous now

Me: Don't be sweetheart...No bitch or nigga will come between us ntwana we are unbreakable big brother

He smiled looking at me

Dr: And me?

We laughed

Me: You are my forever

Pam was quite

Me: Pam are you okay?

Pam: Yes sweetheart

Me: Okay...

My phone rang and it Bonani

Me: Girlfriend

Him: Are you ready because the driver is on his way now

Me: Yes Girlfriend

Him: See you soon then

Me: Mcwaah...Bye

I hung up with a huge smile

Bujar: And then?

Me: I am going to Bonani's house people

I said that dancing and they laughed

Me: Life is wonderful

I screamed excitedly

Bujar: You are going to see Busa...

Me: Hell no!...I agreed because Bonani told me his father went to KZN

Dr: I am so happy to see you this happy my baby

Me: Thank you uncle

I got a call and it Bonani's driver

Bujar: Let me walk you out...

Me: Lets go then darling...Bye guys

We went outside...And when Bujar opened the gate he quickly looked at me

Me: What's wrong?

Bujar: Come and see

There were five cars two black Range Rover white Jagaur and two black BMW X3 with guards standing next to the them...I looked at Bujar

Me: God mara...Eish let me go ntwana

I kissed his cheek then went to the cars...One of the guards met me halfway and took me to the Jaguar...Then they drove off...I was smiling like an idiot day dreaming alone all the way until I was disturbed by the guard

Guard: We have arrived Ma'am

I came back to earth..He opened the door for me and I got out with my mouth opened..."how much these people are worth" that what I asked myself when I looked around...There were many cars guards maidens and I don't want to talk about the house...My house is beautiful but compare to Bonani's house it was 20 times less it was just nothing

"Final you are here"

It was Bonani he came to me and we hugged

Bonani: Come let's get inside

My mouth was still opened admiring the house as we walked to the dining area which felt like 100+ miles away...Every corner we passed was an arts gallery...We finally got to an open spaced room my eyes popped out...In the middle of the room there was an oversized black and greenish Italian crocodile dining table with its crocodile skin leather seats...Two guards and two maidens standing on each corner of the room...Sangqu kingdom is nothing compare to that absolutely NOTHING

Bonani: You may take a seat Girlfriend and please close your mouth darling

Me: Mxm

We laughed and sat down...The servants set the table for us and served us...It was sea food

Me: Do they blink or smile?

Bonani: Huh?

Me: I am talking about the ones on the corners they look like statues

Bonani laughed

Bonani: Yeah they do

Me: I wonder what your Palace look like because this is...

Bonani: Come on but don't worry one day you will go with me

I smiled and after we finished eating we went to sit in one their designed big lounges

Me: This is beautiful very beautiful

Bonani: Can you please stop please

We laughed

Bonani: Tell me about yourself besides your name where you studying okay

I chuckled

Me: Well I am a daughter of the late Bantu Septe...

Bonani: Bantu September!

Me: Yeah

Bonani: Oh my God! So you are thee "Nkosazana ka tata"

Me: Oh my Gosh...Yes!

He screamed excitedly

Bonani: Oh my God...My father will definitely meet you soon he should

"Uyanya" that what I said to myself

Me: Come on...Well as I was saying I am adopted by my father's best Dr Rajesh Na

Bonani: NADIOO!

I nodded and he screamed excitedly hugging me

Me: Yes...So I am Lelothando Princess September Nadioo and having a brother Bulelani Prince Ludidi Nadioo

He looked at me

Bonani: He's also adopted

Me: Yes...

"My Prince"

It was the guard

Bonani: Yes...

Guard: I am sorry to disturb you My Prince but we need your help few seconds

Bonani: Please excuse me girlfriend

Me: Okay darling

Bonani: We can go darling

They disappeared to one of the rooms...I was surprised the way Bonani was humble towards their servants he was so kind...Unlike the Sanqgus...Anyway I was still admiring the lounge when something attracted my attention...I slowly stood up it was a big designed picture attached to the wall...I walked close to it

Me: What is going on here?

Do you still remember the picture I found at my father's study room of a lady and Pam told me senseless stories...It was the same lady but now she was sitting on the throne with a big snake surrounding her

"She's your photocopy right"

It was Bonani and he came stand next to me

Me: Who is she?

I looked at him

Bonani: My aunt

Me: Her name

Bonani: Buhle Cooper the golden princess

I quickly looked at him

Me: Golden Princess

Bonani: Yes that what my father told me

Me: And the snake?

Bonani: Well I also don't know daddy said he will tell me when the time is right

Me: I see

My mind was doing some one plus one thing and I wasn't listening to Bonani anymore

.

.

.

NARRATED

"Calvin stop doing this to yourself please"

Calvin: Are you going to help me or what Chloe?

Chloe sighed and sat down...They were in the room where there were big screens with laptops

Chloe: Cool then

Calvin: Thank you sis

Chloe: But by doing this doesn't mean you have Lelo's forgiveness

Calvin: Do you have to remind me...You know I thought witchcraft don't exist but now...

Chloe: Some people are cruel how can you bewitched someone to turn against another person

Calvin: That's why I am going to teach them a lesson...Can you imagine that they almost sold my organs to the black market

Chloe: How did Lelo know...

Calvin: I don't know sis but I will always be grateful to her I mean after everything I did to her...

Chloe: You were not yourself lil'bruh

Calvin: You know I have been trying to get access through Pam's account but everything is protected...

Chloe: Break the codes or use the black codes

Calvin: Sis I did everything but her things are protected by the black eye codes

Chloe: Fuck! The bitch is so smart neh

Calvin: And that fool Sihle sold his firm at a cost of R1

Chloe busted into a loud laughter

Chloe: You are lying?

Calvin: He sold it to Pam...Maybe she was also bewitched and she was teaching him a lesson

Chloe: Yeah neh

Calvin: I am going to clean Lisa's and Nicole's accounts then drag them into some serious debts to a point that their cars will be taken away from them and Sihle don't have anything on his name...The bastard is blacklisted everywhere...I will only leave the house

Chloe: I'm sure they are going to sell it

Calvin: We are going to buy it...

Chloe: With less amount

They laughed

.
. .
.

After he got an email from Lelothando he couldn't believe it to a point he cried with excitement because he thought that she has forgotten about him...He didn't waste any time but to pack his clothes and told his Pilot to get the Jet ready

Yanga: Oh God...I can't wait

He was with his friend Jonathan

Jonathan: Dude you can't just leave everything

Yanga: Nothing or no one can change my mind my friend

Jonathan: What about your job you girlfriend your life...

Yanga: I am not leaving my job but I took a leave dude

Jonathan: What about Amanda?

Yanga: What about her?

Jonathan chuckled

Jonathan: Dude she's your girlfriend

Yanga: To hell with her...You know that I don't love her she's just enjoying my fucken hard working money and I was enjoying her service but that ends right now

Jonathan: What...

Yanga: I have already blocked her cards

.
. .
. .

BONANI'S POV

Since Lelo came to my house that day she's been ignoring everything to do with me my calls my texts just everything...And I was now worried about her maybe I said something wrong to her but I don't remember doing like that...But what I noticed is that after seeing my Aunt's picture she wasn't that bubbly Lelo I know...Anyway I dragged myself to downstairs

Dad: Son what's wrong?

Me: I'm fine daddy

I took my seat looking at my phone hoping maybe a message would pop in from Lelo

Dad: Since I came back from Durban few days ago you are not yourself...Tell me what troubles the Prince huh?

Me: Am I cursed?

He looked at me

Me: Why everytime I thought I final got someone whom I call a friend just...

Dad: Oh son I am sorry...

I stood up and went to stand next to my Aunt's picture

Me: I know you don't know me but please bring her back to me please...

I wiped my tears and daddy came to me

Dad: Son...

Me: The last time I saw her she was standing here and asking me about this picture

Dad: Oh my boy don't cry now please...Maybe it's for the best that she's just disappeared in the air m...

Me: You don't get it do you?

Dad: Okay then...

Me: I don't know how to explain this but daddy there is some sort of connection between me and Lelo...And when I'm with her I feel free happy and...

Dad: Anyway who is she?

Me: She's Lelothando September

Dad: The daughter of late Bantu September

Me: Yes father...Daddy you have to meet her and you will see what I am talking about... She look exactly with this picture her dreadlocks eyes eyebrows mouth just everything father. She's the copy of Aunt Buhle

Dad: Bonani...

Me: I know how you feel father but please you have to meet her. Daddy what if she's the lead to find out what really happened to Aunt Buhle

He just clenched his jaw looking down with his hands clenched in fists and his veins popped out

Dad: Bonani...

Me: Father I know people look alike but no father. Lelothando has something to do with Aunt Buhle mouth just everything father. She's the copy of Aunt Buhle

Dad: Bonani...

Me: I know how you feel father but please you have to meet her. Daddy what if she's the lead to find out what really happened to Aunt Buhle

He just clenched his jaw looking down with his hands clenched in fists and his veins popped out

Dad: Bonani...

Me: Father I know people look alike but no father...Lelothando has something to do with Aunt Buhle I am telling you father

He looked at me

Dad: The princess die long time ago and she's...

Me: Daddy please meet Lelo please I am begging please

My father is very cruel but he's scared of my tears once I cry he do everything I ask for

Dad: Okay okay...Get up son okay please get up and I will see your friend okay just tell me when and time okay

Me: Thank you father thank you so much

.

.

.

YANGA'S POV

Ever since I arrived in Paris I have been waiting for a call message email just anything to do with Lelothando...And when I received her email that day I thought I was dreaming or something but no it was really and I didn't want to wait any longer I just came straight to South Africa...It's been a week since arrived and I was just settling in and fixing some things...Anyway I was on my way to Lelo's house yeah I still remember it...When we arrived I told my driver to wait for me outside the yard and their security opened for me...As I walked to the house my heart was beating very fast and I was nervous as fuck...I knocked for some time before someone opened for me and I guess it was her sister

Me: Hello

She looked at me from head to toe

Her: Hi

Me: I'm Yanga Kani

Her: I'm Lisa and please come in

Me: Thank you

I followed her to the lounge

Lisa: Please take seat and what can I get for you juice...

Me: Thank you but I'm fine

Lisa: You look familiar...do I know you from tv

I chuckled

Me: Maybe you once saw me doing interview with Mr September

She looked at me

Lisa: Oh now I remember yeah you were doing a show called "Let's talk business with YK"

Me: Yeah

Lisa: Wow...you are welcome

Me: Thank you...

"Lisa who was knocking"

I think it was her mother followed with some man

Lisa: No one

She looked very annoyed

Woman: Hello young man

Man: You look familiar...

Lisa: Yanga meet my mother Nicole and Sihle my uncle

Me: Nice to meet you

Sihle: Yanga from the show....

Lisa: Yes!

Sihle: Wow...

Nicole: So are you guys dating...

Me: No! No no no madam. Anyway I am here to see Lelothando

They looked at me

Lisa: Le. Lelothando

Me: Yes ..Is she around?

Lisa: No she's not

Me: Oh well I will wait for her

Lisa: You see what you did mother huh?

Nicole: What are you talking about baby?

Lisa: Oh please stop it please

Sihle: Lisa behave please

Lisa: Well Yanga you see these two people are staying under my roof eating my food money driving my cars....

Nicole: Lisa!

I looked at them with my mouth opened

Lisa: Tell him mother tell him what happened to Lelo tell him...because even in her death she still have good looking guys who after her not me

I looked at them with my eyes popped out...What kind of family is this I said that myself

Sihle: Lisa stop it don't you see you are embarrassing yourself huh?

Lisa: Emba...If I were you shame I was going to keep quite

Nicole: Young man Lelothando is dead

Me: Huh?

Nicole: I always known that Lelothando is nothing but a witch...

Lisa clapped her hands once

Lisa: Oh poor Lelo...Even in her death mother huh

Me: Guys you are confusing me now

Sihle: Well Lelothando got involved with Prince Luyanda Sangqu and I bet you know him

Me: Yeah...

Sihle: We tried to warn the Prince but he didn't listen to us because Lelo gave him love potion...So their thing continued and Lelothando moved out from the house after insulting us...

Nicole: She stole the Prince from Lisa...Well she turned the Prince against his mother...

Sihle: But to make the story short Lelothando stole the royal sceptre from the royal house

Me: What?

Nicole: You know the royalty rules tradition and customs...So she was punished

Me: How?

Sihle: The Queen came to told us by herself and final the Prince saw herself colours her wickedness...She was punished by death

Lisa busted into a loud laughter

Lisa: You see Satan is going to prepare your own hell...VVIP Hell is where the two of you are going

Sihle: Never mind her she's like this after taking her medicine...

Lisa: Oh really now huh...You see Yanga this woman here is the wicked step mother

Me: What...She is Lelo's step m...

Lisa: The wicked one along with this puppet they are wicked...You see Lelothando dated a prince and she did not take him from anyone Prince Luyanda chose her...I was a bit jealous about her but when the prince told me that he don't want me I let it go but these witches forced me into him

Me: Huh?

Lisa: They bewitched everyone turned against Lelo and kicked her out of the house after stealing all her money

Me: That is cruel...

Lisa: You don't know anything wena...So Lelo went to stay with Dr Nadioo and they didn't stop along with that witch called a queen they were still after after Lelo's blood to a point they organised people to rape her but their evil plan failed

Sihle: Lisa!

Lisa: Do you know this guy?

She was looking at me pointing at her uncle

Me: Yes he's Mr September's brother

Lisa: Hahaha...That's what he hates being called "Mr September's brother" he hates it to a point that he killed...

Nicole: Lisa!lethu!

Lisa: Do you know Pamela Christopher September?

Me: Wel..l...I heard about her...

Lisa: She was his wife until she found out that they bewitched her against Lelo...So she divorced his useless ass and bought his company at a cost of R1...Am I lying?

She was looking at her uncle

Lisa: Well back to Lelothando I don't know what happened but the queen came here and told us that she's no more she is dead and as you know that the wage of sin is death...Well that what also happened to Lelothando she paid her sin

*** I looked at her***

Me: I...I...I don't know what to..to say because I receive....

Lisa: Shame may her precious soul rest in peace...

Me: I...I...

Sihle: But you can take Lisa...

I looked at him

Lisa: Yazi uyandinyela...Who told you that I want him or he wants me huh...You see Yanga my mother was married to his brother but not even two days father died they slept together...

I quickly covered my mouth with my hands

Nicole: You little ungrateful bitch...

Lisa: Truth hurts neh...I feed these two witches because the only thing they do all day is sex doing it all over this house

I couldn't take it anymore...I left them shouting each other I quickly ran to the car

Driver: Is everything okay?

I sighed out louder

Me: Please drive to the hotel please my heading is spinning

.
. .

NARRATED

Bujar was with Rajesh at the lounge thinking about Lelo who locked herself in her room since the day she came back from Bonani's house

Bujar: Uncle I am worried about Lelothando

Rajesh: Me too son but she's pushing us away

Bujar: I wonder what happened...Eish it's been days now

Rajesh: I wish she...Oh baby

They both stood up and went to her

Bujar: Hey sis

Lelo was just a mess with tears running into her cheeks

Lelo: Un..cle please tell me the truth please

Rajesh: About what sweetheart?

Lelo: About my mother

Rajesh looked at her

Rajesh: Sweetheart I swear I know nothing about her...

Lelo: You know Pam told me some nonsense story that day but when I looked in her eyes she is hiding something

Bujar: What happened sis?

Lelo: I once saw a photo of a lady in my father's study room and that day I was at Bonani's house I saw a big photo of the same lady and I once dreamed about her... You know the worse part she look like me...Like as if we are twins or something
Bujar: What?

Lelo: Uncle since your girlfriend don't want to tell me the truth tell her I am going to find out by myself and if she has been lying all along...Nc..nc...nc...She's going to see the other side of me

She ran upstairs

Bujar: Do you know something uncle?

Rajesh: No I don't son

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

The following day I woke up and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore white bodysuit knees torn blue jean white knee length coat and lame blue stilettos...Let my dreadlocks lose put a nude lipstick then took my things and went to downstairs

Bujar: Hey sis

And Pam was also there...She really broke my heart when she looked at me in the eyes and tell me lies again

Me: Hey sweetheart

I kissed his cheek and also did the to uncle

Pam: What about me Nkosazana?

Me: See you later guys

I took cars key and went to the car I got in put my things at the back then drove off...I was going to Bonani's house and I didn't care whether his father was around or not...After some time I arrived and the guards opened for me without any difficulties...I parked the car at the driveway then got out and I was taken inside the house...I was following three guards who took me to the lounge but not the one we used that day

Guard1: My pr...

Bonani: I said I don't want to be disturbed...

Guard2: My Prince you have a guest

Bonani: Take them to the waiting room give them food drinks just everything...And leave me alone please bantu beNkosi

Me: You can leave guys I will take it from here

The guards left and I went to Bonani and pulled his fleece away

Bonani: Ndizokunyisa ubonanje sidengen...LELO!

He screamed and quickly stood up and we hugged each other so tight...We were crying at each other's arms

Me: Hey

Bonani: I...I.missed you so much...Why did y...

Me: I am sorry for shouting you out but it hurts okay...

After we calmed ourselves we sat down

Bonani: Lelo please don't...

Me: All my life all my life trying to please someone who hates me Bonani...

Bonani: Hey please don't cry

Me: All I wanted was her love and appreciation but only to found out she's not my mother

Bonani took me into his arms

Bonani: I am sorry

Me: After all my effort pleasing and beggingasking myself what have I done to her...

Bonani: Lelo please...

Me: Only to found out that my own mother died few seconds after giving birth to me

Bonani was also crying

Bonani: Oh God...I am so sorry

Me: Yes I had my father who was playing both parts but there are times I needed a mother's love her hug Bonani...Times where I was craving for that love so badly

Bonani wiped my tears

Me: Please take me to that lounge I saw the picture please

Bonani: Come

We went to the lounge and I ran to stand next to the picture

Me: Why did protect me from Nicole?

Bonani looked at me

Bonani: Lelo...

Me: Can you please leave me alone for a moment please

Bonani: Lelo...

Me: Please

Bonani: Okay call me if you need me

He left me there alone

Me: Please show yourself even in my dream if you are really my mother...Please give me a sign please Golden Princess please...I have been suffering a lot in my life but I am begging you pleas...

"Who are you young lady"

My heart stopped beating

PART 68

.
. .

LELO'S POV

"Young Lady"

I felt like the earth could just swallow me up right that moment...I started shaking as I was facing to the wall

"I hate to repeat myself but I will ask you again who are you?"

His voice was firm but low...I was just frozen

"ARE YOU DEAF OR SOMETHING"

He roared and I jumped a bit out of fear then I slowly turned to face his scary self

Me: I...I

Busani: Bu...hle

He looked at me with eyes popped out and he dropped his glass on the floor...I was so scared

Me: Si...r...

Words couldn't come out he was looking at me with scary eyes with his hands shaking

Busani: Where is the princess?

Me: I..I don't know wh..at you are talking abo..ut sir

He face changed and veins started to pop out in his forehead

Busani: Where is the princess?

Me: Sir I don't...

Busani: YOU KNOW! WHERE IS MY SISTER?

I couldn't control my tears

Me: I am Lelothando September and I don't know anything to do with your sister sir

***He walked towards me and I walked backward till I was blocked by the wall

Busani: You sacrificed her right?

Me: What? Oh God where are you or are you having transport problems

He let out an evil laughter

Busani: You are going to tell me the truth

Me: Sir...I swear I don't know your sister or your princess I don't know anything...

Busani: LIAR!

Me: I am not lying si...

He pinched me against the wall with his hands on my neck

Busani: I am going to skin you alive do you hear me...Now tell me where is my sister or you were told not to say anything right?

I shook my head with tears in my cheeks

Me: S...ir plea..se I..

He strangled me and I screamed

Busani: YOU LITTLE WITCH...

"FATHER WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"

Bonani ran to his father and pulled him away from...I was coughing

Bonani: UPHAMBENE (ARE YOU CRAZY)

He was looking at his boiling father

Busani: DON'T DARE TALK WITH ME LIKE THAT OR I...

Bonani: OR WHAT FATHER AND DON'T FORGET FATHER THAT I AM ALSO LIKE YOU...Lelo are you fine

He came to me but I pushed him away

Bonani: I am so so...

I ran outside even though it felt like forever to get out from that exaggerated big house with Bonani running after me shouting my name...I ran to my car got inside

Bonani: Lelo please don't...

I drove off and lucky the gate was opened...I was crying and also driving like mad woman...I decided to stop aside the road as much I didn't care about my speed level but there are people who were going to be involved if I caused an accident...I stopped the car and I cried so hard like my life was depending on it...After some time I calmed down only had hiccups

Me: Everything I am doing always find its way to hurt me so badly in the name of finding the truth...God when the this will stop huh when will it stop

I looked myself in the mirror I was reddish around my neck...I got out from the car and stand next to it

Me: That beast was going to kill me if his little beast did not come on time...

I sat down next to my car and I was thinking about lot of things

Me: No no no I am not a curse no I am not...And everything will pass just like it did to Job...But when...Oh God hear my cry like you did the last time please
I started where I left off crying

Me: Father this is your fault and I hate you BANTU SEPTEMBER...How could you hurt me like this I HATE YOU YOU ARE NOT MY FATHER ANYMORE
I hugged my knees and rocked myself forth and backward crying in silence...A black BMW X5 stopped and I ignored it continued rocking myself while I was looking down...And I didn't care whether the person was going to hurt me or what

"Excuse me young lady do you have a problem with the car"

Me: No thank you sir

I was still looking down

"Are you sure because I would like to help if there is something wrong"

Me: No I am fine sir you can go

He took few steps but he came back again

"I am sorry but I can't leave you like this***

Me: I am fine sir...

"But you sitting next to the car and crying***

Me: Please sir I am fine really

He sighed and I was still looking down

"Okay but can you do me a favour then I will leave"

Me: Yes...

"Please get up and get in the car then I will leave I promise"

Me: Sir....

"Please or I am joining you"

Me: No please don't pl...

"Then get up"

I wiped my tears and I got up .. When I looked at the guy my eyes were all out my heart beating so fast ..It was like I saw a ghost standing next to me

Me: YANGA!

He looked at me as if I am ghost or something

Yanga: Lelo...

We attacked each other with a hug and we both cried

Me: I thought you...

Yanga: Shh...I am here now

After few minutes we pulled off and he wiped my tears

Me: I...I...

Yanga: Come

We went to his car and he knocked at the window

Guy: Sir

Yanga: I am giving you some time off okay and I will send you some money just go spoil yourself

Guy: Sir are you sure because you said we are...

Yanga: Never mind what I said okay just go and please don't do funny business in my car

Guy: Yes sir and thank you sir

Yanga took my hand and we went to my car...He opened the door for me and he also got in...He was the one who was driving and I don't know where we were...It was just a quite journey...After some time he shook me

Me: Hmm

Yanga: Come

We were at the hotel I guess it was where he was staying...We walked in and went to the elevator it dropped us at the 8th floor...Then Yanga opened the door of his room and we got inside...It was a double suite room I sat on the couch while Yanga sat in front of me

Yanga: Since I arrived at Paris I have been waiting for your call text just anything coming from you...I thought you forget about me Nkosazana until I received your email....

Me: How could I forget about you while I have your bracelet with me everywhere I go.. I have never took it off

He looked at me then he smiled while holding my hands

Yanga: I thought of you everyday...

Me: Then why did...

Yanga: Because I was afraid of rejection Lelothando

Me: When did you come back?

Yanga: A week back after receiving your email

I nodded

Yanga: I was your house yesterday and I was told that you are dead...They told me a lot of things

Me: Everyone turned against me Yanga even the ones I trusted with my life

I told him how my family turned against me

Yanga: Then where did you go?

We were both crying

Me: My father's best friend took me in and he adopted me Dr Nadioo and I own him big time

Yanga: Prince Luyanda Sangqu

I looked up then I closed my eyes as tears were falling down

Me: That one...

I chuckled

Me: He was there when I needed him during my worst days by my side and he supported me...I loved him so very much with all of me

Yanga: What happened?

Me: His mother hated so very much with every tissue in her body...But I was not surprised because it is usually a mother to hate her son's girlfriend...But her...Nc nc Yanga

I laughed

Me: She and Satan are best friend maybe she's the one who gave birth to him

Yanga: Huh?

I told him about her and Coffee Bay saga...He looked at me

Yanga: Lelothando who are you?

Me: I also don't know but let me summary the story for you

I told him everything

Yanga: They did what...Lelo you were alive

Me: They left me there Yanga alone...Yanga I begged God crying asking him to rescue me

The way Yanga was crying you would swear that he was the one who was buried

Yanga: Lelo...

Me: But you know how God is...That's why I love him because he first loved me...One guards came from nowhere and helped me and I own that guy my life

Yanga: This is...Wickedness...They are so wicked I curse them they should find no happiness in the kingdom...They should suffer...So where is the guy?

Me: My uncle adopted him

Yanga: I am so sorry that you went through all these pains alone but now I am here and for good okay

I nodded

Yanga: Lelothando

Me: Yes...

Yanga: Your neck what happened?

He touched my neck

Me: Busani Cooper happened

He look at me confused and I didn't waste anytime told him how I met Bonani and how his father squeezed life out of me

Yanga: What?

Me: Yes and his son is the photocopy of you as you also look like him

He looked at me for something

Yanga: No it can't be no...

Me: What?

Yanga: My mother left me a letter saying that my father is the prince but she did not say which kingdom

Me: Maybe Busani is your father...Well I don't want anything to do with any royal family anymore because at the end they want to kill me...I want nothing if I meet someone and he/she tell me that he/she is the prince or princess I will run for my life

Yanga: Me too because you are my sister if someone hurt you he/she is also hurting me

Me: You know this grandmother ghost I was telling you about

Yanga: Yes...

Me: She said I am so close to meet my people and I guess she was talking about the ones she said are crying and stuff...And she called me "Ndlovukazi" while she bowed down then she disappeared

Yanga: Maybe the picture of the lady you are talking about is your mother...

Me: Well I have already accepted that I don't have a mother and I never had because if my own father didn't bother himself to tell me so yeah

Yanga: But I am sure Mr September had a reason for not telling you or he was protecting you from something

Me: I also don't want to talk about that ugly nigga I have disowned him in my life I will never go to his grave again and when I get home I am going to take his necklace off and throw it away

Yanga: You don't mean that

Me: Unfortunately I meant every single word...He is not my father anymore

Yanga: Lelothando September

Me: And I am going to change my surname I don't want anything to do with him again

.

.

.

NARRATED

Bonani and Busani were having dinner but Bonani was just playing with his food...He has been locking himself in room but his father forced him to downstairs to have dinner

Busani: When are you going to stop crying Bonani it's been days for heaven sake

Bonani looked at him then he kept quiet

Busani: I have a surprise for you and your grandmother want you to go to the Palace during the weekend

Bonani: Whatever your surprise is just go to hell with it

Busani looked at him

Busani: Well I guess you are still angry at me...

Bonani: You are not even apologizing for what you did father

Busani: Apologize for what huh...Look here if I see that witch friend of yours I am going skin her alive until...

Bonani: Uyaphambane neh (you are crazy neh)...

Busani: Ungakhulumi nami (don't talk with me)...

Bonani: Lelothando has nothing to do with your sister. Nothing but you are busy here making yourself a starring of...

Busani: Bonani...

Bonani: No! I so wish Lelo's father could squeeze all the oxygen out of your body tonight...And trust me a world would be a better place without you some people would final find peace

Busani: Oh my dear son I will be waiting for him and I am going to kill him again

Bonani: I hate being a member of this royal family...I am sure even a street kid could agree with me...Rha!

He stood and left his father calling his name

Busani: Fuck!

He also went to his bedroom he first took a shower then got inside the bed after switching off the lights...It was during his beauty sleep when he felt so cold and he woke up

Busani: What's going on here who opened the windows?

He sat up straight and the room was becoming more cold and there was wind which caused the curtains to move up and down

"Kray"

Busani's heart stopped beating as he heard the voice that was calling his name and the only person who called him with that name it was his sister

"Kray"

He saw a shadow

Busani: Buhle

"Kray my child"

Busani: Chi...child what child Buhle?

"I gave her my life and she is the one who will help the kingdom"

Busani kept quiet for a while

Busani: Buhle...

"She is highly favoured Kray and she is the only one who can communicate with the Golden Royalty"

Busani's eyes popped out

Busani: She...she's wha...t

"Kray you hurt her you hurt them...She is the princess of all nations the Golden Queen sacrificed her gift for her"

Busani was wet from sweating then the shadow disappeared and the room was back on its normal state...Busani wore his sleepers then went to Bonani's room

Busani: Son...

Bonani looked at him

Bonani: Father are you okay...Oh God I was lying about what I said did Lelo's father...Oh Jesus

Busani: I need to see her son please I need to see her

Bonani looked at him

Busani: Please first thing in the morning

Sponsored

we should go to her please

Bosani: Huh?

Busani: She is Buhle's daughter

.

.

.

LUYANDA'S POV

I dragged myself to the bathroom did my hygiene process then went back to my bedroom...I wore black and white Adidas sweatpants white Adidas vest and push-ins because it was Saturday and I wasn't going anywhere...I took my phone and went to downstairs...Dad was sitting alone and he looked a bit disturbed

Me: Morning father

He kept quite

Me: Dad

Dad: Huh

He looked at me and I took my seat

Me: What are you thinking about?

Dad: Nothing son

Me: Your highness what's wrong please talk...

He sighed and looked at me

Dad: I had a nightmare last night....

Me: About what?

Dad: I don't want to talk about it son...

Me: Tata...

Dad: Luyanda no

He said that with a firm voice

Me: I'm sorry

Dad: I am still waiting for Ngconde to tell me what was that about...It felt so real and if it could become reality...Nc nc nc

Me: I'm sure it's nothing serious father

Dad: Let's hope so son

"Mommy please"

It was Anita and mom

Mom: No princess...Good morning

Me: Morning mommy

They took their seats

Anita: I am starving...Maid!

We looked at her

Me: Why are you are calling a maid?

She shouted again and few seconds later one of the maidens came running

Maiden: My princess

Anita: Next time make sure that I don't shout your name twice and tell others too or else...Nxn!

Maiden: Yes my princess

Anita: Dish for me

I looked at her with my mouth opened

Me: Anita!

Anita: Wait wait wait are your hands clean

She was looking at the maiden

Maiden: Yes my princess

Anita: Hurry up I am hungry

Me: Anita why don't you dish for yourself or your hands aren't working anymore

She looked at me and she rolled her eyes

Anita: Not now Luyanda please

Mom: You may leave now

She was looking at the maiden and the poor girl left

Me: This is ridiculous

Dad: Anyway next week I am going to the Palace anyone who will join me

Mom: I will go with you my king

Dad smiled looking at her

Me: Well I would like to go with father but I will be busy with project I told you about

Dad: Oh yes it's fine my prince I understand...My princess

Anita: Uhhmm...Next week I am going to Cape Town daddy

Me: Anita don't lie

Dad: Princess I've already told Nozi that you will be helping them at the clinic

Anita: What?

Mom: Anita

Anita: No! I am not going to help those disgusting people in that clinic anymore let alone to touch them...Arg!

Me: Haibo! Anita

Anita: I am telling you nothing but the truth

Dad: What's wrong now because...

Anita: I am back to my original self I am dealing with higher class people...Lelothando was the reason I used to go to Coffee Bay twice a month just to help in that rotten rat smelling clinic

Me: Huh

Disappointment was written to all over father's face

Mom: That's my daughter you now know your birth mark

Me: Mother are you supporting this nonsense

Anita: Father I also need my guards back when I go to work and the maidens too

I clapped my hands once and father sighed

Me: So you were pretending all along huh all the caring you had for those poor people was just some acting

Anita: Remember that you bought a snake into this family and she was acting some "Mrs Heroine" so I had to pretend to be someone that I'm not but that ends today...You will never see me with those stinking dirty ugly and disgusting people again...NEVER!

Dad: But those people are your people and....

Anita: Father please

Dad: Luyanda were you also pretending when y....

Me: No no no father. I love my people

Dad: Thank you son

Me: Don't w...

"I'm sorry to disturb you my king but you have guests"

It was the guard and we looked at him

Dad: Guests?

Guard: Yes my king it is King Iche and....

Dad: Iche royal family is here?

Guard: Yes my king

Anita screamed excitedly

Anita: All of them?

Guard: Yes my princess and with their three elders

Dad: Please take them to the third lounge we will join them now

Guard: Yes your highness

He left

Dad: Luyanda call Lucas to get the plane ready to fetch Nconde and the elders

Me: Okay father

He and mom went to the guests

Anita: Thanks God

Me: What?

Anita: Finally I am getting married

Me: Really?

Anita: Yes darling and I wonder why Mike didn't tell me that they are coming here

Me: He wanted to surprise you sis

Anita: My man is so adorable

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

***Things were just wonderful on my side.. I tried to make peace that I will never know my mother and to also forget about Bonani even though I missed him but I distanced my beautiful self away from him to a point I blocked him

everywhere. Yanga was now staying with us because I begged him and he agreed so I was surrounded by three wonderful men in my life and I was still avoiding Pam. Anyway I was with Bujar and Yanga in the lounge uncle was at work***

Yanga: No princess eat with Bujar now

Him and Bujar were besties and I was so happy that there was no bad bloody between them

Bujar: Don't even think about it sis

We were eating burgers with fries

Me: Please

Bujar: Princess please let me enjoy my food because next week Rajesh said it's "Healthy week"

We laughed

Yanga: And what does that mean?

Me: Should I tell him or you will tell Bujar?

Bujar: Tell him sis

Me: Well Brother we are going to eat vegetables chicken breast fruits and smoothie...And so on

Yanga: So we are going on diet?

We laughed

Me: Something like that

Yanga: You know what I'm thinking

Me&Bujar: What?

Yanga: Let's order some junk food...

We laughed

Me: That's true but while we will be waiting for the order can I eat with you Bujar

Bujar: I give up

We laughed...And we ordered a lot of junk food

Yanga: So princess when are you going to home affairs

Me: For what because I have my id my passport...

Bujar: To change your surname

Yanga: And you are still wearing the "Necklace"

They busted into a loud laughter

Me: Both of you go to hell

We laughed

Me: Nah I will never change my surname my father is still my everything

Yanga: I thought as much

Bujar: Me too

Me: When uncle comes back I will tell him that you ate j...

Yanga&Bujar: Princess!

I laughed

Me: Unless you are going to take me for shopping my handsome brothers

Bujar: Princess you receive an allowance every month from me Yanga and uncle

Yanga: Exactly

Me: So your point is...

Yanga: Take yourself to shopping baby sis

Me: Let's see when uncle comes back if you are going to say that again

Bujar: Yanga please talk to your sister shame

Yanga: She is no longer my sister shame...No not this one

***We laughed ***

Me: You such idiots do you know that

Yanga: And you love us

Me: Oh no dude I don't

We laughed

Bujar: You know sometimes I would pinch myself just to ensure that this is the really me...I am working to a multi-million company having cars wearing expensive designed clothes big house and mostly having this wonderful family

We looked at him

Yanga: You are not the only dude trust me

Bujar: I will always be grateful for this

Me: All praises to God

Yanga: Indeed sis

We did a group hug and the doorbell rang

Me: Our food is here

Bujar: Yes!

Me: Let me get it

I took my card then I stood up

Yanga: No wonder it's hot outside

Me: Why?

Bujar&Yanga: Someone is paying

We laughed and I went to the door

Me: And you are going to pay me back darlings so don't be excited

I opened the door and quickly closed it while I was holding my chest

Me: Guys!

Yanga: What ar...

Me: Come here fast

They came to me running

Bujar: What's wrong princess?

Me: Umkhonto wesizwe outside

They looked at me confused as fuck

Bujar: Huh?

Me: Busani Cooper and his royal rambo team are outside

Them: WHAT?

Me: Hey don't shout you want them to hear us

Bujar: You are lying princess

Me: Well you will open the door while me and Yanga go back to the lounge

Bujar: Why me?

Me: Come on dude

Me and Yanga went back to the lounge...Few seconds later we heard footsteps coming and we looked at each other

Me: What if he's going to strangle...

Yanga: Rha! kunganyiwa...Don't worry baby sis okay

I nodded...They all came to lounge and Busani looked at me then at Yanga with his eyes popped out

Bonani: Dad

He was looking at Yanga

Bujar: Well all due respect sir can some of them wait outside please...This is S.A army

Bonani told the guards to wait outside

Busani: Oh God...

Bujar: Please take a seat

We all sat down and I was sitting between Bujar and Yanga

Busani: Tha..nk you

He was still looking at me and Yanga

Bonani: Dad what's going on here?

Busani: Le..Lelo I am so sorry my darling for what I did to you....

He looked at me and I kept quite

Busani: I am truly sorry princess please forgive me

It felt like I was dreaming Prince Busani Cooper in my house asking for my forgiveness...Hey God mara...

Yanga: Why did you do it huh why?

Busani looked at him with his eyebrow raised up

Me: I forgive sir now you may leave

Busani: Nkosazana

The way he said "Nkosazana" reminds me my father because he sounded like him

Busani: I am s...

The bell door rang

Me: Let me get that...Excuse me

I rushed to the door and it was our food I paid then take the food to the kitchen and went to the lounge

Busani: Young man who is your mother?

He was looking at Yanga

Yanga: Bulelwa Kani

He looked at him with his eyes popped out and his hands on his head

Busani: WHAT?

Yanga: Yes

Bonani: He looks like grandfather daddy

He was looking at Yanga while Busani's eyes were closed

Busani: Oh God...

Bonani: Are you now crying father?

He clapped his hands once looking at his father

Busani: Please come with me t...

Me: I am not going anywhere with you shame

Yanga: Me too

Busani: We are going to my house please

Me: No I...

Busani: Please I am begging you please

We looked at his pity self

Bujar: I think you should go...

Me: And leave you here alone...No

Busani: Please Lelo please

Yanga: We are...

Busani: Please

Me: Okay and you put your hands on me you will see what...

Busani smiled

Busani: I won't I promise

Me: Let us call my uncle and if he don't agree with all this we are not going anywhere

.

.

.

NARRATED

Nconde and the three Sangqu elders arrived they were all now sitting in the lounge after having dinner...Well Anita and Luyanda changed their clothes to formal clothes like a prince and a princess

Mike: Uhhhm...Prince where is your princess?

Luyanda cleared his throat

Luyanda: My..My princess

Queen Iche: Yes that beautiful girl where is she

Mike: Yes Lelo

Luyanda: She's...Sh..e

He looked at his mother

Queen: She's in UK that's why she's not here with us

Mike: You know I have been trying to call her but her number doesn't exist anymore...Please give me her new number before I leave

King Iche: You are so blessed to have her as your princess very blessed young man and your kingdom too

Mike: Where is Luyando?

Anita: He's Cape Town due to work...

Mike nodded

King Iche: Well I am sure you are asking why we are here

Others nodded smiling looking at him

King: Yes and this was a surprise

King Iche: I see...Well as you all know that my son dated your daughter years ago and even proposed to her

Anita was smiling like an idiot while looking at her ring

Iche elder1: And they brought the two kingdoms together

Queen: Yes and it's so wonderful

Queen Iche looked at her then she rolled her eyes

King Iche: Son can you please speak

Mike: Thank you father...Uhhmm...Well I am no longer interested in your daughter

Sangqus: WHAT?

Mike: I am no longer interested in your daughter

Iche elder1: The prince has spoken and remember he is the heir appearance to the throne of Iche kingdom

King: What's going on here what chan...

Iche elder2: Firstly we postponed the coronation because your daughter is cursed and we don't want that in our kingdom

King Iche: Onye our royal priest told us that your all kingdom is cursed but unfortunately he couldn't come with us

Queen: What nonsense is this?

Anita was crying

Queen Iche: You are all witches

Mike: We know what you did to the poor girl Lelo

Luyanda looked at him with his eyes popped out

King Iche: Yes we know and not long ago you lied about her whereabouts

King: King Iche please....

Queen Iche: My son is getting married in two months to come next month it is the coronation

Anita: WHAT?

She screamed out louder

Mike: You killed the girl who was going to cleanse your curse but you decided to double the curse

King Iche: Today we are here to break the relationship we had

He took a clay pot and threw it down then it broke into pieces .. Anita screamed

Anita: Mom

King Iche: We should take our leave

Queen: Yes leave you fools LEAVE

Queen Iche: And you think my only son was going to marry your daughter...Oh my goodness

Anita: Mike ple..ase

Mike: We can leave father

PART 69

.
. .

LELO'S POV

We were on our way to Busani's house and we left Bujar behind because he said he's going to take some file at his workplace...Well we firstly called uncle before we left and he gave us his permission but on one condition "Come back home without any stretch"...Anyway when we arrived the guard opened the door and we stepped out...Busani took us inside the house

Yanga: Where are you going?

He whispered and I giggled silent

Me: Keep on walking dude

Yanga: It feels like I am walking into some Italian museum because every corner I pass there is an Italian art gallery...I don't want to mention about these people who like statues

I couldn't control myself anymore I busted into a loud laughter and they all turned and looked at me while I quickly closed my mouth

Me: I'm sorry

Busani looked at me with a smile

Busani: Are you okay?

I nodded and we walked into a big open space lounge its design was exquisite its theme was shiny black and silver...There was a pool tank which was made of glass with small fishes inside...My mouth was wide opened admiring the room...Busani cleared his throat

Busani: Please take a seat

Me: How many lounges do you have in this house because everytime I'm here it's a different lounge

I was looking at Bonani

Bonani: I'm not sure babe but don't worry I will show you around

I nodded while taking my seat

Yanga: So do they blink or smile?

He was looking at the guards that were standing at each corner...And Bonani laughed

Bonani: Lelo asked the same question...Yes they do smile and they don't stand there the all day

Yanga: Wow

Busani was looking at me I moved closer to Yanga and he took my hand

Busani: I am sorry for making you feel uncomfortable and once again I am so sorry for what I did that day please forgive me my baby

My heart was dancing kwasa-kwasa because Busani Cooper called me "my baby" and he was asking my forgiveness

Me: It's okay sir

He looked at me then he smiled...And I looked down

Bonani: Ha.ana I can't wait any longer now no...Daddy is he your son or what because it feels like I am looking standing in front of the mirror

Busani sighed and looked at Yanga

Busani: Yes he is...

Bonani: Hehehe...What?

He looked at his father and clapped his hands once

Busani: He...

Bonani: You knew that you had another son besides m...

Busani: Yes

Yanga looked at him while he was shaking his head

Yanga: Yo..u knew...

His voice was breaking and tears started falling

Bonani: Father!

Yanga: All the things I went through you knew

Busani: We were told by a chief priest that I have a son and I was only 17 years that time...So I didn't know which woman was pregnant because there were two women I slept with...We only found one and she was not pregnant and we looked for your mother but there was no luck...And the worst part is that me and your mother were not in relationship

Yanga: Yeah she told me about that...

Busani: I am so sorry but we were told that you will find your way...I am sorry for all the things you went through and I always think about you and about this day when I final meet you...

Yanga wiped his tears and Busani knelt in front of him

Busani: I am so sorry about everything...

Yanga: You know everytime I asked my mother about my father...Sh..e...She told me that my father's family was going to kill me and...

Busani took his hands and looked at him

Busani: That was a lie. .. Yes your mother is not from royalty and I shouldn't have impregnated her but we were not going to kill or harm you anyhow ..No! You were not going to make it alive from the birth if you were rejected...Come here

They hugged and Yanga cried all it out in Busani's arms until he calmed down then Busani kissed his forehead

Bonani: Wow I have a big brother and...

He cried and I looked at him while I was holding my laughter

Me: Drama engaka girlfriend (so much drama girlfriend)

Busani: Girlfriend?

He looked at me with his one eyebrow raised but I ignored him

Bonani: Can I please have a hug?

Yanga hugged him and he kissed his forehead

Yanga: What if I am not your son...

Busani laughed while shaking his head

Busani: We will see that when we are in the Palace

Me: You will do DNA or...

Busani: No! He is going to chase the Lion to the cave...

Me: What?

Busani: Anyway it's not my place to tell you but you will see don't worry

I nodded and when I lifted my eyes up I saw grandmother. I quickly looked down then I looked up again she was still standing there

Me: Grandma

She smiled and bowed down her head a bit

Grandma: Wena weNdllovu

Then she disappeared and I smiled while waving my hand up until I heard someone shouting my name

Yanga: LELOTHANDO!

I looked around I don't know when I stood up but I was on my feet .. The others were looking at me with confusion written all over their faces and fear

Busani: Wha..t whom...

Yanga: Princess...what's wrong and who...

I took a seat and I was still looking where grandmother was standing

Me: She always disappear everytime I...

Busani: What are you talking about and who...

Me: I don't know her and she is just a talking ghost who always speak in foreign language and then disappear as usually

Busani looked at me with his eyes popped out

Busani: Oh my God...Shit!

Bonani: What's going on daddy?

Busani: Lelothando is Buhle's daughter

My body just froze and my heart moved from my chest to my throat

Yanga: Huh?

Busani: Yes and we have to go to KZN as soon as possible before she...

Me: I am Buhle's daughter you are talking about your sister

Busani nodded

Me: No no no...Ha.ana

Tears ran fast down my cheeks and Yanga took me into his arms

Busani: Wait I am coming

He disappeared in the passage...Bonani came to where I was seated

Bonani: From the first day I saw you I knew something was fishy...The connection we had was not normal and...

Yanga: If I could tell you how I met her and what I felt after you won't believe me

Bonani: Thank you th...

"I'm back"

It was Busani holding a big picture

Busani: Look here

It was a picture of his sister sitting on a big throne wearing her royal attire holding a big gold royal sceptre and there was no snake this time

Yanga: Huh?

He looked at me then looked at the picture

Busani: Our royalty is made of three royalties

Me&Yanga: WHAT?

He looked at us with a smile...The guy look so scary and his strong dark aroma around him but he got a beautiful smile just like his sons

Busani: We are the head of all kingdoms in the entire federation and by the grace of the God...

Yanga: You are the richest royalty in the entire world

Busani chuckled

Busani: Yes...

Me: What do you mean when say your royalty is made of three royalties?

Busani: We are made of Golden Goddess and then us the Cooper kingdom

Me: I still don't understand sir

Busani: I know and it's not my place to make you understand but you will understand don't worry...Buhle was chosen by the Golden Royalty which made her a Golden Princess

I looked at him

Me: Golden Princess?

Busani: Yes...

Yanga: Where is she now?

Busani closed his eyes as he clenched his jaws...Veins popped out in his forehead as his facial expression changed...I moved closer to Yanga and he hold my hand tight

Bonani: Dad..dy

Busani sighed

Busani: She didn't care about being a royal princess not to mention a "Golden Princess" she was everyone's favourite...The entire kingdom loved her and she loved them too...Everyone was equally to her as she always says "We are all equally in the presence of God"...She disobeyed all the royal rules but she respected the tradition and customs very much

He looked at the picture

Busani: At this age I am still scared of my father but Buhle...

He chuckled while wiping his tears...I looked at Bonani and he shrugged his shoulders

Busani: Buhle didn't care about father's threats at all...Sometimes she used to cook for all maidens guards cleaners chefs just all the Palace servants alone and then told us that we will eat after them

We laughed

Bonani: Wow...At least there was someone who was not threatened by grandfather someone who didn't dance for his tune

We laughed while Busani shake his head smiling

Yanga: King Cooper makes me wanna shit myself while I'm looking at him on tv

We laughed again but Busani was smiling

Busani: Buhle was so matured than her age...So she told daddy that she is going to study at NMU not abroad...Mom and daddy agreed after threatening her but she wasn't shaken at all...Buhle stood by her word and she didn't care about the risks in fact she was fearless very brave...So when she came back from Port Elizabeth for first semester holidays she was with some beautiful coloured girl...She told us her friend's story then begged my parents to allow her friend to stay in the Palace...So dad and mom did as she asked and we loved her friend as one of us

Bonani: Wow

Busani: When she was doing her third year they came home as usually for their holidays but Buhle was not herself she was not the princess we know...She was always alone and crying all the time...She pushed everyone away and that killed mom in fact everyone but on the other side her friend was fine telling us that Buhle is going to be fine we should leave her alone

Bonani: Haibo!

He clapped his hands once...Drama was Bonani's second name

Busani: Then one morning I heard mom crying and Buhle was nowhere to be found with her friend...And it looked like they planned it because the guards and securities didn't saw them when they left and cameras were off...So we looked everywhere but there was no trace of them and Buhle took the track out of her body so we lost hope of finding her but we didn't give up...And the priests were quite even the chief priest mom was a mad woman

I was putting one plus one together...My father also went to NMU so did Pam

Busani: Few months later it was 25th of September 1997...

Busani closed his eyes as his hands were shaking

Busani: There were heavy thunderstorms and lighting outside it was very scary and you would swear that it was noon but it was around 11am but it was so dark...After one hardest sound and lighting everything was quite so peaceful...Everything went back to its normal state the sun just everything like nothing happened

Me: That was the day I was born

Bonani: Huh?

Busani: Then the chief priest and other priests came to the Palace...

A sob escaped from his mouth and we looked at him confused

Busani: They told us that the Princess is...is dead that Buhle is dead

Me: Wait wait wait...She..she died on the same day

Busani nodded and I cried

Me: So she's my mo...mom...Pam told me that my mother died after giving birth to m...me

Yanga took me into his arms

Me: They always insult me about h...her

Busani: We..we were told that the Princess gave her life to someone else and we thought that she was sacrificed...The whole kingdom was dead and drained...We were all dead inside and my mother had a stroke while daddy ran to the cave saying he don't want to be a king anymore he actually abandoned the kingdom for the full three years

Bonani: He stayed inside the cave?

Busani nodded

Busani: The chief priest went to river in fact everyone was blaming him/herself especially the priests because they are the are eyes and mouth of the ancestors and the underneath royalties...So few years later we finally made peace but the priests lost the communication with the underneath royalties and the golden royal sceptre disappeared

Me: I understand now why I turned the stones gold

Busani quickly looked at me

Busani: What stones?

I told him about the Sangqu stones

Busani: WHAT?

Me: I wonder why my father didn't tell me about my mother...You know all my life I have been longing for a mother's figure just her love kind care hug...

I cried out loud

Busani: You are now home Nkosazana and we have been waiting for you

Me: I don't want to talk about Pam she looked at me in the eyes and lied right through my...

Bonani: Wait father isn't this Pam the one who stole the stone?

Me: Uthetha ngantoni ngoku wena (what are you talking about now)

Busani: Pamela Christopher who got married to some September idiot was Buhle's friend she stole the black stones...

Me: WHAT?

Busani: Yes she committed a crime that can lead her to death or madness...Those stones are not just any stones you can take and sell them no they are not...So one day Pamela will return them where she took them and she's going to tell us what happened to the Princess

Me: So Pam is protecting her pretty self...This is too much for one person to take

Busani: Tell me about Sangqu royal family

I chuckled then I narrated the whole story for him and by the time I was done...Busani was looking like a beast ready to slash someone's heart out of his/her chest and I wasn't crying for the first time

Busani: THEY DID WHAT?

He roared

BUSANI: THEY WILL NEVER FIND PEACE THEY DON'T KNOW WHO YOU ARE AND WHAT YOU ARE CAPABLE OF...THEY WILL WISH THEY NEVER MET YOU ONCE YOU...

He kept quiet and came to me

Busani: Come here and I am so sorry

He hugged me tightly then kissed my forehead

Busani: Your people have been waiting for you

I smiled as much I wanted to asked him what people but I decided to keep quite

Bonani: I wish someone could tell me that I am dreaming

Busani: We have been waiting for both of you

He was looking at Yanga

Busani: Since that day we were told Buhle is dead in fact since she disappeared the Queen has never been herself again...Yes she is trying but something is broken in her life...And I am sure you are going to bring whatever she lost and fix whatever thing broken

I smiled and we did the group hug

Me: Well when are we going to eat I am hungry people

Yanga and Bonani busted into a loud laughter while Busani smiled

Yanga: Princess!

Bonani: I'm sure they are about to finish now

Busani: God knows how many years we have been waiting for this day

He kissed our forehead the three of us

Busani: Please spend the night with us please

I looked at Yanga

Me: Well...I have to talk with my uncle first

Busani: I don't want to lose you again

.

.

.

BULELANI'S POV

Well after Lelo and Yanga left with the Cooper Prince I went to took a quick shower and I after I was done I wore G-Star Raw blue jean white G-Star Raw t-shirt and white Diesel kicks...Put my cap on then took my phone...I was going to the office to take some documents...Anyway I went to downstairs

Me: Hey I didn't you are back

Dr: I just got in few seconds ago

Me: Okay...Anyway I am going to take something in my office

Dr: Okay son

I looked at him and he looked worried

Me: Uncle what's wrong?

He sighed

Dr: No I'm fine my boy

I sat down and looked at him

Me: Come on

He kept quiet for few seconds

Dr: I am thinking about Princess...Son I can't lose my daughter no I can't

I looked at him

Me: Uncle

Dr: I am worried because she has found her family and what is she...

Me: Hey uncle please don't talk like that...Lelo will never abandon you...You know before they left here she wanted me to tag along and she was like "If Bulelani is

not coming then forget it I am not going anywhere"...I had to make some story for her to leave because I want to give them some time alone...Uncle Princess called you first before she left...So don't worry

He looked at me

Dr: You know Princess is very naughty she sent a text asking me why I agreed

Me: You see Lelo will never abandon us...Uncle you are her father and you know that because she always tell you

Dr: I can't lose you guys no I can't

Me: And you won't uncle...Let me bounce

Dr: And please bring dinner because I am not going to cook

Me: So Lelo is not the only one...

Dr: Hey! And don't tell her

Me: Imvalamlomo uncle

That what Lelo always says...If you want her to keep quite

Dr: You are crazy

We laughed and I took BMW i8 keys and went to the car...I drove straight to Fourways listening Sinach Joseph...When I arrived I parked at my spot...Yes I have my own spot being one of the top level managers is quite nice...Anyway I went inside the building and went straight to the elevator as soon as it stopped I got out and walked to my office but I stopped as I noticed that the door wasn't locked

Me: Huh?

I looked around then I slowly opened the door...Indeed there was someone inside

Me: Hello can I help you

The nerve of this lady sitting on my chair...She was faced down looking at some photo

Me: Hayi uyandiqhela ke kodwa sisi wabantu...How could you got in my office without my permission sit on my chair and touch my things...Hayi your liver is made of cement mntaka'God

She lifted her head and looked at me...I almost fainted

Me: Uhhmm...hmm...Ma'am...wha..t..how

It was the boss lady

Boss: Please breathe and calm down

Me: I'm...I'm sorry Ma'am

Boss: Please close the door and take a seat

I quickly closed the door and sat down

Me: Tha..thank you

Boss: How she's doing?

She gave me the photo

Me: This is my sister Lelothando ho..how do you know her

She chuckled

Boss: She's my niece

I looked at her then I laughed

Me: The way you look is so scary but I didn't know that you also has the funny part...I mean making jokes Ma'am

She looked at me with a straight look...I swallowed hard and looked at her with my eyes popped out

Me: She...What..But how

Boss: My name is Yolani Sep...

Me: That is a xhosa name Ma'am so how...

Boss: My name is Yolani September Bantu September was my twin brother

I looked at her with my mouth wide opened and she looked like him but a female version

Me: You...you are what?

Boss: But I am known as Yee Lu Ran I left South Africa when she was two days born...I moved to China

I started to sweat

Me: Huh?

Boss: My half-brother sold me to some Russian mafia gang so my brother with his Chinese best friend faked my death...So I studied at China and I got trained more than five years then I destroyed everything to do with that Russian mafia

Me: Des...destroyed

She chuckled

Boss: Yes...So now I am done playing hide and seek game...I want my niece...Do you know how is heart breaking to see her walking out there...Do you know how painful it was to see her crying breaking down at her father's funeral...

Me: Yeah neh...

Boss: I am sure you asked yourself when you got this job if you are dreaming or what...Look you do have qualifications but we both know that you don't qualify for this position but just because of my niece and of course also your attitude you got the job

Me: Well thank you Ma'am

Boss: Don't worry you deserve everything wonderful coming on your way

Me: So does Dr Nadioo know about you?

Boss: Well we have never meet before but I am sure Bantu told him about me

Me: This is...Uhhmm...I don't know...So when are going to meet Lelo?

Boss: Soon but I still need to fix something first

She stood up

Boss: Hey! We never speak okay

Me: Yes...yes yes Ma'am

Boss: Good...Take care

She walked out and I was watching her until she disappeared...She was wearing a black suit and heels her hair tied into a neat bun...She didn't look like a black person at all

Me: Oh shame my poor sister this is too much for one person but I know you are one of the bravest women I know

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

Anita have been crying since yesterday her eyes were red and swollen and had a nose blocked from all the crying...We were in the lounge me her and mom...She was laying on the couch crying

Me: No Anita it's enough now or you will be sic...

Anita: DON'T YOU DARE OKAY...HAVE YOU BEEN INLOVE BEFORE
HAVE YOU EVER LOVED SOMEONE BEFORE

She has been shouting at everyone since yesterday

Mom: My princess please stop...

Anita: NO ONE KNOWS HOW I FEEL NO ONE FUCKEN KNOW...MOM I
HAVE BEEN WITH MIKE MORE THAN SEVEN YEARS BUT HE...

She cried out louder and mom hugged

Mom: My princess I know....

Anita: HOW DO YOU KNOW MOTHER HUH. MOMMY IT'S HURT I HAVE BEEN WITH MIKE MORE THAN SEVEN YEARS BUT HE...

She cried out louder and mom hugged

Mom: My princess I know....

Anita: HOW DO YOU KNOW MOTHER HUH. MOMMY IT'S HURT IT IS SO PAINFUL ..I CAN'T

I looked at her and my heart was breaking into pieces to see her like that

Me: My princess please don't cry please. That useless dog don't deserve you that rubbish is not worth of your tears

She looked at me then she laughed

Anita: LOOK AT THIS FOOL TALKING .. THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT

Me: Hayi uyandiqhela ke ngoku...My fault did I...

Anita: SINCE YOU INTRODUCED ME TO THAT WITCH LELOTHANDO MY LIFE STARTED TO FALL APART

I looked at her

Mom: You see what have you done huh you see?

She was looking at me

Me: How many time to do you want me to apologise huh?

Anita: YOU BOUGHT A CURSE INTO MY LIFE AND I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU

Me: I think you should go to where Lelo was buried and kill her again maybe your heart will find closure

Mom: LUYANDA!

Me: No mother I am tired of apologising for the same thing

Anita: YOU ARE A BASTARD Y..

"Hey! Stop it"

It was daddy followed by the elders and Nconde

Dad: We have been listening to you the whole night and even today it's still you.. You are not the first person who got dumped

Mom: Your majesty!

Dad: No this has to stop ..Luphindo!

We all turned and looked at him. He was looking at us with a smile and we stood up

Me: No place like home Welcome back brother

I was about to hug when he slapped me so hard that I fell down while I heard bells ringing in my head and saw stars

Luphindo: Fool...Nxn!

He ran upstairs and I stood up

Mom: How could he huh?

Luphindo came downstairs holding a file

Dad: Son

He was looking at Luphindo

Luphindo: So Anita how is the healing going?

He laughed

Mom: You son of a...

Luphindo: You dare just dare...I will forget that you are queen...Anyway when I left I forget this file here but lucky since I am working on the new project with the Iches...

Me: What do you mean?

He laughed

Luphindo: As for your own information Mike and his family are my clients so I have been in Nigeria for the some time now

Dad: Luphindo

Mom: You are a hypocrite

Luphindo: Business is Business my queen but don't worry once we are done with this project I am going to China and I will be working with Siseko your brother

We all looked at him

Luphindo: He is not dead and I am sure that Lelothando told you

Mom started sweating very fast

Elder1: What's going on here?

Luphindo laughed

Luphindo: Look at you Mandlakazi...I am joking your majesty

He laughed

Luphindo: But people do raise up from death...Like Jesus rose again and the other guy I know he rose again too

Elder2: Luphindo

Luphindo: Hayi wethu Jwarha leave me alone can't y...Oh excuse me

He took out his ringing phone

Luphindo: Anita look who's calling

It was written "Mike Iche" and Anita cried

Anita: YOU BASTARD...

Luphindo: Hey I will make you eat those words...And Mike's wife to be is so beautiful kind down to earth just like Lelothando...Eish may her innocent beautiful soul rest in peace...Princess Emeka that's her name and she's also a doctor...I see that Mike love them with white coats...Goodbye family

He laughed his way out

Dad: Let's go my elders

Anita: Father where are you going?

Dad: I am going to see the "poor stinking dirty smelling and disgusting people" my princess

Elder1: She..she said that?

Daddy nodded

Elder2: Oh God will definitely punish you Anita

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Well Lelo and Yanga spent the night with Prince Busani and Bonani...The following day Lelo woke up and went to look outside the window the view was just beautiful...She couldn't believe that she slept in that big and beautiful designed bedroom

Lelo: Thank you so much my God for everything

She then went to the bathroom wash her hands teeth and face...She wore her rope then she opened the door and went to downstairs but she was in was the dining room and a different one from the one she knows

Lelo: Okay

She walked through the passage and got to the kitchen

Lelo: This kitchen look like no one ever set a foot here...Okay I am lost neh

She took her phone and called Bonani

Bonani: Girlf....

Lelo: Girlfriend I am lost here

Bonani laughed out louder

Bonani: Wait I am coming

Lelo dropped the call and she sat down and after some time which felt like forever Bonani walked and laughed

Lelo: You see the results of having a big exaggerated house

Bonani: Girlfriend were you really lost or...

Lelo: Yes!

Bonani: Oh sister yam ninani...Come lets go

They walked to where others were and the moment Lelo got in Yanga laughed his lungs out

Yanga: Even Mrs Smart Lelo got lost in the same house...

Lelo: Don't start with me or I will tell Bonani what you did at Fourways Mall that day

Yanga: Princess! But I gave you "Imvalamlomo" as you said

Busani: What?

They laughed

Lelo: Yanga let's get ready I miss my uncle

Busani: We are going to have breakfast first

Bonani: And we are going out

Lelo: Well I don't have clothes here duh

Yanga: Don't worry about I got you something

Busani: Let's get ready then kids

They went to their different rooms and took a bath...When Lelo was done she opened the shopping bags Bonani gave her

Lelo: Wow and Bonani knows my style

She dressed up and tied her dreadlocks neatly then took her handbag and went to downstairs without getting lost...She bumped into Bonani so they walked together

Yanga: I was about to call you

Lelo: Well we are and let's go I am starving

They walked to the cars and they went to Four Seasons Hotel...And everything was already in order...They walked inside

Lelo: Being famous is stressful sometimes

She was referring to the people who were taking pictures...They finally sat down and had their breakfast while making jokes and laughing...When Busani lifted his eyes up his heart stopped beating and he stood up

Busani: Excuse me...I will be back now

He left because the others were not paying attention they were busy laughing...He quickly rushed to the door

Busani: Wait Yee

He was running after her and he quickly blocked her way...Their eyes locked

Busani: I thought I will never see you again and what are doing in South Africa...

Yee: I have to go

Busani: Why are you always do this?

Yee looked at him then she rushed to her car and drove off

Busani: Fuck! But I will be damn if I let you disappear again

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

After the breakfast the guards drove me and Yanga off to home not to Busani's house...After everything Busani told me my mind was still numb not thinking straight...Yes I was happy to know the truth about my mother's family but there was still something missing somewhere I mean why my own father didn't tell me even on his last breathe he said nothing...But Busani said that all our questions will be answered in the Palace...And I won't lie I was overwhelmed to know that I am also a part of Cooper Royalty Lord if all this was just a dream please let me sleep forever. ..Anyway we were chilling in the lounge because it was Saturday I was laying on the couch with my head on Bujar's lap and he was playing with my dreadlocks.. We were telling them about what happened at Busani's house in fact I was the one who was talking

Bujar: You know when I saw Busani standing right there I thought I was dreaming

Yanga: And with his strong aroma and scary looks I almost shit myself dude

We laughed

Me: You have no idea the first time I met him he was like "who are you young lady" my whole body froze and my heart moved from the chest to my throat

Bujar: I can imagine princess

Me: When he roared with his evil facial expression and I don't want to mention when he squeezed the life out of me

Bujar: Only to found that the bitch nigga is your uncle

The way he said "bitch nigga" caused us to laugh...Then I noticed that uncle was so quite

Me: Guys I want to tell you something

I sat up straight

Yanga: Sound serious

Me: Uhhmm...Uncle

He looked at me and he was so worried/nervous

Dr: Yes baby

Me: Do you remember when you thought me how to ride a bicycle then I fell and daddy and Lee laughed but you picked me up

He looked at me then he nodded

Me: We were in China...

Bujar: I haven't never been out of the continent and Lelo is talking about China

We laughed and I smacked his head playful

Yanga: Except African countries I only went to Paris

Bujar: At least bruh what about me I have been Nigeria and Ghana because of work not vacation...You own me uncle so...Uhhmm...yeah

We laughed

Me: As I was saying before these two handsome fools disturbed me...That time you and daddy shouted at each other because he didn't want to get me those wheel shoes

Uncle chuckled while shaking his head

Me: Uncle you gave me warm love and care when the place I used to call home became a burning hell you took me in and you ensure that I am protected...That time you told Luyanda that I am sixteen again

Yanga: If I could bump into this Luyanda fool...Nc nc nc

Me: Uncle my point is you guys are the only family I know just because I met Busani Cooper that doesn't change a thing...And I am not even sure that Buhle is my mother...

Yanga: Me too I am not sure if Busani is...

Me: Dude! How can you say that while you are his duplicate

Yanga: Guys if you could see Buhle's picture Lelo is her photocopy

Me: You such an idiot do you that

Yanga: Then you are a fool

I threw my sleepers at him but he ducked and we laughed

Me: Mxm...Uncle no one will take your place in my life yes no one will come from nowhere and replace you guys...I love you so much

Dr: Baby...

I went to him and he hugged me so tightly then kissed my forehead

Dr: And no one will take you away from me again or else I will fight him/her with everything I have...I love you princess

He kissed my cheeks

Bujar: What about me Lelo?

Me: Ave ungakufuni ukushiyeka (you don't want to be left behind)

Bujar: Yhuu sana ngoku ndimhle kangaka (while I'm this beautiful)

We laughed

Me: If it wasn't you I don't know where...

Bujar: Hey don't even think about crying...My tears are on strike

Yanga: What the fuck dude?

We laughed

Me: I love you Bulelani Ludidi Nadioo

Bujar: Guys give this lady some bells

He said that clapping his hands and we laughed

Yanga: I know that we haven't spent so much time together but the time I spent with you I felt complete guys...It feels like I know you so many years because of the love care kind joy and also the madness you all have I feel at home protected and...

Bujar: Ncooo he look so cute ninani

***We busted into a loud laughter and Yanga showed him a middle finger and

Bujar showed him a fist***

Yanga: What I am saying guys is that you are also my family and I love you please don't treat me as an outside just because...you know

He wiped his tears

Me: Blood only makes you related but loyalty makes you family right Bujar

Bujar: Isikolo sam siyapaselwa shame...Yes Princess

Dr: You are also one of us now Yanga

Yanga: Thank you uncle

We did a group hug then we sat

Bujar: Guys I want to tell you something but please don't tell anyone

He looked so serious

Me: Ye..s we are listening

Bujar: Yesterday when I got in to my office there was someone

Dr: Huh?

Bujar: It was boss lady and guess who is she?

Me&Yanga: Your boss lady of course

Uncle laughed

Bujar: Oh sometimes I forget that you are stupid...Lelo do you remember when I asked you if your father does have a sister

We looked at him and he was serious as fuck

Me: Yes

Bujar: My boss lady is Yolani September known as Yee Lu Ran

Us: WHAT?

Dr: Are you sure?

Bujar: As a heart attack uncle I found her in my office looking at Lelo's photo then she asked me that how she's doing...And I was confused so she explained everything to me

Me: My father once told me about his twin sister...

Bujar: Exactly! She said that she is Mr September's twin sister...And I think she is stalking you because she said its hurt to see you...

Me: So I wasn't crazy when I always found fresh flowers on my father's grave but Pam said it's my imagination

Bujar: She look so beautiful God! And you would swear that she's a coloured or something but not a black person

Dr: So she's back

Me: Wow...I don't know what to say but I am looking forward to meet her...It feels like life my life is a book or something where you would say "I have reach the climax"

Bujar: You know your life is like the life of Job in the bible...

Me: Yeah neh but besides everything I will always be grateful to God for everything just think about the people who changed along the way but He was always on my side

Yanga: So that's why we love him because He first loved us

Dr: And mountains shall depart and the hills be removed but God's kindness will not depart from us neither shall the covenant of his peace

We looked at each other with smiles all over our faces

Me: You know what I am thinking

Bujar: I know

Me: What?

I looked at him with my eyebrow raised

Bujar&Yanga: You are hungry

Me: What...Uncle please talk with them before I do some shit please

We laughed

Me: Let's go out guys just have some fun

Bujar: I second you on that

Yanga: And you will be paying Nkosazana

Me: People you are all working here and I am nothing but a student

Dr: Speaking of that Princess how far are you with Harvard application

Me: I am almost done uncle

Dr: So wish you are not lying princess or else...

Bujar: She's not uncle

Me: How do you know that?

Yanga busted into a loud laughter and uncle joined him

Yanga: Hayi jonga I am done with you Nkosazana

Bujar: So much of sister I see

We laughed

.

.

.

NARRATED

Sihle was driving like a mad person all the way from the Fourways Mall to the house...When he arrived he quickly stepped out and ran to inside the house and he was dripping wet from sweating

Nicole: Hey what's wrong?

She quickly stood up and rushed to him

Sihle: I...I

He couldn't speak and he was shaking

Nicole: Babe what's wrong and who was chasing you...You are scaring me now

Nicole was starting to panick

Sihle: She...I..sh...e

Nicole: Okay calm down firstly okay breathe

Sihle did the breathing excise

Sihle: I...I saw Yolani at the mall

Nicole looked at him then she laughed

Nicole: Mxm

She laughed and she stopped when she saw that Sihle wasn't joking

Nicole: You are not joking right?

Sihle: I forget that sometimes you are stupid...NICOLE I AM NOT JOKING
HERE OKAY I SAW HER AND SHE WAS FOLLOWING ME

Nicole: WHAT...I mea..n are you sure

Sihle: I thought first I am imagining things but Nicole every shop I...

Nicole: You saw her?

Sihle nodded and fear was written all over his face

Sihle: Nicole I am finished...I...

"OH NO YOU ARE NOT"

***It was Lisa and she was breathing fire...She threw her handbag on the
couch***

Nicole: And then wena what's wrong?

Lisa: LOOK HERE

She gave Nicole her phone

Nicole: Lisa what did you do with so much money?

Lisa laughed sarcastically

Lisa: Mother what are you talking about?

Sihle: What's going on?

Nicole: R5 million is deducted from her savings account HER INHERITANCE
SAVINGS

Sihle: WHAT...Let me see

Lisa was pacing around and she was looking like a mad woman

Nicole: R5 million!

Sihle: You are kidding right?

He was looking at Lisa

Lisa: No I am adulating you...How can you ask me that because I got a bank notification while I was at the salon

Sihle: Seems like everything is falling apart

Lisa: AND IT'S ALL YOUR DAMN FAULT BOTH OF YOU

Nicole: Lisa lethu how can...Oh excuse me

She took her ringing phone

Nicole: Hello

Voice: Nicky ma'Nicky-Nicky ma'Nicky'ana

Nicole froze when she heard that voice with her eyes popped out while Lisa and Sihle were looking at her with questioning eyes

Voice: Ewe kaloku Mzala wam Bubu is back

Nicole swallowed hard

Nicole: No...Nobuntu..u

Nobuntu laughed

Nobuntu: The one and only Nobuntu the Great One

Lisa grabbed the phone from Nicole and put it on loudspeaker

Lisa: Hello

Nobuntu: Oh I see that you have a heavy chest now because you have grown some breasts neh Little Nicole

Lisa looked at her mother

Nicole: Nobuntu what do you want?

Nobuntu: Oh I see no more "Bubu" ngoku huh no more "Mzala"...Hayi ke nam mandingamosh'ixesha (let me not waste time)...You know exactly what I want

Nicole so you thought you can fool me huh

Lisa: Mama what she's talking about?

Nicole: I don't know you ask her and please don't forget that azithi'Dabs ncam ku'Madam (she's not well)

Nobuntu busted into a loud laughter even clapping her hands

Nobuntu: So Nicole you think have grown some balls huh...Listen here I want my money you have missed four full instalments which means you own me R1 million

Lisa: Hayi yiza ngokwakho Thixo unyana wakho usaxakelile zintombi ezilishumi
(No come by yourself God your son is still busy with 10th girls)

Nobuntu: I am only giving you 10 working days Nicole or else what you asked me
to do to your step-daughter I will double it to your daughter

Lisa: YOU WILL WHAT....

Nobuntu: Undibuze kunyoko (ask your mother)

She then dropped the call and Lisa looked at Nicole

Lisa: What are you going to do now dearest mother huh?

Nicole: I am going to pay her of course

Lisa laughed

Lisa: The last time I checked you don't have even a cent on your name

Nicole chuckled

Nicole: I am going to pay Nobuntu her money tomorrow

Lisa: OVER MY DEAD BODY NOT WITH MY MONEY! RHA!

Sihle: Lisa don't forget you are still talking with your mother

Lisa: My mother my paralyze foot! It's my money...My father left it...

Nicole slapped her and she grabbed her by her neck

Nicole: NYWE-NYWE HUH..I SEE THAT YOU THINK YOU GROWN SOME
BALLS BUT DON'T WORRY I AM TO SQUEEZE THEM UNTIL YOU KNOW
THAT YOU ARE CHILD IN THIS HOUSE...

Sihle: Nicole...

Nicole: DON'T! I AM SICK AND TIRED OF HER TRYING TO ACT LIKE A
BRAT HERE ..OH LET ME TELL YOU SOMETHING THIS HOUSE IS NOT
YOURS THE CARS ARE NOT YOURS AND THE MONEY YOU ARE YOU
BRAGGING ABOUT IS NOT YOURS. ALL THESE THINGS BELONG TO
LELOTHANDO! YOU WERE NOT EVEN INCLUDED IN THE WILL...

Sihle: Nicole stop it!

Nicole: NO LET ME TELL HER. EVERYTHING WAS WRITTEN UNDER
LELOTHANDO'S NAME BUT BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT YOU TO SUFFER
BECAUSE OF POVERTY I HAD TO CHANGE THE WILL AND KILL
BANTU

Lisa: Mama wh...

Nicole slapped her again

Nicole: I am telling you the truth...I killed Bantu with his lawyer for you to have all these things...There is your father and I am sure he don't even have a will

Sihle swallowed hard because Nicole's words hit some nerve

Nicole: I GAVE BIRTH TO YOU AND I CAN ALSO KILL YOU AND THEN ACT LIKE YOU NEVER EXIST DO YOU HEAR ME? STARTING FROM TODAY YOU ARE GOING TO ACT LIKE A CHILD YOU ARE...DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR?

Lisa quickly nodded and fear was written all over her face

Lisa: Ye...s yes mother

Nicole: Rha! Andizuqhelwa nguwe uyandiva

Lisa: Ye...s mother

Nicole: Nonsense

She went upstairs leaving Lisa so shocked because it was her first time seeing that side of Nicole

.

.

Meanwhile Yolani was sitting on the roof top watching the stars and feeling the cold wind when she felt someone's presence

Yee: Speak!

No one said anything but she heard the footsteps coming closer

Yee: Cooper don't fuck with me

Busani let an evil laughter while clapping his hands

Busani: Wow! I am so flattered how did yo...

Yolani stood up and looked at him...Busani couldn't believe that she still looking like the first time he saw her

Yee: The whole day you have been on my tail

Busani: Wow

Yee: Bitch what do you want?

Busani: She called me a bitch okay cool...You know after fifteen years I still think about you and everytime I go to China I always thought that I will see you or...

Yee: Oh that is bullsh*t don't fuck with me...

Busani: I am telling the fucken truth Yee and the last time we met you fucken kicked my balls and then you disappeared

Yee: Just because you are fucken dumpass fool Cooper and I am going to kill you son of bitch

Busani: Do you know who...

Yee: I am going to kill you and I don't care about your fucken royalty

Busani chuckled

Busani: Yee I was trying to protect you

Yee: THEN WHERE ARE THE DIAMONDS HUH?

Busani: THE CHINESE TOOK THEM!

Yee: YOU...

Busani: You are still beautiful even...

Yolani slapped him so hard that he almost fell but he quickly balanced

Busani: YOU SLAPPED ME?

Yee: Look at this idiot

She was about to slap him but Busani grabbed her arm

Busani: You know what...LETS JUST DO THIS AND GET DONE WITH IT

Yee: I always wanted to kick your ass before I even met you in China

Busani looked at her

Busani: What do you mean?

Yee: Don't worry

Yolani took off her coat and tied it around her waist so did Busani...The she went straight to Busani and they started fighting

Yee: You are also the reason my niece grew up without a mother you piece of shit

Busani: Bitch what are you talking about?

They were still fighting...They both knew karate

Yee: You will see what I am talking about when I kill you stupid fine ass

Busani: At least my ass is still fine

Yee: Fuck you

They were kicking and beating each other like no one's business

Busani: Maybe I will kill you first

Yee: Bring it on bitch

They continued fighting until Busani realised that Yolani wasn't giving him a chance she was beating him like serious

Busani: So you really want to kill me?

Yee: You think I was joking

Busani: At...least tell me what are you talking about

Yaloni was already overpowered him and she was beating him like there is no tomorrow and she was taking her stress on him

Yee: I AM TALKING ABOUT LELOTHANDO

Busani: Wait YOU ARE WHAT?

Yee: YOUR SISTER RAN AWAY FROM HOME BECAUSE SHE WAS PREGNANT AND SHE KNEW THAT YOU WERE GOING TO KILL HER BOYFRIEND

Busani: OF COURSE AND I WAS GOING TO BE THE ONE WHO WAS GOING TO KILL THAT STUPID FOOL

Yee: WELL SINCE YOU DIDN'T KILL MY BROTHER LET ME KILL YOU
She kicked him three times on the chest and Busani fall on the floor then she put his neck between her legs

Busani: Your broth..er?

He coughed

Yee: Lelothando is my niece her father was my twin brother and he was Buhle's boyfriend

Busani: WHA...T?

Yee: They were do much in love with each other

Busani coughed

Busani: I know we are cruel but we were going to forgive her Yee

Yee: YOU ARE LYING

Then Busani quickly removed her legs and he kicked her on the stomach and pinched her against the wall...Yolani was shocked that where he got the energy

Busani: I am the lion Yee but my lion love you that is why it is so weak because if you were someone else I wasn't going to even fight with you

Yolani looked at him

Yee: YOU SON OF...

Busani kissed her and she firstly fought him because he tightened his grip so she gave up...After some time Busani broke the kiss and loosen up his grip and that gave Yolani a chance to slapped him so hard

Busani: Yee I am tired of fighting now...All want is you and me sit down and talk please

Yolani looked at him m

Yee: I am leaving...

Busani: You can't leave me here Yee I think you broke my ribs

***He groaned in pains...Yolani looked at him when she was about to walk away

Busani cried***

Busani: Please Yee don't be...a wicked bitch pl..ease

Yee: Let me take to your car then

Busani: Come on Yolani...I can't dr..ive and people can't see me like this

Yee: Okay then I will book you are room

Busani: I need someone to nurse me...Ahhh ouch

Yolani looked at him then she rolled her eyes

Yee: Don't play a victim here my stomach is painful

Busani: Then let's go take a warm bath and nurse each other

He looked at her with a silly smile

Yee: Wha...

Busani: Yee I am dying here

Yolani gave him her hand

Yee: Come

PART 70

.
.

BUSANI'S POV

***Buhle's disappearance caused a lot of damage to the kingdom and especially to the Queen Mother but her death it was like God and all the underneath Royalties along with the ancestors abandoned us or punishing us from a big sin that we committed...It was the worst thing we all experienced and we don't even wish it happens again...When we found out that Buhle is the Golden Princess I knew that I wasn't going to be the next king even though I am the heir appearance to the throne so I focused on the businesses investments and all the other stuff but when Buhle died I thought the ancestors will have a mercy upon my life just a favour but no...We were told that I am still not the next king and the Golden royal sceptre disappeared from the Palace but the chief priest told us we shouldn't worry ourselves about it...Actually Lelothando is the next Queen Mother she will take over from my father and lead the kingdom because she's the chosen one and there is nothing we can do about that and we can't even fight that...She's highly favoured and most powerful to all of us chosen by all the kingdoms...

Anyway I first met Yolani or Yee Le Run at the private business conference in China and I knew that she's the one...But after a week she disappeared after slapping the fuck out of me and I did some digging on her profile but I only found her name...After two years I met her again in Russian where she was killing people as if she was killing insects it was some mafia gang thing...I am not into mafia but I do business with some of them and legal ones so yeah...And I was stalking her like so fucken crazy but she found out and I still don't know how and she kicked my balls to a point I was lumping for a whole week and she disappeared again until I saw her here in South Africa...Anyway after our fight she took me to her room and no one saw us...She rubbed my back and I acted like I am dying so that she can touch my body again and again...Anyway after she was done she threw a fleece and pillow at me telling me to sleep on the couch and I nodded because at the back of my mind I knew that I am going to sleep with her in my arms on the bed...After some time I sneaked to the bed and took her pretty self into my arms then I fall

asleep...I woke up with a big slap across my face and I quickly sat up ready to kill***

Yee: Sneaky bastard

I looked at her and she was looking at me

Me: Really Yee?

Yee: What are you doing in my bed?

I checked the time and it was around 5am

Me: DID YOU SEE WHAT TIME IS IT YOLANI?

She was starting to get on my last nerve a slap at that time

Yee: Don't you dare shout at me Cooper

I looked at her oh God she was so beautiful and I decided to sleep and not fight her so I pulled the cover

Me: Mxm

She pulled the cover away from me

Yee: You have to leave now

Me: You are out of your mind right?

She was about to slap me but I hold her hand and I turned her over then got on top

Me: STOP IT WOMAN

We looked at each other and she pushed me

Yee: YOU THINK...

I just kissed her and she first bite my lower lip but I didn't stop so she gave up and we kissed...After some time I pulled out

Me: You look beautiful

I kissed her forehead and tip of her nose

Me: Can we stop being Mr&Mrs Smith please

She looked at me

Me: Please Yee please...Come

I opened my arms and she looked at me I'm sure she was still debating with her mind

Me: Please

***I took her pretty self into my arms then we sleep...I woke up and she was still in my arms I checked the time and it was around 10am...I looked at God's beautiful creation in my arms and I kissed her pouted lips...I removed her hair away from

her face and I looked at her...Buhle was not a yellow bone and we are also not yellow bones our skin is just lighter so I guess Lelothando took after her father's family because Yolani was yellow bone...I kissed her shoulder her skin was flawless soft and beautiful...She opened her eyes and I smiled***

Me: Morning

She smiled and thanks God I didn't get a slap this time

Yee: Hey

I kissed her lips

Me: You look so beautiful

Yee: Your charismatic ways are not going to work and you know that

I chuckled and we sat up straight

Me: Do you know that you are the mother of my children the queen of my kingdom

She looked at me then she chuckled

Yee: Mother of your children my foot

Me: I don't care how long it is going to take but at the end you are mine Yolani

Yee: You are wasting your time you know

Me: I don't care but you are mine

Yee: Just imagine me being your wife a queen...

Me: Actually I am not going to be a king

Yee: Come on Kray

I looked at her with my eyes popped out and she laughed

Me: Kray...And how di...

Yee: It doesn't matter ... You are the prince right

Me: Yes

Yee: So what do you mean you are not going to be a king?

Me: Lelothando is going to take over from my father she's the next Queen Mother

She looked at me and she stood up

Yee: YOU SAID WHAT?

Me: Yes and we are going to the Palace after she's done with her exams

Yee: OVER MY DEAD BODY DO YOU HEAR ME?

She said that with so much anger and I stood up

Me: What's wrong now?

Yee: You think you can take my niece away from me. You must be kidding right

She faked a laugher and I did the same

Me: She is also my niece my dear

Yee: I am waiting for her to finish with her exams then I am leaving with her Cooper and no one is going to stop me not even you

I chuckled

Me: Do you know how long we have been waited for this time and you think you are going to take the princess away from us just like that

Yee: She's my brother's child and wait where were you from all these years

Me: And where were you also Yee huh...Listen here Lelothando may be your brother's child but she's the chosen one for Cooper royalty and no one can change that even herself

She laughed sarcastically

Yee: We will see and you have to go now

.
. .
. .

LELO'S POV

I was so happy all the way from Wits to Waterfall City because I was done with my exams my degree...I was so grateful to God and how I wished my father was still alive to see his Nkosazana...And I couldn't for the following year to say "Hello Honours at Harvard University"...Lol...Anyway I drove inside the yard and parked at the driveway took my things and got off...The way I was so happy I was greeting everyone I see...I walked inside the house and I threw myself on the couch

Me: Oh thank you God...I am done with my exams...Yes!...Hello anybody in the house

I went to check at the kitchen and there was no one

Me: So I am home alone...Yes!

I rushed to my phone and I ordered a lot of food large pizza chicken wigs fries Spur ribs and other stuff

Me: Let me get myself a yogurt while I am still waiting

I went to the kitchen and I opened the fridge only to found Plain Yogurt

Me: Mxm I am not going to eat this

We were on still on healthy diet week and it was my uncle's order...I went back to the lounge

Me: I am not a rabbit so I am not going to eat leaves the whole day...I am going to eat my food and clean everything like nothing happened

***After some time my orders arrived and I paid all the things...

Me: Let the party start!

I turned on the music and started eating...I was dancing and singing just enjoying my junk food

"YEAH...I GOT YOU!"

I froze for few minutes and I slowly turned it was Bujar...Oh God...I turned off the music

Me: Wha...t...aren't yo..u

He laughed looking at me and I couldn't talk because my mouth was full

Bujar: Yeah neh...You are blessing yourself here huh...Chicken to chicken huh while we are busy with tasteless smoothie huh lettuce to lettuce cucumber to cucumber...But you pizza to pizza

I was looking at him

Me: I...I thought I was...

Bujar: Home alone neh...Oh God thank you that I final have Lelothando on my corner

I laughed

Me: Are you sure?

Bujar: Yes and I am going to tell uncle

Me: Your word against mine

I laughed looking at him

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes and I am going to finish my food clean everything here take a bath and then go to uncle's work or Yanga's work...And guess what?

Bujar: What?

Me: I am going to pretend like I'm dying with hunger

He laughed

Bujar: Tshisa Princess!...Look here

He gave me his phone and there were pictures of me

Me: Oh no you didn't

Bujar: I did and there is also a video

Me: Okay okay okay you got me...Let's eat together

Bujar: Oh no I am fine princess...I just want my "Ivalamlomo" and I will keep my mouth shut

Me: What do you want?

Bujar: I love doing business with you because you don't waste time...I want your car for the whole week

I laughed

Me: No problem darling

Bujar: You see that's why I love you...

Me: Wait which car?

Bujar: I'm talking about your beast

He said that with a huge smile and I looked at him then I laughed

Me: My beast neh

I laughed

Bujar: Yes

Me: You are crazy you are out of your mind...Just think about something else

Bujar: But I...

Me: Something else dude

Bujar: Oh okay let me think then

Me: While you are thinking let me get myself some water okay

He nodded and I took my phone then went to the kitchen...Something told me to look at Bujar...I slowly turned and I found him with two slices of pizza and two wigs at his hands...I laughed silent and took pictures of him...Then I went to him

Me: Yeah!!!

He jumped a bit and looked at me

Me: Ndikufuneme (I got you)

He looked at me then we busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Fuck you Lelothando do you hear me?

We laughed

Me: Give me your phone or delete everything and I will do the same

Bujar: Deal

We turned on the music and we ate everything then we cleaned...After we finished we went back to the lounge

Me: Before I forget you are all invited for dinner at Busani's house

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes darling and I've already told Uncle and Yanga

Bujar: Do I have something to wear?

He closed his eyes and I looked at him

Me: Let's go for shopping

"Thanks God I arrived on time"

It was Yanga

Yanga: And I am starving

We looked at each other me and Bujar

Bujar: Well there's something in the fridge

Yanga: I am craving for something meaty and fatty not what we are eating

I laughed

Me: Let's go to Sandton City because I am craving for something sweet

Bujar: Let's go then and I am driving

Me: Let me change then

Yanga: Me too

Bujar: Hurry up then

We ran upstairs to our separate rooms...I changed to black and white Adidas crop top black ripped Jean and Adidas white kicks...Let my dreadlocks lose and put white Adidas cap took my sunglasses with my handbag then went to downstairs

Bujar: You have a visitor

Me: Who is it and what he/she wants?

Yanga: And you took your time dude

Well my visitor was Pam and I was not in the mood for her because I was too full maybe if I was hungry it was going to be better

Me: Hey Pam and Bye Pam...Let's go guys

Pam: Lelothando

Me: You came at a wrong time Pam...We are going out and you can't even join us

Bujar: No no no she can't...It is "Us" time today

Me: And you... Excuse me

My phone was ringing and it was Bonani

Me: Hey Girlfriend

Bonani: Where are you mfazi?

Me: My house but we are but to go to Sandton C...

He screamed excitedly

Bonani: Yhuu! Mandingaphoswa bethuna

Me: We can meet there but please no Mkhonto Wesizwe please

We laughed

Bonani: Lelo! okay girlfriend and what are you all wearing I don't want to make a fool of myself

Me: Sneakers and Jeans Girlfriend nothing fancy

Bonani: Okay see you soon..Love you

Me: Love you too...McwaaaA

We hung up

Bujar: And?

Me: It was Bonani and he's joining us

Pam: I will see you later then

Me Bujar and Yanga looked at each other then we looked at her

Me: We are not available darling

.
. .

NARRATED

Lisa was home alone and she was watching tv infact tv was watching her. ..She was just lost in her thoughts

Lisa: But she loved me and care about me

She wiped her tears and switched off the tv

Lisa: She loved with her open heart but I became greedy and want things that were not mine...Oh God...

She cried out while she hugged her knees

Lisa: I am so sorry Lelo...please forgive me Nkosazana ka tata please. may your soul rest in peace

She wiped her tears and her phone rang ..She firstly fixed herself the she took it

Lisa: Hello

Voice: He...hello Lisa

Lisa: And you are?

Voice: It's me Lisa

Lisa: Is that your name?

Voice: It's Mbali

Lisa kept quiet for few seconds trying to thinking

Lisa: Mbali Mbali...Oh Mbali Dlamini from Cape Town right

Voice: Ye...yes

Lisa: Oh wow long time hey

Mbali: Yes...How are you?

Lisa: I'm fine sweetheart and yourself

Mbali: Wonderful...Actually I am looking for Lelothando...I've been trying to call her

Lisa kept quiet and tears fall

Mbali: Hello...Lisa...Are you still there?

Lisa sighed

Lisa: Ye...yes

Mbali: So can I...

Lisa: Lelothando passed away three or four months back

Mbali laughed

Mbali: Come on Lisa don't play with things like that

Lisa: WHO SAID I AM PLAYING HUH?

She then cried

Mbali: Lisa...No

She also cried*

Lisa: Hey hey... Don't you dare make noise here you ungrateful bitch after my sister risked her life for you and what did you huh?

Mbali kept quite while she was silent crying

Lisa: SPEAK BITCH

Mbali: JUST BECAUSE YOU BEWITCHED ME BITCH

Lisa: WHAT ... YOU BETTER THANK YOUR STUPID ANCESTORS THAT YOU ARE NOT HERE OR ELSE....

Mbali: YES I KNOW EVERYTHING YOU AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER DID...YES MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS VERY WICKED...SO YOU DECIDED TO KILL LELOTHANDO HUH...GOD WILL PUNISH YOU

Lisa: HE IS ALSO GOING TO PUNISH YOUR STUPID SELF

Mbali: And you are correct and he already started on my side...BUT AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER...SHAME ON YOU WITCHES

She then hung up leaving Lisa boiling alone

Lisa: You better pray that we don't bump into each other Mrs HIV

.
. .
.

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to Rajesh's workplace and she was crying...When she arrived she firstly fixed herself and wipe her face clean then she went inside

Rec: Hey hey hey...Where the hell do you think you are going huh?

Pam stopped walking and looked at her while she was shaking her head

Pam: Mxm

She continued with her journey and the receptionist shouted at her again

Rec: You think this is your father's hospital where you can walk with your bone chest up neh what the hell do you think you are huh...Don't you see that there are people here and they made an appointment to see their doctors but you think you are clever huh smart than everyone here...

Pam: Young lady please I am not in the mood for any madness and please stop shouting don't you see people are staring

Rec: Well take your stupid ass back to that couch and make an appointment like everyone here do you hear me...

Pam walked closer to her

Pam: What did you say?

Rec: Oh so you are also deaf neh...

Pam: Please come with me

Pam grabbed her arm and they walked to the elevator and as soon as it closed Pam slapped her so hard two times

Pam: There are so many people who need this job and they could do it so professional unlike you fool...How did you got this job

Rec: My...my sister

Fear was written all over her face as she was looking at Pam

Pam: I thought as much that you had some fucken connection... Listen here I can get you fired with the next five minutes...

Rec: I'm sorry ma'am...

Pam: You better change your rotten attitude my dear or else you won't make it in this world do you hear me?

The receptionist quickly nodded

Rec: Ye..yes

Pam: Good and please stop over doing your make-up because you look like some cheap prostitute...Bye

The elevator opened and Pam stepped out leaving the receptionist with her mouth opened...She walked to Rajesh's office she knocked but no one answered

Pam: Maybe he's still doing his rounds well then he will find me inside

She got inside and closed the door....She took off her coat and her shoes then got on the couch as she exhaled out louder and thought about Lelothando and asking herself what Busani told her. After what felt forever to Pam Rajesh got inside

Rajesh: This is a nice surprise. Hey babe

He perked her lips then took off his coat and sat down with Pam's feet on his lap

Pam: Hey sweetheart

Rajesh: What's wrong because I can tell that you have been crying?

Pam looked at him then she closed her eyes as she sighed out

Pam: It's Lelothando

Rajesh: O- kay ..What about Lelothando?

Pam: I think she hates me

Rajesh: Come on Pam

Pam: She's avoiding me Rajesh and everything to do with me

Rajesh: Maybe you are just imagining things but don't worry she will come around

Pam: An hour ago I was in your house and Lelo showed no interest at all and she told me that they are going out and I can't join them and Bulelani was like "No no no she can't join us shame"...just imagine sweetheart

Rajesh tried so hard not to laugh at what Pam just said because had a picture of Bulelani saying that

Rajesh: I'm sorry babe

Pam: I think Busani is going to poison her against me

Rajesh: Poison her...No Pam that is such a big word hey

Pam: Yes and I have to stop him if he hasn't started yet...

Rajesh: Don't forget that you lied and denied everything over and over again straight into her eyes Pamela...

Pam: Just because we were told not to tell her anything

Rajesh looked at her with one eyebrows raised

Rajesh: You know what I think

Pam: What?

Rajesh: You are using this "We were told not to tell her anything" as an advantage to protect your pretty self...Am I lying?

Pam: Wha...you know that's not true

She looked down trying to avoid Rajesh's eyes

Rajesh: It is true Pamela...You don't want Lelo to know what you did at the Palece you don't want her to find out about how you betrayed the Coopers...Right

Pam: How can you say that?

Rajesh: If I don't tell you the truth as your man then I'm just useless...Pam sit down with Lelo and tell her everything before she goes to KZN sweetheart

Pam quickly stood up

Pam: She can't go there...Oh God she can't

Rajesh: Tell her the truth

Pam: What I did was very stupid and I was such a fool...

Rajesh: And you were also greedy Pam

Pam: Really now huh

Rajesh: Can I ask something and please be honest

Pam looked at him

Pam: Yes...

Rajesh: Were you jealous about Buhle

Pam: RAJESH HOW CAN YOU ASK ME THAT OF COURSE NOT

Rajesh chuckled as he looked at her

Rajesh: I stay with three people...Yanga can lie but a bit Bulelani and Lelo they are the biggest liars to a point you could believe everything but I know when they are lying...So I will ask you again...

Pam: I said NO

Rajesh: Just think about it sweetheart Buhle was everyone's favourite person she had everything and more for that matter her mother and her brother loved her so dearly and I don't want to mention about her father...No one wanted to see her crying or even hurt not even by a fly

Pam looked at him

Pam: Just stop this madness

Rajesh: And even though her parents loved you it was not the same way they loved her....

Pam: YES RAJESH YES I WAS JEALOUS ABOUT HER I WAS SO FUCKEN JEALOUS. SHE WAS PERFECT WITH HER IMPERFECTIONS AROUND PEOPLE AND THEY WERE ALWAYS READY TO KILL WHOMEVER SPEAK ANY BAD OR EVIL THING AGAINST HER...

Rajesh: So sweetheart you used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam: BUHLE WAS TREATED LIKE AN EGG LIKE A PRECIOUS DIAMOND.. EVERYONE HER PARENTS BROTHER PRIESTS AND EVEN THE SERVANTS IN THE PALACE LOVED SO VERY MUCH .. YES THEY ALSO LOVED ME AS A PRINCESS BUT THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH .. WHEN I ACTED LIKE A PRINCESS LIKE ASKING FOR MAIDENS TO WALK WITH ME EVERYWHERE I GO AND ORDERED THEM AROUND BUHLE STOPPED ME AND THEY ARE NOT MY SLAVES. AND I HATED HER FOR THAT

Rajesh: Why did you do that?

Pam: I WANTED TO BE LIKE BUHLE BUT SHE WAS SO HUMBLE LIKE SHE WAS NOT A PRINCESS FROM COOPER KINGDOM. AND I BECAME MORE JEALOUS WHEN SHE MET BANTU BECAUSE I HAD NO LUCKY WHEN IT COMES TO RELATIONSHIPS THAT TIME

Rajesh: Wow

Pam: I...When she told me that she slept with Bantu I was so happy because I knew that I was going to blackmail her but she told me that it will be my words against her and no one will believe me even if I report her...And she was telling the truth so I gave up...But when she said that she is pregnant you would have thought that I won a jackpot...

She was crying and Rajesh was just listening to her

Pam: I know that Buhle was going to use the advantage of her parents' love to save Bantu's life and I know she was going to make a plan but...

Rajesh: You used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam nodded while she wiped her tears

Pam: I was so stupid Rajesh because not even once the Cooper family made me feel like an outsider they loved and Busani treated me as his sister too...But I became greedy and jealous of something that wasn't meant for me

Rajesh: Then just take the stones back to the Palace and ask them to forgive that's all

Pam: They are going to kill me Rajesh

Rajesh: The wage of sin is death sweetheart but don't worry they will forgive you

Pam: That's why I have to stop Lelo from going there

Rajesh: So that she can be hurt again huh and cry neh

Pam: Rajesh I have to...

Rajesh: You used her for some time now and you are selfish Pamela...Lelo loves you with an open heart but you are using her to save yourself but not anymore sweetheart...Lelo will not go to KZN on her will not because some fool is...

Pam: So I am a fool Rajesh?

Rajesh: Yes because what you want to do is so foolish and selfish Pam...Just fix your mess on your own sweetheart don't use people

Pam: Rajesh

Rajesh: You know I love you so very much but sweetheart but on this one you are on your own and I don't want to get involved and please don't use my children or else we will have some serious problems

Pam sat down and cried

Pam: Oh God how...

Rajesh: Sweetheart the truth will set you free...Please don't cry okay and I have to go now because my beautiful rats are going to call me

Pam: I heard Lelo talking about dinner so can I join you guys

Rajesh: Uhhmm...mmhh...Babe

Pam: Please and I won't cause any trouble

She looked at him with puppy face

Rajesh: Actually we are invited by Busani

Pam: Oh really...It's...it's fine I understand

Rajesh: I'm sorry...Let's go sweetheart

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

"LELOTHANDO PRINCESS SEPTEMBER NADIOO"

Me: Geez I'm here stop shouting like ndiwa emthini or something

They have been shouting for an hour if I'm not mistaken

Bujar: We are already late sis

Me: I have to make sure that I look good darling

Yanga: But you are not going to some gala dinner thing or evening function

Bujar: Tell her ntwana

I looked at them

Me: Uhhmm...Actually I don't feel comfortable on this jumpsuit please give me five minutes to change it...

Them: WHAT?

Me: I said I don't feel comfortable...

Bujar: Uncle you will wait for her shame

Yanga: You will meet us there good people

I looked at them then I laughed

Me: Look at them...I'm joking we can leave now

Dr: Final

Me: Uncle!

We laughed and went to the car...We were taking BMW X5 and uncle was the one who was driving...We were laughing and teasing each other all the way to Busani's house...After a while we finally arrived at Busani's beautiful paradise and the guards opened the gate for us we got inside and uncle parked in the driveway...Some of guards came to open the car doors for us

Dr: Thank you guys but there was no need for that gentlemen

Guard1: We are just doing our job sir

Dr: Okay thank you

We were taken inside the house

Yanga: We are 5km away from the dining room or rooms

Bujar: You are lying

Me: He's telling the truth shame

Bujar: And it feels like I am walking to some Italian Museum or at Sangqu's Palace...And if this house look like another's kingdom Palace so how does the original Palace look

Yanga: I don't want even to think about it ntwana

Bujar: This is very beautiful

Dr: I love their art galleries their designers are so brilliant

We walked to a beautiful open space lounge...It had black and white theme and smell so expensive as fuck with its big designed glass dining table and white leather seats black and greyish painting and drawings on the wall and yes of course guards standing each corner of the room

Busani: You are welcome please feel free

Dr: And we are sorry for being late

Bujar: It's because Lelo was...Oh nothing

I gave him an evil stare...Anyway we sat down and the servants served us

Bonani: Dr Rajesh Nadiroo...You know I wanted to be a doctor because I was inspired by you and you look so good in your white coat

Bujar: Then what happened?

Bonani: When I was doing grade 12 I changed my mind...I took engineering because I was inspired by Bantu September

Yanga: But Bantu was many in one

Bonani: Yes but his true calling was engineering so I wanted to be like him have my own engineering firm like B&B Construction you know...And I always watch him during his interviews and I must admit his last project was outstanding so beautiful

Bujar: And I still ask myself how they did it...I mean that Building is looking like a spider web thing

Bonani: Unique and exquisite...Lelo who came with that design?

Me: My father designed his things but that building design was something he designed with his girlfriend in varsity so he was fulfilling their dream I guess

Bonani: Wow that's so cute

Yanga: And I thought it was going to take years shame but Mr September was something else you know

Bujar: It is everyone dream to work under companies like B&B Construction and I am so grateful to be part of their team

Busani: Wow

Bonani: Once I am done with my honours I want to work there shame but the ones in UK or China

Bonani: What happened to have your own?

Bonani: It will take some time and who knows I might end up being one of the shareholders...Lelo why did not you take engineering?

Me: I don't love it

We continued talking I laughing there and there and I was comfortable around Busani even though he was still scary

Bujar: I still don't believe that I am sitting with the one of the respected and scary Prince in this planet

We laughed and Busani chuckled shaking his head

Busani: Princess next week we are going to KZN since you are done with your exams

Me: Uhhmm...Well Yanga is going to Cape Town next week for the whole week for a business media conference thing

Yanga: What?

They all looked at me and I faked a smile

Me: Oh no next week I am going to US for my interview in Harvard University yeah

Dr: That was so fast princess because the last time I check you were still busy with an application

Me: Bujar...Uhhmm

Bujar: Yes and we already booked the flight

Busani: Don't you have a private jet Mr Nadioo

Dr: What's wrong my princess?

Me: I am scared uncle...what if they don't like me or they do what Prince Busani did

Busani: Oh my God...Princess I am so sorry okay...But nothing will happen to you because they are waiting for both of you especially you

Me: Me?

Busani: Yes the chief priest is waiting for you

Bonani: And I will tell the Queen Mother what you did to Lelo

Busani: But I apologised

Busani looked scared a bit and I wanted to laugh

Bujar: You are also scared of something neh

We laughed

Me: It's okay I will go with if my uncle is...

Dr: Baby I can't join you now my princess okay but I know you will be fine okay my love

Busani: She loves you

Dr: She's my gift that Bantu blessed me with

Busani chuckled and I looked at him he faked a smile

.
. .

NARRATED

Yolani was sitting on her big leather seat and she brainstorming how to destroy Sihle and how she's going to meet Lelo

Yee: The Coopers think I am going to sit and watch them taking my niece away from me...Oh well they have something to deal with first...No one will stop me not even Rajesh

She took her phone and dialed a number

Yee: Please call Bulelani for me...Sharp

Her office was secretly and few people knew about it...After a while Bulelani got inside

Bujar: You sent for me

Yee: Please take a seat

Bujar: Thank you

Yee: How is Lelo doing?

Bujar: Well everything is wonderful

Yee: She's done with her exams right

Bujar: Yes and in four days to come she's going to KZN

Yolani quickly stood up

Yee: WHAT?

Bujar: Yes...Is there anything wrong with that?

Yee: You may leave

Bujar: Are you okay?

Yee: I hate repeating myself

Bujar: What did you said Boss Lady I forget

Yolani looked at him

Yee: I SAID YOU MAY LEAVE

Bulelani quickly stood up and rushed outside...Yolani took her phone and called someone

Yee: KRAY DON'T MESS WITH ME

Busani chuckled

Busani: You miss me?

Yee: Nigga I don't have time to play do you hear me?

Busani: Okay what are you talking about and how did you get my tens Yolani

Yee: Listen you are not going to take my niece anywhere

Busani: You are just full of shit Yee and Lelothando is going with me to KZN

Yee: We will see

Busani: And you better not do anything stupid Yolani September

Yee: Oh yes I'm glad that you mentioned "September" ...Lelo is not a Cooper but September

Busani: We will see about...Don't forget you are still a living ghost

Yee: You son of....

Busani: I love you and bye

Yolani looked at her phone then she sat on the couch

Yee: Tiger!

Tiger got inside was her PA

Tiger: Yee

Yee: Who is that IT young man who came here that day?

Tiger: Calvin

Yee: I need him to do something for me

Tiger: Since when we deal with some little fools amateurs Yee

Yolani chuckled

Yee: He is going to surprise you but I want him to deal with some stupid idiot I used to call a brother because we can't waste our time with that fool he's too small for us so Calvin is perfect for him

Tiger: Okay

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

Everything was just falling apart bit by bit...I remember when I was in the hotel with some girl but my manhood didn't react at all and it was the first that happened but I thought maybe it was because it's been some time since I got involved myself in some sexual activity...But still nothing happened even with a different girl...Anyway we were about to go to the Palace because daddy called us...I was busy with my laptop going through my emails when Anita got in like she was being chased by a ghost or something...She was shaking and wet from sweating mom quickly stood up and I closed my laptop

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Anita: I...I..

Mom: Get her some water Luyanda

I gave her water and she drank and she was still shaking

Me: Try to calm down and tell us what's wrong

Anita: I saw Lelothando

We looked at her and I laughed

Mom: Stop laughing Luyanda marn...Where did you see her my princess

Anita: At Waterfall Mall mom and it was her

I laughed again

Me: You are just imagining things

Anita: I am not I followed her to the parking lot and she was driving black Lamborgh...

Me: Wait wait...Lelothando hated Lamborghini so whomever you saw it was not Lelothando

Anita: IT WAS HER

Me: What about the one we buried then?

She looked at me

Anita: But...

Me: I see this Mike thing is also messing with your mind now...Lelothando is dead we buried her or maybe you miss her so that's why...

Anita: I WILL NEVER MISS THAT WITCH

Me: Whatever...I hope you packed your things because we are leaving in the morning

Anita: Can't we...

Me: We are leaving and that's final...People need their queen prince and princess

Anita: So you want me to be a laughing stock in that Palace

Me: They don't even care about you and your precious life

BUSANI'S POV

***Buhle's disappearance caused a lot of damage to the kingdom and especially to the Queen Mother but her death it was like God and all the underneath Royalties along with the ancestors abandoned us or punishing us from a big sin that we committed...It was the worst thing we all experienced and we don't even wish it happens again...When we found out that Buhle is the Golden Princess I knew that I wasn't going to be the next king even though I am the heir appearance to the throne so I focused on the businesses investments and all the other stuff but when Buhle died I thought the ancestors will have a mercy upon my life just a favour but no...We were told that I am still not the next king and the Golden royal sceptre disappeared from the Palace but the chief priest told us we shouldn't worry ourselves about it...Actually Lelothando is the next Queen Mother she will take over from my father and lead the kingdom because she's the chosen one and there is nothing we can do about that and we can't even fight that...She's highly favoured and most powerful to all of us chosen by all the kingdoms...

Anyway I first met Yolani or Yee Le Run at the private business conference in China and I knew that she's the one...But after a week she disappeared after slapping the fuck out of me and I did some digging on her profile but I only found her name...After two years I met her again in Russian where she was killing people as if she was killing insects it was some mafia gang thing...I am not into mafia but I do business with some of them and legal ones so yeah...And I was stalking her

like so fucken crazy but she found out and I still don't know how and she kicked my balls to a point I was lumping for a whole week and she disappeared again until I saw her here in South Africa...Anyway after our fight she took me to her room and no one saw us...She rubbed my back and I acted like I am dying so that she can touch my body again and again...Anyway after she was done she threw a fleece and pillow at me telling me to sleep on the couch and I nodded because at the back of my mind I knew that I am going to sleep with her in my arms on the bed...After some time I sneaked to the bed and took her pretty self into my arms then I fall asleep...I woke up with a big slap across my face and I quickly sat up ready to kill***

Yee: Sneaky bastard

I looked at her and she was looking at me

Me: Really Yee?

Yee: What are you doing in my bed?

I checked the time and it was around 5am

Me: DID YOU SEE WHAT TIME IS IT YOLANI?

She was starting to get on my last nerve a slap at that time

Yee: Don't you dare shout at me Cooper

I looked at her oh God she was so beautiful and I decided to sleep and not fight her so I pulled the cover

Me: Mxm

She pulled the cover away from me

Yee: You have to leave now

Me: You are out of your mind right?

She was about to slap me but I hold her hand and I turned her over then got on top

Me: STOP IT WOMAN

We looked at each other and she pushed me

Yee: YOU THINK...

I just kissed her and she first bite my lower lip but I didn't stop so she gave up and we kissed...After some time I pulled out

Me: You look beautiful

I kissed her forehead and tip of her nose

Me: Can we stop being Mr&Mrs Smith please

She looked at me

Me: Please Yee please...Come

I opened my arms and she looked at me I'm sure she was still debating with her mind

Me: Please

I took her pretty self into my arms then we sleep...I woke up and she was still in my arms I checked the time and it was around 10am..I looked at God's beautiful creation in my arms and I kissed her pouted lips...I removed her hair away from her face and I looked at her...Buhle was not a yellow bone and we are also not yellow bones our skin is just lighter so I guess Lelothando took after her father's family because Yolani was yellow bone...I kissed her shoulder her skin was flawless soft and beautiful...She opened her eyes and I smiled

Me: Morning

She smiled and thanks God I didn't get a slap this time

Yee: Hey

I kissed her lips

Me: You look so beautiful

Yee: Your charismatic ways are not going to work and you know that

I chuckled and we sat up straight

Me: Do you know that you are the mother of my children the queen of my kingdom

She looked at me then she chuckled

Yee: Mother of your children my foot

Me: I don't care how long it is going to take but at the end you are mine Yolani

Yee: You are wasting your time you know

Me: I don't care but you are mine

Yee: Just imagine me being your wife a queen...

Me: Actually I am not going to be a king

Yee: Come on Kray

I looked at her with my eyes popped out and she laughed

Me: Kray...And how di...

Yee: It doesn't matter ... You are the prince right

Me: Yes

Yee: So what do you mean you are not going to be a king?

Me: Lelothando is going to take over from my father she's the next Queen Mother
She looked at me and she stood up

Yee: YOU SAID WHAT?

Me: Yes and we are going to the Palace after she's done with her exams

Yee: OVER MY DEAD BODY DO YOU HEAR ME?

She said that with so much anger and I stood up

Me: What's wrong now?

Yee: You think you can take my niece away from me...You must be kidding right

She faked a laughter and I did the same

Me: She is also my niece my dear

Yee: I am waiting for her to finish with her exams then I am leaving with her

Cooper and no one is going to stop me not even you

I chuckled

Me: Do you know how long we have been waited for this time and you think you are going to take the princess away from us just like that

Yee: She's my brother's child and wait where were you from all these years

Me: And where were you also Yee huh...Listen here Lelothando may be your brother's child but she's the chosen one for Cooper royalty and no one can change that even herself

She laughed sarcastically

Yee: We will see and you have to go now

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was so happy all the way from Wits to Waterfall City because I was done with my exams my degree...I was so grateful to God and how I wished my father was still alive to see his Nkosazana...And I couldn't for the following year to say "Hello Honours at Harvard University"...Lol...Anyway I drove inside the yard and parked at the driveway took my things and got off...The way I was so happy I was greeting everyone I see...I walked inside the house and I threw myself on the couch

Me: Oh thank you God...I am done with my exams...Yes!...Hello anybody in the house

I went to check at the kitchen and there was no one

Me: So I am home alone...Yes!

I rushed to my phone and I ordered a lot of food large pizza chicken wigs fries Spur ribs and other stuff

Me: Let me get myself a yogurt while I am still waiting

I went to the kitchen and I opened the fridge only to found Plain Yogurt

Me: Mxm I am not going to eat this

We were on still on healthy diet week and it was my uncle's order...I went back to the lounge

Me: I am not a rabbit so I am not going to eat leaves the whole day...I am going to eat my food and clean everything like nothing happened

***After some time my orders arrived and I paid all the things...

Me: Let the party start!

I turned on the music and started eating...I was dancing and singing just enjoying my junk food

"YEAH...I GOT YOU!"

I froze for few minutes and I slowly turned it was Bujar...Oh God...I turned off the music

Me: Wha...t...aren't yo..u

He laughed looking at me and I couldn't talk because my mouth was full

Bujar: Yeah neh...You are blessing yourself here huh...Chicken to chicken huh while we are busy with tasteless smoothie huh lettuce to lettuce cucumber to cucumber...But you pizza to pizza

I was looking at him

Me: I...I thought I was...

Bujar: Home alone neh...Oh God thank you that I final have Lelothando on my corner

I laughed

Me: Are you sure?

Bujar: Yes and I am going to tell uncle

Me: Your word against mine

I laughed looking at him

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes and I am going to finish my food clean everything here take a bath and then go to uncle's work or Yanga's work...And guess what?

Bujar: What?

Me: I am going to pretend like I'm dying with hunger

He laughed

Bujar: Tshisa Princess!...Look here

He gave me his phone and there were pictures of me

Me: Oh no you didn't

Bujar: I did and there is also a video

Me: Okay okay okay you got me...Let's eat together

Bujar: Oh no I am fine princess...I just want my "Ivalamlomo" and I will keep my mouth shut

Me: What do you want?

Bujar: I love doing business with you because you don't waste time...I want your car for the whole week

I laughed

Me: No problem darling

Bujar: You see that's why I love you...

Me: Wait which car?

Bujar: I'm talking about your beast

He said that with a huge smile and I looked at him then I laughed

Me: My beast neh

I laughed

Bujar: Yes

Me: You are crazy you are out of your mind...Just think about something else

Bujar: But I...

Me: Something else dude

Bujar: Oh okay let me think then

Me: While you are thinking let me get myself some water okay

He nodded and I took my phone then went to the kitchen...Something told me to look at Bujar...I slowly turned and I found him with two slices of pizza and two wigs at his hands...I laughed silent and took pictures of him...Then I went to him

Me: Yeah!!!

He jumped a bit and looked at me

Me: Ndikufuneme (I got you)

He looked at me then we busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Fuck you Lelothando do you hear me?

We laughed

Me: Give me your phone or delete everything and I will do the same

Bujar: Deal

We turned on the music and we ate everything then we cleaned...After we finished we went back to the lounge

Me: Before I forget you are all invited for dinner at Busani's house

Bujar: Really?

Me: Yes darling and I've already told Uncle and Yanga

Bujar: Do I have something to wear?

He closed his eyes and I looked at him

Me: Let's go for shopping

"Thanks God I arrived on time"

It was Yanga

Yanga: And I am starving

We looked at each other me and Bujar

Bujar: Well there's something in the fridge

Yanga: I am craving for something meaty and fatty not what we are eating

I laughed

Me: Let's go to Sandton City because I am craving for something sweet

Bujar: Let's go then and I am driving

Me: Let me change then

Yanga: Me too

Bujar: Hurry up then

We ran upstairs to our separate rooms...I changed to black and white Adidas crop top black ripped Jean and Adidas white kicks...Let my dreadlocks lose and put white Adidas cap took my sunglasses with my handbag then went to downstairs

Bujar: You have a visitor

Me: Who is it and what he/she wants?

Yanga: And you took your time dude

Well my visitor was Pam and I was not in the mood for her because I was too full maybe if I was hungry it was going to be better

Me: Hey Pam and Bye Pam...Let's go guys

Pam: Lelothando

Me: You came at a wrong time Pam...We are going out and you can't even join us

Bujar: No no no she can't...It is "Us" time today

Me: And you... Excuse me

My phone was ringing and it was Bonani

Me: Hey Girlfriend

Bonani: Where are you mfazi?

Me: My house but we are but to go to Sandton C...

He screamed excitedly

Bonani: Yhoo! Mandingaphoswa bethuna

Me: We can meet there but please no Mkhonto Wesizwe please

We laughed

Bonani: Lelo! okay girlfriend and what are you all wearing I don't want to make a fool of myself

Me: Sneakers and Jeans Girlfriend nothing fancy

Bonani: Okay see you soon..Love you

Me: Love you too.. McwaaaA

We hung up

Bujar: And?

Me: It was Bonani and he's joining us

Pam: I will see you later then

Me Bujar and Yanga looked at each other then we looked at her

Me: We are not available darling

.

.

.

NARRATED

Lisa was home alone and she was watching tv infact tv was watching her. ..She was just lost in her thoughts

Lisa: But she loved me and care about me

She wiped her tears and switched off the tv

Lisa: She loved with her open heart but I became greedy and want things that were not mine...Oh God...

She cried out while she hugged her knees

Lisa: I am so sorry Lelo...please forgive me Nkosazana ka tata please...may your soul rest in peace

She wiped her tears and her phone rang...She firstly fixed herself the she took it

Lisa: Hello

Voice: He...hello Lisa

Lisa: And you are?

Voice: It's me Lisa

Lisa: Is that your name?

Voice: It's Mbali

Lisa kept quiet for few seconds trying to thinking

Lisa: Mbali Mbali...Oh Mbali Dlamini from Cape Town right

Voice: Ye...yes

Lisa: Oh wow long time hey

Mbali: Yes...How are you?

Lisa: I'm fine sweetheart and yourself

Mbali: Wonderful...Actually I am looking for Lelothando...I've been trying to call her

Lisa kept quiet and tears fall

Mbali: Hello...Lisa...Are you still there?

Lisa sighed

Lisa: Ye...yes

Mbali: So can I...

Lisa: Lelothando passed away three or four months back

Mbali laughed

Mbali: Come on Lisa don't play with things like that

Lisa: WHO SAID I AM PLAYING HUH?

She then cried

Mbali: Lisa...No

She also cried*

Lisa: Hey hey... Don't you dare make noise here you ungrateful bitch after my sister risked her life for you and what did you huh?

Mbali kept quite while she was silent crying

Lisa: SPEAK BITCH

Mbali: JUST BECAUSE YOU BEWITCHED ME BITCH

Lisa: WHAT ... YOU BETTER THANK YOUR STUPID ANCESTORS THAT YOU ARE NOT HERE OR ELSE....

Mbali: YES I KNOW EVERYTHING YOU AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER DID ..YES MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS MY PASTOR TOLD ME

Lisa: YOU BASTARD...YOU CALLED MY...

Mbali: YOU ARE MURDERS VERY WICKED ..SO YOU DECIDED TO KILL LELOTHANDO HUH.. GOD WILL PUNISH YOU

Lisa: HE IS ALSO GOING TO PUNISH YOUR STUPID SELF

Mbali: And you are correct and he already started on my side. BUT AND YOUR WICKED UGLY MOTHER. SHAME ON YOU WITCHES

She then hung up leaving Lisa boiling alone

Lisa: You better pray that we don't bump into each other Mrs HIV

.
. .

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to Rajesh's workplace and she was crying When she arrived she firstly fixed herself and wipe her face clean then she went inside

Rec: Hey hey hey Where the hell do you think you are going huh?

Pam stopped walking and looked at her while she was shaking her head

Pam: Mxm

She continued with her journey and the receptionist shouted at her again

Rec: You think this is your father's hospital where you can walk with your bone chest up neh what the hell do you think you are huh Don't you see that there are people here and they made an appointment to see their doctors but you think you are clever huh smart than everyone here...

Pam: Young lady please I am not in the mood for any madness and please stop shouting don't you see people are staring

Rec: Well take your stupid ass back to that couch and make an appointment like everyone here do you hear me...

Pam walked closer to her

Pam: What did you say?

Rec: Oh so you are also deaf neh...

Pam: Please come with me

***Pam grabbed her arm and they walked to the elevator and as soon as it closed

Pam slapped her so hard two times***

Pam: There are so many people who need this job and they could do it so professional unlike you fool...How did you got this job

Rec: My...my sister

Fear was written all over her face as she was looking at Pam

Pam: I thought as much that you had some fucken connection... Listen here I can get you fired with the next five minutes...

Rec: I'm sorry ma'am...

Pam: You better change your rotten attitude my dear or else you won't make it in this world do you hear me?

The receptionist quickly nodded

Rec: Ye..yes

Pam: Good and please stop over doing your make-up because you look like some cheap prostitute...Bye

The elevator opened and Pam stepped out leaving the receptionist with her mouth opened...She walked to Rajesh's office she knocked but no one answered

Pam: Maybe he's still doing his rounds well then he will find me inside

She got inside and closed the door....She took off her coat and her shoes then got on the couch as she exhaled out louder and thought about Lelothando and asking herself what Busani told her. After what felt forever to Pam Rajesh got inside

Rajesh: This is a nice surprise. Hey babe

He perked her lips then took off his coat and sat down with Pam's feet on his lap

Pam: Hey sweetheart

Rajesh: What's wrong because I can tell that you have been crying?

Pam looked at him then she closed her eyes as she sighed out

Pam: It's Lelothando

Rajesh: O- kay...What about Lelothando?

Pam: I think she hates me

Rajesh: Come on Pam

Pam: She's avoiding me Rajesh and everything to do with me

Rajesh: Maybe you are just imagining things but don't worry she will come around

Pam: An hour ago I was in your house and Lelo showed no interest at all and she told me that they are going out and I can't join them and Bulelani was like "No no no she can't join us shame"...just imagine sweetheart

Rajesh tried so hard not to laugh at what Pam just said because had a picture of Bulelani saying that

Rajesh: I'm sorry babe

Pam: I think Busani is going to poison her against me

Rajesh: Poison her...No Pam that is such a big word hey

Pam: Yes and I have to stop him if he hasn't started yet...

Rajesh: Don't forget that you lied and denied everything over and over again straight into her eyes Pamela...

Pam: Just because we were told not to tell her anything

Rajesh looked at her with one eyebrows raised

Rajesh: You know what I think

Pam: What?

Rajesh: You are using this "We were told not to tell her anything" as an advantage to protect your pretty self...Am I lying?

Pam: Wha...you know that's not true

She looked down trying to avoid Rajesh's eyes

Rajesh: It is true Pamela...You don't want Lelo to know what you did at the Palece you don't want her to find out about how you betrayed the Coopers...Right

Pam: How can you say that?

Rajesh: If I don't tell you the truth as your man then I'm just useless...Pam sit down with Lelo and tell her everything before she goes to KZN sweetheart

Pam quickly stood up

Pam: She can't go there...Oh God she can't

Rajesh: Tell her the truth

Pam: What I did was very stupid and I was such a fool...

Rajesh: And you were also greedy Pam

Pam: Really now huh

Rajesh: Can I ask something and please be honest

Pam looked at him

Pam: Yes...

Rajesh: Were you jealous about Buhle

Pam: RAJESH HOW CAN YOU ASK ME THAT OF COURSE NOT

Rajesh chuckled as he looked at her

Rajesh: I stay with three people...Yanga can lie but a bit Bulelani and Lelo they are the biggest liars to a point you could believe everything but I know when they are lying...So I will ask you again...

Pam: I said NO

Rajesh: Just think about it sweetheart Buhle was everyone's favourite person she had everything and more for that matter her mother and her brother loved her so dearly and I don't want to mention about her father...No one wanted to see her crying or even hurt not even by a fly

Pam looked at him

Pam: Just stop this madness

Rajesh: And even though her parents loved you it was not the same way they loved her....

Pam: YES RAJESH YES I WAS JEALOUS ABOUT HER I WAS SO FUCKEN JEALOUS. SHE WAS PERFECT WITH HER IMPERFECTIONS AROUND PEOPLE AND THEY WERE ALWAYS READY TO KILL WHOMEVER SPEAK ANY BAD OR EVIL THING AGAINST HER...

Rajesh: So sweetheart you used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam: BUHLE WAS TREATED LIKE AN EGG LIKE A PRECIOUS DIAMOND.. EVERYONE HER PARENTS BROTHER PRIESTS AND EVEN THE SERVANTS IN THE PALACE LOVED SO VERY MUCH .. YES THEY ALSO LOVED ME AS A PRINCESS BUT THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH .. WHEN I ACTED LIKE A PRINCESS LIKE ASKING FOR MAIDENS TO WALK WITH ME EVERYWHERE I GO AND ORDERED

THEM AROUND BUHLE STOPPED ME AND THEY ARE NOT MY SLAVES...AND I HATED HER FOR THAT

Rajesh: Why did you do that?

Pam: I WANTED TO BE LIKE BUHLE BUT SHE WAS SO HUMBLE LIKE SHE WAS NOT A PRINCESS FROM COOPER KINGDOM...AND I BECAME MORE JEALOUS WHEN SHE MET BANTU BECAUSE I HAD NO LUCKY WHEN IT COMES TO RELATIONSHIPS THAT TIME

Rajesh: Wow

Pam: I...When she told me that she slept with Bantu I was so happy because I knew that I was going to blackmail her but she told me that it will be my words against her and no one will believe me even if I report her...And she was telling the truth so I gave up...But when she said that she is pregnant you would have thought that I won a jackpot...

She was crying and Rajesh was just listening to her

Pam: I know that Buhle was going to use the advantage of her parents' love to save Bantu's life and I know she was going to make a plan but...

Rajesh: You used her confusion and fear for your advantage right

Pam nodded while she wiped her tears

Pam: I was so stupid Rajesh because not even once the Cooper family made me feel like an outsider they loved and Busani treated me as his sister too...But I became greedy and jealous of something that wasn't me meant for me

Rajesh: Then just take the stones back to the Palace and ask their forgive that's all

Pam: They are going to kill me Rajesh

Rajesh: The wage of sin is death sweetheart but don't worry they will forgive you

Pam: That's why I have to stop Lelo from going there

Rajesh: So that she can be hurt again huh and cry neh

Pam: Rajesh I have to...

Rajesh: You used her for some time now and you are selfish Pamela...Lelo love you with an open heart but you are using her to save yourself but not anymore sweetheart...Lelo will not to go to KZN on her will not because some fool is...

Pam: So I am a fool Rajesh?

Rajesh: Yes because what you want to do is so foolish and selfish Pam...Just fix your mess on you own sweetheart don't use people

Pam: Rajesh

Rajesh: You know I love you so very much but sweetheart but on this one you are on your own and I don't want to get involved and please don't don't use my children or else we will have some serious problems

Pam sat down and cried

Pam: Oh God how...

Rajesh: Sweetheart the truth will set you free...Please don't cry okay and I have to go now because my beautiful rats are going to call me

Pam: I heard Lelo talking about dinner so can I join you guys

Rajesh: Uhhmm...mmhh...Babe

Pam: Please and I won't cause any trouble

She looked at him with puppy face

Rajesh: Actually we are invited by Busani

Pam: Oh really...It's...it's fine I understand

Rajesh: I'm sorry...Let's go sweetheart

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

"LELOTHANDO PRINCESS SEPTEMBER NADIOO"

Me: Geez I'm here stop shouting like ndiwa emthini or something

They have been shouting for an hour if I'm not mistaken

Bujar: We are already late sis

Me: I have to make sure that I look good darling

Yanga: But you are not going to some gala dinner thing or evening function

Bujar: Tell her ntwana

I looked at them

Me: Uhhmm...Actually I don't feel comfortable on this jumpsuit please give me five minutes to change it...

Them: WHAT?

Me: I said I don't feel comfortable...

Bujar: Uncle you will wait for her shame

Yanga: You will meet us there good people

I looked at them then I laughed

Me: Look at them...I'm joking we can leave now

Dr: Final

Me: Uncle!

We laughed and went to the car...We were taking BMW X5 and uncle was the one who was driving...We were laughing and teasing each other all the way to Busani's house...After a while we finally arrived at Busani's beautiful paradise and the guards opened the gate for us we got inside and uncle parked in the driveway...Some of guards came to open the car doors for us

Dr: Thank you guys but there was no need for that gentlemen

Guard1: We are just doing our job sir

Dr: Okay thank you

We were taken inside the house

Yanga: We are 5km away from the dining room or rooms

Bujar: You are lying

Me: He's telling the truth shame

Bujar: And it feels like I am walking to some Italian Museum or at Sangqu's Palace...And if this house look like another's kingdom Palace so how does the original Palace look

Yanga: I don't want even to think about it ntwana

Bujar: This is very beautiful

Dr: I love their art galleries their designers are so brilliant

We walked to a beautiful open space lounge...It had black and white theme and smell so expensive as fuck with its big designed glass dining table and white leather seats black and greyish painting and drawings on the wall and yes of course guards standing each corner of the room

Busani: You are welcome please feel free

Dr: And we are sorry for being late

Bujar: It's because Lelo was...Oh nothing

I gave him an evil stare...Anyway we sat down and the servants served us

Bonani: Dr Rajesh Nadiioo...You know I wanted to be a doctor because I was inspired by you and you look so good in your white coat

Bujar: Then what happened?

Bonani: When I was doing grade 12 I changed my mind...I took engineering because I was inspired by Bantu September

Yanga: But Bantu was many in one

Bonani: Yes but his true calling was engineering so I wanted to be like him have my own engineering firm like B&B Construction you know...And I always watch him during his interviews and I must admit his last project was outstanding so beautiful

Bujar: And I still ask myself how they did it...I mean that Building is looking like a spider web thing

Bonani: Unique and exquisite...Lelo who came with that design?

Me: My father designed his things but that building design was something he designed with his girlfriend in varsity so he was fulfilling their dream I guess

Bonani: Wow that's so cute

Yanga: And I thought it was going to take years shame but Mr September was something else you know

Bujar: It is everyone dream to work under companies like B&B Construction and I am so grateful to be part of their team

Busani: Wow

Bonani: Once I am done with my honours I want to work there shame but the ones in UK or China

Bonani: What happened to have your own?

Bonani: It will take some time and who knows I might end up being one of the shareholders...Lelo why did not you take engineering?

Me: I don't love it

We continued talking I laughing there and there and I was comfortable around Busani even though he was still scary

Bujar: I still don't believe that I am sitting with the one of the respected and scary Prince in this planet

We laughed and Busani chuckled shaking his head

Busani: Princess next week we are going to KZN since you are done with your exams

Me: Uhhmm...Well Yanga is going to Cape Town next week for the whole week for a business media conference thing

Yanga: What?

They all looked at me and I faked a smile

Me: Oh no next week I am going to US for my interview in Harvard University yeah

Dr: That was so fast princess because the last time I check you were still busy with an application

Me: Bujar...Uhhmm

Bujar: Yes and we already booked the flight

Busani: Don't you have a private jet Mr Nadioo

Dr: What's wrong my princess?

Me: I am scared uncle...what if they don't like me or they do what Prince Busani did

Busani: Oh my God...Princess I am so sorry okay...But nothing will happen to you because they are waiting for both of you especially you

Me: Me?

Busani: Yes the chief priest is waiting for you

Bonani: And I will tell the Queen Mother what you did to Lelo

Busani: But I apologised

Busani looked scared a bit and I wanted to laugh

Bujar: You are also scared of something neh

We laughed

Me: It's okay I will go with if my uncle is...

Dr: Baby I can't join you now my princess okay but I know you will be fine okay my love

Busani: She loves you

Dr: She's my gift that Bantu blessed me with

Busani chuckled and I looked at him he faked a smile

.

.

.

NARRATED

Yolani was sitting on her big leather seat and she brainstorming how to destroy Sihle and how she's going to meet Lelo

Yee: The Coopers think I am going to sit and watch them taking my niece away from me...Oh well they have something to deal with first...No one will stop me not even Rajesh

She took her phone and dialed a number

Yee: Please call Bulelani for me...Sharp

Her office was secretly and few people knew about it...After a while Bulelani got inside

Bujar: You sent for me

Yee: Please take a seat

Bujar: Thank you

Yee: How is Lelo doing?

Bujar: Well everything is wonderful

Yee: She's done with her exams right

Bujar: Yes and in four days to come she's going to KZN

Yolani quickly stood up

Yee: WHAT?

Bujar: Yes...Is there anything wrong with that?

Yee: You may leave

Bujar: Are you okay?

Yee: I hate repeating myself

Bujar: What did you said Boss Lady I forget

Yolani looked at him

Yee: I SAID YOU MAY LEAVE

Bulelani quickly stood up and rushed outside...Yolani took her phone and called someone

Yee: KRAY DON'T MESS WITH ME

Busani chuckled

Busani: You miss me?

Yee: Nigga I don't have time to play do you hear me?

Busani: Okay what are you talking about and how did you get my tens Yolani

Yee: Listen you are not going to take my niece anywhere

Busani: You are just full of shit Yee and Lelothando is going with me to KZN

Yee: We will see

Busani: And you better not do anything stupid Yolani September

Yee: Oh yes I'm glad that you mentioned "September"...Lelo is not a Cooper but September

Busani: We will see about...Don't forget you are still a living ghost

Yee: You son of....

Busani: I love you and bye

Yolani looked at her phone then she sat on the couch

Yee: Tiger!

Tiger got inside was her PA

Tiger: Yee

Yee: Who is that IT young man who came here that day?

Tiger: Calvin

Yee: I need him to do something for me

Tiger: Since when we deal with some little fools amateurs Yee

Yolani chuckled

Yee: He is going to surprise you but I want him to deal with some stupid idiot I used to call a brother because we can't waste our time with that fool he's too small for us so Calvin is perfect for him

Tiger: Okay

.

.

.

LUYANDA'S POV

Everything was just falling apart bit by bit...I remember when I was in the hotel with some girl but my manhood didn't react at all and it was the first that happened but I thought maybe it was because it's been some time since I got involved myself in some sexual activity...But still nothing happened even with a different girl...Anyway we were about to go to the Palace because daddy called us...I was busy with my laptop going through my emails when Anita got in like she was being chased by a ghost or something...She was shaking and wet from sweating mom quickly stood up and I closed my laptop

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Anita: I...I..

Mom: Get her some water Luyanda

I gave her water and she drank and she was still shaking

Me: Try to calm down and tell us what's wrong

Anita: I saw Lelothando

We looked at her and I laughed

Mom: Stop laughing Luyanda marn...Where did you see her my princess

Anita: At Waterfall Mall mom and it was her

I laughed again

Me: You are just imagining things

Anita: I am not I followed her to the parking lot and she was driving black Lamborgh...

Me: Wait wait...Lelothando hated Lamborghini so whomever you saw it was not Lelothando

Anita: IT WAS HER

Me: What about the one we buried then?

She looked at me

Anita: But...

Me: I see this Mike thing is also messing with your mind now...Lelothando is dead we buried her or maybe you miss her so that's why...

Anita: I WILL NEVER MISS THAT WITCH

Me: Whatever...I hope you packed your things because we are leaving in the morning

Anita: Can't we...

Me: We are leaving and that's final...People need their queen prince and princess

Anita: So you want me to be a laughing stock in that Palace

Me: They don't even care about you and your precious life

PART 71

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

It felt so good to be home the moisture from the sea be surrounded by the hills the view of Hole-in-the-wall cliff seeing people moving around the Palace children and elders coming in and out the Palace to see the "Prince" it was just an amazing feelings...I checked the time and it was around 3pm wow I didn't even notice it was this late since I was glued on my laptop busy with work...Anyway I closed my laptop and cleared everything on the table neatly and I stood up and walked to the door...Well I locked myself in the study and asked not to be disturbed I went to my room to take a quick shower after I was done wore my comfortable clothes at least it was afternoon and I wasn't going anywhere to wear all those boring royal robes...I took my phone and went to downstairs and asked the maidens to prepare me something to eat then I went to the lounge

Mom: I thought you went out you know

She was with two maidens who were busy with her hair

Me: Nop...I was busy with something

Mom: And you look exhausted my prince

Me: Very exhausted mom but you know what they say "Ayikho inkomo yobuthongo" so I have to work

Mom: Don't be hard on yourself okay

I looked at her then I smiled

Me: Okay mommy

Mom: Did you eat something because I didn't see you during lunch...

Me: I asked the maidens to prepare me something

Mom: That's better

Me: Anyway where is father?

Mom: In the throne room

My food arrived and I ate then after I was done I went to the throne room...Dad was sitting on his throne and he looked far away with his thoughts...I took my seat

Me: Good afternoon father

He looked at me and faked a smile

Dad: My prince

Me: You look a bit disturbed what's wrong my king

He sighed and looked at me

Dad: Something strange happened at the farm today...Very terrible thing

I looked at him

Me: What happened father?

Dad: Oh son...About 30 cows died and....

Me: WHAT?

Dad: Yes..I got informed during the day and two guards from the farm were here

Me: Wha..what happened what was the matter how...

Dad: No one knows son no one knows.. They found them laying down there

Me: This is serious father...did they do the tests...

Dad: Yes but they found nothing absolutely nothing son

Me: What Nconde said maybe this is the warning from the ancestors or...

Dad: Nconde went to the mountain and I don't know when he will come back

Me: 30 cows is not a child's play.. 30 father

I looked at him and he sighed and shrugged

Dad: I really don't know what's going on and I am having sleeplessness nights these days and I can feel that something is going to happen Luyanda

Me: Father you are scaring me now but don't worry nothing will happen

"What happened to the beef"

It was Anita and we looked at her so confused

Anita: Afternoon your majesty

She took her seat and looked at us

Me: What beef and why don't ask mom or the maidens in the kitchen

Anita: I am talking about cows you idiot

Me: Mxm

Anita: Father what happened?

Dad: Not now my princess please

Anita nodded and mom got in

Mom: What would you all like to...

"Your majesty"

The guard got in running

Anita: Hey stop there why did you got in with your shoes in...

Dad: Anita!

Anita: Father....

Dad: Not now princess!

Guard: Your majesty...you...out..side...my..king

Me: Calm down first and then speak okay

He quickly nodded and sighed

Guard: Your majesty...

"Your highness"

It was the two farm guards and they were so wet from sweating ..Dad stood and looked at them

Dad: What's wrong?

F.Guard1: Your...highness...

Dad: What?!

F.Guard2: The..the new born lambs died

Dad looked at him

Dad: How many?

The poor guard swallowed hard while looking down

F.Guard2: All of them my king

Dad looked at him then he laughed and we looked at him

Dad: As far as I'm concerned there were about 250 new born lambs last week when I was at the farm. So what do you mean all of them?

F.Guard1: The..they are all dead my king

Me: As 250 lambs?

He slowly nodded

F.Guard1: Ye..yes my prince

Us: WHAT?

Dad: God of my ancestors what is going in this kingdom huh

Mom: What happened?

Anita: Are you sure you didn't do something wrong somewhere like in their food water or something?

F. Guard1: We didn't do anything wrong my princess they died just like the cows

Dad slowly sat down on his throne and he sighed out loud

Dad: You ..you may leave Luyanda will come to check tomorrow

I looked at him

Me: Yes yes yes first thing in the morning and thank you

They left and we were all quite for some time until Anita spoke

Anita: Uhhh...Father I am thinking of going back to Joburg tomorrow

Dad: Are you talking?

Anita swallowed hard and looked at him

Anita: I...I can't stay here any...

Dad: If you dare leave this palace make sure that you will never set your big feet here again

We all looked at him with our eyes popped out

Anita: Father..I...

Dad: Nywe-nywe all the time..."These people disgust me this place is boring"... "No no I can't go to the clinic it is smelling there"...Everytime Anita this and Anita that...You see what's going on here but you busy with nonsense on my neck...Once you leave I will disown you and take everything that belong to this kingdom

His voice was firm but low and he stood up

Dad: I am tired of your nonsense Anita how I wish I gave birth to boys only...No disgusting princess...Nxn!

He took his sceptre and he walked out...Anita was crying

Mom: Don't worry Nkosazana he doesn't mean all that...He's just stress okay

Me: Sometimes you are such a nuisance...Nxn!

Anita: Luya..nda

Me: Nywe-nywe...nonsense

.

NARRATED

Nicole was laying on the couch reading a magazine when Lisa got in running

Nicole: Hey what's wrong baby?

She sat up straight looking at shaking and sweating Lisa

Lisa: Mom...I...Calvin

Nicole: Take a deep breath then speak okay

Lisa: I saw Calvin mom and he was following me everywhere

Nicole laughed

Nicole: You are kidding right?

Lisa: Mother I am not joking or whatever...I SAW CALVIN WITH MY NAKED EYES

Nicole: How come...Calvin is dead sweetheart

Lisa: Mother we don't know what really happened that day because we were all passed out

Nicole quickly stood up

Nicole: No no it's can't be what I am thinking...No

Lisa: I am so sure that he knows the truth...Oh God...why did I listened to you mother why

Nicole: Hey don't start with me...Aren't you the one who were busy emotional blackmailing me huh aren't you the one who was busy with "mother I am not happy mother you said you love me but you are not doing anything" huh

Lisa looked at her and kept quite while wiping her tears

Nicole: Don't keep quiet speak!

Lisa: I..I..Excuse me

Her phone was ringing and it was unknown number she took it

Lisa: Lisa September

Voice: The little witch herself

She froze when she recognised the voice

Lisa: Ufile wena (you are dead)

There was a loud laughter after that

Voice: Listen to this little witch

Lisa: Suporhela kum Calvin porhela emagcwabeni

Voice: I loved you so very much but what you did bitch huh

Lisa: Le..leave me alone you restless ghost

Voice: You will see what the real "restless ghost" is prepare yourself bitch along with your family...I am thirst for your bloody for your fall down tears and suffering

Lisa ended the call quickly

Lisa: Mother he's coming for us he is going to destroy us

.

LELO'S POV

***It was a day before we go to KZN and I was looking forward to it even though I was nervous but I was also happy at the same time...I've already started packing

and bought everything I will need the previous day I was at Waterfall Mall to style and die my dreadlocks when I saw Calvin but he didn't see me and he looked healthy and fine which was good...Anyway we were all gathered in the lounge***

Me: Can't we all go guys

Bujar: No darling and in two days to come we were all gathered in the lounge***

Me: Can't we all go guys

Bujar: No darling and in two days to come I am going to Nigeria

Yanga: Nigeria?

Bujar: Work things ntwana

Me: I am going to miss you and I don't even know when we will come back

Bujar: If you will come back

Me: Don't start with me please honey

We laughed

Dr: I will miss you more my princess...

Me: Do I really have to go though

Yanga: Say that again Lelo

Me: Yours is very clear darling you don't have a choice...You are a Cooper in and out heir appearance to the throne...

Yanga: And you are what?

Me: My father is Bantu September not Cooper so I am nothing but a grandchild you see

Yanga: Mxm

We laughed

Bujar: Don't mind her ntwana

We were disturbed by a door bell

Dr: Who is that at this time?

Me: It's your girlfriend

We laughed

Dr: I will slap you so hard

Me: Look at him guys he's blushing

We laughed and I stood up went to open the door

Me: I am coming geez!

***When I opened I got the shock of my life then I quickly closed the door...After I closed the door I froze a bit and my heart started beating so fast as it was moving

from the chest to my throat...If she was a guy I was going to my father woke up from death...She was my father's female version so Bujar was telling the truth that my aunty is in South Africa***

"LELOTHANDO"

I was bought back to the earth by Bulelani shouting my name and I jumped a bit

Bujar: Why are you not opening the door and why are...you look like you saw a ghost or something

He laughed looking at me

Me: And you are telling the truth...There is a ghost outside

He looked at me then he laughed again

Bujar: Mxm...open the door Lelo

Me: Mama Mavis our helper in East London once told me that salt is very powerful when it comes to ghosts...So please bring the salt for me

He looked at me then he busted into a loud laughter that invited Yanga to join us

Yanga: And then?

Bujar: Lelo...Le...

He laughed again and he was even crying tears while holding his stomach

Yanga: Who was knocking and why you don't open the door?

Bujar: Lelo said she saw a ghost...so I think whoever was here disappeared

Me: Didn't I say that?

Yanga: You are so crazy you know that

He was looking at me and Bujar

Me: Let's go to the lounge there is no one here

Yanga&Bujar: Huh?

Me: Well I'm leaving

I went to the lounge and they were following me behind

Dr: And then?

He asked with his eyebrows raised

Bujar: Ask your princess

Me: There is no one at the door uncle

He looked at me and I looked at my phone

Yanga: Lelo what did you saw?

Me &Bujar: A ghost

Dr: What?

Bujar: She was...

The doorbell rang again and they all looked at me

Me: Why are you all looking at me?

I rolled my eyes and Bujar stood up

Bujar: I will get it

Me: Good Luck darling

He left and uncle looked at

Dr: Princess you are so naughty I am certainly sure that is Pam

I looked at him then I chuckled

Me: Wha...Pa...Oh no uncle

Then Bujar came back with the lady ghost and we all stood up...I held my uncle's arms while I hide myself behind him

Lady: You naughty princess why did you shut the door at my face

She was looking at me with a smile and I tighten my grip on uncle's arm

Bujar: Uhhh...Should I introduce you boss lady or you...

Dr: Boss Lady?

Bujar: Yes uncle she's the "boss lady" I was telling you about the other day

The ghost lady gave him a dead stare and Bujar swallowed hard

Bujar: I'm sorry boss lady but I couldn't control myself from not telling them

She let an evil laughter while shaking her head

Dr: Yolani September!

She looked at him

Yolani: Rajesh Nadioo!

Uncle chuckled

Dr: Finally we meet

Yaloni: Speak for yourself Rajesh

Dr: Meaning?

Yolani: Are you going to offer me a seat or what

This ghost lady got some nerves that what I said to myself...Anyway we all sat down and I was still holding my uncle's arm tight

Yolani: My name is Yolani September but known as Yee Lu Ran

I was looking at her mouth as she was speaking...She looked so beautiful with her hair tied into a neat bunny

Bujar: Uhhm...well this...

Yolani: Yanga Kani soon Cooper...

We looked at her with our eyes popped out

Yolani: Lelothando September Nadioo and of course your uncle Rajesh Nadioo and you Bulelani Ludidi Nadioo

The way she pronounced our Xhosa names it was so cute but what the fuck was that

Dr: I see you did your homework perfectly

Me: Are you my father's twin sister?

I don't know when I opened my mouth but I heard myself asking that and she looked at me then she smiled...Gosh she was so beautiful

Yolani: Yes baby

I nodded looking down

Dr: So how it happened that you are a "boss lady" at B&B Construction because the last time I checked Sihle and Nicole sold all companies to some Chinese
Yolani: Connections and being smart Rajesh...And I couldn't let them destroy something that meant everything to my brother No!

Dr: So you are back for good or...

Yolani: Not really

Dr: Back to destroy Sihle?

Yolani: He is not the size I deal with but I got him his mate someone who is hungry for his blood tears suffer and so on

Uncle chuckled

Dr: Princess

He looked at me and I looked at him too

Me: Uncle

Dr: Daddy told you about his twin sister right?

I nodded

Me: Ye..yes uncle

Dr: There she is my princess she's here now

Yolani stood up and opened her arms...I don't know when I stood up but I found myself in her arms and I was crying

Yolani: I am here now my Lelothando...Auntie is here my princess...sshh...Auntie is here my love

We cried at each other's arms...After some time we final calmed down and we pulled away...She kissed my forehead and wiped my tears

Yolani: I left when you mother was in labour ward and when Bantu told me that she final gave birth we named you Lelothando because you were our love while you were still in the womb

She wiped my tears again

Yolani: When I first arrived at China knowing no one expect Lee my brother's friend and things were so very hard at first living at fear because there are people who are looking for you out for your blood just because of my own flesh my blood my brother sold me out of greedy and status...But I pulled through all of that you know why

She looked at me

Me: Why?

That came out as a whisper

Yolani: Because I knew that I had a niece whom I promised in her mother's womb that I will be back for her...

She kissed my forehead and we sat down

Yanga: Wow

Bujar: You are still alive ntwana

Yanga: Fuck you

Dr: Boys!

Yanga&Bujar: Sorry uncle

Me: Are you the one who put fresh flowers and clean my father's grave

Yolani: Yes baby

Me: I see

Then we were told that dinner is ready by Ma'Beauty (our helper) then went to the dining table and we all took our seats I said the grace

Yolani: How is Pam doing Rajesh?

Uncle coughed and we laughed

Dr: Uhhmm...Good

Yolani: I see

Then doorbell rang and we looked at each other

Me: Someone's girlfriend is here

I looked at uncle

Dr: I am going to slap someone shame

Me: I am talking about Yanga's girlfriend

Yanga: Me?

I laughed so hard and everyone looked at

Me: Do you still remember that girl you were with when we first met

I laughed again while standing up

Yanga: Please don't remind about her

*** I went to open the door and I was welcomed by Nazi Party with their leader...It was Busani with his guards***

Me: Princ...

Busani: Where is she?

He was ready to kill and I made a way for him to pass

Me: What are you talking about?

Bonani also got in

Bonani: Please wait outside

He was looking at their guards

Me: What's going on Bonani?

Bonani: I also don't know girlfriend

Busani rushed to the dining room and we quickly followed him

Busani: YOU!

The others stood up expect Yolani who was in 0.000 degrees the way she was chilled

Dr: Prince Busani ar....

Busani: I AM GOING TO KILL YOU!

Me: Kill my aunty for what good reason.. You don't even know her for that matter

Busani took few steps closer to Yolani

Busani: YOU THINK I WASN'T GOING TO FIND OUT ABOUT YOUR STUPID PLAN HUH!

Yolani slowly stood up while she was clapping her hand with an evil smile on her face. What's going on here that what I asked myself

Yolani: Final but you are still stupid though I mean it took how many days for you to found out

We all looked at each other

Busani: YOLANI DON'T....

Yolani: But you also clever to know where I am. That's so brave you know

Me: You know each other?

Busani: YOU BITCH...

He took a glass and threw it to Yolani but she ducked and it hit the wall

Bujar: What's going on here?

Yanga: It looks like they know each other

Busani: YOU FUCKEN HACKED MY JET YOU FOOL

Yolani: Call me fool again

Busani chuckled

Busani: YOU FOOL

Yolani quickly walked to him and slapped him so hard Busani laughed and wiped the corner of his mouth

Bujar: Yhoo!

Busani threw a punch at Yolani's stomach and she moaned in pains

Me: Is this guy crazy who threw a punch like that to a woman

Yolani got up with a hard kick at Busani's neck

Bujar: What a flying kick wow

Yanga: Like aunt like a niece...

He looked at me

Bujar: Lelothando is coward

Yanga: Clearly you don't know her ntwana

Busani: I AM GOING TO KILL YOU THIS TIME

Yolani: BUT KNOW THAT I WON'T DIE BEFORE YOU

They started fighting it was like we are watching a movie

Bujar: Mr and Mrs Smith

Bonani: And they look so cute though

We laughed while they were fighting like seriously .. They were beating each other like no one's business .. And Yolani untied her bunny

Me: I wonder what history they have

Bujar: And it looks like they hate love each other

Dr: ENOUGH!!!

We all looked at him and our fighters stopped fighting and looked at him

Dr: Don't you see there are children here but you are busy swearing at each other huh!

There was a silent moment in the room for few seconds

Dr: Now we are all going to sit down talk about this right now

We went to the lounge and took our seats

Me: How do you know each other and what was that for?

Yolani: It's a story for another day about how we know each other my baby

Busani: Why did you hacked my jet Yee?

Yolani: You think I was going to watch you leave with her

Dr: What's really going on here?

Busani: Oh you didn't tell them neh?

He was looking at Yolani

Busani: Yolani is here to take Lelo with her to a point that she can even kidnap her

Yolani: You fucken assh....

Dr: Your language!!

Me: Take me...Kidna ..What are you talking about?

Busani: Your precious aunt don't want you to go to KZN tomorrow that's why she hacked the jet she want you to go with her to China or whatever

Me: Huh

Yaloni: Baby this ugly prince want to leave with you to KZN not to meet the family but for their own fucken benefits

Dr: Your language Yol...

Yolani: Leave me alone Rajesh you are starting to get on my last fucken nerve now

Busani: Benefits.. What rubbish are you talking about?

Dr: Listen here both of you ..No one is going to take my princess anywhere

Yolani&Busani: What the fuck?

They looked at each

Bujar: This is interesting

Dr: Where were you when she was n...

Yolani: Oh shut up Rajesh shut the fuck up if she didn't call you that day when were you going to realize that she's suffering....

Dr: What about you huh.. You think you can come out nowhere and claim my baby

Busani: Your baby hey that is my sister's child

Yolani: To hell with your sister...She's my brother's child I was there for her when....

Busani: Your brother was just a sperm donor

Me: Are you talking about my father....

Yolani: Where was your sister when my brother couldn't sleep at night huh....

Busani: If my sister didn't sacrifice her like for her was your br....

Me: ENOUGH! WHAT IS THIS HUH.. WHAT DO YOU CALL THIS TELL ME

They kept quite

Bujar: You should be all grateful and happy not this nonsense you are doing

Yanga: The same Lelo you are claiming you also hurting her with your words

Bonani: You want to see her happy but look at her now

They kept quiet and looked at me

Me: Do you all have an idea how happy I am to final meet all of you I have a joy in my heart that I am finally happy got the warm love I lacked after my father's death but this ..no no no

I ran to upstairs while they were calling my name. I got to my room and locked but there was knock

"It's me sis"

"And me princess"

"Also me girlfriend"

I giggled between my tears and opened the door

Bujar: You know what I think

Me: What?

Bujar: Let's go out

Bonani: Leave our phones behind

Me: Use the back door

Yanga: Request an Uber to fetch us

Me: Hire a car and go to....

Bujar: Let's take a drive to Durban

Bonani: Durban is in KZN and Busani...

Yanga: Yeah right

Me&Bujar: East London!

Yanga&Bonani: Yeah!

Bujar: We don't take any clothes with us or phones just our different cards only

PART 72

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

We were gathered in the dining table having lunch and I wasn't hungry I was just forcing myself and I was not the only one...Things have been bad in the past few days dying of livestock out of the blue was not a child's play...The king has been having restless nights and Nconde hasn't come back yet...It was just a mess

"Your highness"

It was the one of the Palace guards and we all looked at him

Dad: Yes

Guard: The elders are here my king

Dad sighed

Dad: Tell them to wait in the throne room I will join them in few seconds okay

Guard: Yes my king

He rushed out

Dad: Let's go Luyanda

Mom: Finish your food first my king I'm sure the elders won't mind

Dad: Not now woman...Lets go

I quickly wiped my mouth then I followed him to the throne room...And the elders stood up when we got in

Elders: Aw Gwebindlala!

Dad: Sit down my elders

We all took our seats

Elder1: My king we won't waste your time we go straight to the point

Dad nodded

Elder2: Abantu bayakhala Nkosi yam phandl'apha (people are crying outside)

Dad: What's the matter?

Elder3: Silapha nje Kumkani kungenxa yesehlo esenzekayo kwaye siyaqhubeka (We are here because of what is happening)

Elder1: My king cows sheep and goats in fact any livestock is dying

Dad: Huh?

Elder2: Imfuyo yabantu iyafa nje esithubeni (people's livestock is dying out of the blue)

Dad sighed

Dad: So this is not happening in this palace only it is happening all over the kingdom

Elder1: Your highness

Me: As I am speaking with you my elders in the farm we've lost more than 50 cows 250 lambs and 123 goats in the past four working days

Elders: WHAT?

Dad: Yes

Elder3: Kwenzekani kulomzi ka'Phalo (what's going on here)

Elder1: Kusehlotyeni kodwa ingathi kusebusika sithwaxwa yimbalela into eyazange yenzeka ngaphambile (It's spring but it feels like its winter we are facing drought)

Elder4: Yitsh'uphinda Jwarha abalimi bame nemathe kungoku (Say that again Jwarha farmers are facing a problem)

Elder3: What we have done wrong huh?

Dad: My elders I don't know what's going on here or what to say and uNconde went to the mountain few days ago

Elder2: Angahamba njani kodwa izinto zimosheka huh (how can he leave while things are falling apart)

Elder4: Did we wronged our ancestors somewhere because people are going to die with hunger

Elder3: No we have done absolutely nothing wrong

"My king!"

Nconde walked in and he looked like he has been walking 100km with his bare feet...He was wearing his full calling attire with his many beads...We all stood up

Elder4: The eyes of our forefathers wena wawela imifula igcwele

They continued praising him

Nconde: Your highness

Dad: Your eyes are like the eyes of an eagle you see things we that we can't see with our naked eyes

Nconde was groaning while shaking his head he couldn't just stand still

Elder1: You are the ears of our ancestors

Nconde: My king prepare yourself

Elders: Huh?

Nconde: The kingdom is surrounded by blood painful cries sorrows...The entire kingdom is under a curse and it is surrounded by dark cloud that will leave death

Elder2: What are you talking about now Nconde we thought you came with solutions but this

Elder1: Where did we wronged the ancestors huh where?

Nconde: There is nothing I didn't do for the ancestors to show me the way to talk with me the show me the light...But they are quite in fact they are angry they turned their backs!

Dad: Oh God of my forefathers

Me: So Nconde there nothing not even a tiny thing you can do right now

Nconde: I spent five days in the cave begging and crying but that didn't help I was told to come back my hands are tied my prince

Dad: This is a mess!...Oh a very big one

Elder2: Calm down your highness I am sure there is something we can still do

.
. .

NARRATED

Lisa: Mother!

Nicole: I'm here at the dining room

Sihle: Why she's shouting...Mxm

Lisa got in and she was a mess with two letters in her hands

Nicole: What's wrong baby?

Lisa: Look here

She gave Nicole one letter

Nicole: What is it?

Lisa: Mother read now stop asking me questions hey

Sihle: What is it sweetheart?

Nicole: WHAT?

Sihle took the letter from her

Sihle: YOU OWN SARS 2.5 MILLION

Lisa: Did you say "you" huh did I just heard you saying that? Ntate it's "we" okay...We owe SARS we are in this together

Nicole: I don't understand this

Lisa: Look at this maybe you will understand dearest mother

Nicole took the second letter

Nicole: You are kidding right?

Lisa: No I am adulting you...

Nicole: So many debts how when...how did all this happened?

Lisa: You withdrew R2 million in three days to pay your friend mother...that money was going to help us

Sihle: We still have some left and even your inheritance saving the one Bantu did for you and Lelo

Lisa looked at him then she busted into a loud laughter

Lisa: There is no saving what-what here father was not a fool he knew that I am not his daughter

Sihle: Nicole what are we going to do?

Nicole: Aren't you the man here huh but you are asking me silly question...It is your responsibility as man in this house to come out with solutions Sihle

Lisa: Oh God why did we you gave me these people as my parents why

Nicole: Lisa don't start

Lisa: Hey! My mother is so wicked and I turned to be wicked too my father is a fool who is asking his woman for solutions...

Her phone rang and also Nicole's phone rang too

Lisa: Hey!

She hold her head

Nicole: WHAT?

Lisa: From hero to zero in few seconds I was a millionaire but look now

Sihle: What's going on?

Nicole: Look what we have in our bank account we owe SARS millions and we have so many debts bills instalments and then this

Lisa: Continue with your dinner people maybe it's the last time eating seven colours everyday...I am going to sleep

Sihle: Nicole Nicole I don't understand this...What happened to the money

Lisa: Calvin took it

She said that going upstairs...She got in her room changed into her sleeping clothes and got inside the bed...She couldn't sleep she was just tossing around the bed

Lisa: Mxm

She sat up straight

Lisa: Calvin is out there thirst for our blood...Oh God we just found out we owe SARS and we have so many debts and we are about to be bankrupt soon not to forget homeless...This is a mess and it's just the beginning

She got off from the bed and walked around the room

Lisa: Wait let me take the money we are left with and leave the town immediately at least it will push me for few months until I come out with something...Yeah

She smiled to herself

Lisa: Durban will do me just good...And the sooner the better

She took out her two bags and packed her clothes with all her important documents bank cards and credit cards...After she was done she changed into her black and white Adidas tracksuit with black Adidas kicks and tied her weave neatly

Lisa: I am leaving with Audio because it's paid fully no instalment what-what...I will check in to some hotel in Sandton then tomorrow I am driving to Durban...God please protect me from all these animals out there especially the one called Calvin

She took her hand bag her bags and walked to downstairs

Lisa: Sshhh...Don't make noise baby girl sshh

She ninja walked to downstairs and then Boom! The lights turned on

Nicole: My baby girl

She clapped her hands and Lisa was just looking at her with her eyes popped out and her heart was beating hard

Nicole: You are so smart than I thought baby girl...Like mother like daughter neh

Lisa swallowed hard

Lisa: Wha..What are yo..u doing here mo...mom

Nicole: A witch don't sleep baby girl not all especially if there is something wrong

Lisa looked at her and she was shaking

Lisa: I...I...

Nicole: Go to your room baby and sleep okay we will talk in the morning

Lisa: O..Okay...Goo...dnight

Nicole: Let me help you with your bags

Lisa: No...I'm fine m...

Nicole: I insists baby

.
. .

LELO'S POV

It's been two days since we have been in East London and it was nice but I wasn't happy at all...I was so down and the previous we were in Hemiways Mall and I fainted just out of the blue I passed out...Yanga and Bujar suspected maybe it's because of sweet things I had lately...Anyway we booked a two bedrooms flat with a lounge bathroom and kitchen...It was fully furnished and very beautiful...I was having my black no sugar coffee standing at the balcony just viewing the beauty of East London while others were busy with breakfast inside in fact it was Bujar and Bonani because Yanga was just correcting

"Hey"

I turned to look at him and shame he had a concerned look in his face

Bujar: Breakfast is ready

I faked a smile

Me: I'm coming

Bujar: Come here

He hugged me tightly and kissed my forehead

Bujar: Let's go

We got inside and went to the dining table...Everything was already there and if I had an appetite I was going to say it looked so yummy...Anyway we took our seats and Bonani said the grace then we dished for ourselves I dished my fruit salad with yogurt just a small thing

Yanga: How are you feeling princess?

Me: On a serious note I don't know how I feel

Bujar: Maybe we should go back home...

Me: No! Remember we came here to enjoy ourselves for a week

Bonani: Sweetheart you are not happy and last night you were dreaming

Me: Huh?

Bonani: I heard you when you were shouting

Sponsored

I don't know how I feel

Bujar: Maybe we should go back home...

Me: No! Remember we came here to enjoy ourselves for a week

Bonani: Sweetheart you are not happy and last night you were dreaming

Me: Huh?

Bonani: I heard you when you were shouting "grandma"

Me: Well I don't remember anything

And I was telling the truth

Bujar: Lelo we have to go back to Joburg before something terrible hap...

Me: Don't worry nothing will happen

Yanga: I agree with Bujar Princess yesterday you fainted and...

Me: Please stop...Okay if I still feel like this way even tomorrow then we will leave

Bonani: That's wonderful then

Bujar: We are going to...

The landline phone rang and Yanga answered it since it was not far from him

Yanga: Hello

He listened for few seconds then he looked at us with his eyes popped out

Bujar: What's wrong ntwana?

He put it on loudspeaker

Me: Who is it?

Voice: Hey you naughty kids

We all looked at each other it was Yolani's voice

Me: Ho...how did you?

Voice2: Princess

It was uncle Rajesh

Voice3: Lelo please come back home all of you we have to go to KZN please

It was Busani

Bujar: How did you found us and th...

Busani: There is no time for that now Lelo please Nkosazana we don't have time

Bonani: What's going on?

Busani: Please come back

Me: Okay we heard you

I dropped the call and they looked at me

Me: They were still going to talk duh

Bujar: Fuck!

Us: What?

Bujar: Tomorrow night I have to be in Nigeria and I haven't prepare anything my notes files d...

Yanga: Hey breathe

Me: Then let's leave this afternoon

Bujar: Yes

Well we went back to Joburg and when we arrived at the airport they were already waiting for us...When we arrived at home Auntie Yolani apologized for her behaviour so did Busani and they both said "We don't want to lose you again"...So we talked and agreed on one thing that no one is going to lose me because they are all my family so everything was fine...But I postponed my trip with the Coopers to KZN because I wasn't feeling fine and I wasn't ready to meet the King and the Queen and Busani tried to talk to me that we have to go as soon as possible but I threaten him that if he doesn't back off and respect what I say I won't go anywhere so he gave up...Anyway I was coming from the airport since I was the one who accompany Bujar...I was driving slowly not in the rush for anything while I playing some Nigerian jam. ..I don't know how it happened but I saw a truck coming straight on my way I tried to duck it but it was too late because I hit the street light pole while the truck fall aside the road...I was busy shouting Jesus's name I was driving BMW i8 so it spins around before it went up three times

Me: Jesus!

After it stopped I was still holding tight at the driving wheel when someone shouted "fire" and I was still traumatised of what just happened but I was bought back to life when I smelled the smoke of fire inside the car

Me: Oh God

I tried to open the door but nothing so I kicked it so hard while shouting someone to help me. After few minutes it opened so I quickly jumped off then some guy took me to stand a bit far from the car then it burned making that sound like someone put a bomb on it

Me: My car

Guy: Calm down young lady

I looked at it and now there were metro police and ambulance

Me: Something doesn't make a sense here how come after the car spin and went up like that but I am fine without any stretch

I was asking myself endless questions then I went to check the truck driver and he was also fine just broken arm...then a woman came to me

Woman: Go to your people

I looked at her then I looked around

Me: Hello ma...are you talk...ing with me

Woman: Go to your people before things become harder for you

She was looking at me

Me: I...I don't know what you are talking about

She chuckled

Woman: You can't run away from your journey and this is the start...GO HOME
GO TO YOUR PEOPLE LELOTHANDO

Me: I...you...I...

Guy: Who are you talking with?

I looked around there was no woman to be found and this guy was looking at like I'm going crazy or something

Me: Where is she...the woman I was talking with where is she

The guy looked at me shaking his head

Guy: There was no woman here...You remind me of my sister when she was running away from her calling

I looked at him

Me: Hey if you don't have something better to say just shut up...because I saw her she came to me

The poor guy look at me then he went to his car and came back with a fleece since it was cold and handed it to me

Me: Thank you...When the police will be done

Guy: I don't know but soon I guess...Don't you want to call someone or you will the police to take you to the station where you will meet your parents

Me: Please borrow me your phone to call my uncle

He gave me his phone I dialed uncle's number but it went straight to voicemail

Guy: Voicemail

Me: Yeah...Let me try my brother

I dialed Yanga's numbers and he answered on a third ring

Yanga: Hello

Me: Hey it's me Lelo...

Yanga: Princess what happened to your phone Busani is here looking for you and we have been trying to call you

Me: I had an accident and...

Yanga: What accident Lelo?

I just became emotional and the guy took the phone from me and spoke with Yanga

Guy: Your family is coming okay

I nodded while wiping my eyes...After what I felt forever Yanga arrived with Busani Yolani and Bonani not to forget their army a.k.a guards...Being famous sometimes it's boring because all the people's attention shifted to Busani the police just everyone even the guy I was with

Guy: Prince Busani look

I rolled my eyes as I looked at him...They came to me

Yolani: Baby are you okay?

She hugged me tightly and I silent sobbed in her chest

Yanga: What happened princess?

Me: I...I don't...know

Busani: Take her to the car we will talk with the police

Yolani took me to the car and we were hiding our faces since the journalists were already there and we were walking with the guards...They opened for us and we got inside

Yolani: It's okay baby okay...We are here now

I was still in her arms...After some time the others were done with whatever they were doing so we left...We were going to Busani's house...After some time we arrived and we quickly went inside the house

Bonani: Do you need anything food drink...

Me: Water will be fine

Yanga: Do you need to see a doctor or...

Busani: Rajesh is on his way

Yolani: That's better...Are you in pains baby

Me: My back but it's not that bad

Yanga: What happened princess?

I narrated the story for them and also the woman part

Yolani: WHAT?

Yanga: Is that possible?

Busani: We have to go to KZN princess and the king is not feeling well that's why I was looking for you...I wanted to tell you that

Then uncle got inside as if someone was chasing him

Dr: My baby are you okay?

I nodded

Yolani: You need to check her back before she rest

Me: Well I am ready to meet your people Prince Busani we can go

Busani: Wow that's good princess

He said that with joy written all over his face

Me: We can leave tomorrow

Busani: Thank you so much baby

He kissed my forehead

Busani: Are you sure?

Me: It's not like I have a choice...Yes

.

.

.

LUYANDA'S POV

Since Nconde told us what he told us...I slept with one eye open and I think everyone do the same...But last night I couldn't sleep at all because I was dreaming about big owls chasing me from the caves and everytime I closed my eyes the dream will come back...Anyway I was coming from doing my hygiene process...I wore my comfortable clothes with my beads and took my phone then went to downstairs for breakfast

Me: Good morning my people

Dad: What good about this morning son huh

Mom: Your majesty calm down hey...Everything will be fine

I took my seat

"No no daddy I need to leave this place no"

It was Anita

Mom: What's the matter?

Anita: I couldn't sleep at all because of the owls chasing me from the dream

Me: You also had the same dream

Anita: Huh?

Me: I either couldn't sleep at all last night because of the owls after me

Anita: And it felt so real

Mom: God forbid...But don't worry hey it was just a dream my children okay

Anita: Mother you are the only person who is so relaxed in this palace...Do you know something that we don't know perhaps?

Mom: What...No no my princess I am also worried

Anita: You have a funny way then

Mom: Princess I am the queen of this kingdom which means I am the queen mother so I have to be strong for everyone here

Anita looked at her then she took her seat

Anita: Oh I get it now

Dad: Did you hear that?

Me: Someone is crying outside

"Your highness"

We all stood up

Me: What is it?

We didn't wait for him to speak we all rushed outside and we were welcomed by a cry of a woman that pierced through the heart

Dad: What happened?

Woman: Your majesty...My daughter my daughter

Me: Mama please calm down...What happened to your daughter and where is she?

Guard: She's outside the gate my prince

Anita: What are you waiting for let her in nonsense

The guard rushed to the gate and came back with two people and one was wheeling a wheelbarrow with someone inside

Woman: My daughter

Man: Your highness please help my child please my king

We all looked inside the wheelbarrow

Me: Jesus Christ!

Dad: What happened to her?

Man: She was bitten by a snake

Mom: What kind of snake did this?

Me: Oh God...Anita help her

Anita: Why me?

Me: Aren't you a doctor?

Anita: So?

Mom: Anita!

Anita: I don't understand why in the first place they bought her here...Is this a hospital or a clinic huh

Woman: My princess please help my daughter

The woman knelt down begging Anita

Anita: Hey don't touch me woman!

She had a disgusting look at her face while she was closing her nose with her hand

Dad: Please my princess do it for my sake help the kid please

Anita: No father and please people leave me alone...Sies

The kid coughed so hard and she was coughing blood

Me: ANITA HELP THE POOR KID DO YOU WANT HER TO DIE HUH
PLEASE SIS

Anita: People take your kid to hospital or whatever because I Anita Sangqu the princess of this kingdom won't help this smelling rat and my word is final...Nonsense fools

She then walked to the house leaving us with our mouth opened

Man: Princess of our land denied to help us us her people...Oh God

Me: Guard please get the car ready I will drive the girl to the hospital please hurry up

The cry of her parents also made me to cry...I rushed to the girl when I lift her up she coughed again then her eyes went blank

Me: Dad

I touched her pulse it wasn't beating anymore I sat down with her in my arms

Me: Oh God...what is this hey?

Woman: Umntanam! (My child)

She screamed so hard and I looked at the girl then I closed her eyes

Me: You look so beautiful and you were going to make your parents proud

Man: She was the only child...Oh God what have done wrong for you to punish us
"Eight years ago I was sitting on the same sport with my best friend in my arms and I was soaking wet with his blood when Anita told me that she can't help people from poor class I watched my friend taking his last breathe because Anita denied to help him to save him"

I lifted my eyes up and it was Lumphindo and he was crying

Dad: Lumphindo when...when did you arrive...son

Lumphindo: Long enough to see history repeat itself when the princess insulted her people instead of helping them

He took his bag and went inside the house

PART 73

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

Well people from the mortuary came and took the poor girl and my shirt was full of her blood...We accompany her parents to their house and I offered to pay all the funeral expenses

Girl's Dad: Enkosi kakhulu ndiyabulela Kumkani yam...Aw Gwebindlala! (Thank you so much my king)

Me: It's the least we can do to help you

Girl's Dad: God bless you my prince

Me: Amen...Uhhh you will let me know everything you need okay

Girl's Dad: Thank you my prince

Me: We have to go now I will come tomorrow okay

We went back to the Palace and I went to take a bath and changed into new clothes...Everytime I closed my eyes I would see that girl taking her last breathe...After I was done with everything I sat down on the couch

Me: God please spare people's life please...Oh God of my forefathers don't harm the people please...Punish us as the royal family even though we don't know where we have done wrong please...Please forgive us whatever thing we did for you to turned your backs on us please

I wiped my tears and there was a knock that followed after that

Me: Yes!

"My prince the king want to see you in the throne with the elders"

Me: Okay I am coming

I wore my push-ins then took my phone and went to the throne room downstairs...Even Luphindo was also there

Me: My elders...father you sent for me

Dad: Sit down son

I took my seat

Elder1: So son you are back because last time I saw you you wanted nothing to do with us again

He was looking at Lumphindo

Elder2: He can go all over the world but he can't deny his birth mark

Dad: I am so glad that you back home my prince where all our hearts belong to

Lumphindo cleared his throat

Lumphindo: One of the Sigcwawu's sons is having a case and I am his lawyer so the case is taking place at Mtata magistrate court that's why I am here...So I thought that wasting my money to the hotel let me just come here since I can drive you know

Me: So you are here because of work?

Lumphindo: You can put it that way and I thought you are still in Joburg I didn't know that you are here and facing such problems...But I'm here then and I will stay for some couple of days

Dad: That's good son

Lumphindo faked a smile...Then Anita got in

Anita: Daddy you called me

Dad: Why you don't greet your elders Anita?

Anita looked at them while rolling her eyes

Anita: Good evening my elders

Elder3: Nc nc nc nc...

Anita: Daddy you....

Dad: Sit down!

She took her seat

Elder4: Anita we heard about what happened in this palace few hours ago

Elder1: Princess why did you denied to help your people huh why you watched the girl die in your presence

Anita: Because she was smelling and no way in hell I was going to touch her disgusting self did you see her parents I'm sure the last time they took a bath it was in two weeks' time or a month

The elders clapped their hands in shock by Anita response while dad closed her eyes

Me: Anita! Anita! This is an insult and the people you are talking about are too old to be your parents

Anita: Mxm

She said that looking at her phone

Dad: My princess the only princess God blessed us with in this kingdom Intombi zamaZizi...Nkosazana talk to us tell us what the people of this kingdom did for you to develop so much hatred huh...What happened?

Anita looked at dad then focused on her phone again while tapping her foot on the ground

Elder2: Tell us my princess what have they done to you?

Anita: Nothing

Elder1: Then what the matter huh?

Anita: I am the one who was in Cuba for full seven years without any call text even letter from anyone of you even my own father

Dad: Princess you are who said we should stop communicate with you and...

Anita: Did you ask why father huh did you?

Me: Anita why are you....

Anita: Thula Luyanda thula uthi tu! (shut up Luyanda). father you called me once a month once father and when I called you you always cut me off and told me you in the meeting with elders or there is something you doing with the people. Mom was the only person who always call sent messages and emails and video calls

Elder2: Princess y...

Anita: MY OWN FATHER WAS TOO BUSY TO SPENT FEW MINUTES WITH HIS OWN DAUGHTER BECAUSE OF THESE PEOPLE

Dad: Princess why you did tell me that yo...

Anita: What difference was it going to make father huh because you always put your people first

Elder4: Uyabona ke ngoku uyathetha not obubuvuvu ubuthethayo (you see now you are talking not this nonsense you are talking) the king put his people first because they are the same people who make sure that this kingdom is protected is save before you were even born young lady

Anita: What are you saying old man?

Dad: All these things you are saying are not true and you know that Anita. You are just trying to find an excuse or you wanted me to talk with you 24/7 huh

Anita: IT'S TRUE FATHER. IS IT BECAUSE YOU NEVER LOVE ME YOU ALWAYS WISH THAT LUYANDA WAS THE FIRSTBORN NOT ME

Elder1: Uqalwa yimpambano lomntwana (she's starting madness)

Anita: How many children do you have?

Elder1: Three

Anita: How many daughters?

Elder1: Two

Anita: Where they are now?

Elder1: Emizini yabo (in their houses)

Anita: They are married right?

Elder1: Yes

Anita: And unesibindi sokuthetha ububhanxa ngam (and you have a gut to speak nonsense about me)

The way Lumphindo was quite you would swear that he was not there

Dad: Anita enough! I am tired of your nonsense you have lost respect and discipline as the royal princess and you are dragging your dignity in the mud

Anita: What dignity father huh?

Elder3: The ancestors will pu....

Anita laughed while clapping her hands

Anita: The same bloody ancestors took the love of my life away from me are you talking about the same ancestors rejected me during my coronation huh

Elder2: Oh okay I see where all this anger and hatred come from

Anita: You see all these smelling rats from this kingdom coming here for help... I will never ever help them never! Ndawusuke ndibagqibezele qha anikaboni kwanto nina (I will just finish them you haven't see a thing)

Dad: What?

Anita: You heard me louder and clear father...These people are not my people. I HATE THEM!. RHA!!!

She stood up and left while father was shouting her name to come back

Dad: So the ancestors are also punishing me through my child huh...Oh God

Elder2: Did she just walk away from us without giving her the permission to do so..I give up

Elder4: Jonga ufuna intonga lomntwana yiyo qha enokumlungisa. Yini le! sagezelwa lusana

Lumphindo started laughing and we all looked at him

Lumphindo: I think I am going to stay for a week if it's not a month

He laughed again

Elder1: Uyakuhlekisa lonto kwedini huh

Luphindo: Why are you all acting blind huh why are you making yourselves fools

Elder2: Nithe itheni lenkwekwe huh (what's wrong with this boy)

Luphindo: This is nothing compare to what is coming in your way

Me: What are you talking about Luphindo?

Luphindo: Especially you and you my king...You are still going to hear

Lelothando's cries ringing in your head

Elder3: Who is Lelothando?

Luphindo: The girl you all buried alive for something she didn't committed...Do you still remember what happened after she cursed you huh did you see the light in her eyes...You are still going to cry all of you you still going to run one by one to where you buried her and wish that you can wake her up

He stood up

Luphindo: Excuse me my elders I have to prepare my notes for tomorrow

We all looked at her as he walked away and I asked to be excused too ...I went to my room to take my coat then went to downstairs

Mom: Where are you going Luyanda at this time?

Me: Ndiyakwantliziyo ndise!

I took the car keys and rushed outside while mom was calling me...I got inside the car and I saw the guards coming

Me: Where are you going?

Guard1: My prince the queen said we should go with you and it's our job to...

Me: VOETSEK!

I closed the window and drove off

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

When the jet depart at King Shaka International airport my heart started beating fast and there was no turning back...We got off from the jet and we were welcomed by many guards...How many guards do these people have that what I asked myself because we left another army at Joburg now this...Anyway Bonani came to me

Bonani: Can you do me a favour?

Me: Wha...what?

Bonani: Please relax okay just free yourself please

Yanga joined us

Yanga: Are you okay princess?

Me: Yes...Just nervous

Yanga: Don't worry I got your back okay

I nodded

Busani: Let's go kids

We were taken to the cars I haven't never see so many cars in my life it was just exaggerated everything...Anyway I was riding with Yanga to all black Range Rover even its windows were tinted black...Our car was in the middle as soon we heard the scooters make the noise the journey beginnings...Yanga was holding my hand tight

Yanga: Relax Lelo please

Me: I am trying okay

Yanga: Don't try just do princess

Me: Okay I will

The journey was quiet and after an hour we were still on the way

Me: Excuse me sir...Where are we going it's been an hour now

Driver: We are to KwaZulu my princess

Me: Aren't we in KZN already?

The driver smiled and Yanga laughed

Driver: Yes we are KZN but we are going to the Palace which is located KwaZulu

Me: Okay fine

I was still confused but I decided to keep quite...After what it felt forever I think it was about two hours and more the car finally stopped

Me: We have arrived or you are just taking a break?

Driver: We have arrived my princess

***The car doors opened both my side and Yanga's side...I first said a silent prayer without an amen before I stepped down...Oh my God what a big and exquisite place I was...I looked around I felt like I was in another city in the same city....The guards securities drivers and maidens were moving up and down with the huge smiles in their faces.. I was still standing next to the car with my mouth wide

opened...I was wearing a long sleeves with open back cream-white mermaid long dress my dreadlocks were styled in one side lose nude lipstick with six inch light-gold sandals heel...Anyway Busani came to me***

Busani: Are you ready?

I slowly nodded

Me: Yes

Busani: Shall we?

Me: Yeah

Busani: Let's go then

We stepped on the red carpet...The way some of their servants were looking at me it was making more nervous...We continued walking passing the guards and maidens...I was asking myself that how does all these big mission houses look inside because it was so every beautiful outside...We arrived in front of the greenish and light brown stones with a waterfall I was confused whether it was an entrance or what

Busani: Wait here I am coming

He smiled looking at us he disappeared to the stones

Me: Bonani aren't these stones?

Bonani laughed

Bonani: They are not really stones it's actually two sliding doors

Yanga: And the water?

Bonani: There is a glass there that stop the water but when you standing here it looks like the water is falling through the stones right

Me: Yeah...Wow I am sure the person who designed that is still chowing the money he/she got from doing that even today

They smiled looking at me

Yanga: I missed this Lelo not the one who was shaking

Bonani: Me too

Me: Only if you can put your hand on my chest the way my heart is beating

Bonani: Rexal princess

***Suddenly I felt uneasy...I closed my eyes I roared out louder three times then I was back on my normal state like if nothing happened...When I looked at Yanga and Bonani they were both so quite even the servants around us I also kept quite because I had no idea what happened...Anyway the doors opened wider then the

king stepped out followed by the queen Busani Elders and royal priests with the guards and maidens of course...As they walked close to us I wanted to run away but my feet failed me***

Queen: Buhle

She was looking at me...The way she was beautiful you would swear that she was Busani's sister not mother

King: My daughter

The queen screamed out louder while she ran to me and I don't know how but I found myself meeting her halfway...She was holding me so tight against her comfortable chest as I was inhaling her scent and she was still crying out louder...I found myself sobbing softly in her arms too...She gently pushed me off from her chest and cupped my face looking at me with eyes full of tears then she pulled me into her arms again tight as she went down with I guess her knees or feet were failing her...She screamed out louder again while calling out "Buhle"

Queen: Oh...my...God

Out of the blue it became dark as clouds changed and moving so fast as if there was a big hailstorm coming...Then lighting started followed by a heavy thunderstorms...I looked around no one was moving they were all stand still...I started get scared and I guess the queen noticed that because I was shaking a bit

Queen: You are...are safe princess

The thunderstorms became harder and you would swear that the lighting was being controlled by the remote...Why everyone is so relaxed even Yanga that was I asked myself. ..After some time everything became so quiet very peaceful and the sun shown up again followed by the rain and the birds started making their noise. What is going here suddenly there was thunderstorm and lighting and now it looked like nothing happened just rain and the sun at the same time that was the question I asked myself. I was still in the queen's arms when one of the royal priests spoke and I guess it was a chief priest because he was wearing different clothes from the others

Priest: Oo'Ngwenya

Oo'Mntimande abahle

Bhambolunye

Zingambili zobe zifuz'ekhaya konyoko

Mabuya

Bengasabuyi baye babuya amangwaneni
Nungunde
Wakhothe
Bayosala beziyolanisa
Wakhangel'emnzini wakhangel'enyakatho
Mabhodl'amanzi abantukazana bebhodla utshwala
Vus'umuzi ngokuvus'umadonsela
Oqhamuk'esedonse ukunene no gamadze
Mntimande....

He continued saying his things and the others joined him calling the clan names and praising ..Then the king walked closer to me and the guy looked so scary just like when you saw him on tv but now he was worse with his big aroma around him. He touched my face as the queen walked to Yanga

King: Ntombizamangwenya

He then pulled me into his arms

Elder1: INkosazana isekhaya manje (the princess is at home now)

They started where they left off with the praises

King: I never thought I would see this day

His tears fall into his cheeks .. Even big men can cry wow*

Queen: Nkosenye

She was looking at Yanga with her hands on his face. The King went to Yanga as the queen came back to me and she touched my dreadlocks then she kissed my lips and my forehead

King: I will die as a happy king

He kissed Yanga's forehead

King: Nkosenye

***After all that we walked inside the house...Oh my God what a place!!!. There huge open space with exquisite art galleries and paintings ... We walked passing different art galleries and paintings and I made sure that I walked very careful because their tiles were glass black shiny tiles ..I didn't know where to look because everything was very beautiful and I don't want to mention the ceiling I felt like I was walking to those Italian gala dinner halls or houses...Finally we walked to the dining room were we welcomed by a big High End Luxury Italian Glass Dining Table with white leather seats glass pool tank with small fishes inside shiny

black paintings attached on the wall and not to forget guards standing each corner of the room...I am sure the people who designed plan drew and built all that are still chowing the money even today because it was outstanding beautiful and exquisite in fact no words can describe all the corners I passed looked like it was just a paradise...Anyway we took our seats and I sat next to the queen then the servants served us with different kinds of food and drinks***

Queen: Nkosi how are you baby?

***She was looking at Bonani...She was so beautiful people with her small mouth and big round and white eyes ***

Bonani: I thought you all forgot about my existence

Queen: Come on baby

Bonani: I am joking ma hawu

Others laughed...I was so quite looking at my food

Queen: Are you okay my love?

Me: Ye..yes thank you your majesty

Queen: Oh don't be ridiculous I am your mom okay call me mom or mommy not "your majesty" or anything okay

I nodded while faking a smile and the way the priests were looking at me made me feel not comfortable at all and I was getting scared

Busani: That's Nomzamo for you

Queen: Don't forget I can still beat the hell out of Busani

Busani: Not while my father is still here with me girly

They laughed

Me: Please excuse me

I stood up and walked outside the room using the same way we came with...I was walking so fast until I saw a sport then I sat down

Me: I wanna go home

"You are at home princess"

Me: Gran..grandma

Grandma: This is where your heart belongs...

Me: Then why I am feeling this way it's like I am lost or something grandma

Grandma: This is where you belong with your people Ndlovukazi

Then she disappeared

Me: Mxm

I felt soft hand on my shoulder and I lifted my eyes up

Queen: What troubles you your soul is not free

Me: I am okay your majes...mom

Queen: I can tell that something is eating y...

Me: I said I am fine!...Oh please forgive me please

She sat next to me and took my hands

Queen: What is the problem my princess?

Me: I want to go home I don't like it here not at all

Queen: But baby this is your home...

Me: I am talking about Joburg

She closed her eyes and sighed

Me: I don't feel comfortable here the way the priests were looking at me even some servants and the elders and I don't want to mention about what happened earlier

Queen: I understand how you feel my princess but don't worry you will...

Me: I want to go home tomorrow I can't stay here no I can't

Queen: When I thought my sorrows are over when I thought I am final complete again that all the missing pieces has be found again...You know when Busani came here to tell us that he final found you my heart was overwhelmed by so much joy...All the ice that has been covering my heart and the heart of this palace for the past 20 years final melt...ple..ase my princess

She went down on her knees while tears were falling into her beautiful cheeks and I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Queen: Pl..ease don't leave us again please princess...You are the most precious thing and this kingdom has been given a second chance to have a princess again...Ple...

Me: Your majesty please get up please I am begging you get up...

Queen: I can't lose you again not when I am still admire your beautiful...

Me: Please get up please...I am not going anywhere I promise

Queen: Yo..you do?

She looked at me with her teary eyes and I nodded

Me: Yes I do

She got up and hugged me tightly

Queen: Come

She helped me to stand up then we walked between the beautiful passage until we reached a small beautiful old designed dining room with black and gold theme...I sat down while she talked with one of the guards then she joined me

Me: I am so sorry about what happened ear...

Queen: Shhh...Mommy understands okay

I looked at her with my eyebrow raised and she smiled showing up her beautiful white teeth...Then maidens got in with food they set the table and placed everything on the table

Queen: You can leave my dears we will dish for ourselves okay

They nodded and left...The queen dished for me and herself too

Me: Thank you your majesty...mom

We giggled and she looked at me

Queen: Please don't leave me baby

I nodded...She took out one of her beads around her neck and placed it around my head

Queen: You look so beautiful just like your mother

Me: Thank you and you are also beautiful

Queen: Ntombizamangwenya

I smiled looking at her

Queen: Now eat then I am going to take you somewhere okay

I nodded with a smile on my face

"So you decided to hide your pretty selves here"

It was Bonani and Yanga came to me

Yanga: Are you okay princess?

Me: Yes

Bonani: Are you sure baby girl?

Queen: Nkosenye and Nkosi please leave us the princess is fine

Bonani: Can we join you please and why your food smell different from ours

Queen: Nkosi!

Bonina: Okay we are leaving but we...uhhmm...We are leaving

They left and we laughed

.
. .
.

LUPHINDO'S POV

I spent two full months hoping just hoping that someone will tell me that Lelothando is alive that someone saved her life...I don't know how many nights I slept with a wet pillow just thinking about her and her cries ringing through my head...But I came back to my senses when I was about to commit suicide because I was blaming myself that I did nothing absolutely nothing to save her when I heard my father's voice calling my name for the very first time after his death...Anyway after that I went to Nigerian because one of my clients had some big project and it involved a lot of paperwork and I also spent some time there and met Mike and stuff. ...Anyway I was busy in my room preparing myself for the next day case and it wasn't something big.. After I was done I parked my things back to their places and went to stand next to the window with my hands inside the pockets looking outside. What happening in the palace was painful even though they deserve whatever coming in the way but not innocent souls ..I sat down and took my phone

Me: I know they wronged you but please spare the people's lives Lelo they are innocent please

I was looking at Lelo's picture after some time I wore my sleepers and went to downstairs where I was welcomed by Anita's annoying voice

Anita: Can you imagine mother huh can?

Queen: Calm down princess

Anita: Mother I will not calm down not anytime soon they just touched the beast in me...Mother I will never ever help any rat in this palace. NEVER!

Queen: Anita...

Anita: They will keep on coming and I will just sit back and watch them dying

Queen: Princess please calm down...

Anita: Oh no I will help them. Yes I will

Queen: Huh?

Anita: By making things easier for them I will finish them off because some of them are close to their graves anyway

Me: That is so cruel Anita. Rha!

They looked at me

Anita: Who invited you to this conversation?

Me: Don't you dare start with me because you won't finish sisi

Anita: You think I am scared of you Luphindo huh?

Me: Hayi jonga nontombi andiyo'Kumkani okanye ooJwarha mna uyeva if ucinga unamasende asemqaleni ndakuwacumba unye ngoku (No look here I'm not the king or Jwarha you hear me if you think you have balls I will destroy them now)

Queen: Luphindo please don't...

Anita: No mother leave him I will...

Me: You will what huh...No wonder the ancestors rejected you and usazobalidikazana apha wena while iintanga zakho zitshintsha imitshato (you are still going to be a whore here while your mates are changing marriages)

Anita: Uyinja Luphindo u...

Me: I guess I hit some nerve neh?

I looked at her with a smile

"WHERE IS SHE HUH WHERE IS ANITA?"

It was the king with a sjambok and he was spitting fire

Queen: Your highness...

King: How dare you Anita embarrassed me like huh how dare you?

Anita hide behind her mother

Queen: Your highness please calm down before you do so...

King: Get out of my way woman

Queen: Beating her won't change anything it will just make things worse

King: I have done everything in my power to make sure that my children have everything they want and more by all means so is th...

Anita: Everything father huh did you just said everything?

King: Yes I d...

Anita: If you did everything then why I am still here in this palace huh?

King: What do you mean?

Anita: Father I am supposed to be in Nigeria with my prince but no I am here forced to help some disgusting smelling rats...Father you did nothing when I was rejected...You all people did not help to me you absolutely did nothing father but I am certainly sure if it was Luyanda you all people were going to look help everywhere in this world to find the damn girl to cleanse the curse away

We all looked at her

King: What?

Anita: Father you haven't see a thing I am telling you

King: Are you sure this is my child?

He was looking at Mandlakazi

Queen: Your highness how could yo...

Anita: Say it say it that you wish you had boys only...SAY IT

King: Mandlakazi if you don't talk with your child I will disown her

Anita laughed while clapping her hands

Anita: I wonder what other kingdoms will say when they hear that you disowned your princess because you regret yourself for having a girl child father

Me: You are mentally disturb wena Anita shame soz'uve

Anita: Your mother is the one who is mentally disturb

Me: Askies?

Anita: Oh you are deaf now hu...

I didn't wait for her to finish with her statement I slapped her

Me: This is also my kingdom I am also the heir to the throne so not sonke sizova ngawe sisi susinyela uyeva

Anita: Yo..you slapped me Lumphindo in front of my parents

Me: And I am going to slap you again and again until you are back to your senses...Listen you are not the only doctor here okay...It's fine keep your fucken help to your cursed self we will get a palace doctor...Rha asuzuphathwa ngugodoyi onguwe apha...Everyday Anita this Anita that you think your father is Mngomezulu Cooper huh...Susinyela ntombazanandini hini le!

I left them looking at me with their mouths opened

PART 74

.
. .

LUYANDA'S POV

I don't know where I was going to but I found myself driving to the beach...I parked the car aside the road then I got out and stretched myself...I locked the car then I took a walk and I sat on the stone as I was surrounded by stones and watched the waves as they were going up and down

Me: So which my life was so peaceful like this place

I sat there thinking about all the nonsense was happening in my life until Luphindo's words rang into my head...I took out my phone and went through to my pictures yes I still have Lelo's pictures

Me: I still remember the day I met you and how you insult me and my ancestors...Yes since you came to my life things changed from good to worst and from worst to good

I kept on looking at her pictures until one of them got my full attention and I zoomed it...Lelo had a strange mark on her left side hand but she told me that it's a birth mark but it was strange and I forgot to asked Ncendo about it

Me: Why Lelo huh why did you stole the sceptre why and even if you were innocent like you and Luphindo said why did your ancestors did not save you huh...You turned the stones gold and Nconde said you are from one powerful kingdom but not even a single sign proved that you are innocent...You betrayed me Lelo and I blame myself for introducing you to my family and for meeting you that day...I curse you Lelo even in your death...Maybe it was true that you cursed...I HATE YOU!!

I deleted all her pictures then after that I cried out louder while I lie down on the stone with my head on my arm

Me: I...hate you...I hate you Lelo...Oh God please help my people please help them from this drought that is happening...Let your rain fall let their livestock live and save their lives...God of my forefathers please hear my cry ple..ase...How I wish I was just a commoner...

I suddenly felt uneasy and my back hair did funny things...I slowly sat up straight and I looked around and there was nothing

Me: What the fuck was that...

"The cry of an innocent"

I quickly turned to look where the voice was coming and shock of my life it was some old man and I was about to run for my life

Old man: Stop!

Me: I...I don't know you old man but please let me go

He laughed and I was just standing still

Old man: I am not going to harm you son...Prepare yourself

Me: Prepare mys...elf

Man: There is a big storm coming in your way and it is going to leave poverty sorrows pains and death

I closed my eyes

Me: Please...show me the way how to stop it fr...

Man: It is over your power and no one can help you...

Me: So my kingdom is...is cursed

Man: Prepare yourself

Me: Ho...Old man

He was nowhere to be found I looked around and calling him until I gave up

Me: Big storm...Mxm and who are you anyway...You are just bluffing...Xa undazelaphi kona utsho ngobubi nje

I sat down and watch the sun set as I felt the sea breeze and for a moment I forgot about everything...I was disturbed by a funny sound behind me and I ignored but it didn't stop

Me: Old man please leave me alone please give me a space

The sound continued and I decided to look...Oh my God it was a snake and not just any snake but a cobra with its head stand still ready to take action

Me: Oh my God...Where..ho..w it...whe...n

I slowly stood up and it was still looking at me

Me: Ohhh...God please help me as I'm about to run for my life

***I looked at it then I jumped to short left then I ran with a high speed without looking at the back...I final reached the car and I opened then got inside quickly started the engine then drove off...Even while I was driving I felt like the snake is

still on my back...I was driving like a mad person and those bloody guards took their time to open the gate***

Me: Why did you take so long to open the gate?

Guard: I'm sorry my prince...I...I

Me: YOU WERE WHAT?

Guard: Eating my prince...

Me: You were busy eating while I almost die waiting for you to open the gate and you took your fucken because of food huh

Guard: My prince I...

Me: Where is your food?

Guard: In...in the...

Me: Give it to me

He went to take his food and handed to me then I threw it away

Me: Now go get the broom and clean this shit

"Luyanda dude are you crazy"

It was Luphindo and he looked at me

Me: Did you know what this fool did...

Luphindo: I saw everything Luyanda and this is ridiculous...Oh God how can you threw someone's food on the ground Luyanda what he...

Me: Stay out of this Luphindo and mind your fucken business...You get the broom

Luphindo: Hey are you the one who did this?

Guard: No my prince but prince is...

Luphindo: No come with me

Me: Luphindo don't start with me...

***He ignored and they went to the house I followed them while shouting

Luphindo...They went to the dining room where others were***

Dad: What's the problem?

Luphindo: Nothing I can't handle my king don't worry...Take a sit

Mom: Wait he take a seat where?

Luphindo: What's your name?

Guard: Kwanele my prince

Luphindo: Kwanele take a seat and dish for yourself

Anita: Since when we eat with the commoner Luphindo?

Luphindo: Oh I see you are not comfortable and these people are making noise let me do this neh

He took a plate dished a lot of food with meat and took the second one and dished a small portion

Luphindo: Take here

He gave the guards both plates and then he took two glasses of juice

Luphindo: Let's go to your sport

Me: Not so fast what the hell do you think you are doing?

Luphindo: After you are done eating or whatever take the broom and clean that mess you did outside because no one is going to do it okay my "prince"...Lets go Kwanele

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I woke up and slowly open my eyes...I was in my chamber the way the room was so huge I am sure that you could divide it into four if not five rooms...Everything was just exaggerated here my bed was too big to a point that five people could sleep there comfortable and peaceful...The room's theme was white and shiny gold and it was outstanding exquisite...I kicked off the blanket as I stretched myself then there was a knock and I invited the person in...Six maidens got in

Maiden1: Good morning my princess

Me: Hello darlings how are you

Maiden2: We are good thank you my princess

Me: That's wonderful so how can I help you guys?

Maiden3: We are here to prepare your bath my room

Me: Huh?

Maiden4: Yes my princess

Me: I..I..my..I...okay fine

prepare my bath what the hell was that but I let them do their job but it was going to stop very soon...They followed each other and I was confusing where they are going the door opened for them...It was an electronic frame wooden sliding door and I thought it was just some beautiful big drawing or painting

Me: Wow

Two maidens came back with white towels

Me: Thank you

I took off my robes then cover my body with a body towel...Then we walked to the bathroom...Wow my gosh...It was a wooden modern interior design and luxury traditional style bathroom...The theme was light brown and snow shiny white...There was a wooden bathtub and I don't even know what shape it was filled of water lemon peel rose petals coconut oil honey lavender oil and clary sage oil...I looked at the maidens then took off my towel then got inside...Oh my Gosh I quickly closed my eyes and every part of my relaxed as the water was doing wonders...After 40 minutes or more I finally opened my eyes and the maidens went still there

Me: You...are you...never mind please pass me a towel please

I got out of the bathtub and I was feeling so relieved as if something was removed on my shoulders...Anyway I dried myself then three maidens took me to a very beautiful dressing room...I slowly lotioned my body then wore my thong no bra

Me: You took my bag from the car neh?

They nodded

Me: Thank you...What I'm going to wear...

Maiden1: The queen gave us this

Me: Let me see then

It was a long mermaid long sleeves with an open back dark green dress green gleaming pump six inch stilettos and so many beautiful royal beads

Me: What's the occasion people?

Maiden2: We don't know my princess

Me: This is beautiful please help me to dress

They helped and I was stunning

Maiden1: Wow

Me::Beautiful right

We did our thing then went to take my phone and we went to downstairs to the dining room...Others were already there expect the elders and the priests and Yanga was also wearing royal robes and he was handsome...They all looked at me with huge smiles

King: Intomnizamangwenya

I smiled

Me: Good morning everyone

Bonani: Yhu nono Indian extra hot curry is nothing compare to you right now

Me: Ndimhle neh (I'm beautiful neh)

Yanga: Like a princess you are

Me: Thank you

I took my seat and I was served my breakfast

Queen: You look so beautiful my princess

Busani: That's Queen Nomzamo Cooper for you

We laughed

Queen: Busani yini inkinga yakho nami baba huh (Busani what's your problem with me)

Busani: Nothing ma

Queen: It's been a while since I slap that big head of yours

Busani: If you want a divorce girly then slap me

We laughed and we continued talking and laughing and I was commenting there and there and also Yanga

King: In three days to come it will be your coronation where both of you will be crown as prince and princess

I looked at him and looked down again

Me: As a princess but...how?

King: I know you have so many questions both of you but don't worry you will get the answers okay

Me: Yes your highne...

King: I am father to you Zamangwenywa okay

I wanted to say "I am also Lelothando not Zamangwenywa"...But I just nodded...After were done eating the queen and I went lounge in the balcony

Queen: How are you my princess?

Me: I'm fine my queen just wonderful darling yhu

She looked at me and laughed

Queen: I can tell hey...Okay listen different designers will come to your measurements for your new gowns and some will be import from different countries

Me: I am going to wear like this everyday?

Queen: Not everyday but most of the time princess

Me: Wow what about my crop tops and my shorts...I am dead

We laughed

.
. .

NARRATED

Nicole was given seven days notice to leave the house and two cars were already taken...Nicole and Lisa were in the lounge when Sihle got in

Sihle: I managed to get us a place

Lisa: Where?

Sihle: Soweto

Lisa: What...Not even in Auckland Park or something but in Soweto

Sihle: It's a full furnished and five rooms house

Nicole: How did you get it?

Sihle: One of my clients who owed me a favour and he said we can stay as long as we want and it's free of charge

Nicole: Wow thank you babe

Sihle faked a smile

Lisa: Uncle Sihle you were one of the well-known lawyers can you try to get something big you know

Sihle: Nywe-nywe-nywe...Mxm you think I didn't do that huh

Lisa: I was just asking geez

Sihle: Sometimes it's okay to keep quite Lisaethu...Nxn

He went upstairs

Nicole: Since you want to stay in suburbs and udl'ukotini neh I got you a job

She looked at Lisa

Lisa: What kind of a job is that?

Nicole: One of my big friends have several 5 stars clubs

Lisa: So?

Nicole: And they are strippers....

Lisa: Whoo ..What do you mean mother?

Nicole: You are going to be a stripper baby girl and your training starts in two days

Lisa: WHAT?

Nicole: Yes baby

Lisa: You want me to be a stripper a prostitute

Nicole: What's wrong with that?

Lisa: Hayini lo mfazi bethuna

Nicole: It's not like you are a virgin and besides it is not going to be your first time sleeping with an old man right

Lisa: Do you hear yourself?

Nicole: Listen Lisa it's your time to feed me the good life I gave you too...I killed people for you to have a luxury life then my baby girl it's time for you to hustle now

Lisa: Are you not a witch?

Nicole: Not exactly my love

Lisa: Kutheni ungenzi iimpuku ezizala imali nje

.

.

.

NARRATED

The following day Lisa woke up and went to Lelo's room (former bedroom) she sat down on the couch and cried out louder...After some time she opened the closet and take out a fleece then she went back on the couch as memories of her and Lelo played in her mind the happy times they had together when Lelo used to do her hair when she had a nightmare and Lelo would take her into her arms to ensure that she's save when Lelo fight her battles in high school when Lelo bragged about her to her classmates as her baby sis...She closed her eyes as she was sobbing hard with her head on her knees...She took her phone and went through to her pictures with Lelo

Lisa: I am so...sorry Lelo please for...give me sis

She started where she left off crying

Lisa: God please forgive...I...I was stupid...Oh please

The door opened and Lisa quickly wiped her tears but they didn't stop coming out

Sihle: Lisa what are you doing here?

Lisa: I...I need to be alone please

Sihle: You are crying...what is the matter?

Lisa: As if you care...please leave me alone

Sihle: Of course I care Lisa and a lot

Lisa chuckled

Lisa: You don't have feelings ... your conscience died long time ago

Sihle: Lisa I am still a human being and I...

Lisa: You killed my father uncle Sihle...you...

Sihle: A point of correction baby girl Bantu was not your father

Lisa: But he loved me so very much...

Sihle: Yeah he loved you when you were in front of his eyes only

Lisa: That's not true and...

Sihle: Then why lot of people don't know you as his "daughter" and some were even shocked when you introduced yourself at his funeral huh

Lisa: You are going to die like a dog you are and you will never be my father. NEVER!

Sihle: Oh come on you can't hate me forever baby

Lisa: Just leave me alone

Sihle: Lisa I am trying here please m....

Lisa: LEAVE ME ALONE JUST GO!

She almost threw her phone at him Sihle looked at her then he went to downstairs where Nicole was just enjoying her green tea

Sihle: What's wrong with Lisa?

Nicole: Meaning?

Sihle: She's crying in Lelo's room

Nicole: Kuvuke amafufunyane wakhe (her demons are awake)

Sihle: I see

Nicole: I got her a job and it is a wonderful job

She said with an excitement

Sihle: What job because the last time I checked Lisa don't have any qualifications

Nicole: Well I have my connections darling

Sihle: What connections Nicole?

Nicole: Few days ago I met my former classmate and we decided to catch up you know so we had a lunch together and only to found that he is so rich

Sihle: He?

He looked at her with his eyebrows raised

Nicole: Yes he own more than six 5 stars clubs and...

Sihle laughed out loud looking at Nicole

Sihle: Forget about it darling Lisa won't agree to be a waitress trust me

Nicole: Who talked about waitress here. ..She's going to get paid 10K or more an hour sweetheart

Sihle: Nicole don't... Are you out of your mind?

Nicole: Can you please let me finish...

Sihle: You want her to be a PROSTITUTE?

Nicole: You are a clever sweetheart and that turns me on...

Sihle: YOU WANT YOUR OWN DAUGHTER TO BE A PROSTITUTE?

Nicole: What's wrong with that because she's not the first person to be one and besides she's not going to wait at streets.. Darling she's going to deal with people who have high standards status driving luxury cars.. Abantu abaty'iRice nge'Bubble gum (People who eat rice with a bubble gum)

Sihle: Are you listening yourself. Well Lisa is also my daughter so she's not going to do rubbish

Nicole: Well her training is already sorted so you are wasting time and Lisa is your daughter by the name

She laughed

Sihle: Nicole please...

Nicole: Hey! I sacrificed a lot for Lisa and even you so it's time she take care take of her parents just like other kids out there

Sihle: But being a...

Nicole: Sihle kuncono ndife kunoba ndibe'broke ndiyohlala etyotyombeni and nditye ububhanxa No! (I rather die than be broke driving luxury cars .. Abantu abaty'iRice nge'Bubble gum (People who eat rice with a bubble gum)

Sihle: Are you listening yourself. Well Lisa is also my daughter so she's not going to do rubbish

Nicole: Well her training is already sorted so you are wasting time and Lisa is your daughter by the name

She laughed

Sihle: Nicole please...

Nicole: Hey! I sacrificed a lot for Lisa and even you so it's time she take care take of her parents just like other kids out there

Sihle: But being a...

Nicole: Sihle kuncono ndife kunoba ndibe'broke ndiyohlala etyotyombeni and nditye ububhanxa No! (I rather die than be broke live at township and eat rubbish)...I left that life 20 years ago and I am not going back...NEVER!

"I also rather die mother than be a prostitute...RHA!"

They looked at her on the stairs and Nicole laughed

Nicole: It's either we do this in my way or your way baby girl

Lisa: Meaning?

Nicole: You do what I tell you to do or I will sell you

Lisa&Sihle: WHAT?

Nicole: Yes...because you are just nothing but a liability

.
. .

Meanwhile Rajesh was with Pam watching tv in the lounge

Rajesh: This house is so cold without my princess

Pam looked at him then she switched off the tv

Pam: Sweetheart I am sorry to say this but Lelo is not coming back so if I were you I was going to start to forget about her

Rajesh looked at

Rajesh: What do you mean?

Pam: Lelo is not coming back my love

Rajesh: Are you listening to yourself huh how ridiculous you sound right now?

Pam: It is the truth babe

Rajesh: You are...

Bulelani came downstairs running and laughing with his laptop

Bujar: Yes I'm here now....It's Lelo uncle

Bulelani sat next to Rajesh and put the laptop on the table in front of them

Bujar: There he is with his girlfriend of course

Rajesh smacked him on his head and they laughed

Rajesh: I miss you my angel

Lelo: I miss you more uncle.. Hey Pam

Pam faked a smile

Pam: Hey baby

Bujar: You are glowing baby sis

Lelo: "Ndimhle ndiyintombi enisidima ndihambela phezulu"

Bulelani joined her they sang together then they laughed and Pam was so annoyed

Bujar: Please come back sis and I bought you something from Nigeria

Rajesh: When are you coming back my princess?

Lelo: I..Uhhmm...I..Actually this is the reason I called you guys

Pam smiled as she thought to herself that her prediction was correct

Rajesh: What's going on Lelo?

His voice was down and that broke Lelo's heart

Lelo: In two days to come it is going to be my coronation as me and Yanga will be crown as...

Bujar: So in other words you are not coming back anytime soon?

Lelo: Wha...what?

Bujar: Lelo you promised us dude you fucken promised us

Bujar was holding back his tears while Pam's heart was dancing kwasa-kwasa

Rajesh: So you thought it's better for you to...

Lelo: People please wait you...

Bujar: Wow Lelo wow you...

Lelo: CAN YOU PLEASE LET ME FINISH PLEASE!

Bujar: Cool

Lelo: As I was saying two days to come is it my coronation and I want you to come here tomorrow morning

Rajesh: I...I...

Lelo: And uncle you better tell your staff that you are not going to be available till further notice and you Bujar Yolani will be here too so you are save

Bujar: What do you mean?

Lelo: I forgot that sometimes you are stupid darling...

Bujar: Ukhale kwezozithuba ke baby girl

They laughed

Lelo: Guys please start packing and uncle tell your pilot to be ready for tomorrow and the Palace guards will be waiting for you at King Shaka international airport

Bujar: Wait you want us to come there I mean to the Palace like...uhmmm Cooper Kingdom

Lelo: I think that is what I said duh

Bujar: Hey! Are you sure what are talking about Lelo huh sis I don't want to be killed...Ndimhle gqithi for ukufa okanye ukuvalelwe apho ndingaziyo (I'm too beautiful for death or to be locked in the vault)

Lelo: Huh?

Bujar: No one just set his/her big feet to that Kingdom out of the blue...You first apply if you want to come and wait for them to call you after weeks then you make more than 10 appointments...

Lelo: Hayi hayi hayi Bujar

They all laughed but Pam faked a smile

Bujar: I am telling the truth people

Lelo: Well then you are not just like anyone you are family

Bujar: Hey God I was a commoner few months ago now I am going to sit with King Cooper in the same table and have breakfast lunch and dinner with him....

Lelo: You are so crazy

Bujar: There so many people out there people with status class levels big guys who will do anything to have just 5 seconds with the Coopers but me. Hey God

Lelo: Uncle talk to your son or check him maybe 2% is gone upstairs

They laughed

Lelo: Pam are you okay?

Pam: Yes baby

Lelo: Okay and Pam your favourite designer will be here tomorrow so you will meet him

Pam: I have already met him several times before so...

Bujar: But it will be your first time meeting him at the Palace

Lelo: O-kay.. wow

Pam: And Lelo I won't be available for your coronation I'll be out of the country due to some work things ..I'm sorry baby

Lelo: Can't you postpone it or send someone t...

Pam: No baby I...

Lelo: No problem darling less one problem

That broke Pam's heart because she thought Lelo will be sad or something

Lelo: See you tomorrow guys and I love you so very much

Rajesh: I love you more my princess more than anything

Bujar: What about me?

He looked at Rajesh

Rajesh: I will slay a dragon for you son

They laughed

Bujar: I love you sis but now I have to pack my things so bye

They blew kisses at each other

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

After skyping with Bujar and uncle I closed my laptop and I sighed...I won't lie I was bit hurt by Pam's behaviour but I understood her reason and I wasn't going to get involved in her thing with the king and uncle Busani...Anyway I took my phone and dialled Mr Siseko's number and he answered on the fourth ring

Me: Měihǎo de yītiān (Good day)

Siseko: Měihǎo de yītiān Wǒ de gōngzhǔ (Good day my princess)

We laughed

Me: Someone is learning hey

Siseko: I have to Nkosazana even though it's difficult because some students don't understand English properly

Me: I'm sure it's hard yhuu

Siseko: Very hard Nkosazana

Me: Anyway how are you Tata?

Siseko: I am good my daughter and how are you beautiful principle

I giggled

Me: I am also fine thank you Tata...Uhmhm I called to invite you in my coronation

He kept quiet for few seconds then he cleared his throat

Siseko: Uhmhm...I..I don't know princess...I...uhhm...the people

Me: Oh no no no not in Sangqu kingdom no!...I will be crown as the Cooper Princess

Siseko: WHAT?

I briefly summarized the story for him there and there

Me: So yeah...Oh Tata torho please don't cry please

Siseko: It's tears of joy my daughter...Oh God

Me: I understand Tata...So Lee will arrange everything for you and the Palace guards will wait for you at the airport...And don't worry about your safety okay

Siseko: I will not miss this at all...Thank you my princess

We talked some time then we hung up ... One of my maidens bought me my fruit salad yes I have six personal maidens even though I was against it I was told that it is "tradition" so I gave up

Me: Thank you my darling

Maiden: My princess it's been a while since you said we should take a break and we are worried...

Me: What is your name?

Maiden: I'm Zinhle my princess

Me: Your name suits you just perfect your parents didn't make any mistake when they named you Zinhle because you are beautiful

I smiled looking at her and she blushed looking down

Maiden: Thank you my princess

Me: Just take your time okay relax take a walk do each other's hair watch tv just anything okay ..I am fine and besides you are just going to sit here and do nothing.. I will call you if I need you okay now you may leave

Maiden: Thank you my princess

I nodded then she left and my phone rang

Me: Leloth...

Voice: Hold it right there

I laughed because it was Lee's voice

Me: What a nice surprise. Hey my love

Lee: Your love my foot princess you hear me

Me: Okay.. What's wrong?

Lee: Mr S just told me about your. what

Me: Coronation

Lee: Yes and you are...

Me: Auntie Yolani told me your are coming so...

Lee: Is this her thing?

Me: No but I...

Lee: Exactly so I want you to invite me by yourself sweetheart

Me: Lee I invite you to my coronation my love and please bring your best suit ever darling

We laughed and talked for some time then we hung up...Lee is a beautiful gay he's a Japanese but his mother is a Chinese so he's a mixture of Japanese and Chinese...He always wear beautiful bright expensive suits he's kind loving but very cruel but he hides that with his beautiful smile...Anyway I dialled Calvin's numbers and put it on loudspeaker as I was enjoying my fruit salad...He answered

Calvin: Calvin hello

Me: Well well well...long time no see

I chuckled as I felt that he was shocked and scared at the same time

Calvin: You...are dead...you

Me: Oh shut up my friend...Remember I told you to run because I am coming for you and I will find you when I want you

Calvin: I...Lelo...We...I...

Me: I want you to check where is Lumphindo Sangqu and get back to me within two hours...Oh and I am still dead to you okay

I then dropped the call...I finish my salad and took my phone then went to downstairs because I was chilling in upstairs

Me: Oh God I don't even where these people are

I continued walking and luckily I passed few rooms and corners and I found them but it was the king and the queen and two other guys

King: Intombizamangwenywa

I smiled

Queen: The one and only...Come here

I kissed their cheeks then I sat down

King: My princess

Me: You all making me blush people

We laughed

Queen: When is your uncle coming?

Me: They are coming tomorrow and I invited someone else I hope you don't mind

King: If they means a lot to you then it's fine my princess

Me: Thank you your highness

Guy1: Here the list of all kingdoms your suggested my king

Queen: How many?

Guy2: Twelve my queen

King: Did you include the two in Nigeria and Ghana

Guy1: Here their list my king

King: Thank you know what do next right?

Guy1: Yes your highness

Me: I thought this will be a small thing just us close friends and the people

King: It is my princess

Me: But I heard talking about so many kingdoms

Queen: Don't worry okay everything will be wonderful

Me: Can I see the first list

The guy gave it to me and I quickly stood up

King: Princess

Me: Take them out

I gave the guy the list back

Guy2: Sangqu Kingdom?

He looked at me

Queen: Princess what's wrong do you know them?

Me: They buried me alive

They looked at me like I am crazy

King: Princess...

Me: I was dating Prince Luyanda and...

I told them everything how I went to Coffee Bay the sceptre and to the death part...The King was on his feet with his eyes red and veins popped out in his forehead

King: They did wha..what?

Queen: They...Oh God

Me: Calm down your highness...They are going to pay all the blood I...

The king chuckled

King: This is not our physical battle...Let our Royalties fight it

I looked at bit confused

.
. .

NARRATED

Luphindo was chilling in the garden busy with his emails when his phone rang and it was a message

Luphindo: So wish that is the bank notification

He took out his phone

Luphindo: "you are invited to the princess's coronation in the two next working days at Cooper..."

He quickly sat up straight and looked around if there was someone watching him then he read again

Luphindo: "At Cooper's Kingdom KwaZulu and this is a private invitation requested by the princess you better make sure you make it..."

He wiped his face and read the message again and again

Luphindo: Is this some sick game or what...Hey! I am too young to die...No no no if this person wants to kill me he/she should make another plan I don't want any painful death...Invited to the princess...No no

His phone rang again

Luphindo: Hel.lo

Voice: You better make sure you are here as requested...Bye

Luphindo: Who...

He looked at his phone

Luphindo: This voice is familiar...This voice is...No no no

He looked at his phone again

Luphindo: If this is how I was going to die then let it be...I am going

He took his things and ran to the house

Luyanda: What's wrong?

Luphindo: Did I said something?

Luyanda: It looks like someone is chasing you

Luphindo: I am just chasing my death

Anita: Huh?

Luphindo: I am meeting my death half way

He then ran upstairs to his room...He called two maidens

Luphindo: Please pack for me please please...Five days journey please hurry up

Maidens: Yes my prince

He took his G-Start Raw lame blue jean white Vertigo t-shirt and vest navy and white Diesel kicks and G-Star Raw navy bomber jacket his toiletries and rushed to other bedroom put his things on the bed...He rushed downstairs and called Kwanele

Kwanele: My Prince

Luphindo: Get other four guards and get your things ready we are going to Durban right now

Kwanele: Now?

Luphindo: Yes Kwanele now I am going to take a bath and when I'm done you better all be ready too

He then went to take a shower after he was done lotioned himself and wore his clothes put his expensive cologne and took his watch then went to his room and the maidens were done

Luphindo: Thank you so much and take here

He gave 1K each then they left...He took his important documents laptop and laptop charge with his phone charge to his laptop bag*

Luphindo: What else...Mmhh nothing...God please protect me even on this one

He took his bag and went to downstairs

King: I thought you said you are...

Luphindo: Duty calls my kings but I will be here on Monday

Luyanda: I can go with you you know than sitting here and...Maybe to support when you take a stand at court just to...

Luphindo: Next time buddy

"We are done my prince"

Anita: Since when you take guards with you?

Luphindo: Today...Uhhh my king can I also take two cars with me

King: Yes yes son...you don't need to ask

Luphindo: Thank you...Lets go

He took his Range Rover BMW X5 and Audio X4...He was driving with Kwanele then others to other cars

PART 75

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was standing at the balcony watching people as they were busy going up and down left and right preparing for the following day...The coronation planners shouting each other others on each other's throat it was just funny...When I woke up different designers were already here to take my measurements and I was so excited because I got a chance to meet people like Sindi Thula Sindiso Khumalo Taibo Cabar (from Botswana and I was so surprised and honoured to meet him) Gavin Raja and more specially Gert-Johan Coetzee (Pam's favourite) it was so wonderful to meet them all...I wasn't going to wear those long gowns everyday so I also ordered knee length beautiful skirts with their matching crop tops...But what I was going to wear the following day was going to arrive at midnight or next morning all the way from Los Angeles from one of my favourite international designers Walter Mendez and it was organised by the Queen Mother so don't ask me any questions....Lol...As I was standing there I was also thinking about my life where I come from all the pains I went through how my life changed from good to worst and from worst to good but now I was about to be crown as the Cooper Princess one of the well-known respected and scary kingdoms in the world...My words were not enough to say "thank you" to God I was beyond the word "Grateful" for all he has done for me..Anyway three of my personal maidens got in and I sit down looking at them

Me: Why are you all smiling like a kid got some candy

They laughed more like blushing

Maiden1: Sijabulile my princess (We are happy my princess)

Me: O-kay that's good...Ummm and one of you here is in love sana

They all looked at me and I laughed

Maiden2: Not me shame my princess

Me: Yesterday I was standing at the garden in the roof top and something told me to look down...And boom!

We all laughed

Maiden1: Khuluma Nkosazana hawu (talk princess)

Me: Sbahle was in someone's muscle arms and very close...The way she was blushing...yey! sana

We laughed and Sbahle looked down...Yes I know their names and I even told them to call me Lelo but I see that they respect their tradition and customs so I gave up

Maiden3: I'm so sorry my princess and I swear I...

Me: Whoo slow down tiger...There is nothing to apologise for I mean you were in your private place so it's not your fault that I have big eyes okay

Maiden1: But we are not allow to have an affair in the palace

Me: Huh?

Maiden3: My princess please don't report me please...I promise...

Me: No it's fine darling okay...I mean we can't stop heart from wanting what it want okay but please date with timing okay know the time when you meet your boyfriend neh

She nodded while looking down and she was really scared shame

Me: Don't worry and I am sure that the Queen or King know that some of you are having affair with each other but they keep quite as long as you respect their presence...And girls play it safe neh

They laughed and nodded

Maiden2: I thought you are a brat you know have an attitude and stuff and undermine people and...

Me: No no no...Yes I was born with a sliver spoon in my mouth but my father thought me all kinds of life and besides in the eyes of our God we are the same and I pray to God that whatever situation shall not change who I am

Maiden3: Amen my princess and God bless you

Me: Thank you my love and God will bless you all okay...Just know that all of you you are not savants or commoners...You are also family we don't need to be blood related to be family but loyalty is the key okay...All of you you are my brothers and sisters and we have the same parents the Queen Mother and the King as long as we live in this palace okay

"Wow"

We all turned to look who was it and we met the beautiful Queen Mother smiling at us...She came to us with followed by two of her maids

Me: How long have you been standing there?

Queen: Long enough to hear everything baby

Me: Everything?

I looked at her and she laughed

Queen: Did I tell you how beautiful you are

I smiled

Me: Uhhmm...no

I said that giggling and the maidens laughed

Queen: You are so beautiful and I feel like hiding you so that all these ugly princes don't see you

I laughed while hiding my face on her chest

Me: Come on Nomzamo hawu

We all laughed

Queen: Ngizokushaya wena no Busani (I'm going to beat you and Busani)

Me: Unless you want divorce girly

I said that in uncle Busani's voice and we laughed

Queen: I love you so very much

Me: I love you too your majesty

Queen: I just came to check what are you doing and I missed you but since you are fine and have some company let me love and leave you then

I kissed her cheek then she left...And I continued talking and laughing with my girls until we were disturbed by a guard

Guard: My princess

Me: I so wish that you can call me Lelo all of you but it's fine...So how can I help you dear

Guard: My princess your guests has arrived

Me: My uncle?

I asked with excitement

Guard: Yes my princess

I quickly stood up and went to checked...I was so happy

Me: Let's go guys

We went to downstairs and I felt like running but I controlled myself...I told the king and the queen and we all went outside...As soon the door opened for me I rushed to them

Dr: Princess

Me: Uncle

We hugged and he was kissing me all over my face then he stopped and looked at me

Dr: You look beautiful baby

Me: I am glowing darling look at me

I said that turning around and they laughed

Dr: Yes baby girl

We laughed again

Me: And why are you late because I said morning

Dr: Blame your brother over there

I looked at Bujar and I laughed because he was looking all over the place with his mouth wide opened

Me: Close your mouth dude

We laughed and I hugged him then we walked to others

Me: My king meet my uncle Dr Nadioo and my brother Bulelani...Uncle please meet the King and his beautiful Queen

Dr: I am so pleased and honoured to final meet you my king and you my queen

He was about to bow down but the king stopped him

King: Dr Rajesh Nadioo nice to meet to you gentlemen and please feel free

Bujar: How can someone feel free here especially around this man?

He whispered and I silent laughed

Queen: Please let's get inside

We walked inside and Bujar couldn't stop to talking and I don't blame him shame...We went to the dining room and took our seats then lunch was served...And it was my favourite sea food I couldn't stop smiling and I quickly said the grace

Queen: Are you okay baby?

She looked at me

Dr: Sea food is her favourite so don't be surprised

Me: Uncle!

King: Like mother like daughter

He said looking at me with a smile...This man is scary even when he is smiling but I was getting to use of him

Queen: Everything is just Buhle...Are you okay baba?

She was looking at Bujar and I wanted to laugh

Bujar: Yes my queen

Queen: Please don't be ridiculous call me mom or mommy yezwa baby

Me: That's Nomzamo for you

I said rolling my eyes then we laughed...We continued eating talking and laughing then after we were done me and Bujar excused ourselves

Bujar: Where is Yanga?

Me: He left with his father and Bonani to meet their designer and I don't know where

Bujar: This place is so heavenly...Aren't you scared about tomorrow?

Me: A bit so what are you going to wear tomorrow?

Bujar: You will see tomorrow sis and we have already met my designer

Me: Where and when...and you since when you have a designer and I don't know about it

Bujar: Today at Pavilion Hotel...I only met the guy when I was about to go to Nigeria through my colleague and I love his style is unique

Me: Oh that's why you arrived late

We got inside luxury black limo golf cart I was showing him around the Palace and you can't walk unless you are fit enough...Anyway I was showing him around the Palace and you can't walk unless you are fit enough...Anyway our driver started the engine so we were going around

Me: I...I...I invited Lumphindo

Bujar: YOU DID WHAT?

He looked at me

Me: I invited Lumphindo

Bujar: Are you crazy huh are you are out of your mind Lelo?

I kept quiet and looked at him

Bujar: Okay okay okay...Princess are you sure of what you are doing and besides that guy his chest is like a car without brakes when he's angry

Me: Huh?

Bujar: What if he blurt...

Me: Don't worry he won't

Bujar; How do you know that Lelo?

Me: Relax I got this bruh

Bujar: I am sure the media will be here tomorrow how are you going to hide yourself...

Me: Busani told me that they won't publish our pictures let alone our names for safety reasons of course and all the journalists that will be here are professionals not some paparazzi that would publish some nonsense

Bujar: So you will regarded as "Princess and Prince"

Me: Yes

Bujar: Okay so what's up with Pam?

Me: I don't know and I don't even have anything against her so I don't know

We went to dam well it was a beautiful man-made dam it was where the event will take place...People were moving up and down shouting at each other

Bujar: Why most cases it is always gay guys who plan and organise events

Me: I don't know maybe they have style fashion and vibe you know

We got out from the cart and one of the guys came to us

Guy: Nkosazana

Me: Hey and please meet my brother

Guy: Lonto you have handsome brothers

Me: And this one is single and available

Bujar gave me an evil stare while the guy was blushing

Guy: I'm Pearl by the way

Me: And you look beautiful

Pearl: You know when people like you say something like that don't just be excited sana you have to sit down and check if everything is still in order with yourself first but since I know that I am actually beautiful so thank you princess

I laughed and really he was so beautiful

Me: You are so crazy Pearl and I love you already

He screamed excitedly causing others to look at us

Pearl: My future is bright everything is wonderful...God has already gave me a ticket to a beautiful and lovely life sana...Apho ndizoty'iRice nge'Bubble gum mntase

I laughed and Bujar was so annoyed

Me: Yes honey

Pearl: Mr lover boy are you okay...Yhoo sana wena I would have you for breakfast lunch and dinner

Me: And make him your leftover sana

Pearl: Uyawazi nombeko mntase

We busted into a loud laughter

Bujar: Pearl someone is calling you

Pearl: The way he calls my name God...Yey!...Bye princess

Me: Bye darling

Bujar: Thanks God

I laughed looking at him...We spent some time there then we drove to the garden where there are beautiful different flowers

Me: I love this place more anything in the palace and the one in the roof top

Bujar: City in the city

We laughed then we chilled and we watched the sunset talking about everything and laughing

Me: Let go Bujar and I am hungry...I need a snack or smoothie

Bujar: Me too hey

The driver drove us back and we were welcomed by a loud noise

Me: What is going o... LEE!!!

I shouted his name excitedly and I couldn't even wait for the cart to stop I stepped and we met halfway

Lee: Princess

We hugged each other tight for some time then we kissed each other's cheeks

Me: I missed you my love so very much

Lee: But you are longer going to China and you have missed so many things

Me: Please don't say that but you know how the situation was

We walked to others I hugged aunty Yolani and Mr Sikeko

Lee: Okay back to business

I looked at him so confused

Me: What business?

Yolani: Not now Lee

Lee: This man double crossed us and he thought we will never meet or find him huh

He was looking at uncle Busani and lucky the king queen and uncle Rajesh were not there

Busani: You should be grateful because I saved your ass

Lee: Where are the diamonds then?

Yolani: Lee not now

She looked at us then back to Lee and they communicate with their eyes

Lee: Wǒ yào shāle tā (I am going to kill him)

Yolani: Zài wǒ de bāngzhù xià (With my help)

Me: Wèishéme (Why)

They looked at me with their eyes popped out

Bujar: You go Princess!

Bonani: Yes Girlfriend!

Busani: Wǒmenguò yī huǐ zài liáo Lee (We will talk later Lee)

Lee: Dāng nǐ sǐle (When you are dead)

Me: Let's go inside guys to meet the king and his beautiful queen and my uncle

Lee: I am going to kick his ass

Yolani: Language Lee

Lee: Sorry darling

Me: Who?

Lee: Rajesh

Yanga: Why?

Lee: And you too

We all laughed as we walk inside

.
. .

LUPHINDO'S POV

We arrived last night in Durban and we checked at Hilton Hotel...The following day we went to Gateway for breakfast since we didn't eat at the hotel to avoid traffic then we did our shopping for the guards of course because I already called my designer for my Xhosa traditional attire...So after the guards picked their suits we paid then continued with some things and after we were all done even with our hairstyles we drove back to the hotel*

Me: I am so tired...Yho!

I threw myself on the couch

Kwanele: My prince.

Me: What happened to Luphindo?

Kwanele: Eish it is not easy my pri..I mean Luphi...No no I can't forgive me my prince

I looked at him then I laughed

Me: Okay it's fine Kwanele

Kwanele: So where are we going because I am sure we are not going to court with these expensive suits

Me: We are going to a coronation

Ludwe: My prince which coronation and why the king is not here

Aviwe: Exactly my prince why?

They were all looking at me so I sat up straight

Me: You know that I chose the five of you because I trust you to all the guards in the palace

Buntu: Ye...yes my prince

Me: And I hope you won't disappoint me at all

Onele: We won't disappoint you my prince

Me: I hope so...Now listen and listen very careful okay ...I am invited to a coronation at Cooper Kingdom

Them: WHAT?

Kwanele: My prince are you sure because I don't want to die

Me: That's why I bought you here because I also don't want to die alone

Ludwe: My prince I can't die what about my mother and my two sisters

Aviwe: My siblings are depending on me my prince

I laughed

Me: Come on guys no one is going to die here and besides I saw others princesses and princes on Instagram posting how they are going to slay at "Cooper's coronation" and stuff

Buntu: Life is Good people. So tomorrow we will be slaying with them there

Onele: VVIP ntwana

We all laughed

Kwanele: So is their prince getting married?

Onele: If that guy can just hold my hand I swear I will never wash it for some months

Ludwe: I don't want to lie I would just shit on myself then if it is the king himself I would wake up in coma after two years

The room was filled with loud laughter and I now understand why Lelo used to sit with them everytime when she was around because they are always together. They are fucken crazy and funny

Me: You guys are so fucken crazy

Aviwe: So wish all royal kids were just like you treat us like people too

Onele: That's true ntwana. Have you see princess Anita

Buntu: That one is just a bitch and if I was that Nigerian guy mxm I was going to run for my life too

Ludwe: I am just a commoner but if I would be given a chance to marry Anita...I would rather die than to marry her...NEVER! Sorry my prince but NEVER

We all laughed

Onele: I thought prince Luyanda changed you know but now nop

Ludwe: That one is bewitched by a very powerful witch I am telling you

Me: Why are you saying that?

Ludwe: My prince that guy was so blessed with a diamond a rare rose that grow in the desert but what he did

Kwanele: Please don't remind me dude please...He's nothing but a fool

Aviwe: I agree with you Ludwe he is bewitched don't forget that the guy loved his princess so very much people

Me: What are talking about?

I knew what they were talking about but I decided to play stupid and confused

Ludwe: I am talking about Lelothando

They screamed with their hands on their heads

Onele: But God is not fair sometimes gents how can he let someone like Lelo die just like that

Buntu: And she was innocent I am telling you someone in the palace framed her

Ludwe: And it was Anita I am telling

Aviwe: And also with her mother

Kwanele: And we lost a brother

Buntu: Bulelani and he was also close to Lelo very close

Ludwe: Do you think he committed a suicide?

I looked at them

Me: Why are you saying that?

Kwanele: My prince the guy loved Nkosazana so very much as a brother and Lelo loved him so much...Sometimes they used to do shopping together and he never forgot us too they had lunch together and Lelo promised him go with him to overseas

Ludwe: May their beautiful souls rest in peace bras

Aviwe: Yeah neh

We continued talking but my mind was not there at all...So I asked them to go get us lunch because I wanted so time alone...After they left I took my phone and called one of the policemen told us about Bulelani's accident

Police: What a surprise Dlamini

I laughed

Me: How are you Thole?

Police: Good my prince and you

Me: Wonderful...Ummm...I need your help man

Police: Sounds important

Me: It is Thole...Uhhh that day you came to our house about the accident did you find the body inside or ushers

Police: No no no my prince there was no one there not even the usher of cat or dog

Me: Oh I see...Thank you so much Thole

We then hung up and I paced around

Me: So Lelothando might be alive...Yes because if Bulelani is not dead surely Lelo is aslo alive...Ahhrg!!!

I screamed because I was so confused

Me: Think Luphindo think damn it! Oh shit I am not letting this one go until I find out the truth and the first step is to go to Joburg tomorrow night after this coronation thing

.

.

.

NARRATED

Luyanda was walking on the stairs going down with his eyes glued on his phone

Queen: You are going to miss a step then you fall

King: And lose your teeth

Anita: And you become ugly

They laughed while Luyanda chuckled

Luyanda: Others kingdoms are trending

Anita: Meaning?

Luyanda: Durban is the place where royalties will be enjoying themselves and dress to kill

Queen: What's the occasion?

Luyanda: Cooper Coronation

The king laughed

King: There is no such thing

Anita: Oh my God maybe Prince Busani is getting married...Oh God my everyday crush

Luyanda: Nop but there is a coronation tomorrow

Queen: How come no

Luyanda: Look

He gave Anita his phone

Anita: #IssaCoronation #CooperCoronation #Royalthings #KwaZulu

#CooperJuly...Oh my God it's true people

Luyanda: Even Abathembu will be there

Anita: How come father?

King: I..I don't know maybe...I don't know

Queen: Maybe they forgot us by mistake

Luyanda: I agree with you mother

Anita: GUYS!

She was looking at her phone

Luyanda: What?

Anita: Even Mike is in Durban with his parents and his new wife...Oh my God

King: I am sure there is a mistake here...Luyanda get my phone and my iPad now

Luyanda: Yes father

Queen: How can they forget about us how...No there is mistake definitely

Luyanda: Here you go

His father took his things and get busy with them

Anita: What are we going to wear guys?

Queen: Don't worry there is a designer I know and he is go drop everything for...

King: Quite

He put his phone on loudspeaker

Voice: Hello

King: Is...is this Cooper...

Voice: Yes Sir how can I help you?

Luyanda: There is a coronation tomorrow right?

Voice: Who are you and what do you want and let me reminds you that this call is recorded so you better watch what you say Mr

Luyanda: This is King Mcedisi from Sangqu kingdom

Voice: Oh okay and I'm sorry

Anita: Sorry for yourself idiot and you better start packing your things because I will make sure that your stupid ass is fired

Voice: Okay Madam are you the one who employed me or are you the one who make sure that every month end midnight my phone rings...Hayi ungazondijwayela kabi la please

Anita: Do...

King: Anita!

Luyanda: Sorry about that gentleman

Voice: Don't worry I'm used to deal with izifebe bhuti wami so how can I help you

Anita wanted to answer but her father gave him a dead stare

Luyanda: Uhhmm....We didn't receive the invitation to...

Voice 2: Which kingdom sir?

Luyanda: Sangqu

Voice2: I'm sorry your name does not appear in the system which means you are not invited

Luyanda: I'm sure there is a mistake please check again

Voice2: There is no mistake sir you are not invited that's it and don't worry you are not the only one

Voice: And don't come if you know you didn't receive any invitation for your own safety...Bye

Luyanda: So we are not invited really

He sat down and wanted to cry

Anita: We...

Luyanda: Shut up! NXN

PART 76

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I woke up because someone was jumping on the bed... I am going to squeeze life out of you bitch that what I said to myself as I removed the covers

Me: Voetsek!

The room was filled with a laughter while I was boiling with anger

Bonani: Wake up princess

Me: Msunu we'princess

I hate someone who disturb me from my sleeping beauty and what Bonani Yanga and Bujar were doing was absolutely nonsense...I just got off from the bed and wore my gown then rushed out with my tears running into my cheeks

Bujar: Princess

Bonani: She is crying guys

Bujar: Hahaha...She's pulling our legs I know her

That made me more angry...I didn't even take the elevator to downstairs I took the steps and I was running while they were shouting my name...I walked to the lounge where the queen was and she was not alone

Queen: Princess baby

I cried even more as she met me halfway

Queen: Please guys give me few minutes okay...What's wrong baby huh?

She took me into her arms and she sat down with me on her lap

Queen: Who made you cry baby at this time tell me sthandwa sami

"What's wrong?"

It was the king with uncle Busani and Rajesh...Uncle Rajesh ran to me and everyone was still on his/her morning robes

Dr: Baby

I even had hiccups

Busani: Did you had a nightmare sweetheart?

I shook my head while uncle was wiping my tears

Me: Bon...They woke me up uncle and they were jumping on my b..bed

I started where I left off crying

King: Nkosi!

He shouted his firm and scary voice...They came down and they looked like a dog that was caught stealing egg

Busani: Come here all of you come

Bonani: Dad...

Busani: Nkosi come here and you Nkosenye go to father and you Bulelani go to Rajesh

Bujar: But we were...

Dr: Shut up and come here my friend

They held them with their ears

Bujar: Ouch but...

Dr: You know that princess is not a morning person but you decided to disturb her peace huh

Busani: You have guts to go to her chamber to jump on her bed

They were twisting their ears

Bonani: We are sorry...Ouch!

Queen: Come here

Bonani: But ma we just...

Queen: Come here

She hit them on their backs one by one

Dr: Now apologise to your sister

Bujar: Princess we are...

King: On your knees my friend

They quickly kneel down

Yanga: Please forgive us sis and it was Bonani's idea not mine

Bonani: I am so sorry baby sis and it was Bujar's idea and I warned him

Bujar: Please forgive me princess and it was Yanga's idea and Bonani agreed with him but I warned them. ..Please forgive me

Me: You know that my forgiveness is not free...

Bujar: Oh boy what we got ourselves into

Yanga: I am broke princess please

Me: How can you be broke while your father is the Prince and wena Bujar yours is a doctor so I don't understand guys

We all laughed then I went back to my chamber and when I was to close the door Bujar stopped me

Bujar: Can I join you sis

Me: What?

Bonani: Me too

Me: You guys are...

Yanga: Me too

I looked at them then they got in we took off our gowns then got inside the bed.. It was still around 5am

Me: You dare do what you did earlier again.. Nc nc nc

Bujar: Once someone do something to me I don't talk I will go straight to the king

Yanga: Me too so be careful I am warning you hey

Bonani: I am going to report to Lee right away

We laughed ... When I woke up this time I was alone I jumped off then stretched myself and I walked to the window to look what was happening outside. People were busy hey and Pearl was running up and down with his team. My maidens got in with huge smiles on their faces

Me: Hello beautiful people and bye darlings

I took my robe and went out while wearing it...I went to Lee's room and I was welcomed by an opera music. ...I knocked and I was invited in there were ladies who were busy massaging him. Yes there was also a spa inside the Palace so I guess Lee told them to come in his chamber

Lee: Hey Princess ..Come sit here my love

I sat next to him then I kissed his cheek

Me: Hey my love and how are you baby

Lee: Life is good darling so good

We talked for some time then I left him doing his things...I went to Yolani's room. I knocked but no answer after few minutes I decided to get in and I was welcomed by the shock of my life...And I decided to leave before they see me. I closed the door without making noise then I took few steps and I sat down and breathe

Me: Hey!

She was kissing with uncle Busani

Me: So there is a history between them and also Lee. Hey let me mind my business but how come I mean she's my father's sister and Busani is my mother's brother

I found myself laughing and I stood up then went downstairs laughing

Queen: And then?

Me: You know life my queen is amazing sometimes very funny

I sat down laughing

Me: Where are my crazy brothers?

Queen: They are around the palace

Me: Okay and did my gown arrive

Queen: Yes baby come

.

.

.

LUPHINDO'S POV

We were having breakfast with the guys and the room was just filled with our loud voices and laughter

Aviwe: I couldn't sleep last night people

Ludwe: Because...

Aviwe: I was dreaming about when I see Prince Busani

We laughed

Me: You are so fucken crazy dude

Aviwe: Especially the king gents...This is going to be the best day of my life

Kwanele: Or worst day of your life

Buntu: But I am feeling it in my blood that this day is so special and even the weather agrees with me

Onele: I second you on that ntwana

Me: Let's hurry up guys so that we can prepare ourselves and don't forget that we are still going to drive to KwaZulu

Ludwe: Did you call the make-up artists?

Kwanele: What?

We laughed

Ludwe: I want to look good dude don't forget that there will be other royalties there people with style and fashion

Onele: Hayi I give up with you Ludwe

We laughed and continued eating as we were about to take bath and get ready for the day

.

.

.

LELO'S POV

People started to arrive and they were dressed to kill there were celebrities too...And I thought this was going be a small thing but nop...It was so beautiful at the dam Pearl and his team know their thing shame...Royalties were wearing their royal robes some wearing their beautiful red carpet gowns with their beautiful royal beads...It was beautiful and the weather was doing wonders too just amazing...Anyway I was in my dressing room sitting on the big white couch in front of the big mirror with make-up artists doing their things and having G.H MUMM champagne while I was having my smoothie...Aunty Yolani and the queen got in and I wanted to laugh when I see aunty Yolani

Yolani: Look at my baby

They were in their gowns (not dresses) but their faces and hair were on point

Queen: There is your dress baby

The maidens put it down it was still covered

Me: Thank you darlings

Queen: Now we are leaving and when we are done the maidens will come and take you to the throne room okay sweetheart

Me: Okay cool my love

They both kissed my cheeks and left

Hairdresser1: So princess how can we style your dreadlocks

Me: I don't know but I want them to be styled in one side and they should be not straight okay

Hairdresser2: Be curly like neh

Me: Exactly my love exactly darling

Hairdresser1: And you have long dreadlocks and they are beautiful and healthy

Maiden1: How old are they princess?

Me: I'm not sure maybe fifteen but I had them at young age

They styled them according the way I wanted them and my make-up was on point it was a first time with a make-up...I was just exquisite stunning baby...Lol...

Me: Please help me to wear the gown now sweethearts

Lady1: Designed by Walter Mendez...Wow

Hairdresser2: You are lying girlfriend

Lady2: Come and check sweetheart...Oh God I can't wait to see what is inside

We laughed and they opened the cover...Oh God no wonder it was carried by maidens

Me: Wow

Maiden: Beautiful dress for beautiful princess

I smiled then they helped me to wear it...It was a golden long mermaid nude dress (but it was not transparent/ see me through me dress) with long sleeves and v-open back...I felt like a true princess

Lady2: Oh my God...You are going to need someone to hold it for you behind

Me: Yanga is the one who is going to do that

We laughed...I wore my gleaming shiny black and gold eight inch pump stilettos then I stood up...I was extra Indian curry was nothing compare to me that moment...They did the final touches...And the maidens who were going to take me in the throne room got inside and they opened their mouth when they saw me

Me: May we go please

Maiden1: Yes my princess

Me: Thank you darlings for making me look this stunning...Mmmh see you around if I will see you...Bye and love you all and please enjoy yourselves okay...Mcwah

***Then we walked to downstairs with two maidens holding my dress from behind...It was my first time going to the throne room...Anyway we passed few corners then we got inside...Wow there were three thrones and that confused me...There was a big golden throne in the middle then the other one in the right and left side...They all stood up when I got inside the king and his queen were wearing their royal robes and beads the king and his queen were wearing their royal robes and beads queen mother was beautiful as usually...The elders and royal priests

were also there with Busani and his sons and they were wearing their royal robes except Yanga who looked so handsome in his three piece suit***

King: Ntombizamangwenya

I smiled looking down

Chief Priest: Come my princess

I kneel in front of him then he gave the queen the royal beads and she helped me to wear them then the king put the golden one on my head and he helped me to stand up

.
. .

NARRATED

Lelo gave five guards a picture of Luphindo and told them that immediately he arrives they should take him and his guards to the room that she showed them...Luphindo arrived and he was wearing his fully Xhosa attire with beads and also the one around his head he was on his barefoot with his sceptre his guards were wearing three piece navy suits with their Xhosa beads around their heads and with their beads made shields

Aviwe: I always see this palace on tv and papers but I never thought that it really exist

Ludwe: I also thought that people are just exaggerating things

Kwanele: This is heaven guys Oh God look around

Onele: This place is half of Coffee Bay

Luphindo: Come on Onele yes it is big but not half of Coffee Bay

They laughed and the guards came to them

Guards: Prince Luphindo Sangqu

They looked at each other and the guards looked bit scary and serious no smile just straight faces

Luphindo: Ye..yes

Guard2: Please follow us

They started walking to the house and Luphindo cleared his throat

Luphindo: Excuse me gentlemen..umhh...Why are we going to the house but other people are going to that direction with golf carts

The guards kept quiet and continued walking

Kwanele: I said it

Ludwe: I don't have a good feeling about this

Onele: Aren't you the one who said he is feeling it in his blood that this day is special

They were whispering to each other while they were admiring every corner they passed

Buntu: Our kingdom is nothing here gents

Ludwe: Tell me which kingdom have you ever heard compared with Cooper Kingdom

Aviwe: Look their guards how they are wearing just look around...This is heaven people

They continued whispering to each other and Lumphindo was starting to regret himself for coming there and worse for taking the poor guards with him

Guard2: Get inside

The electronic sliding door opened for them and they got inside and they were starting to get scared...They met the back of a lady and a man they looked at each and the door closed...Everyone said a silent prayer inside asking God to protect him

Lady: Sit down

They looked at each other as the voice was familiar but they slowly sat down...Then Lelo and Bujar (Lady and man) turned to looked at them...They all jumped from their seats to the door with a high speed but the door was locked

Lelo: What the fuck guys?

Lumphindo: Ho..how come?

He just felt numb and everything became blank for few minutes

Bujar: My brothers

Lelo: I asked you here so that when you see us there you don't cause chaos running or fainting...Guards

The guards got in

Lelo: Take them to their golf cart so that the driver will take them to the dam. .. We will talk okay now leave before uncle Busani see you here

The guards left with them while Lelo and Bujar were laughing and Yanga got in with Busani

Bujar: See you at the dam people

He kissed Lelo's cheek then he left

Busani: Are you ready?

Me: Yes

Busani: Let's go then Nkosazana

They walked out of the house going to their limo black golf cart with white leather seats then the driver drove them to the dam where everyone was .. It was beautiful people gathering to round big tables according to their families and friends the theme was creamy-white and shiny gold with bit of silver. They stepped out of the cart and walked to the red carpet going to the front and people were busy taking pictures and clapping their hands and some were admiring the beauty of the princess

Chief Priest: Oo'Ngwenya

Oo'Mntimande abahle
Bhambolunye
Zingambili zobe zifuz'ekhaya konyoko
Mabuya
Bengasabuyi baye babuya amangwaneni
Nungunde
Wakhothe
Bayosala beziyolanisa
Wakhangel'emnzini wakhangel'enyakatho
Mabhodl'amanzi abantukazana bebhodla utshwala
Vus'umuzi ngokuvus'umadonsela
Oqhamuk'esedonse ukunene no gamadze
Mntimande....

LELO and Yanga kneel down in front of the King the elders and royal priests

Priest1: Wena Wendlovu

Mntimande

Mabuya

Bhambolunye

Ndlovu yinkosi yemakhosi

Wena wendlovu!!

They continued with the praises while Lelo and Yanga were not feeling well it was like there were something inside them that wanted to take over. Then Yanga roared like a lion some people were shocked and scared but the ones from royalties understood what was happening.. The elders started with their praises again while women were halluting (Lillizela). Then the chief priest gave them their royal sceptres and the King put their crowns on their heads

King: Today you are crown as the prince and the princess of this kingdom

People clapped their hands and Lelo and Yanga stood up and greet all the elders with the royal priests.. The music started and people starting dancing in their different cultures it was nice and food and drinks were served to people

Lelo: Mike

Mike: Princess

They hugged each other and Lelo greet his parents

Mike: Die hard neh

They laughed

Lelo: As you can see my friend

King Iche: I was so surprised to see you

Mike: I almost ran but I thought maybe you are just a spirit or a ghost

Queen Iche: I thought it was my imagination

They laughed

Lelo: I saw you on tv and all over media that you got married Mike how could you do that huh to me Mike

Mike's wife looked at Lelo like "wtf" while Lelo was looking at Mike

Mike: Princes...

Lelo: Mike we promised each other but you..you

She hides her face with her tiny hands...Mike's wife swallowed hard and by just looking at Lelo she started doubting her beauty and she was fighting back her tears

King Iche: Mike what's going on?

Mike: Father...I...I don't know

Princess Emeka: Mik..e

She was shaking a bit and Lelo busted into a loud laughter

Lelo: Hello my dear

She was looking at Princess Emeka and Mike just chuckled shaking his head

Mike: Princess you want my wife have a heart attack ooo

Lelo: I am sorry sweetheart okay I was just pulling this fool's leg

They laughed and talked some time then Lelo went to chat with other princesses and princes too and taking pictures...People were getting along chatting laughing and taking pictures and others eating it was just beautiful

.
. .

LELO'S POV

Some people were sitting and taking pictures in the garden some inside the house and others taking tour around the Palace...It was nice meeting people from different royalties...Anyway I was in one of the lounges upstairs with a Swati Prince Mpumelelo just chatting and laughing knowing each other and he was a hunk very handsome

Prince: How much do you think your bride price is?

I laughed since he joined me I have been laughing

Me: You are so funny but don't worry my uncle can answer that question

Prince: See you don't like me in fact you don't want me at all

Me: Because?

Prince: You know that you uncle will answer me with a bullet between my eyes

Me: Which means I am not available then

Prince: Where have you been were they hiding you somewhere maybe

Me: Yes they were and they are still going to hide me again

Prince: Chake Princess that is not fair at all

I saw Luphindo coming and he had a disgusting look all over his face...He looked so handsome

Me: It is fair sweetheart

Luphindo: Can we talk Nkosazana

He was looking at me

Prince: Don't you see you are disturbing us and where are...

Luphindo: I don't remember speaking with you dude

*** Prince Mpumelelo chuckled***

Prince: ngicela uphindze angikeva (begging your pardon)

Luphindo: You are wasting time yazi wena

Me: Okay okay okay...Mpumelelo please excuse me I will be back okay

I stood up and we walked to one of the bathrooms were nearby and I locked the door

Me: So you are going to stand and look at me

Luphindo: Mxm

Me: Okay suit yourself

I sat down looking at him

Luphindo: Ye'Lelothando do you know what I went through thinking you are dead huh!

Me: Hey! Don't forget who you are speaking with don't even try to raise your voice

He looked at me with hiseyebrows raised

Luphindo: Don't fuck me with that rubbish...The whole two months of my life was mess Lelothando crying but wena you are busy enjoy...

Me: Are you listening to yourself?

Luphindo: I ALMOST COMMIT SUICIDE LELOTHANDO BECAUSE OF YOU

Me: YOU LEFT ME LUPHINDO BECAUSE YOU COULDN'T STAND WATCHING YOUR FAMILY BARRING ME...YOU FUCKEN LEFT ME!

Luphindo: WHAT I WAS SUPPOSED TO DO LELOTHANDO HUH?

Me: THEN DON'T VOMIT RUBBISH HERE WHILE YOU KNOW WHAT YOU DID

Luphindo: What are you saying Lelothando?

Me: You already know the answer for that question

Luphindo: Okay I am sorry Lelo I am really sorry for leaving you but there nothing I could do that moment but Lelo I believed you and I still believe you...Can we please not fight and tell me what's going on here

Me: That what you should have done from the start

He chuckled ...I narrated the story for him

Luphindo: Wow and the Coppers

Me: Buhle Cooper is my mother

Luphindo: I thought as much...Wow I am so happy for you Nkosazana

Me: Thank you and how is everyone back home

Luphindo: Everything is a mess Nkosazana

Me: Don't worry it's not even the introduction yet

He looked at me

Luphindo: What do you mean Lelo?

Me: Never mind darling

I faked a smile and we looked at each for some time then Luphindo bend down to kiss me and I welcomed him with a very hot slap that left my hand hurt

Me: Asshole...Rubbish

PART 77

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I looked at him and I felt like to punch his teeth out my inside was boiling...He looked at me then wipe the corner of his lower lip I guess he bite himself

Me: Are you out of your mind?

Luphindo: Le...Lelo I'm sorry I don't know what I...

Me: You know exactly what you were doing Luphindo

Luphindo: I am really sorry Nkosazana please forgive me...Oh God

Me: You dare do what you were trying to do again Oh boy I won't think twice to rip your heart out chest just in two seconds...Rubbish

I don't know why but I was getting more angry

Luphindo: I won't trust me...Yho where did you get so much anger and hatred Lelo

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Luphindo: I have a feeling that you are no longer that sweet kind and loving princess I know

I looked at him then I laughed

Me: "Don't be fooled by her innocent smile she's nothing but a witch"

He looked at me with his eyebrow raised and I chuckled

Me: That what your family used to say remember so maybe I am that "witch" perhaps

Luphindo: Do you hate me Lelo?

I kept quiet and looked at him

Me: Uhm...wha..what

Luphindo: Lelothando

Me: If I hate you Luphindo do you think you were going to be here or I was going to waste my time by looking for you and invite you here...Come on don't be ridiculous

Luphindo: I see...So you and Bulelani how come...

Me: Yeah just because you couldn't watch your family burring me you decided to leave h...

Luphindo: It was over my...

Me: LIKE HELL IT WAS LUPHINDO

Luphindo: WHAT I WAS SUPPOSED TO DO BECAUSE THERE WAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING I COULD HAVE DONE THA....

Me: ARE YOU NOT THE HEIR APPEARANCE TO THRONE HUH ARE YOU NOT A PRINCE?

He looked at me

Luphindo: What are you saying?

He said that with a soft voice

Me: Even if I did stole the sceptre Luphindo but that doesn't give you people a right to kill or whatever y...

Luphindo: Every kingdom have its rules culture tradition customs and all
Lelothando

Me: I see and you know what never mind because I also have my own rules and I am going to destroy and build by them

Luphindo: Meaning?

Me: Forget about what I said

Luphindo: So since you are alive what is your plan?

Me: There is no plan here Luphindo and another thing me and Bulelani are still dead so don't you dare blurt anything

Luphindo: But Bulelani...

Me: When you heard about the accident what did you and your family did huh?

Luphindo: Uhhh..I...

Me: You continued with your lives like nothing happened just because to King Mcedisi and queen Mandlakazi with Sangqu princes and princess Bulelani was just an orphan guard right

Luphindo: I hope when you say "Sangqu princes" I am not included in that

Me: Whatever Luphindo

Luphindo: Can I ask you something?

Me: Yes...

Luphindo: That time you were cursing the elders and the king along with the entire kingdom and its generation were you serious...

Me: Hey hey hey don't ask me nonsense and this topic is closed and remember I am still dead...Now come I want you to meet someone

Luphindo: Who is that....

Me: Come and please help me with my dress

We walked out going to downstairs and I made sure Mpumelelo don't see me or I don't bump into him. We passed few corners and went to where Mr Siseko was and he was sitting with Lee and aunty Yolani

Lee: Your majesty

He bowed down and we laughed

Me: Don't be silly Lee

Lee: You know I almost ran when you and your brother roared there I thought it was a lion and...

Yolani: Lee!

Lee: You know Yee I am scared of lions and you were also scared Yee don't act clever my love

Siseko: There is something you are scared of Lee wow

We laughed

Me: But in his house there is a big cobra

Lee: Just because I train with it it is my training partner actually

Me: Anyway guys please meet Luphindo Sangqu the prince of...

Lee: The one who tried to kill...

Me: No no no Lee...Luphindo meet my aunty Yolani Lee and Siseko

Mr Siseko was looking at him and that made him uncomfortable

Lee: Pleasure to meet you Lu...Lu...darling

Me: Luphindo this is Mandlakazi's brother and I am not sure if you know each other

Luphindo: Mandlakazi's brother die long time ago that what my father told me so how come...Lelo what's going on here first it was you and Bulelani now this

Me: It's a long story and I can't even summarize it

Siseko: The last time I saw you you were a small boy and always with your father everywhere he goes

Lee: So he was a daddy's boy wow that wonderful

Luphindo: This is...I don't know but nice to meet you tata

We stayed them for few minutes then we left

Luphindo: Lelo what is your plan?

Me: About what now?

Luphindo: Mandlakazi's brother and....

Me: Luphindo I am going to say it again okay I am not planning anything against anyone here so please.. And don't tell anyone about Mr Siseko please I am begging you please

He looked at me while shaking his head

Me: Please don't look at me like that Luphindo

Luphindo: I hope whatever you are planning Lelo won't affect innocent souls because I know you won't just sit back and forget about what my family did t...

Me: Wait wait wait listen Luphindo I found out about Mr Siseko before everything started and I don't have anything against your precious family but they have to stay away from me because I won't lie I hate them so very much that's why I don't want you to say anything to anyone please Luphindo please

Luphindo: Lelothando why did you call me why did you invite me here...

Me: I don't know but I thought you deserve some explanation or the truth at least you have a heart Luphindo

He looked at me

Luphindo: I spent months Lelo crying and blaming myself somehow that if you know...Lelo it was so...

Me: Hey look at me okay...I am here now and alive okay but please promise me that you are not going to say anything to your family about me Bulelani and Mr Siseko please

Luphindo: Okay fine but you are a princess so you...

Me: No I won't be like my uncle Busani be famous and stuff due to safety reasons in fact the three of us me Yanga and Bonani especially me...And I am leaving soon

Luphindo: Leaving?

Me: Don't worry I will tell you but now can we enjoy the coronation like everyone please

Luphindo: Of course my princess

Me: I need to change my shoes they are so tight

Luphindo: They look so fucken expensive

Me: I am not going to comment on that shame I will be back

We laughed then I went to my room and I bumped into Mpumelelo Oh God...He smiled showing his dimples

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana yami I have been waiting for you

I faked a smile

Me: I...um..can you please wait for me here I will be back soon

There is an open space lounge before my chamber and other rooms so he took his seat as I walked to my room...I went straight to my dressing room took off the shoes and took another eight inch gleaming sparkling gold pump stilettos...Then I left hoping on my way out I will find Mpumelelo gone but I was lying to myself...He was still waiting for me with his glass of wine in his hand he stood up smiling and he was so handsome

Mpumelelo: Hey

Me: So what's up?

Mpumelelo: You look so beautiful

I chuckled if I met him before Luyanda I was going to blush till my cheeks turn pink but that part of me died long time ago

Me: I think it's a tenth time you telling me that but thank you

Mpumelelo: You are so...

"Hayi voetsek rha"

It was Luphindo

Mpumelelo: You again

He was pointing at Luphindo

Luphindo: Let's go princess...

Mpumelelo chuckled

Mpumelelo: Dude please don't start something you won't finish okay I was going to blush till my cheeks turn pink but that part of me died long time ago***

Me: I think it's a tenth time you telling me that but thank you

Mpumelelo: You are so...

"Hayi voetsek rha"

It was Luphindo

Mpumelelo: You again

He was pointing at Luphindo

Luphindo: Let's go princess...

Mpumelelo chuckled

Mpumelelo: Dude please don't start something you won't finish okay so be a good guy and take my advice leave

Luphindo looked at him

Luphindo: Are you talking with me?

Me: Guys you don't have...

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana is he one of your guards or what?

Luphindo: Ndizoyinyisa lentwana yazi

Mpumelelo: I am going to say this for the last time leave

Luphindo: If I don't

He said that getting closer to Mpumelelo

Me: Okay stop this please...We are leaving the three of us neh in separately ways okay

Mpumelelo: Nkosazana you can't let this cockroach ruin our...

He didn't finish his statement because Luphindo interrupted him with a punch on his face and he almost fall but he quickly balanced

Luphindo: Ndizokukhaba unye kwedini...

I saw another punch flying straight to Luphindo's face and he didn't waste any time but to give Mpumelelo another punch...Luckily it was the three of us and the guards who were standing in their corner watching them

Me: Guys stop this please

I said that getting between them

Me: STOP!

Mpumelelo's nose was bleeding

Me: Guard please show him a bathroom to clean himself before the blood ruin his outfit please and you don't follow me...Nx!

Mpumelelo left with the guard

Luphindo: We are not done kwedini ndisazokuqhekeza ntwana

Me: Luphindo!

.

.

NARRATED

Bulelani was with Yanga Bonani and the guards (Luphindo's guards)

Bujar: These princesses look so beautiful and I am tapping some tonight

They laughed

Yanga: I hope your funeral cover is update because after tapping "some" uzofa

They laughed again

Ludwe: Tell him ntwana these girls' fathers are breathing fire ready to kill anyone who step in on their ground

Bonani: It was nice to meet you all guys but now let me love you all and leave you I miss my sister...Bye

He stood up and rushed to upstairs

Kwanele: Lentwana ngu'Somizi neh

Aviwe: I also noticed that

Onele: In this Kingdom?

Yanga: So

Buntu: Dude a prince being gay...No no no

Ludwe: I am certain sure that his father will never take...

Onele: Don't even mention his grandfather

Bujar: Not when Lelothando is still alive if he is really gay

Yanga: And if the king and my father disown him then I am leaving with him and I am sure that Lelo will do the same

Bujar: But I don't think they will do that and anyway lets change this topic because we are just assuming

Ludwe: So Mr Die Hard...

They all laughed

Kwanele: I thought I was dreaming hey

Ludwe: What are you doing for living now?

Bujar: I am HR manager at B&B Construction Joburg branch of course and doing my honours at Wits as part time student

Ludwe: Wait which B&B Construction?

Onele: I was going to ask the same thing ntwana are you talking about the multi-billion company the one we all know

Bujar: Yes

Buntu: Oh God

They all attacked him with hugs and they were getting emotional

Ludwe: I am so happy for you ntwana

Onele: It was my dream to be an engineer to that company but life hey

Kwanele: Me too and I still believe that I will be one of their engineers even if it's two years

Aviwe: Wow Bujar my man I am so happy for you

Kwanele: I guess we will never see you again then

Yanga: Why?

Ludwe: Come on he is going to rank with big guys now and thina we are nothing but palace guards

Bujar: If you were sitting next to me I was going to slap you so fucken hard...Who asked King Mcedisi to give me job so that I can take care of myself huh

Onele: It was Ludwe and Kwanele

Bujar: Are we not the ones who used to share our dreams together huh...Buntu Aviwe and you Ludwe are you not the ones who always talk about your law firm huh and you all have your degrees so...

Yanga: They are graduates?

He was so shocked and others laughed

Ludwe: Me and Buntu were studying at UWC but you know how life is

Kwanele: And don't forget we still owe NSFAS

They laughed

Bujar: At least I paid him/her

They laughed again

Yanga: Guys look around you

They looked then looked at Yanga

Bujar: What?

Yanga: I am not talking with you man...You are surrounded with big guns here don't be excited that you met Busani and blah blah use this opportunity to make your dreams come true

Ludwe: Huh?

Bujar: Yanga Yanga my guy you have a point in fact a brilliant idea...There is also Yolani and Lee not forget Rajesh

Kwanele: Guys you are confusing us now

Yanga: Yolani is the owner of B&B Construction in fact my brother Bonani is thinking of opening his own engineering firm so draft your proposal together and meet him even though he also want to work at B&B Construction but who knows maybe your firm may merge with B&B Construction

Kwanele: Bear in mind that B&B does not take anyone but the best

Yanga: Are you doubting yourself?

Kwanele: No but...

Yanga: Good and you Ludwe you can ask my father to invest in your Law firm

Bujar: And that guy can give you all the capital and even profit

They laughed

Yanga: So guys it's time for you to brainstorm and we are here to help you so that you can also help other graduates too and give bursaries to the disadvantage groups

Bujar: Talking about bursaries next year I am taking ten students with my own money to university and I will pay everything even pocket money

Yanga: I already have 15 under my name and my babies next year are doing their second year

Ludwe: Wow I am so inspired right now

Kwanele: You guys just woken up something that I thought it died long time ago

Bujar: Now you know what to do neh...So now let's go to introduce ourselves to some hot babies because tonight I want to tap some

They busted into a loud laughter

Yanga: Me too hey it's been a long time ...

Bujar: While I was in Nigeria gents...Nc nc nc what I had nc nc nc...

Ludwe: Hey my friend so now you are also tapping outside the country...Hayi you are expensive

Bujar: And tonight I want some hot Indian babe

Yanga: Oh ntwana and they are so good

Bujar: And I already saw some model here so gents later hey...Let me go and get my Indian curry

.
. .

****Meanwhile Pam was in her house laying on the couch with a fleece and watching her favourite reality show and enjoying the warm from the fireplace since it was raining outside...She took her phone and go through her instagram her timeline was busy with hashtags of Cooper's coronation even her Twitter***

Pam: Oh God it was so beautiful

She felt her tears coming

Pam: Oh God please help me I really want to return the stones but I am scared of my life and I also played a role in Buhle's death by allowing that witch Nicole

She wiped her tears

Pam: Oh Pamela you are so ungrateful and stupid if it wasn't all the jealous you had you wouldn't be here alone...And it looks like I am going to lose Rajesh no I can't lose him my God but losing my life...Oh what I'm going to do now

She was disturbed by a doorbell rang

Pam: Who is that Oh maybe it's Rams

She wore her sleepers then went to open the door

Pam: Hayi hamba sathane!

She said that closing the door on her face and she took a deep breathe then open again

Pam: What are you doing here?

Lisa: Pl.ease Pam

She was crying and Pam looked at her then make a space for her to get in then she walked to the lounge

Pam: So what's up and why are crying at me door yindawo yokulilela lena

Lisa: No...Ye..s I...

***She broke down and cried Pam looked at her with her eyebrow raised ***

Pam: When you are done with crying then you will tell me what's wrong

After Lisa calmed down she cleared her throat and Pam looked at her while turning down the tv volume

Lisa: We are bankrupt owning SARS millions have so many debts and uncle Sihle is being accused of buying a very expensive painting called "Wings of Destiny"...

Pam coughed

Pam: Whoo!... WHAT? My dear that painting cost millions of dollars not even rands and he is going to jail shame

Lisa: We have lost everything Pam even the cars house...

Pam: They were not yours from the beginning my baby

Lisa: Everything is a...mess

Pam: So why are you here telling me this because I am also facing my own demons

Lisa: My mother want me to a prostitute to some club...

Pam: WHAT?

Lisa: I...I know Pam I deserve everything painful thing coming to my way but I can't...I can't be a prostitute Pam...Pam I hear and watch all the story about human tracking those people are cruel wicked and mom threatened to sell me

Pam kept quiet and tears were falling uncontrollably into her cheeks and Lisa looked at her

Lisa: Pam Pam are you...

Pam: I thought I knew Nicole's wickedness but no I don't not at all

Lisa: Pam please help me please...

Pam: Aren't you hungry I cooked some macaroni and mince with a lot of cheese earlier

Lisa looked at her and she was hungry because she only had bread with tea previous night

Lisa: I...I am hungry

She looked down

Pam: Come

PART 78

.
. .

NARRATED

The following day Pam woke up made her bed neatly and went to the bathroom...She took a long bath soaking herself in coconut oil lavender oil and clary sage oil thinking about all the things Lisa told her yesterday...She finally got out from the bathtub and dried herself then walked to her room lotion her body then she wore black and white Adidas jeggings and t-shirt and her black puff slides tied her hair then applied her face cream and lip balm since she was not going anywhere...She took her phone and went downstairs

Pam: Morning Elizabeth

Elizabeth: Morning Pam

Elizabeth was her maid who was busy making breakfast Pam poured herself water then went to the lounge

Pam: Hey Rajesh did not call me yesterday and even the day before yesterday...Wow!

She took her phone and called Rajesh but his phone was on voicemail so she left a voice note

Pam: I am going to help Lisa from her mother's wickedness yes I have to help her... Yes and God will bless me through her by not letting those Cooper's monsters to kill me. Yes!

She smiled to herself

Pam: And besides Lisa is not a bad child but unfortunately uzalwa ligqwirha shame. And let me use this opportunity to take advantage of Lelo's kindness because she loved Lisa and I am sure she was going to help her too ..Yes!

She clapped her hands excitedly

Pam: Lelo is the one who can help me she will ask her uncle to spare my life...mmmh. You such a genius Pamela!

"Good morning"

It was Lisa yes she slept at Pam's house ..Pam looked at her and smiled

Pam: Hey baby sit down and I'm sure Elizabeth is about to finish with breakfast

Lisa: Thank you

Then Elizabeth called them to the dining room since she was done with breakfast

Pam: Let's go

They went to the dining room took their seats dished for themselves and said the grace then ate. Pam cleared her throat looking at Lisa

Pam: I am going help you sweetheart okay I won't sit back and watch Nicole break your soul apart

Lisa looked at her with teary eyes and she wasn't expecting Pam to help her after everything happened

Lisa: Thank...you Pam

Pam: It's okay darling don't cry okay

Lisa: Tomorrow I...I am starting with the training

Pam: Don't worry okay I got your back and I am sure that Lelo is going to be happy and appreciate this when she hear...

Lisa: Wait Pam what do you mean that...

Pam: Uhmm...I mean...I...You know that her spirit is with us and watching us so she going to be happy wherever she is because besides everything else you are still her baby sis

She faked a smile

Lisa: I will always regret myself for everything I did to her...Lelo didn't deserve all the wickedness we did to her I will never forgive myself...How I wish I could change the time and...

Pam: You know how Lelo was I am sure she forgave us long time ago but now we have to do the right things okay

Lisa: Yeah...that's true so wish God can change my life and give the heart He gave Lelo

Pam: Don't worry everything is going to be fine

She faked a smile

.
. .

Meanwhile at Hilton Hotel the guards were having breakfast talking about the coronation and stuff Lephindo was still sleeping

Ludwe: Thanks God I didn't drink yesterday

Buntu: Ndim lowo ntwana (Me too)

Kwanele: Yesterday was lit gents

Aviwe: Levels ntwana

They laughed

Onele: I still don't believe that I was among with the big guns...

Ludwe: It is a dream come true ntwana

Kwanele: One of my achievements in life this far

They laughed

Ludwe: Say that again my friend there are so many people who wish that they were there too

Kwanele: And people with status class rich and famous too

Aviwe: And there are big guys who wish to see just only 5 seconds with the Coopers hayi guys we are blessed

Ludwe: Yi'Glory ntwana (it's a glory) Grace!

They laughed

Buntu: Now let's talk about our precious princess

They all made a big noise

Ludwe: Jonga Lelo wenza i'nonsense side to side ntwana you see God was not in a rush when He created her...I mean He gave her everything

Onele: Cooper Kingdom is so blessed to have her as princess

Kwanele: Bafana nqwa no David ntwana (They are like David) she is going to make them to lie down in green pastures lead them beside the still waters...

Ludwe: Though they walk through the valley of the shadow of death they will fear no evil for she is with them...

Buntu: She is going to prepare a table before them in the presence of their enemies anoint their heads with oil...

Aviwe: Hayi ke surely goodness and mercy will follow them all the days of their lives

They busted into a very loud laughter

Ludwe: We were all given a chance too and ebezosisa nqo eKanana ezweni lobusi no bisi (She was going to take us straight to Canaanite to a land flowing with milk and honey)

Kwanele: Prince Luyanda is a big fool shame and he is going to regret himself the rest of his life

Onele: I so wish that Lelo met Prince Luphindo first instead of that foolish idiot we call a prince...Rha!

Buntu: Guys about what Bujar and the Prince told us...what are we gonna do?

Ludwe: The moment I arrive at Coffee Bay I am going to ask for a leave

Kwanele: I am not going to ask any leave I am leaving with my name but I will talk with the king at least shame he is not a bad person

Aviwe: I second you on that ntwana and shame I feel sorry for him...

Buntu: And he is about to lose five guards after losing his livestock...Hayi ku'rough and ingathi kusazoba' tough

They laughed

Aviwe: The bible says "with his stripes we are healed" but I guess with Lelo's stripes that day they tied her on the tree and beating her like a dog they are cursed

Onele: Eish ntwana that was painful and thanks God I was not the one who beat her...

Ludwe: I couldn't sleep that night thinking about the pain she was feeling...Guys sjambok is not a child's play the way her back was...Ha.ana let's leave this topic before I cry hey...

Buntu: Yeah neh...Back to the King

Kwanele: He is going to hire new ones so many people who are looking for job out there

Ludwe: Even if Mr Busani do not approve our proposal I am going to continue hustling because I am not going back to Sangqu Kingdom it's time to chase my dream now and I am tired of being treated like a dog

Aviwe: And Lumphindo is one of the best lawyers in the country we can also try him

Ludwe: That's true ntwana but I trust Yanga

"See you later then"

It was Lumphindo and he took his seat while taking a russian from Buntu's plate

Lumphindo: What's up guys?

Ludwe: Uhlephulwe ngubani na dana (who hit you)

They all laughed

Lumphindo: Mxm...Fuck you

Kwanele: What happened ndoda?

Lumphindo: Can you please guys leave me alone

Buntu: I am sure you got a punch for a cake that you did not...

Lumphindo: Voetsek rha!

The room was filled with loud laughter

.
. .

LELO'S POV

I was coming from the bathroom from taking my bath then went to the dressing room...I wore a long dark velvet skirt that has a long slit and with its white long sleeves crop top...My two maidens helped to wear the beads and tied my dreadlocks into a bunny put nude lipstick then wore velvet shiny heels sandal...I took few selfies then I went to take my screptre I was told that everywhere I go it should be in my hand everytime...I went to downstairs to join others

Me: Good morning

Queen: Morning baby

Lee: Your majesty

Me: Oh boy not again

We laughed then I took my seat and I was served my breakfast

King: Zamangwenya

I smiled looking down

Lee: Someone is blushing but I don't blame yourself sweetheart hey

Yolani: Lee eat your food please

Lee: Please leave me alone Yee my love or you please nag your boyfriend not me
hey

***All eyes were on aunty Yolani who was staring at Lee**

Bujar: Tshisa boss lady my boss lady wena na!

Yanga: Is her boyfriend here with us or...

Lee: Actually you are her stepson darling....

Yolani: Lee!

Lee: What my love I...

Yolani: Wǒ yào shāle nǐ (I am going to kill you)

Lee: Dàn wǒ shuō de shì shíhuà (but I was telling the truth)

Me: Jizǐ! (stepson!)

Others looked at me I looked down laughing

Busani: Fāshēng shénme shìqíng jièyì nǐ zìjǐ de shìqíng (what happened to mind
your own business)

He was looking at Lee who rolled his eyes and I laughed

Dr: Nǐ shì nán péngyǒu ma? (Are you the boyfriend)

I busted into a loud laughter and quickly closed my mouth with my hands

Bujar: Andisarhaleli ukuhleka nam dana (I also want to laugh)

Bonani: I only want to know what they are talking about and the way Lelo is
laughing is making me so curious to know

I looked at them then I giggled

Busani: Shénme bù (what no)

He was looking at uncle Rajesh

King: Dàn nǐ de yǎnjīng zài shuō Duìmiàn (but your eyes are saying the opposite)

Busani: Wǒ bù zhīdào nǐ shì shénme Tánlùn bàba (I don't know what you are
talking about dad)

Me: Hūnlǐ Hūnlǐ

Sponsored

Hūnlǐ Hūnlǐ (wedding wedding wedding)

I said that clapping my hands while laughing

Lee: Wǒ zài kāiwánxiào de rén Xiànzài líkāi wǒ de péngyǒu (I was kidding people
now leave my friend alone)

Yolani: Wǒ bùshì nǐ de péngyǒu (I am not your friend)

Lee: Princess...

Me: Bié nà yàng kàn zhe wǒ Wǒ méi yǒu shè jí (Don't look at me like that please I
am not getting involve)

Yanga: How many foreign language do you know princess?

Me: Three darling Portuguese French and Chinese

Bujar: So what were you talking about we also want to laugh

Me: Ask Lee darling

Lee: Hey! Don't sweetheart I still value my life dearly

We laughed we continued talking laughing highlight things happened yesterday best and worst outfits well it was Bonani who was doing that we were just laughing and commenting there and there

Me: Uhm...I...me...I...

Dr: Oh boy...

Bujar: At least I don't owe you anything

Yanga: Me too hey

Queen: What's wrong baby?

Me: Can...can I go out today...I...

They all looked at me and I looked down

King: Zama

He said that with a soft voice

Queen: What do you want because there people who can...

Me: No my queen I don't want anything but I am meeting someo...

King: Tell her to come and you will send the guards to fetch her

Me: But I also want to go out your highness please...

Busani: You know the way this palace is so big there are rooms that I haven't set my foot in you can have all the peace relaxation I mean there is a spa p...

Me: I know uncle but I want to go out please

Busani looked at the king

King: Okay baby you can go but you will go with your maidens and guards

Me: Thank you my king

Busani: I will let your guards know that you are going out

Bonani: Can I go with you sis?

Me: No honey next time

We laughed and we finished then I went to my chamber to get my handbag and went to downstairs

Me: I will see you later people and please don't miss me too much hey

Yanga: I am missing you already

Me: I think you should get yourself a girlfriend shame wena

We laughed then went outside and to my surprise all my six maidens were waiting for at the door with baskets of flowers petals and there was a red carpet...I looked at them

Me: Wait what's going on here?

When I lifted my eyes five cars were ready to accompany me with five scooters

Me: Wait...

I rushed inside the house

Bujar: What is it?

Me: Where is uncle Busani?

Yanga: That side with the others what's wrong?

I rushed to them and Yanga and Bujar were following me

Me: Uncle what's going on?

Busani: What's wrong princess?

Me: Cars scooters maidens red carpet and all the flowers petals

Busani: Aren't you going out?

Me: I am but I don't need all these...

Queen: Well baby there is nothing you can do or change

Me: But I can't...

King: Princess

He looked at me and I looked down

Busani: You are a princess remember

I nodded then I walked out going to the car and I missed driving and my beast my Lamborghini not this South African army...Anyway I told them that I am going to Hilton Hotel then they drove off...We final arrived and I called Lumphindo and he told me where I will find him...I got out from the car with my three maidens and four my guards others left behind and the way people looking at us as we passed them and thanks God for my muscle tall and scary guards because there were no cameras following us

"My princess"

I stopped and turned to look who was it it was two ladies a black and white beautiful ladies...I looked them as I put my sceptre on my shoulder shame they looked scared and quickly looked down

Me: Yes

W. Lady: I am an assistance manager

Me: Okay and nice to meet you

She smiled in fact blushing

B. Lady: Can we he..help you my princess

Me: No thank you darling we are sorted okay

Then we continued with our journey and we final arrived to where Lumphindo was...He stood up when he saw me with a smile

Lumphindo: It is not even a full day you are crown as a princess but you are already glowing

I giggled

Lumphindo: You look beautiful my princess and please take a sit

I sat down on the couch and he also took his seat with his eyes locked on me

Me: Stop looking at me dude

We laughed

Luphindo: I am sorry but I can't keep my eyes away from you

Me: Come on

Luphindo: I was surprised when you called me you know

Me: Firstly how is your cheek I mean that punch was hard you know and I am still surprise that you didn't lose any teeth

Luphindo: Really now princess

I laughed

Me: Sorry...Anyway I want to apologise for shouting at you yesterday I'm sorry

Luphindo: It's okay and I understand where you come from so yeah

Me: Thank you

Luphindo: But I won't apologise for punching that idiot...

Me: Why?

Luphindo: Because I still want to kick his ass and I am angry at you for stopping us

I looked at while shaking my head

Me: You know what whatever

Luphindo: What can I get for you...

Me: Orange juice will be fine for me

Luphindo: Okay my princess

Me: Where are your guards?

Luphindo: They went to Gateway

Me: Oh okay and when are you leaving

Luphindo: Tomorrow morning but I'll be back in two days

Me: Oh okay

Luphindo: Yesterday you said something about leaving

Me: Yeah

Luphindo: Where are you going?

Me: To the States

Luphindo: For how long?

Me: Six to seven years

Luphindo: WHAT?

Me: Or even more I'm not sure yet

Luphindo: But you are a princess and you...

Me: That is also one of the reasons I am leaving

Luphindo: Meaning?

Me: I am grateful for everything happening in my life right now but I feel it's too much you know I need some time alone...I mean I am the princess from the biggest kingdom in the world and I feel like everything is happening so fast...I need to be physical spiritual and emotional ready for my people...

Luphindo: For seven years?

Me: I want to do my Masters and PhD I promised my father that I will make my studies my priority

Luphindo: Seven years or even more

He looked at me

Me: Yes darling

Luphindo: This is ridiculous Lelo and you know that

I looked at him my eyes popped out

Me: Sorry?

Luphindo: You are being selfish now!

He stood up

Me: Self...what do...

Luphindo: Please leave

Me: Huh?

Luphindo: Hamba Lelothando (leave Lelothando)

I looked at him for some time I was trying to digest what he said

Me: O-kay let's go guys

I said looking at my maidens and guards then I stood up and take my sceptre from the table...I don't know but I was in love with my sceptre

Me: Bye

Luphindo: Sure

He was not even looking at me I sighed then I went straight to the door and we left

"Nkosazana"

By the sound of the voice I knew it was Mpumelelo and I turned to look at him with my sceptre on my shoulder and my mouth pouted

Mpumelelo: You look beautiful

I kept quiet and looked at him

Mpumelelo: Anyway what are you doing here?

Me: Nice to meet again but I have to go

Mpumelelo: Umhh..Why don't..you join me and my family for lunch

Me: Thank you but I have to go

Mpumelelo: Princess...

Guard1: Gentleman

He kept quiet then I looked at him as he swallowed hard...Then we left

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

Mpumelelo watched Lelo as she walked away then he went to reception

Mpumelelo: What was the princess doing here?

Lady1: I don't know sir and I don't want to even know

Lady2: You can ask us anything but not this one sorry we don't want to lose our job sir

Lady1: And please don't even ask me her name sir please I don't want to die I have two boys...

Mpumelelo: Okay thank you

He then walked to the elevator and got inside it dropped him on his floor then went to inside his room

His sister: And then what happened?

Mpumelelo: I just saw the Cooper princess on my way here

His sister screamed excited

His sister: Where is she is she still here oh my God where...

"Why are making so much noise Thandeka"

It was their parents

"Lunch is ready your majesty"

It was one of their maidens

His mother: Thank you...uhmm my king you can go I still need to go to the bathroom***

Mpumelelo: Well let's go dad

They left leaving his mother and his sister behind

His dad: What's wrong my son you seem bit disturbed

They took their seats and food was served

Mpumelelo: I just saw the Cooper princess few minutes ago

His dad: Here?

Mpumelelo: Yes father

His dad: Oh so what's wrong where is the problem?

Mpumelelo: She was bit cold but that is not the problem

His dad: Oh okay

Mpumelelo: Father I don't know what's going on but since yesterday I have been thinking about her and then when I saw her...Oh God my heart was beating so hard

His father smiled

Mpumelelo: I think I have found the next queen

His dad: Oh my son oh my prince

He said with so much joy and excitement was written all over his face

His dad: If you could marry her for our kingdom then I bless you with something big but first we need to see Kambule (their royal priest)...You just made my day my son

Mpumelelo: Come on dad

His dad: Think about the relationship we will have with the Coopers oh my prince God bless you my son

PART 79

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***I have never heard anything from Luphindo since that day at the hotel and I didn't bother myself to waste my time by calling or texting him because he knew exactly what he was doing and he is an old man for that matter...So I backed off because at the end of the day we don't owe each other anything...Anyway the following week it was Christmas...Yes!...Mr Siseko return to China because of work and he was not going to join us for Christmas how sad is that...He left with Lee but Lee was coming back because he said "there is unfinished business between him and Busani" and aunt Yolani and uncle Rajesh went to Joburg and since it was festival season uncle was going up and down the country due to accidents and stuff...But they were going to join us for Christmas...Anyway I was chilling in one of the lounges playing piano and I playing the song that my father sang for me while he was lying on his dead bed...If Tomorrow Never Comes by Ronan Keating**

"Cause I've lost loved ones in my life
Who never knew how much I loved them
Now I live with the regret
That my true feelings for them never were revealed
So I made a promise to myself
To say each day how much she means to me
And avoid that circumstance
Where there's no second chance to tell her how I feel
If tomorrow never comes..."

My tears were falling uncontrollably into my cheeks all the memories I had with my superman were playing in my mind...And if he was alive we would be arguing which country we are going to spend our Christmas to...Oh that moment I felt like cursing death for taking my father away from me...I wiped my tears with the back of my hands and continued playing the piano

"...Will she know how much I loved her
Did I try in every way to show her every day
That she's my only one
And if my time on earth were through
And she must face this world without me
Is the love I gave her in the past
Gonna be enough to last

If tomorrow never comes..."

"Will she know how much I loved her

Did I try in every way to show her every day

That she's my only one"

I slowly turned to look who was singing and I met uncle Busani's smile people my uncle is scary but very handsome and I don't blame my aunty shame...Lol...Anyway he came to me and I made a space for him to sit and he kissed my forehead then wipe my tears...He played some few notes and looked at me I smiled

Busani: We love you Lelothando so very much

Me: My first time hearing you calling me by name God bless this guy because I thought he doesn't know it

We laughed and he looked at me while shaking his head...He played the piano again and I looked at him he chuckled...He played it for few minutes then he sang Purple Rain by Prince

Busani: "I never meant to cause you any sorrow

I never meant to cause you any pain

I only wanted to one time to see you laughing

I only wanted to see you

Laughing in the purple rain..."

Me&Busani: "Purple rain purple rain

Purple rain purple rain

Purple rain purple rain

I only wanted to see you

Bathing in the purple rain..."

We looked at each other then we laughed

Busani: Princess this song is older than you

Me: I once heard it somewhere in Paris to some theatre thing

Busani: I am sure that Bantu want to see you laughing in the purple rain too not crying Nkosazana ka tata

I looked at him and I smiled while playing with my fingers

Me: I miss him sometimes and its hurt uncle...

Busani: I know baby I know that we can't close the gap you have with him or take his place and sweetheart we are not trying to replace him but we are here for you and we love you so unconditional...No one and no one will hurt you again you are going to have an everlasting happiness...We are ready to kill for you and those who hurt you caused you pains and sorrows are going to pay for each second your tears fell

Me: Thank you uncle

He kissed my headache

Busani: And Rajesh thought that when we crown you as a princess we are trying snatch you away from him and I don't want to talk about Yolani...

We laughed

Me: My ninja aunty

Busani: They are also family and even Bulelani he is also the Prince of this kingdom too...And we love them

Me: But you love aunty Yolani even more neh

Busani: Princess!

I laughed

Me: Truth hurts uncle I understand

Busani: Wǒ yào shāle nǐ (I am going to kill you)

He mimicked aunty Yolani's voice and I busted into a loud laughter

Me: I am going to tell her

Busani: If you want me to spend Christmas in hospital then it's fine Nkosazana

Me: Okay I won't tell her but you have to pay

Busani: Princess! But it's fine now let's go to join your crazy and lazy brothers I gave them some paper work

He helped me to stand up

Me: Where is Nomzamo and her boyfriend?

Busani: Wha..what?

He laughed

Me: That what Yanga said yesterday and she was chasing him all the lounge

Busani: Yanga called my father a "boyfriend"...you guys are so crazy they went to some lunch what-what and I don't know where but outside the town

We went to the lounge and the boys were focused on their laptops with so much files around them

Me: My favourite brothers in the entire world

Bujar: This is not fair shame

Me: What's wrong?

Yanga: We have been sitting for hours and you are doing nothing

Bonani: So sis can you make some sandwich for me

Busani: Lunch will be served in few minutes son don't worry okay

Bujar: I am so tired

Me: What are you busy with?

And one of the chefs called us that lunch is ready

Bonani: Oh thank you Susan and let me not waste any time I am starving

***We walked to the dining room took our seats and we dished for

ourselves...Yummy it was prawns and Greek green salad one of my favourites***

Bujar: Ingathi bayazile ukuba ndiyazibawela (it's like they knew how much I am craving for them)

Him and prawns are besties we said the grace and we started eating

Yanga: You see daddy if you won't invest to that proposal I am going to use my all my savings to invest because this is a brilliant idea and more income in the long run

Uncle Busani looked at him then he smiled wide and we looked at each other then looked at him

Bujar: And then?

Busani: My boy just called me "daddy"

We laughed

Me: Cheers to that

Busani: But Law law is not my thing...

Bonani: It's not like you are going to work as a lawyer daddy but be their investor that's all

Busani: Firstly these guys only have degrees yes I tried to look at their proposal and it is excellent...

Me: There is a first time for everything uncle

Banani: Exactly

Busani: Remember they are going to start at a clean stretch property registration the name of...

Bujar: They have already have a place in Port Elizabeth...

Yanga: And I suggest they should just buy the building renovate its structure again instead of renting...

Me: Who are these people?

Bonani: I also want to know them princess they are so ambitious and mark my words they are going to rule in the law industry if other firms are not pulling their socks up

Busani: Well I have to meet them after New Year and I will give them a task if they pass it then I will gladly give them all the money they need and even some clients I know but they have to pass this test because I don't want a sinking boat

Yanga: Thank you father

Me: Do you know them?

Bujar: No we don't sis

I looked at him and I knew he was lying...Anyway we continued chatting and laughing

Me: Uncle when are you getting married?

The others busted into a loud laughter while uncle Busani looked at me

Busani: I..I..soon baby

Bonani: Oh so you finally found your "lost lover" b...

Busani: Kids can you please eat your food

The room was filled with a loud laughter

Yanga: So father I have to marry a princess

Busani: You are not the one who is going to choose who to marry or not son

Yanga: Meaning?

Busani: Don't worry you will see and learn everything when the time is right

"Excuse me my Prince"

It was one the ladies I don't know whether they were personal assistants or what

Busani: Yes Amanda and please join us

She was so beautiful a beautiful albino with a flawless skin her big round eyes small pouted lips her dry curly hairstyle oh God she was so beautiful...Yanga opened a chair for her and we looked at him with our eyes popped out

Bonani: Halala

Bujar: Tshisa!

We laughed and Amanda looked down

Busani: Don't mind them they are like this everytime they run out of their medicine

Me: Let me dish for you and you look beautiful

Amanda: Thank you my princess

Yanga was looking at her more like staring...Anyway I dished for her and she was shy shame and I don't blame her because I was also staring at her

Busani: So how can I help you beautiful lady

Amanda: Umh...Sir I know you said you are not available until the end of January next year

Busani: Yes...

Amanda: But we got a call and it was from Mthiyane Kingdom in Swaziland who would like to meet you and the King after new year and he said it's important...so..we don't know...

Busani: It's okay Amanda and you know what to do right

Amanda: Yes sir

Busani: Thank you

Amanda: I have to go...

Me: But you haven't touch your food and...

Bujar: She is shy

Busani: Because you are all looking at her

Me: Please then take your food with you okay

Amanda: Thank you my princess...Please excuse me

She left and we were watching her until she disappeared

Me: Oh my God she's so beautiful

Bujar: Yanga you can breathe now ntwana

We laughed

Yanga: Daddy where she from and why she working I mean isn't she supposed to be home

Busani: Amanda's story son is complicated

Me: Meaning?

Busani: Amanda is staying here in the Palace but she does have an apartment but she loves keeping herself busy that what she said...

Yanga: Any family

Busani: Unfortunately no family...

Me: There's more about her but I can't figure it out

Yanga: Amanda my beauty

Bonani: Hehake "my beauty"

.
. .

NARRATED

Luphindo was laying on the couch in his room and he was regretting himself for chasing Lelo and he was hoping that Lelo would call or text him but it's been days now and nothing from Lelo...He was looking at his picture with Lelo that they took during the coronation

Luphindo: I am sorry for behaving like a jerk

He took his phone and called her but it ring unswared and he tried again when he was about to give up

Lelo: Hello

He kept quiet for few seconds then he cleared his throat

Luphindo: He...hey how are you

Lelo: I'm good and you

Luphindo: I'm fine...ummm...Princess I'm so sorry for my behaviour

Lelo: It's okay...Ummh look I have to go....

Luyanda: Princess please...

Lelo: You called at wrong time but don't worry I will call you later neh

Luphindo: Okay and I will be waiting

Lelo giggled and that caused Luphindo to smile like a retard and relaxed a bit

Lelo: Don't worry I will ..Bye

They both hung up and Luphindo sighed out feeling relieved....Then the door quickly opened roughly Luyanda got in followed by his mother and Anita

Luyanda: You ungrateful bastard

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Say thank you that I am in a good mood but if you came few minutes back .. You were going to knock all of you for that matter

Queen: Knock in which palace...

Luphindo: I am talking about my room not palace

The queen laughed sarcastic

Queen: This is my palace Luphindo I am the queen mo...

Luphindo: Can you please remind me your father is a king from which kingdom
kanene

Queen: Don't test me Luphindo

Luyanda: Can you please explain this

He threw a newspaper on Luphindo's chest and he sat up straight

Luphindo: Wow it's been a while...

Anita: You are in the front page with your disgusting smile

Luyanda: Did you go to Cooper coronation Luphindo?

Luphindo: Ewe tata

Anita: What?

Queen: I told you that this fool is nothing but a snake...

Luphindo: I advise you to watch what you are saying your majesty

Luyanda: This is unbelievable the King was not invited but you...

Luphindo: Kengoku (So)

Anita: Uyinja Luphindo (you are dog Luphindo) how can you do this to my father
after everything he has done for you...

Luphindo: Namely

He looked at Anita with his eyebrows raised

Anita: Yazi ungaSathane Luphindo (you are a devil)

Luphindo: And I guess that's why you are my sister then

Luyanda: What did you say to the guards?

Luphindo: Which guards?

Luyanda: Ungandenzi isibhanxa ntwana please (don't make me a fool) because it
won't end well

Luphindo laughed

Anita: Yhuu khanimjonge uyasineka (look at him

Sponsored

he's laughing)

Luphindo: Kudikwa kwam yilekaka niyenzayo (once I'm fed up with this shit you
are doing)...

Luyanda: All the five guards you left with they resigned Luphindo

Luphindo: Huh?

Anita: Don't act surprised

Luphindo: Well I guess they are tired of two annoying people who want to act like
brats in fact three people

Luyanda: You know how father adore them Luphindo why are you cruel why are pretending like you care while you know you are not

Anita: Why don't you go where you come from huh ...How I wish that you died that time you had an accident

Queen: Or the people who killed his father could've...

Luphindo: Hayi niyamnyela umntu othuleyo yazi nina

Anita: Maybe we should sacrifice you to someone maybe your blood will cleanse all the curse...

Luyanda: Hayi Anita what are you saying now?

Luphindo: Fire!

Queen: Let me tell you this I am going to make this palace a burning hell for you...

Luphindo: Oh really

Queen: I am sick and tired of you I am going to deal with you accordingly

Luphindo: Wow

Queen: Rha! Ngumgodoyi otheni lo

Luphindo chuckled

Luphindo: Listen here all of you I am not going anywhere do you hear me. I am going to leave when I want to leave not because of toothless dogs like...

Luyanda: Did you just call us dogs even the queen?

Luphindo: Now get out of my room

Queen: You are going to regret this

Luphindo: Okay and I accept the challenge now leave please

Luyanda: You are...

Luphindo: Mandlakazi thatha amantshontsho akho nihambe torho

.
. .

Meanwhile Sihle was pacing around the lounge

Nicole: What's wrong with you?

Sihle: Nothing

Nicole: Okay did Lisa come back?

Sihle: No

Nicole: This child is testing my patience now ..Nx!

Sihle: You think Lisa is stupid she's not coming back and I am sure that she's speaking somewhere else

Nicole looked at him

Nicole: She can't do that... NOOOOOO!

Sihle: Then problem solved you are going to be a stripper by yourself since you...

Nicole: JUST SHUT UP!

Sihle: Nicole it's over and you better accept that IT IS OVER FOR US. .. And you know what

Nicole: What?

Sihle: I curse the day I meet you woman I regret for listening all your nonsense. My hands are covered with the blood of my brother one person who loved me after every bad things I did to him...

Nicole: Did I put a gun on your head?

Sihle: YOU BEWITCHED ME!

He slapped her and she fall on the floor with her eyes popped out

Nicole: D. did you slap me?

Sihle: AND I AM GOING TO SLAP YOU AGAIN AND AGAIN.. YOUR WICKEDNESS IS THE REASON I AM HERE BROKE WITHOUT A WIFE MY LAW FIRM. IT IS BECAUSE OF YOUR WITCHCRAFT AND I AM GOING TO JAIL FOR PAINTING I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT IT...

Nicole: Oh please don't forget that you killed your sister....

Sihle: You think I don't regret myself for that huh....I wish that the Cooper ancestors make you suffer for killing their princess...so wish a car could hit you and go to the hospital then nurses chase you out when are you not fully healed people give you job then chase you out without paying you.. I wish you could suffer even when you try to commit suicide death deny you and feel the pains without dying....

Nicole was looking at him with tears falling

Sihle: You are just wasting your tears ..I want to you suffer to a point you beg God to take your life and that time God will turned his back on you...Rha!

.
. .

YANGA'S POV

Since I saw Amanda I can't stop thinking about her. Her big round eyes her flawless beautiful skin the structure of her body oh God .. I have seen beautiful albino people in my life but Amanda Amanda was just an extra yellowbone. Anyway I woke up made my bed neatly and went to the bathroom to do my hygiene process then I wore my comfortable royal robes ..I missed Joburg because I was going to wear my sweatpants with a vest and push-ins but here nop...I took my sceptre then went to join others for a breakfast.. I was welcomed by loud laughter and noise I knew that Lee was back

Queen: Come here baby mommy missed you

Lelo: Hehake Nomzamo no girly

We laughed and she kissed my forehead then I took my seat and dish for myself

Lee: If me and your father we were friends I was going to say you look beautiful but no

Bujar: Aren't you guys friends?

Lee: We are best enemies not friends sweetheart because I am still going to kill him

We laughed...you know my dad is this scaring heartless and cruel man outside the world and I don't want to mention the King he is a beast but when we are together I guess we break/melt the ice that covered their hearts

Me: Lee why are you always threatening my father?

Bonani: And his guts are made of expired cement to threaten him in his palace hayi girly you are brave shame yhuu!

We busted into a loud laughter

Lee: Oh so your little bulls are learning how to bark neh but at wrong person sweetheart

Busani: Be careful maybe their teeth are more sharply than you think my friend

Lee: Excusez moi Wǒ bùshì nǐ de péngyǒu (Excuse me I am not your friend)

We continued eating chatting and laughing at Lee's stories

Queen: Before I forget tonight Zama Nkosi Nkosenye and Bulelani you are going to make dinner

Me: But...

Queen: No but Nkosi

King: My girlfriend has spoken kids

Lelo: Akasa'blush uNomzamo ninani (Nomzamo is blushing)

We laughed and after we are done eating people excused themselves and I was left with my gorgeous baby sis...We were clearing the table

Lelo: What's up?

Me: Nothing

Lelo: Then don't look at me like that

We took everything back to its place and dirty dishes to dish washer then after we were done with everything leaving the place clean

Lelo: I am going to chill near the pool

Me: Which one?

Lelo: Downstairs darling

Me: There two pools downstairs...

Lelo: Please don't bore me Nkosi...

We laughed then make cocktail for ourselves non-alcoholic cocktail and we went outside

Lelo: Now talk what's going on?

Me: I...I...Sis I can't stop thinking about Amanda you know...and I am worried about her I don't know why

Lelo: O-kay

Me: I..I...

Lelo: You know what let's visit her

Me: Isn't too soon for that I mean...

Lelo: We are just visiting her and we will also invite her for Christmas lunch

Me: I...I don't think that is a good idea I don't want us to make her feel uncomfortable...

Lelo: Okay you visit her alone just to check if everything is fine

Me: Yeah neh

Lelo: Yeah

Me: Okay I will be back soon

I kissed her cheek then went inside to get the keys of golf cart because I was not fit enough to walk...It was a 15-20 minutes away it was a beautiful bachelor flats building...So I slowly drove there and when I arrived I asked some maidens where can I find her and they told me...So I walked inside going to the elevator I must admit that the King loved his servants dearly...That building was not some building it was exquisite...Anyway I could see the shock in others' faces as I passed them...I knocked at Amanda's door but no one answered I knocked again to a point I decide to invite myself in...Wow it was neat inside smelling fresh and good and also beautiful...I walked to the lounge she was laying on the couch with a box of tissues next to her and she was watching tv

Me: Hey

She quickly stood up with shock and surprised at the same time...Her eyes were bit swollen and her face was pink you could tell that she was crying

Amanda: My...my prince

She said with a soft voice while looking down and I walked closer to her

Me: You were crying Amanda

Amanda: Uhhh...I...how can I help you my prince?

Me: I am a very patient man Amanda. ..what's wrong?

Amanda: I...am fine. nothing wrong

She faked a smile and I guess her tears failed her

Me: Hey come here my beauty

I took her into my arms and sat down with her while she was crying out and my heart broke into million pieces because of her cries

PART 80

.
. .

YANGA'S POV

I was gently brushing her back as she was silent sobbing and that pierced through my heart I switched off the tv then cupped her in bridal style and walked to the bedroom...I placed her on the bed and when I was about to took off her gown and she moved uncomfortable

Me: I won't hurt don't worry

I took off her gown oh shit she was wearing a t-shirt only...Anyway I took off my shoes and I lay next her with my back then pulled her to lay on top of me and she hesitantly did...I could feel she was uncomfortable and tense as I brushed her back gently

Me: Can you please do me a favour

She looked away

Amanda: Wha..what?

Me: Firstly I want to you to look at me and secondly please relax because I can tell that you are uncomfortable and lastly I am not going anywhere so don't even think to ask or chase me out sweetheart okay

***She swallowed hard and relaxed a bit**

Amanda: But...but my Prince...

Me: No but my beauty

She looked at me with her swollen eyes and small pouted mouth and I found myself perk her lips...Oh God they were so cold and soft I wanted to kiss her like no body's business but something caught my attention as she was wiping her tears

Me: Beautiful diamond you have

She quickly moved her hand...She had a big shinning stone on her finger

Me: So uyigoduso yomuntu (you are someone's fiancée)

She tried to moved but I tighten my grid and she looked away

Amanda: Ple..please

Me: Amanda I said that I am not going anywhere so please don't make me angry because you won't like it okay

She swallowed hard and fear was written all over her face then I kissed her forehead

Me: Can you please look at me Amanda

She did but quickly hide her face on my chest and I chuckled

Amanda: My..Prince

Me: You haven't answered my question my beauty

Amanda: Yes I am...my Prince

*** "Yes I am" my left foot...I clenched my jaw looking at her as she sniffed***

Me: So what are you doing here alone I mean you are supposed to be home enjoying festive with your family

Amanda: My...my fiance is out of the country

Me: Your family?

I looked at her

Amanda: Family are complicated sometimes so I prefer to stay while waiting for my fiance

Me: So why you were crying earl...

Amanda: I...I was missing my fiance

I chuckled because I could see that she was lying

Me: Wow lucky him hey

She faked a smile

Amanda: I guess so

I looked at her for some time then I turned us I was now on top and brought my face closer to her as she was breathing fast to a point I heard her heart beat

Me: Please open your eyes

She did and bite her lower lip...I brought my lips closer to hers

Me: I am glad that you are fine so I have to go before Lelo come to drag me here

I quickly got off from her and wear my shoes and fixed myself...I looked at her

Me: Come close the door

She nodded and I took my sceptre as she was wearing her gown then we walked to the lounge...I took my phone and golf cart keys then I walked to the door but I stopped and look at her

Me: Uhhh...I

I hold her tiny waist and pinned her against the wall

Me: Please look at me Amanda

She did my hand found its way to her face as our foreheads met and our eyes locked...God I don't know what was happening to myself and my heart but I managed to control myself

Me: Bye

I said that whispering then I left...I walked to the elevator and as soon as it closed I sighed out louder

Me: What the fuck is going on?

I got out of the elevator and walked to the golf cart and drove off...My mind wasn't functioning well I was thinking about Amanda...Eish anyway I pulled my together then go to the house

Queen: Where are you coming from Nkosi?

I looked at her

Me: From the...dam Ma

Queen: Which dam because I am also coming from the dam just few minutes ago with Nkosenye and Bulelani

Me: I meant from...from the...hmm garden

Queen: Nkosi...

"Hayi Nomzamo leave the poor kid alone"

It was Lelo and she was eating coming to us

Queen: Princess where is my tea?

Lelo: Coming in few seconds my beautiful lady...And wena don't just stand here peeling is waiting for you so get yourself ready ntate

I laughed then left them there...I rushed to my chamber and I took a quick shower...After I was done I wore my Adidas sweatpant t-shirt and push-ins then I went to downstairs to the kitchen...You see there are so many lounges dining rooms and also kitchens like Lelo said everything was just exaggerated...Lol...Anyway when I got in the kitchen I laughed my lungs out

Bujar: There is your uniform so when you are done laughing at us go and change

They were wearing like chefs

Me: Why are you wearing like that...

Lelo: Nomzamo's orders and please hurry up dude

I went to change to my "uniform" then went back to others

Me: What are we cooking good people?

Bujar: Something very simple ntwana

Bonani: Pap tripe creamy spinach and squash

Me: Yummy but are you sure that people are going to eat

Lelo: If they don't eat then more for ME!

We laughed

Bujar: No expensive food today with names that I can't even pronounce

Me: Say that again ntwana

Lelo: You are going to cook pap Bujar is going to cook tripe as you can smell it

Bonani is going to do creamy spinach and squash for me

Me: Okay ma'am

Bujar: I wonder if Lee is going to eat

Me: And aunty Yolani

Bujar: I'm sure that they know chicken tripe

The room was filled up with laughter

Lelo: You are so crazy dude

Bujar: I am telling you

We continued cooking chatting and laughing

Lelo: So Nkosi how did it go?

I sighed

Me: I found her crying...

Bujar: Ouch what was the problem?

Me: Well only to found out that she was missing her "Fiancé"

Them: Intoni (what)

Me: I am telling you and she has a beautiful diamond on her finger

Bujar: So she's engaged

Bonani: Then what she's doing here I mean she's supposed to be home enjoying festive with her fiancé and stuff

Me: There is something going on here and it's big but I am going to leave it until festive is over

Lelo: Well big brother prepare yourself because this is deep than you or we think

Me: What do you mean sis?

Lelo: After you left I saw something which I am not going to discuss with you right now but prepare yourself Nkosi

Bonani: Sis are you a priest or...

Lelo: No I am not well I don't know...Anyway let's talk about something else

We continued doing what we were doing and laughing our lungs out...Lelo went to prepare the table with Bujar

Me: By the noise coming from the lounge well I don't know...Anyway let's talk about something else

We continued doing what we were doing and laughing our lungs out...Lelo went to prepare the table with Bujar

Me: By the noise coming from the lounge aunty Yolani and uncle are here

Lelo: Yes darling

After we were done with everything Bonani went to call others

King: By the sound of your laughter I am sure that the food is delicious too

Queen: I don't trust them and what they were cooking that took so long

We all took our seats and Lelo said the grace then we dished for everyone

King: God bless my children for me...I was talking about how much I am craving for tripe yesterday

Busani: You see my festive is starting today

We all laughed and started eating

Rajesh: This taste so good

Lee: Can I have more please

Busani: Me too please

Bujar: Lee do you know what you are eating?

We laughed

Bonani: I thought you only eat chicken tripe

We all laughed out loud

.
. .

LELO'S POV

*** It was after Christmas and everything was wonderful having Christmas lunch at the garden and exchanging gifts...It was just a beautiful moment and be surrounded by your loved ones people who love you unconditional it was the best feeling ever!...I was left with two weeks to go to the States and every time I talked about that everyone just ignore me...Well I was going whether they like it or not so they were just wasting their time by avoiding the issue that I am leaving...Anyway few days back Lee and uncle Busani were on each other's throats...The story is Lee and aunty were robbed their diamonds and only to found out it was uncle Busani who took them after they fought and killed so many gangs...So the King asked uncle Busani to give him the diamonds and told them that they are going to fight for them and whoever wins he/she will take them***

Queen: This is ridiculous can't you come up with another plan without fighting

King: No my dear

We were gathering at the dam waiting for our fighters to come

Bujar: I am going to enjoy this

He laughed

Me: This is funny I mean aunty Yolani is going to fight her boyfriend and best friend

Yanga&Bujar: Boyfriend?

Me: Hey low your voices and never mind what I said

I quickly looked away

Yanga: Wonders will never end...Hey!

We laughed...And our fighters arrived

Bujar: And then how he is going to fight wearing a suit

Bonani: Akana'drama uLee ninani

Me: Look at my ninja aunty guys look at her

Aunty Yaloni was wearing Adidas black sweatpant with Adidas black sport bra and black Adidas kicks and tied her hair into a bun while Lee was wearing a suit and uncle Busani was wearing like his girlfriend but Nike brand and a vest

King: Are you ready?

They nodded

Dr: You know the rules so you can start

They didn't waste time

Bujar: This is going to be two against one first you will see

Yanga: That's true

It felt like we were watching Naked Weapon or some Kung Fu movie...And Bujar was right because Lee and aunty Yolani fought uncle Busani until they threw him at the dam and the game was over for him

Me: Oh shame my poor uncle

Bujar: Lee is going to win this match

Yanga: No aunty Yolani is going to win it

We were watching the really action or kung fu movie live and it looks like no one is willing to lose between them...After some time Lee found himself inside the dam

Busani: Yes!

We looked at him then we laughed and aunty Yolani helped Lee out

King: No more threatening each other or else you will have me to deal with I hope I make myself clear

They nodded and we went back to the house for them to bath and stuff...We spent the whole day laughing and making jokes about their fight

Me: People you have been avoiding the issue that in two weeks' time I will be leaving

Busani: Nkosazana can't you do everything here in...

Me: No uncle no please I am begging you

King: Zama...

Me: My king please

King: But you are the princess

Me: I know that and I am not running away from my duties but I also want some time alone be ready to...

Busani: But baby seven years is a...

Me: I think I know what the problem here is

Dr: Princess...

Me: You don't want me to go because you are enjoying to watch me and seeing my face everyday...And don't tell me about safety because that will be your lame excuse

I wiped my tears

Queen: Come here baby

I went to her and sit on her lap

Busani: But you will leave with your guards Nkosazana and all of them

Me: It's okay uncle

Dr: We have already bought you a house

Me: I want my Lamborghini to l...

Yaloni: Don't worry baby okay

Queen: Now wipe your tears

We stayed there then after some time everyone went to his/her chamber...I took a quick shower wore my sleeping robes pray and I fell asleep immediately

.
. .

NARRATED

Mthiyane Royal family was on their way to KwaZulu expect the queen it was the King Prince royal priest and 5 elders with their guards

Mpumelelo: I am so scared father

He was riding with his father

M.Dad: Relax my son just relax everything is going to be fine trust me

Mpumelelo: Maybe we are rushing things father maybe you should let me know the princess first

M.Dad: We are following the tradition son

Mpumelelo: But father...

M.Dad: Are you against the tradition or trying to argue and questioning the ways that our forefathers thought us huh?

Mpumelelo: No father

M.Dad: Good

Mpumelelo decided to keep quiet and he had a bad feeling about everything...He wanted to first know Lelo but his father was against that saying it is western culture and stuff...Since their priest told them how bless and rich their kingdom can be if Mpumelelo could marry Lelo his father just became mad...Anyway they final arrived at Cooper Kingdom

Mpumelelo: I still don't believe how beautiful and big this place is...

M.Dad: If you can marry their princess our kingdom in fact your kingdom will be like this and more

Mpumelelo: Father please I love the princess so very much not because of what I will get because of her...Please I am begging you

M.Dad: And I am also begging you my son please don't disappoint me

Mpumelelo looked at his father then shook his head...They got out from the car

Elder1: This is a real paradise...Well done son

Mpumelelo fake a smile and then the guards (Cooper's guards) took them to where the King was

King: You are welcome

M.Dad: Thank you your majesty and also thank you for allowing to meet us in such short notice

The King nodded

Busani: Please sit down my elders

They all sat down and the guards left expect the ones who are standing in the corners

King: So what can I do for you what is this thing that couldn't wait at all?

Busani: And it must be very important

M.Dad: It is my Prince it is

King: Well we are listening and my apology for the absence of my chiefs and elders

M.Dad: No problem at all my king...Uhmhm your majesty you know we can't change the rules and laws that our forefathers thought us

King: That's true very true

Mpumelelo was looking down because Busani looked at him few minutes ago and he felt like shitting himself and the presence of the king was making him shaking out of fear...He was just twisting his fingers and saying silent endless prayers to himself

Elder1: Yes your majesty and we must follow their footsteps

King: Yes my elder

Busani was annoyed as fuck he wanted them to get straight to the point

M.D: Your highness you know that we have the same tradition as royal families when it comes to marriage and it's our culture

The King nodded and Busani looked at him with his eyebrows raised

Elder2: Royal blood for royal blood my King

King: Yes my elder I hear you

Elder3: Royal marriages are arrange even if the children are not born yet your majesty

King: That's true and it is tradition

Mpumelelo's smiled

M.Dad: My king my son saw a beautiful flower here and a rare one

Busani looked at him

Busani: Here?

Elder2: Yes my Prince

King: Okay

M.Dad: That's why we are here and he don't want to waste any time but to make her as our wife immediately...

Busani chuckled

King: Are you talking about our princess my princess?

M.Dad: Yes my king yes

King: Nay'ingulumbe inginonela boh

Elder1: My King...

King: I should be punishing you for disturbing my peace

M.Dad: Your highness...

King: How dare you insult my kingdom like this?

Mpumelelo was too close to pee himself and the elders jumped a bit with fear

Busani: I guess you are the Prince right

He was looking at Mpumelelo who quickly nodded

Busani: Well I advise to look somewhere else okay

King: Now leave my presence

He said with his firm voice and they all rushed outside going to their cars

M.Dad: Drive drive drive fast young man

Mpumelelo: I told you father I told you

PART 81

.
. .

***LELO'S POV**

"LUPHINDO!"

I jumped off from the bed breathing so fast and I was dripping wet...I looked around and I was in my chamber

Me: I was dreaming yeah I was dreaming

I quickly took my phone and called Lumphindo

Me: Come on pick up your damn phone please

It rang until it went straight to voicemail and I tried again he answered on a third ring

Lumphindo: Princess

Me: Hey wake up man

Lumphindo: Did you see what time is Lelo?

Me: You think I was going call if this was not important huh

Lumphindo: What's up? Are you okay...where are you?

I heard some shifting maybe he was sitting up straight I guess...I chuckled

Me: Hey clam down I am fine dude

Lumphindo: Okay but...

Me: Listen and listen very careful okay don't use any car today not even yours

He kept quiet for few minutes then he cleared his throat

Lumphindo: Princess you...you are scaring me now hey what's going on?

Me: Just don't use any car in that Palace not even yours okay

Lumphindo: Princess I have to be in court today so how...

Me: I don't know Lumphindo

Lumphindo: Oh God...Princess what's wrong with the cars or what did you see

Me: DON'T USE ANY CAR TODAY...That all I can tell you today so don't tell me about court or whatever

He sighed

Lumphindo: Uyalibona eligqwirha lingu'Mandlakazi Bowa! (You see this witch called Mandlakazi Lord!)

Me: Just call an Uber...

Lumphindo: Uber in Coffee Bay really Lelo?

I chuckled

Me: Use a bicycle

Lumphindo: From Coffee Bay to Mtata with a bicycle

We laughed

Me: I guess you are going to use a taxi then

Luphindo: Yeah that's true and let me wake up to prepare myself

Me: Luphindo

Luphindo: Nkosazana

Me: Be careful

Luphindo: I will my princess I will and I am leaving soon...And speaking of leaving can I see you before you leave

Me: I am leaving in three days and my family is on my back even if I am going to the bathroom they are like "Where are you going princess"

Luphindo: Hahaha...I can imagine that...Oh I guess I will see you in the States then

Me: And don't be so sure about that because I am leaving with Mkhonto Wesizwe the Nazi party

We laughed

Luphindo: But I am not going to see you after seven year...NEVER!

We talked for few minutes

Me: Be careful Luphindo very careful

Luphindo: Thank you so much Nkosazana

Me: Take care

We both hung up and I sighed...I wanted to say Luphindo should ask Luyanda to go with him and ask him to drive so that Mandlazika can reap what she sow have that mini heart attack when she get the news that "Her precious son is dead" but that was not what I was told to do my job was to warn Luphindo...Since it was around 4am I just prayed and go back to bed

.

.

.

NARRATED

Sihle was arrested for the painting he was framed of and he was lucky enough because the owners of "Wings of Destiny" wanted him to spend his sentence at Hong Kong Prison but someone begged on his behalf...He was in Sun City Prison and he got a called that someone "His lawyer" want to see him so he was surprised...Anyway he went to the private visit room being accompanied by two police men...He got inside

Voice: Sit down

He slow sat and the person turned to look at him...He swallowed hard with his eyes popped out

Calvin: Mr September

Sihle: Wha..what...you are de...dead

Calvin laughed

Calvin: Then who is going to clean and wipe people's accounts huh?

Sihle: Ho..how..

Calvin: I am not dead and I am not going to die anytime soon...

Sihle: Wait...how...how did you know I'm here?

Calvin chuckled

Calvin: You should be grateful that I saved you ass from going to Hong Kong

Sihle looked at him

Sihle: How...did you know that....

Calvin: If I were you I wasn't going to ask any questions just save my energy for the coming events

Sihle: What...what events.. what are you talking about

Calvin: You think you are here for staying in the cell the whole day and having three meals a day for mahala just for free tata

Sihle swallowed hard as fear was written all over his face

Sihle: What...Calvin plea..se man

Calvin: Do you remember that day you were all tied me on that bed...waiting for a doctor to operate me huh

Sihle: It was not my idea...it was...

Calvin: It's not about who and whose now tata

Sihle: Please man...please...

Calvin: Well Mr September Sir. I am here to tell you that prepare yourself because in the next five days boss will be here to see you my friend

Sihle: Boss...Who is he...

Calvin: Actually It's a SHE...

Sihle: Calvin..wha. what's going on here?

Calvin: My boss is a very busy person so you must be honoured that she's coming to see you

Sihle: Calvin..I...

Calvin: Opps! I have to go Mr September Sir and I bought you some goodies boss's orders of course

He handed him a plastic filled with goodies and Sihle looked inside and something caught his attention

Sihle: Calvin...What..what game are you playing?

Calvin: What now Mr September huh

Sihle took out a jug full of Halloween Candies...He swallowed hard as he think how much Yolani loved them and the day she was crying because Sihle took her candies from her

Calvin: Sir why are you crying now is because of candies ..Come on Mr September Sir you should be smiling.. Bye Sir

He laughed all his way out leaving Sihle crying

.

All day Lumphindo was thinking about Lelo saw for her to call him...He took a taxi from Coffee Bay to Mtata and he left while others were still asleep and he enjoyed his riding because people were asking pictures with him and stuff...Anyway he asked his friend (Cwenga) to dropped him at the Palace

Cwenga: Ndoda kwenzekantoni ngawe (man what's going on with you)

Lumphindo: Ngantoni (about what)

Cwenga: Riding with a taxi and now this are you banned from using cars?

He asked laughing Lumphindo smacked his head playful

Lumphindo: It's a long story ntwana

Cwenga: Royalty can be confusing and stressing sometimes yeer...If they are not fighting about the throne they are fighting about the assets...Thanks God I am just Cwenga Shosha a lone walker with no siblings no kids no wife no dog nor cat just ME!...Chowing my own money and traveling the world

They laughed

Lumphindo: But your mother wants you to get married

Cwenga: Yeah but boy I don't want a wife that is going to depend kuCwenga every month I have to give her money...Hayi ha.ana uyi'Instalment kanti yena (No is she an instalment)...I want someone who is independent I have a house in Paris so I want someone who got a house in New York

Lumphindo laughed

Lumphindo: Come on Cwenga

Cwenga: I am telling you Ndifuna sigilane ngezifuba emnyango and singabuzani ukuba "where are you coming from"

Lumphindo looked at him laughing

Lumphindo: Hayi I give up

Cwenga: My father left me and mom with inheritance but we invested all his money because we are busy chowing our own money ntwana

Lumphindo: And Mamzo bought a new car again

Cwenga: Just because usindwa yimali yakhe...Nam ke I want someone that when I am dead then my mother out of blue claim my things ndifuna avele aphole aph'entloko athi "Take everything mamazala thatha mommy thatha"

They laughed

Lumphindo: Cwenga!

They continued chatting and laughing well Lumphindo was laughing at Cwenga's stories until they arrived

Lumphindo: Are you not coming in?

Cwenga: Yhu ha.ana sana yhoo!...God blessed my mom with only child just ONE...

Lumphindo: Huh?

Cwenga: The queen's eyes are so scary...No no no bye ntwana see you tomorrow

Luphindo got out and took his working small suitcase

Luphindo: Thank you my friend

Cwenga left and Luphindo got inside the yard and walked to the house while whistling

Luphindo: Afternoon people

King: Afternoon son and where are you coming from?

Luphindo: From Mtata

King: But...what were you driving because...

Luphindo: Taxi

Luyanda: You used a taxi?

Luphindo: Yeah

Luyanda: Hayibo why...what happened to the cars?

Luphindo: To confused the enemy ntwana

The king laughed

King: You are so crazy son

Luphindo: I am telling you my king...And sometimes you have to start at East London while you are going to Mtata just to see what will happened

He looked at Mandlakazi then wink at her while going upstairs

.

YANGA'S POV

We were with the gents Ludwe Aviwe and Buntu waiting for dad to give them final feedback caused he gave them the task he was talking about

Bujar: Can you please relax guys

Ludwe: I don't how many time I went to the bathroom today

Bujar: What's wrong?

Ludwe: My tummy ntwana hey

Bujar: So uyatyatyaza ngoku

We laughed

Buntu: There is no chill at all mzala

Me: Just calm down guys everything will be just fine

Aviwe: I hope so...I even went to fasting boy begging God to help us

They were really scared and bit shaking it felt like father was taking forever...Final the door opened and he got in with a straight face that can make you piss yourself...He closed the door and took his seat

Dad: Gentlemen

Ludwe: My..my Prince

Buntu&Aviwe: Welcome my Prince

Dad: Well I won't waste your time gentlemen I will go straight to the point

We all nodded and twisting our fingers

Dad: I took two full days looking at your proposal after I asked my sons to look at it and they gave me their views which something I didn't ask at all

I looked at Bujar and we both swallowed hard

Dad: And I gave you a task two weeks back and I am here to give your results which is my final feedback...Uhhh Law industry is not my thing because I respect the law and I am a man of principles accountability and I don't believe in short cuts...So gentlemen I am afraid that I...

Oh God

Dad: I am going to give you 35 million rands

Us: WHAT?

Dad: Yes

Ludwe: My prince...

Dad: I am the Prince at the Palace now aren't we business partners

Buntu: We..we are

Dad: So we use the term "Mr"

Aviwe: Thank you so much Mr Cooper thank you sir

Dad: I hope I won't regret myself or else I will deal with you all starting with you Nkosi

Me: Me?

Dad: And you Bulelani...Gentlemen I have to rush somewhere so you will hear from my lawyers and I hope everything is ready on your side

Ludwe: Yes..yes Sir

Dad: Well let me bounce then

He left...We quickly stood up and hug each other

Bujar: Congratulations my brothers

Me: Well done guys

We did a group hug while they were wiping their tears

Ludwe: Thank you God thank you so much my father

Bujar: This needs a serious celebration

Me: Let's go to the Palace so you can meet Lelo and she is leaving the country soon

Aviwe: Where is the King?

Me: At the Palace of course

Buntu: I am not going anywhere

Bujar: That Palace is so big that you can come and go without bumping into the King

We laughed and starting packing our things

LELO'S POV

I woke up because I felt something so cold between my legs...I thought I pee on myself...Lol...But when I moved my legs I couldn't feel them just starting from the waist all the way to my feet

Me: What's wrong with my legs?

I tried to move them again but dololo just nothing...I beat myself up and I wasn't feeling anything happening I even pinched myself hard but nothing...I started crying

Me: God what's going what is this huh?

My phone was far from me

Me: MA! MA!

I shouted the queen

Me: GAURDS!!! GAURDS!!!

I was screaming my lungs out

Me: GUARDS!!!

I heard a knock

Me: JUST COME IN

"It's locked my princess"

Oh God what nonsense is this huh

Me: KICK IT MAN

"I can't kick it my princess..."

Me: JUST GO CALL THE QUEEN ALL OF THEM PLEASE HURRY OKAY

I was busy pinching myself hoping I would feel something but nothing...I cried out loud and after what felt forever my door opened and they all rushed to me

Queen: What's wrong baby?

I just screamed out louder

King: Princess

Me: I can't feel my legs

Them: WHAT?

Dr: Are you sure baby?

Me: Uncle please help me I can't feel my legs ple..ase help me

Uncle rushed to me and he pinched my feet

Dr: Princess are you...

Me: I DON'T FEEL ANYTHING UNCLE

I was crying out loud and everyone was panicking

King: GUARDS!

Guards: Your highness

King: Go call the Chief priest and tell him I need him in 5 minutes

Busani: What happened baby?

Me: I...I woke up feeling something cold between my legs then when I tried to move is when...I ...I

I just lay down and cried

King: Let's go to the throne room

The queen who was also crying help me to wear my gown then uncle cupped me up and we all went to the throne room...He gently put me on the couch and he looked at me

Busani: You still don't feel anything

I nodded

Me: Yes...yes uncle

After few minutes the Chief priest got in and he looked at me

Priest: They don't want you to leave the Palace Nkosazana

Me: Who...the King?

Priest: They don't want you to leave my princess

Dr: Who?

Priest: Her people...Excuse me my king

He then left

Me: Uncle please get me a wheelchair please and take me out of this PALACE...

King: Zamangwenya...

Me: HEY! I AM NOT ZAMANGWENYA...UNCLE TAKE ME OUT OF THIS PALACE...WHAT THESE PEOPLE WANT FROM ME HUH...I WENT TO DANGEROUS PLACES I KNOW DEEP SECRETS I HAVE SEEN SCARY THINGS THAT I WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO SEE...AHHHH!!!

I screamed out

Queen: My princess

Me: I AM NOT PRINCESS! I AM MY FATHER'S PRINCESS...Ndingu- Dlamini Jama ka Sjadu Fakade Ngxib'inoboya Salothi Ondlebentle zombini iZizi elimnyama neenkomo zalo...MY NAME IS LELOTHANDO SEPTEMBER MY FATHER USED TO CALL ME "NOMAZIZI" JUST BECAUSE NDINGU-MADLAMINI...

Busani: Princess...

Me: I AM NOT A COOPER AND I WILL NEVER BE A COOPER OR EVEN ZAMANGWENYA FOR THAT MATTER...WHY ME WHY HUH WHY THEY DON'T GO TO NKOSI OR NKOSENYE HUH THE REAL PRINCES...UNCLE WHERE DID YOU STUDY?

Busani: In the States...

Me: And Bonani went to UK but me...me and I am just a grandchild here a niece...Oh Goduncle get me a wheelchair please and get me out of this place as soon as possible please!

PART 82

.
. .

NARRATED

Lelo's cries were piercing through everyone's heart...They were looking at her not knowing what to do as she was screaming and shouting beating and pinching her legs and thighs...The queen mother and Yolani were also crying while others were fighting their tears back...The King was looking at her the pain fear and extreme rage he was feeling was beyond measures and Busani was visibly bit shaking and his eyes where blood shot red...Lee and Rajesh were beyond the word "shock" because it was the first seeing their princess in that state of behaviour...Lelo wiped her tears she had hiccups and shaking

Lelo: Bulel...ni please take me to my...my chamber

Busani: Let me help you Nkosazana....

Lelo: Bulelani please

Busani closed his eyes trying to calm himself

Queen: Baby we...

Lelo: Auntie Yolani can you please help me with my bath

Yolani: Of course baby ..Lets go dear

She was looking at Bulelani who cupped Lelo in bridal style and they went to upstairs

Queen: My king you have to do something please

She was crying and that broke the King's heart as he took her into his arms

Rajesh: I have never see her like that before

Lee: People you have to understand her situation right now and besides Lelo is still young and it's been her dream to study at Harvard since primary

Rajesh: That's true and if I may ask.. that man was here earlier what he's talking about

Busani: We are all confused

He looked at his father who nodded

Lee: I have never see something like this before in my life and it's scary shame

He clapped his hands once*

King: Uhhh. may you please all excuse me and I'm sure the chiefs and elders are on the way

Busani: Father...

King: Please son ..She is going to be fine my dear okay don't worry

He kissed his wife forehead then they left him there in the throne room alone. He sat on his throne and sighed while closing his eyes

"Your majesty"

He slowly opened his eyes it was the chiefs elders and royal priests

King: Perfect timing my people and please take your seats

They all sat down

Chief1: My king what's the matter what's going on?

The King sighed

King: It's our princess

Chief2: What's wrong with the princess my king?

King: She wants to leave the Palace

Elder1: Ini (what)

King: She woke up not feeling her legs...

He paused and close his eyes as he thought about how Lelo was crying

Chief Priest: Your majesty your majesty

King: Chasabelungu Skhindisabesuthu Zanenkanyamba

Chief Priest: Your highness!

Priest1: It's time my king

King: You are speaking in foreign language now

Chief3: You are the eyes of our forefathers the ears...what they see they tell you and they inform you all

Chief4: You see and you know what is going on to all royalties

Priest2: If the princess leave this place the worst will happen

King: Huh?

Chief Priest: Your highness remember she's the chosen one the next Golden and Goddess Queen which makes her the Queen Mother of this kingdom

King: But her mother was the Golden Princess whic..

Chief Priest: She's highly favoured...She was supposed to die but the Golden Princess sacrificed her life for her while she was already chosen by the Goddess Queen Mother

Others: WHAT?

King: This...this is deeper than I thought

Priest2: She's the only one who can see and communicate with the underneath Royalties in spirit and flesh

The king looked at him with his eyes popped out

King: Oh this explain what she said earlier

Elder3: What is it your majesty?

King: Uhm...She said that she has been in dangerous places seen scary things and she know deep and dark secrets...

Chief Priest: Her gift is a very powerful gift my king and she's already met the Goddess Queen Mother and the Golden King

Elder2: This...is big and beyond our powers my king

Priest1: She is the only one who can help herself

Chief Priest: Once she leave this kingdom know that you will have to sacrifice one of the princes for her as her soul will be held

King: WHAT?

Chief Priest: No one can help her but herself my king

.
. .
.

Meanwhile Yolani was in her room busy with her laptop she wanted something to keep her mind busy or shift it from Lelo's situation...Busani got in and walk to her

Yolani: Don't you dare touch me...

Busani: And now?

Yolani gave him a dead stare

Yolani: Get out

Busani: Baby look okay I know you are stress about Princess but she will be fine...

Yolani chuckled

Yolani: Did you say "Stress" huh is that what you just said

Busani: Yee baby look...

Yolani: No you look tomorrow I am leaving with my baby girl...

Busani: Are you referring to our princess when you say "baby girl"

Yolani: Read my lips I AM LEAVING WITH LELOTHANDO PRINCESS SEPTEMBER...so "our princess" I don't know who the hell is that

Busani: Usuyahlanya kemanje (you are crazy)

Yolani: Okay

Busani: Sweetheart Lelothando is not going anywhere...

Yolani: SO THAT'S WHY YOU MADE HER PARALYSED IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE SAYING

Busani: WH..WHAT...YOU KNOW THAT IS RUBBISH YEE

Yolani: LISTEN AND LISTEN VERY CAREFUL TOMORROW I AM LEAVING WITH HER AND NO ONE I MEAN NO ONE IS GOING TO STOP ME NOT EVEN YOU YOUR FATHER OR THAT SCARY MAN WAS HERE EARLIER TALKING RUBBISH

Busani looked at her shaking his head

Busani: You see that "scary man" be careful of what you say about him he is priest a chief priest for that matter okay!... You can shout or scream at me all you want but...

Yolani: Do I look like I give a shit of what he is...

Busani: YOLANI SEPTEMBER!

Yolani: NO BUSANI NO!... YOU FIRSTLY TOOK HER AND CROWN HER AS PRINCESS WITHOUT GIVING A FUCK OF WHAT WE THINK...LELOTHANDO IS A SEPTEMBER...

Busani: Oh really?

Yolani: Yes and I am not scared of you and all of you for that matter

Busani chuckled

Busani: Lelothando is a Cooper a princess of this kingdom...She's not a September and she will never be...

Yolani: Listen Busani I may spent years in China but that doesn't mean I forgot all the culture tradition customs and values...Princess is nothing but a grandchild here...

Busani: Did your precious brother pay the damage the shame he cau...

Yolani: It's not his fault that Buhle decided to run away from home...

Busani: BECAUSE SHE WAS PROTECTING HIS DICK HEAD...

YOLANI: BECAUSE YOU WERE GOING TO KILL BANTU YOU WERE GOING TO KILL HIM

Busani: Sweetheart if we were really going to Bantu we would have done that long time ago...Because Pamela was going to take us straight to him...And BOOM!

Yolani: You are so...

Busani: So please don't fight...

Yolani: You know what I am leaving today since my jet is already here in Durban

Busani: Do want you really want to leave?

Yolani: You are asking me shit now

She closed her laptop and put it to its bag

Busani: Okay I will ask the maidens to pack your clothes my love...Now go to tell Lee that you guys are leaving

Yolani looked at him

Busani: Go my love...I am not going fight you anymore sthandwa sami

Yolani: Of course I will go

She wore her sleepers and walked to the door...Out of the blue a lion roars so hard coming straight to her...She screamed so loud and when she turns back to Busani he was nowhere to be found...She just passed out...Then Busani walked to her and cupped her up from the floor and gentle put her on the bed...He took off his shoes then join her while making her to lay on him

Busani: I am not going to argue with you or fight battles that doesn't concern me...Princess's battles are hers not yours or mine or anyone for that matter...And it's time we should get married now so that I can fuck you till you pass out so that you will never raise your voice at me and let alone to fight me

He kissed her forehead

.

.
.
LELO'S POV

After I was done bathing I asked everyone to excuse me...I needed some time alone and I guess I fell asleep while I was lost in my thoughts because I woke up feeling someone's presence...And it was the queen I quickly faced to another direction

Queen: I..I bought you food

Me: I am not hungry

Queen: Baby please...

Me: Please excuse me...I want to be left alone like I said earlier

I wasn't looking at her so I heard her footsteps as she was leaving...I sighed and wiped my tears

Me: Everything to do with royalty always find its way to hurt me...Mxm

I cried until I fell asleep again in my tears...I was walking inside the cave and it was so dark but I kept hearing the drums beat I kept on walking

Me: Where am I going?

I kept walking till I saw a big golden throne and the drums were too loud now that I covered my ears with my hands

Me: Stop beating the drums!

I looked around but there was no one but me and the throne and everything was just gold

Me: Where...

Voices: Your majesty

That frightened the shit out of me and I moved backward while scanning around

Me: W...who are you people and what do you want from me?

Voices: Your majesty

The drums were becoming more louder

Me: Stop beating the drums!

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: I don't want it you people should leave me alone

Voice: Take your throne!

Me: I DON'T WANT IT I DON'T WANT YOUR THRONE

Voices: Your majesty...

Me: STOP THE DRUMS!

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: I don't want it please leave me alone!

When I was about to leave a big snake appears out of nowhere and I was now surrounded by water but the throne was still there

Voice: Take your throne my queen

Me: LEAVE ME ALONE!

That is when the snake came straight to my way and the more I move backward the more I get into the water and more deep...I started screaming but it was like I was playing because the drums became more louder and the voices shouting "your majesty" ...

Me: NOOOOOO!!!

I was dripping wet my heart was beating so fast to a point it felt like it was moving from my chest to my throat and I was shaking...I looked around and I was in my chamber

Me: I...I was dreaming...Yeah it was a dream

The room became so cold and quite that caused some coldness down to my spine...I scanned the room hoping someone or something will pop out but nothing

Me: The...throne...the throne the snake...I...

I tried to get up but no action then I was back to reality that I am crippled...I beat and pinch my legs so hard while crying

Me: Guard!

One of the guards got in

Guard: My princess

Me: Please help me to go to downstairs

Guard: Yes my princess

He cupped me up and I was wearing tracksuit so he also took my sleepers

Guard: My princess your sceptre

Me: No leave it

We went to downstairs and as soon uncle Busani saw us he quickly stood up

Busani: You should have called us princess

Me: Put me on the couch please

He gently put me down and placed my sleepers down

Me: Thank you

He smiled then leave...All eyes were on me now some swollen and some red... I looked down

Me: Uhm. I am so sorry for my behaviour earlier on it was not my intention to disrespect anyone

Okay they all kept quite looking at me

Me: Okay can I...

King: Princess

I closed my eyes trying to fight my tears which failed dismissal

Queen: Baby your food...

Me: I am not hungry my queen

Dr: Sweetheart you have to eat somet....

Me: So now I have to force myself even if I am not hungry ... Sorry

Yolani: Baby we understand your situation...

I looked at her then I laughed and everyone looked at me

Me: You understand my situation wow

Yanga: Lelo...

Me: No one understand how I am feeling right now NO ONE

UNDERSTAND ..BECAUSE NONE OF YOU WAKE UP BEING A CRIPPLE
SO PLEASE I AM BEGGING YOU PLEASE

King: Princess you need to calm down please

Me: Can you please take me to the throne room

He looked at me

Me: Please

Busani: Well let me help you my princess

***He cupped me up and we walked to the throne room me him and the King...He
gently put me down.. I looked at the throne that was in the middle***

Me: This ..this throne

King: Princess

Me: That big picture in your house the one in Joburg... The one I was looking at
when you uhhh...

I looked around the room

Me: Yeah that one. Can you please get it for me

Uncle Busani placed it in front of me

Me: Thank you and please excuse us

He looked at his father and he nodded then he left

King: Princess what is it?

Me: I had a dream about this throne and this snake in this picture

He looked at me

King: Are you sure my princess?

Me: In fact it was a nightmare. what relationship do you have with this snake and
why you are not sitting on this big throne because you are King

King: Ummh...Princess I can't tell you anything it is not....

Me: Then I am leaving tomorrow

King: NO NO NO PRINCESS YOU CAN'T LEAVE THE PALACE

Me: With all respect your highness ...I don't know what you people want from me I
really don't ..Is it because your daughter sacrificed her life for me then if is that so
my king.. tell her to take my life cause I am not scared of death anymore now

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: My princess.. You are the most precious thing in this universe

Sponsored

I really don't...Is it because your daughter sacrificed her life for me then if is that so my king...tell her to take my life cause I am not scared of death anymore now

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: My princess...You are the most precious thing in this universe I would give up everything I own just have your presence around me just to look into your face every second just like the Queen said but you are not ours

Me: Your highness....

King: Even if your mother was alive or your father you were going to leave him because you are not his

Me: I don't understand my king

He came to me and kneel in front of me .. I looked at him with my eyes popped out I mean King Mngomezulu Cooper just kneel in front of me I Lelothando

King: Princess please don't make things hard or worse you...No one can help you in this condition except you my princess .. NO one not even a specialist or chief priest no one Nkosazana yami.. Talk with them plead with them they know you my princess

Me: My king what is going on....

King: They know you my princess

He kissed my forehead and left me there confused

Me: Huh...What royalty is this...what kind of kingdom is...

"Nkosazana"

My heart melt by the sound of her voice but she was not the "Grandmother" I know She was different as she was walked closer to me. It was grandma my ghost granny

Me: Grandma

Grandma: Accept the throne

Me: I can't grandma no I can't...You people are controlling my life now .. Grandma I have obey all your rules all of them. Going to places wake up in the middle of the night.. I did everything but why can't you have mercy on me huh

Grandma: It is part of your journey Nkosazana accept it!

Me: I am not running away but what I need is break a break to be ready for everything to be ready spiritual physical and emotional .. Please I am begging you have a mercy upon my life again people please. Okay okay let me go for three years only three years then I will be back I promise

Grandma: Nkosazana

Me: Please if you allow me can I feel my legs moving please

I looked at my legs hoping I will feel something but nothing happened

Grandma: Accept the throne Nkosazana!

Me: Gran....

She disappeared like usually like she always do leaving me hanging

Me: NEVER! I WILL ACCEPT NO SUCH THING ..I AM NOT GOING TO ACCEPT ANY THRONE AND YOU CAN DO WHATEVER YOU WANT WITH ME I DON'T CARE!...

.
. .
.

LUPHINDO'S POV

It's been two weeks now since I spoke with Lelo...I guess she left but I was hurt because she promised to see me before she leaves the country but I received nothing from her. No text no call no email just nothing not even a "please call me" and her phone was off. But then she did mention that she need herself time maybe she was trying to settling but people like Lelo who started travel the world at early age they are not scared of new environment and stuff. So I decided to give her a space because I am joining her soon...Anyway two days back I was in Port Elizabeth and I heard there is a new Law Firm entering the industry soon and I must tell by the structure of their building "Zisonyisa ezintwana" they are going to take over the industry due how people talk about it.. And I can't wait for their opening in the next coming days and I am going with or without the invitation I want to see these "Big guys" everyone is talking about .. And also it's time for me to do something new I've been a lawyer for ten years now and the best of the best but it's time I start a new journey and give a chance these new amateurs...So I was busy with some paper work in my room and I am going to Nigeria in the three weeks' time and in two days I have to be in Cape Town for a whole week in court.. Work work work I just can't wait to join Princess in the States because I know I will have time to rest just have peace...Yhu!. I have been in my room since morning and I missed breakfast so my tummy was making funny sounds because I was hungry...Since I don't trust anyone in the Palace anymore I make my own food now if I missed breakfast lunch or dinner. I closed my laptop wore my sleepers and took my phone then went to downstairs and I lock my room these days .. I went to the kitchen just to make a sandwich for myself

Mandlakazi: Maids!

I looked at her then continued doing what I was doing

Maidens: My queen

Mandlakazi: What did I say to you?

The poor maidens kept quite while looking down

Mandlakazi: I AM ASKING!

Maiden1: Your...majesty we...I...

Mandlakazi: Nywe nywe nywe...You can't speak now huh...Why the Prince is making food for himself while you are here?
I looked at her with my eyebrow raised this is woman is testing my patience now that what I said to myself
Maiden2: My queen...Prince Lumphindo said we...
Mandlakazi: Said what huh?...You are all useless you can't just do...
Me: Why are you shouting...
Mandlakazi: My Prince these maidens are behaving like spoilt brats
What are you up to Mandlakazi huh that what I asked myself as I was looking at her
Me: My beautiful maidens just go do what you were doing okay
They left and I looked at Mandlakazi waiting for her to bark
Mandlakazi: I feel like squeezing the life out of you in this moment
I laughed looking at her
Me: Hayi hamba sathana
Mandlakazi: I am going to...
Me: Since my father was alive I have been a threat in your life...Why huh why let's talk like two adults without barking at each other...Just feel free
I said that sitting on the bar chair looking at her
Mandlakazi: Akukhokwanto endizakuyithetha nawe (there is nothing I am going say to you)
Me: Then leave me alone your majesty please...Now please excuse me
Mandlakazi: Rha! You don't...
We were disturbed by someone crying outside
Mandlakazi: Andikagqibi tu ngawe (I am not done with you)
Me: Thixo onofefe
We both rushed outside
Mandlakazi: What's going on?
The king Luyanda and Anita also joined us
King: What happened?
Woman: My...king...your highness
She was on her knees crying and two men got in carrying something or someone
Me: What's wrong mama wam?
Woman: My..my daughter
Me: Oh Jesus Christ!
We all cursed when we look at the girl as they put her down
Luyanda: Oh God what happened to her?
Man1: A snake bit...
King: What kind of a snake did this?

Oh God the blood was coming out between her legs she looked like someone who is having a miscarriage or something

Anita: Hayi kutheni nandijamela (why you staring at me)

Luyanda: Sis...

Anita: Hey! Don't even start Luyanda...why these people always run here huh is this a hospital...Ndiphendule mama surheyiza apha ndithetha kusesibhedlela na apha (Answer me mama don't cry I am talking is this a hospital)

King: ANITA!

Anita: Everyone here got hands...I don't know if I commit a crime for being a doctor excuse me...Nxn

She left us there with our mouths open and her mother followed her they were modelling all the way to the house...Anita needs a deliverance a special prayer from God himself...Anyway I knelt down trying to calm the poor woman

Me: Don't worry everything is going to be fine mama okay...Luyanda get a first aid box please hurry up

Luyanda: What are you going to...

Me: JUST GO!

He ran to house I took off my coat and tied it around my waist...I met Luyanda halfway and I roughly grabbed the box from him

Me: Get the car ready

Luyanda: Wait which car did you see the blood...who is going to clean it and besides as you can see I am going to a meeting to Mtata and I don't want to be late sorry but...

Me: UYABONA WENA MQUNDU (YOU SEE ASSHOLE)...YOU KNOW WHAT VOETSEK NJANDINI

I rushed to the girl and she was slowly losing her breath...I wore the clothes quickly and took off her trouser because I wanted to stop the blood

Me: GUARDS GET THE CAR READY...MY CAR READY NOW!

All the memories of my friend came back when he was taking his last breath in my hands when I was crying and begging Anita to help him...When I was soaking wet with his blood...I looked at the poor girl and my tears failed me

Me: God help her please...Bowa ungamthathi ngoku asezandleni zam ndiyakucela (Lord don't take her while she's in my hands please)

I cupped her up and run to the car I got in the back with her

Me: Now boy drive like your life is depending on that wheel do you hear me...DRIVE!

.
. .
. .

YANGA'S POV

It's been days since Lelo locked herself in her chamber...Only her maidens were allowed when they are helping her to bath...She pushed everyone away even her aunt and uncle Rajesh...Bujar tried his luck by emotional blackmailing her but he came back crying regretting himself...And no she was not insulting or disrespecting anyone but keep quiet and ask you to excuse her when you are done talking...Lee return to China because he couldn't watch Lelo crying all day but he was coming back...Queen Mother was slowly breaking apart in fact everyone even the maidens guards chefs just everybody...I took my sceptre and my phone

Bujar: Where are you going?

Me: Lelo's chamber

Bujar: Don't you think...

Me: No Bujar! Ha.ana this is too much...Lelo should stop this selfishness it's time she practice what she always preach now

I rushed to upstairs and the guards stopped me

Guard1: Princess asked to be alone

Guard2: And that we should not let anyone enter her chamber

Me: Mxm niyanya nalo princess yenu kakade

I got inside and walk to her she was facing to other side

Lelo: Get out Yanga

Me: What happened to you Lelo...Why are you making things hard for you and us since when are you are selfish and stubborn huh

Lelo: Are you talking with me?

Me: You can play stupid all you want I don't care...But Lelo

Lelo: Everyone has a peak point Yanga and I have reached mine...I have been listening people all my life putting myself last for other people's interest but at the end I am the one who always cry...When I put myself first everyone says I am selfish...When other people are not happy is because Lelothando is selfish

Me: Princess...

Lelo: No one ask how Lelothando is feeling not even these people you are talking about...Lelothando don't sleep at night because of scary dreams she has to wake up midnight to save people go to places to save people fight battles to save people...Now she's selfish...No one ever explain anything to her but just telling her she's the "chosen one" she's this and she's that...No one gave her a reason or told her or even warn her about not going but BOOM! She woke up crippled

I looked down as she was looking at me

Lelo: Why Yanga why? And now she is selfish just because she don't understand something...She is selfish dramatic acting funny huh

Me: Princess I...

Lelo: Get out Yanga...PHUMA!

I looked at her then I walked to the door with a tail between my legs...I went to downstairs feeling like a shit

Bonani: And then?

Me: Not now

I took the golf cart keys and rushed outside...I needed to be alone too so I drove to the dam

.
. .

NARRATED

Everything was just a mess at the Cooper Kingdom...They were all gathering in the lounge everyone lost in his/her thoughts

Queen: I..miss her...I miss her craziness

King: Everything is going to be fine my dear

Queen: It's been a week and days now not eating anything...No my king no do something please...I'm sure the royal priests can do something on her behalf please

King: My queen don't worry everything will be fine

Queen: I don't want to lose like I did with Buhle...Cha I can't

She cried in her husband's arms

Busani: How I wish there was something I could...I can do anything just to have...Eish

Two guards got in like they were being chased by something

Guard1: My king Chief Priest is here with other royal priests

King: Tell them to wait for me in the throne room I am coming okay

The guards left...The king kissed his wife forehead and rushed to the throne room

Chief Priest: Your majesty!

King: What's the matter?

Chief Priest: Your highness prepare yourself for the de...

"I will take the throne"

They all looked at her as the guard gently put her down and he left

Lelo: I have seen everything and more...I am not leaving I will take it

King: Princess...

Lelo: I am accepting it with an open heart

PART 83

.
. .

LELO'S POV

After Yanga left I lay there asking myself endless questions...I think I fell asleep because I woke up dripping wet shaking and scared of the dream I had...I've never been that scared of a dream in my life before...I asked the maiden to help me going to the bathroom to pee wash my face and mouth...Shame my poor girls they were worried about me and scared at the same time of my new "behaviour" towards other people...After I was done they excused themselves and I was left alone

Me: Why they want to punish me through innocent people...Or should I let them do no no no Lelo these people are innocent...

I sighed

Me: I now understand why my father did not tell me anything...But I can't let the people suffer because of me no I don't want blood in my hands...Mara this is hard but then I guess it's how my life is

I stayed there deciding whether to accept the throne or just take my things and disappear within the air but the thought of being a cripple and the dream I had

Me: What if...No maybe it's time you accept baby girl that your life is not your life alone...Let me just accept the throne

That is when I asked the guard to take me downstairs in the throne where I found the chief priest with the king...They looked at me and the king facial expression was just unexplainable I don't know whether he was happy or what

Me: Yes...I am accepting the throne with an open heart no grudges or whatever

Chief Priest: It not going to be easy my princess

Me: I am ready for anything

They looked at me and I looked down

King: Thank you Nkosazana yami

I faked a smile

Me: When I am going to walk?

I was looking at the priest and they laughed but I was dead serious and my question wasn't funny

Chief Priest: You will walk Nkosazana

Me: So what's going to happen now?

Chief Priest: You have to get your sceptre first

Me: Uhhh...Guard please get my secret in my...

Chief Priest: No not that one princess

Me: Huh?

Chief Priest: When it's time they will let you know

Me: These people are...No it's fine I will wait

We talked for some time they were busy telling me how my stubbornness reminds them of Buhle and stuff I was faking smiles there and there...The priest left and the king took me to where others were ...The queen rushed to me as the king put me down

Queen: Baby...my princess

She hugged me tightly and kiss me all over my face

Bonani: Hawu Nomzamo give us a chance too girl

Queen: Busani khuluma naye please

They laughed

Me: Uhhh...Can I have a wheelchair please I am tired of people carrying me all the time

Busani: But princess we don't mind...

Me: Please

Dr: Okay baby we...

Me: Thank you...uhm please take me to my chamber

Queen: Princess dinner will be served in few minutes or you want...

Me: Thank you my queen but I am not hungry

Yolani: Sweetheart...

Me: Aunty please

Yolani: Okay then I will come to help you with your bath

Me: Thank you but my maidens will help me...Please take me upstairs

Bujar: Okay my p...

Me: Thank you but I am talking with my guard...Goodnight everyone

The guard took me to my chamber had my bath and they made sure I am comfortable before they leave...I prayed then went to lala land immediately....The following day my maidens helped me with my bath as usually then after we were done with everything the guard took me to downstairs

Yanga: Good morning princess

Me: Morning

Yanga: What can I get for you my lovely sis?

Me: Fruit salad with a lot of mango and pineapple and a class of cold milk please

He smiled in fact everyone smiled then Yanga left

Me: Uhm..the wheelchair I asked

Busani: Rajesh went to Joburg and he will come back with it later

Me: Okay thank you

Yanga came back with my fruit salad and exactly the way I asked with my milk

Me: Thank you

Yanga: Anything for you my princess

Me: I decided to do my Masters and everything at UCT

Bonani: You are not leaving princess

He asked with so much excitement

Me: Yes

King: You will have to see Chasabelungu first princess

Me: Chasabe...who is that now?

King: Chief priest my princess

Busani: But I don't think there will be a problem father

Me: And besides I will be here every weekend so if they still have a problem with that hayi ke mabahambe bayofa kwakhona...Just double death once

They laughed

Queen: I missed you baby...I missed having you with us

I smiled

King: Thank you my princess thank you

Me::And again I am so sorry for my attitude towards everyone...I was so angry guys I wanted someone to blame...

Busani: We understand baby

Me: So you forgive me right

Yanga: Our forgiveness is not for MAHALA

Me: Wha...what?

We laughed and Bonani took the tray from me since I was done

Me: Where is Bujar and aunty Yolani?

Yanga: They went to Joburg because they have a meeting in Pretoria

Me: Okay...Can we go for a walk please we will use a golf cart of course

Queen: I am also joining you shame

Busani: Me too

"I am also going"

It was Bonina

We laughed

Queen: And today we are going to have lunch in the garden ... Go tell the chefs to prepare sea food Busani

Busani: But Ma...

Queen: Now

He stood up and we laugh at him as he was leaving

Queen: Let's go

Yanga: Yeah come princess

King: Oh my poor son shame

Bonani: He will be fine

We laughed and leave him behind

.
. .

NARRATED

Rajesh was relaxing in his office after doing his rounds...Then the door opened he lift up his eyes to see who was it...And it was Pam his mood rate change immediately from 100 to 0.01

Pam: I knew that I will find you here and I bought you lunch

Rajesh: Thank you

Pam kissed his cheek then she take her seat

Pam: How are you sweetheart?

Rajesh: Good and you

Pam looked at him for some time

Pam: Am I boring you?

Rajesh: No not at all it's just I have a lot in my mind

Pam: Rajesh since you went to KZN you changed you...you are drifting apart...wait did they tell you something about me?

He looked at her while shaking his head

Rajesh: What...

Pam: No I am asking Rajesh

Rajesh: No one told me anything about you Pamela

Pam: Oh is it because of Lelothando huh is it because of her being a "princess" ...

Rajesh: Are you listening yourself just to know how ridiculous you sound right now and it's not attractive but disgusting

Pam: Oh I am disgusting now is that what you are saying

Rajesh sighed

Rajesh: Pam please not now please

Pam: Rajesh what is...

Rajesh: What were you doing in Bloemfontein?

Pam looked at him with her eyebrow raised

Pam: Wait how did you know I...

Rajesh: You are not answering my question

Pam: Are you stalking me sweetheart are yo...

Rajesh: What...No not at all I don't have time to do that just someone saw you and he told me thinking I was also with you in Bloem

Pam: Well I was taking Lisa to school

Rajesh: Huh?

Pam: I got her school UFS...

Rajesh: Which Lisa are you talking about?

Pam told him what Nicole planned to do with Lisa

Pam: So I decided to help her my love

Rajesh: Wow you did a good thing

Pam: Yes and Lelo...

Rajesh: Wait where does Lelo...

Pam: Babe Lelo is going to be grateful for what I am doing for Lisa...

Rajesh: You are helping Lisa because you want to score some points not because you are helping her with an open heart you are looking something in return right

Pam: Lelo...

Rajesh: Why are you doing this Pamela I am not going to allow take any advantage of princess...

Pam: Sweetheart look...

Rajesh: No! Why don't you stand for your shit huh fix it without involving someone else Pamela

His voice was now firm but low

Rajesh: Why are you playing games why are you making things more difficult for you...You know what I think we should take a break

Pam looked at him with her eyes popped out

Pam: Wha...what do you mean?

Rajesh: Listen I love you so very much and you know that but I can't do this with you right now Pam...Please fix your life first just fix everything

Pam: Sweetheart please...

Rajesh: I am not going anywhere I will wait again just like I did before...Please excuse me

.
. .

Since Sihle received a visitor from Calvin he have been thinking about the "boss" he was talking about...And everything is going well for him in prison no one is treating him badly or something...Everyone respect him worship his ground and afraid of him and that surprise him...Anyway he was sitting on his bed when five guys joined him...They were written "We don't eat shit" on their foreheads has tattoo and scars on their faces two were coloureds and other three were blacks... Sihle tried to look like he is not scared but failed as he was swallowing hard

Guy1: Relax we are here with peace boet

Guy2: Do you remember me?

Sihle looked at him then shook his head a no

Sihle: N..no

Guy2: Look careful

Sihle: No I don't sorry

Guy3: Sihle September Mr Lawyer himself the brother of Bantu September...Where is his princess?

Sihle looked at him

Sihle: She....she is...dead home...uhm

Guy3: Dead home?

Sihle: Ho...home

Guy3: Okay...I see

Sihle: Do...do you know me?

Guy2: Yeah because you were my sister's lawyer years back when she was go through a divorce but I'm sure you don't remember my man

Guy4: What happened to Bantu boet...Yeer that guy was so cool

Guy5: I love the way he loved his daughter I also developed love for my baby girl because of that guy

Guy1: Yeah neh

Guy2: Anyway that is not the reason we are here

Guy4: Yeah true

Guy4: Mr Lawyer how do you know Black Rose?

Sihle looked at him with his our popped out...He once heard about Black Rose

Sihle: Bla...Black Rose. ..I don't know that person

Guy1: How come you don't know her because our source told us she is protecting you

Sihle: WHAT?

Guy3: Anyway what did you do to end up here?

Sihle: I...I am framed of buy a painting called "Wings of Destiny" and....

Guys: WHAT?

Sihle: Do you know it?

Guy2: Do you know Busani Cooper Praticce Motsepe and other big guns in the country but do you know Busani Cooper?

Sihle: Ye. yes

Guy4: He is the only one who can afford that shit here in the country

Guy3: In Africa as whole

They laughed

Guy5: Well my man since you don't know Black Rose then you can't help us

Sihle: Wh..who is...

Guy1: Black Rose is a...I don't know whether she is a coloured or...

Guy4: No one knows

Guy1: Yeah.. She can kill all of us in this prison with an hour boy

Sihle swallowed hard

Guy5: And I was surprised that how do you know Black Rose cause you are not in her league...Black Raso deal with big guns like Russians Americans Chinese...Oh she has a friend who is called "Black Doll"

Sihle felt his beat faster and he started sweating as his eyes were popped out

Guy2: Did you know that they killed two powerful well known Russian Mafia gangs within a week...They killed everything their families wife kids cat dog just everything

Guy1: And I heard that they are here in South Africa

.
. .

LELO'S POV

***One year later...Everything was wonderful just marvellous!...I made peace with everything being a princess royalty and the way they do things I accepted my confusing and complicated life and the chief priest keep saying "When the time is right you will know everything and you have ownership to your gift" and I decided to go with the flow to avoid any confusion and problems...I was now studying at UCT and I was back on my feet even though it took three full months but I was grateful hey!...Uncle Busani bought me a big beautiful house in fact big exquisite beach house in Cape Town my handsome gorgeous brothers were still the craziest human beings ever!...They were all enjoying their positions at work and busy with their studies too because we all want the title 'Dr'...Lol...And Bonani final got the job at B&B Construction after he failed two times aunty Yolani is the woman of principles and accountability very professional just because she is his "stepmother" no connections and stuff work is work...

Anyway I was enjoying being everyone's princess treated like an egg and being spoiled rotten it was my favourite part...Lol...And uncle Busani final asked the big question honey! He was getting married to my beautiful sexy and gorgeous aunty Yolani...ROYAL WEDDING honey! #Kuzoba'Lit baby!...We were all over the moon and couldn't wait for the big day which was in six months to come...Wedding planners yes honey "planners" were already busy with their wonderful lovely job... Anyway we were chilling in the lounge listening to uncle Busani who was busy with the piano waiting for his beautiful wife to be. Well the king and the queen were in Russia and uncle Rajesh was in Joburg due to work of course***

Yanga: Are you nervous old man?

We all laughed

Busani: Call me old man again and see what I will do to that big head of yours

Yanga: Not when my grandfather is just one call away

We laughed

Busani: You think I am scared of him neh oh well my son I have news for you...I am not scared of him

Me: Oh really uncle

Busani: Princess please stay out of this

We laughed again

Bujar: Yes princess ask him

Busani: Well I am not scared of him not when my mom is still a queen of this kingdom so if your precious grandfather want to sleep on the couch every night then...

Us: Ohhhh

Bonani: Mommy's baby

Busani: The one and only my son

We all laughed

Me: You are...Oh wow

We all looked at the stairs as my aunty was slowly modelling her way down...We found ourselves standing

Me: My ninja aunty!

Bonani: Mommy Yolani!

Bujar: Dude your cheeks has turned pink now stop it my nigga

Yanga: He is blushing people

Uncle Busani showed them his fist and we laughed...He played the piano

Busani: "I found a love for me

Darling just dive right in

And follow my lead

Well I found a girl beautiful and sweet

I never knew you were someone waiting for me

Cause we were just kids when we fell in love

Not knowing what it was

I will not give you up this time

But darling just kiss me slow your heart is all I own

And in your eyes you're holding mine..."

Us: Wow

***Trust me my uncle can sing and every time we sing together I just miss my superman my father...Anyway he was looking at his blushing girlfriend who was smiling looking at him too...They were so cute...Aunty Yolani was wearing knee length pencil cream-white skirt with its bobtube design crop top six inch gleaming Jimmy Choo stilettos with shiny silver clash bag her hair was styled curly with a nude lipstick and my aunty is a free make-up person just like her niece...Just natural beauty honey!...And uncle Busani was serving fire in a three piece dark-

mustard suit...He played the notes again with his eyes glued at aunty Yolani who was smiling at him***

Busani: "When you said you looked a mess I whispered underneath my breath
But you heard it darling you look perfect tonight
Well I found a woman stronger than anyone I know
She shares my dreams I hope that someday I'll share her home
I found a love to carry more than just my secrets
To carry love to carry children of our own..."

Me: You still want more children wow

Others laughed while uncle Busani chuckled shaking his head slowly playing the piano

Busani: "...but we're so in love
Fighting against all odds
I know we'll be alright this time
Darling just hold my hand
Be my girl I'll be your man
I see my future in your eyes
Baby I'm dancing in the dark with you between my arms
Barefoot on the grass listening to our favourite song
When I saw you in that dress looking so beautiful
I don't deserve this darling you look perfect tonight..."

He closed his eyes while playing some notes

Yanga: At least I am learning some two three things here

Busani: "Baby I'm dancing in the dark with you between my arms
Barefoot on the grass listening to our favourite song
I have faith in what I see
Now I know I have met an angel in person
And she looks perfect
I don't deserve this
You look perfect tonight"

Perfect by Ed Sheeran...He stood up and walk to aunty then kissed her cheek

Busani: Shall we my lady

Yolani: Of course

Me: Can I be your driver please

Busani: No baby girl...Bye kids

***We watched them as they walk out...They were having "Dinner date" at the dam...You see the way the Palace is so big you can host a party other have a dinner date one have a honeymoon in peace without any distractions while others are just chilling in different lounges...That's how big and beautiful it is and even my mini

21st celebration took place at the garden and they wanted to host big thing but no it was just a dinner party because I spent my day and other days visiting orphanage and old age homes...I have a house cars because that's what one usually gets as a present on 21st birthday but I donated R250 000 to different 20 orphanage and old age homes with help of my brothers of course...Anyway we took our seats while Bujar went to play a piano***

Bujar: I also want to get married

We laughed

Me: Talking about marriage what happened to Pam and uncle Rajesh?

Bujar: They took a break

Me: Oh okay

Bonani: I don't like that Pam shame I'm sorry but I don't

Me: Well I don't know what I did to her but she is just giving me an attitude and a cold shoulder

Yanga: Princess not everyone will love you baby sis and some will just hate you without any reason

Me: But Pam is...

Bujar: Can we not talk about people with negative vibe guys

Well I was really hurt or worried about Pam's behaviour towards me...And I remember this day I was in Joburg when I bumped into her at Four Seasons Hotel since me and my brothers we were going to have lunch there so I was waiting for them and I was with my guards...I walked to her with a huge smile but she gave me one hell cold in fact disgusting look ever!...She was like "I see royalty is treating you good you are even glowing. Enjoy!" without any greetings or even the fake one then she left me there with my mouth opened

Me: Anyway Yanga and Bonani I have never ask you this how are you feeling about your father's relationship with my aunt?

Yanga chuckled

Yanga: Even the queen asked that and also dad too

Bujar: So?

Bonani: Well daddy always ALWAYS put us first and our happiness...I mean since I was young even though he travels a lot but he always make time for me even now with us all...But now it's time I put his happiness first too like he always do to me...Mommy Yolani makes him happy then why should I stand in his way...I am so very happy about their relationship

Yanga: I know that I grew up without him in my life but hey it is not his fault but to blame all these royal what-what

Me: These people are so fucken self....

Bujar: Hey be careful of what you say or you want to be a cripple again no sis we are not going to carry you shame

Me: Voetsek!

We laughed

Yanga: As I was saying but when I met him he closed all that gap he fulfilled what I was lacking all these years...Guys I love my father so very much

Us: Ncooo

Bujar: He's so cute guys

We laughed

Yanga: I have nothing against his relationship with mommy Yolani...And they are so cute together

Bujar: Mama Ninja and Papa Ninja

We laughed

Me: But guys it's sound so funny I mean aunty Yolani is my father's twin sister and uncle Busani is my mother's brother

Bujar: Chinese tendency neh

Bonani: And mommy Yolani is Chinese like...

Me: Hey! That's my Aunty you are talking about

Bujar: Hey guys who knew that Mr Toughness the Beast himself can be this romantic

Me: They are cute guys and I CAN'T WAIT FOR THE BIG DAYYYYYYY!

We all made a hell of noise

Bujar: Kuzonyiwa mchana...I'm sure well known fashion designers are already busy all over the world because everyone want to steal the spotlight

Me: Tell me about it

Yanga: Bujar have you ever sing for someone before in your life

We all laughed

Bujar: No

Bonani: Shame

Bujar: I'm not into any romantic thing it's just hit and run

Me: Bulelani!

Bonani: And you princess?

Me: Well someone once sang for me and we were on roof top at night candles and different rose petals...It was very beautiful

Yanga: What really happened sis?

Me: Guys I don't wanna lie I loved Luyanda Sangqu so very much I saw future with him being the princess just because I didn't know that I was a princess already...And he loved me dearly he fight for me carried my battles he...he was my safe place where I found comfort love happiness kind caring friendship craziness...We shared the same degree of emotions...He was my life I trusted and love him with my all ...But things changed hey

***I wiped my tears*

Bonani: Everyone can tell that you were so much in love I mean his Instagram said it all

I laughed between my tears

Me: "Our love is forever always will be"

I wiped my tears again as I closed my eyes

Me: Love is beautiful but I curse love...

Bonani: Sis

He wiped his tears

Bujar: Luyanda is still going to cry...Nc nc nc

Me: And speaking of him I saw him at Waterfront...

Yanga: You what?

Well I saw him at the entrance coming to the restaurant I was in...And I did not panic or anything...In Cape Town I don't wear anything to do with royalty I even leave my sceptre at the Palace when I'm leaving and my guards and maidens don't wear their royal beads too due to safety reason of course and the chief priest said that there are people who are thirst for our blood especial for me since they knew that there is a "crown princess" at Cooper but unfortunately they don't know us...So that day I was with my S.A army when Luyanda was busy entertaining some people you know when you are "famous" so we left without him seeing me you know when I'm with my guards surrounding me no one can see me not even my feet

Bujar: Wow

Me: Don't worry the day when we are all going to face each is coming

.
. .

NARRATED

He was sitting on his big black leather chair behind his Italian wooded designed shiny dark-maroon desk in his expensive smelling and scary looking office with a glass of an expensive whiskey on rocks in his hands...Then the door opened his two friends get in

Voice1: My my my look what we have here

They all laughed

Voice2: I have been waiting for you all day you motherfuckers

Voice3: Weather gave us some shit in Hong Kong and you know how clouds and Jet work

Voic2: Yeah right

They hugged each other and took their seats

Voice1: You still love drinking cheap fucken shit

Voice2: Fuck you!

They laughed and continue teasing each other and laughing

Voice3: Oh well Kray is getting married

Voice2: The Beast!

Voice1: The heartless motherfucker himself

Voice2: Well well well...He final found himself a bitch wow that's nice

He smiled and take a sip in his glass

Voice1: He's getting married to Black Rose

Voice2: WHAT?

His eyes was popped out while he was coughing

Voice3: Kray is getting married to Black Rose!

Voice1: Shit is about to happened baby!

Voice2: FUCK!

He screamed while throwing his glass against the wall and he stood up removing his tie

Voice2: NO NO NO...KRAY CAN'T MARRY BLACK ROSE ... NOOOO!!!

Voice1: Well we all know that everyone has his or her weakness...

Voice2: WHAT SHIT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ..THESE FUCKERS DON'T HAVE KIDS CATS DOGS AND KRAY'S FATHER IS JUST ANOTHER ANIMAL... OH FUCK!!!

Voice3: Well they have a beautiful princess

Voice2: Wait.. what?

He said with a soft voice with an evil smile

Voice1: Yes

Voice2: Well well well ..we have to go to South Africa ASAP!

He chuckled

Voice3: Easy tiger speed kills .. We still have Black Doll

Voice2: YOU KNOW WHAT I NEED SOME BITCHES TO FUCK AND YOU BETTER COME UP WITH A REAL FUCKEN SOLUTION NOT THIS SHIT YOU ARE VOMITING

He took his coat

Voice2: And remember who you are dealing with

He left

Voice1: SHIT!

Voice3: Po Black Rose killed two Russian Mob alone within five days...

Voice1: We need all our best A team and favour from OWLS in South Africa. but we need to get the princess first!

.

.

***Sihle was used with a prison life now and he was still having nice time eating nice food sleep on good bed and everyone bow down on his knees for him with so

much respect...Well He was laying on his bed reading a novel when five guys went to him***

Guy1: Hey Boet

Sihle sat up straight looking at them...They looked scary with scars and tattoos all over their bodies and even on their faces with gold teeth...Well Sihle was not shaken a bit since he knows that no one can touch him

Sihle: Yeah

They laughed

Sihle: Did I miss the joke or what?

Guy2: Wow

Sihle: If you don't have something to say leave as you can see I am busy

Guy3: You think this is a hotel neh

Sihle: Gents please leave or you want me to tell Black Rose that you disturb my peace

Well He once got a call telling him that anyone even a fly mess with him he should just make one call and everything will be sorted

Guy4: Black....

They laughed

Guy5: Nice time is about to end Mr Lawyer and soon you be sleeping in my bed as you see that it is cold

He winked at him

Guy4: Nah don't worry Mr Lawyer you are leaving soon

Guy3: Anyway Black Doll will be here anytime soon so prepare yourself

Guy1: Take care Mr Lawyer

They laughed

PART 84

LELO'S POV

I was coming from the campus and I was driving slowly listening to Celine Dion I was in a good mood and singing along the lyrics

Me: Oh yes honey!

I was driving my i8 with my shades on darling and my dreadlocks lose...Every time I stopped at the traffic lights people were looking at me like I am celeb or something...And I remember this day at the campus some dudes asking if "I am not the Cooper princess or Mr September's daughter"...I just looked at them and laugh while I left them hanging...The thing is I don't talk with anyone at the campus unless someone is greeting me and I just fake a smile and leave I attend all my lectures then leave

Me: What the fuck?

I looked through my review mirror and there was a car and I saw it on my way to the campus but when I was about to reach the campus it passed with a high speed...It was a black Range Rover and everything was black even its windows and rims... I increased my speed and it did the same

Me: Oh okay let the game begin then bitches!

I increased my speed making sure that I open a huge gap between us

Me: Yeah!

I drove off and when I arrived at my crib there was a black Jaguar E-PACE in front of the gate and it drove off in a high speed when I was about to stop the car. Anyway I quickly get in the yard and parked at the driveway then I took my things and step out

Me: Did you see a black Jaguar E-PACE outside the gate?

I was talking with one of the guards

Guard: Outside. No Zama

Me: That's so strange

Guard: And Qhabanga said that there was black Land Rover followed them here earlier and when they stop it drove off just like that

Me: And I was tailed also and I notice it when I was on my way here but it was a black Range Rover

Guard: What...why you didn't call us to...

Me: Cal.. Come on maybe it's our imagination

Guard: No Zama and we are not going to any chance tomorrow we are going with you and we will activate the security outside

Me: Go with me where?

"To the campus Zama"

Me: That won't be necessary guys....

Guard 2: Unfortunately it's not for discussion my princess...

Me: Oh okay fine...Did Enhle told you that tonight we are having dinner together?

Guard2: Yes my princess

Me: Okay let me go then I need to take a bath

I walked to the house and I went to check at kitchen

Me: Hey ladies what are we having tonight?

Chef1: Uhhh...Something simple but nice princess

Me: Oh wow...Let me not disturb you then

I walked out going upstairs

"Zama my thing"

I laughed

Me: Hawu Sbahle leave me alone

We all laughed

Me: Ask your boyfriend girly

"Hawu Zama"

Me: Yes honey

I then ran to my room leaving them laughing...My maidens were so crazy and I loved them because they respect me as much as I respect them and they know their lane...I wanted them to feel welcome and appreciated because they are also older than me...Anyway I took a shower and wear my comfortable clothes then went to downstairs...They were already set the table we were using a dining room with a huge table that is suitable for all of us

Me: Akusanuki kamnandi (smell so nice)

We all took our seats and said the grace then we dished for ourselves

Me: Did you manage to activate the security outside?

Guard1: Yes my princess

Me: Okay good

We continued talking teasing each other and laughing until we were disturbed by an alarm

Me: What's that?

Guard2: Someone is outside the gate

Me: At this time...who the fuck is that...anyway let me check

Quard3: No Zama let us check

Me: Okay lets first check at the camera then you know....

I stood up with three guards and we went to check

Guard1: What the fuck?

Me: What's up?

It was the same black Range Rover

Guard2: Isn't the car you were talking about earlier princess?

Me: It is and.. Hayi man what's going on here?

Guard3: Or lets to find...

Me: No Qhabanga leave it and let's go back to the dining room before our food get cold

We went back to others but I was thinking about these black cars...Am I being tail and by who that what I was asking myself

LUPHINDO'S POV

Everything was just a mess at the Palace but however what excites me the most is that Lelo did not go to the States and she was just few miles away and every time I see her she's more beautiful...Anyway at the Palace it was just a mess but at least there was no death but drought and it was very dry farms dams and even rivers were becoming dry too bit by bit...I even used my own money and ask favours to people to supply water to the people every weekend...As much I wanted to leave but I always find my way back home because of the poor servants firstly the king and the people of course because the real "Prince and Princess" were just the living beasts and they were becoming worse everyday...Anyway I was in the lounge busy with my work

"You have been working since morning"

I lifted my eyes up and I smile while closing my laptop

Me: I am working on a case and I have to be in court in the next four coming days

King: But you should rest son you have been working since morning and you even missed the lunch with us

Me: But I had something my king don't worry

He took his seat and he was so drained shame

Me: Someone who should rest here is you my king just look at you

He chuckled

King: There's no time to rest my son

Me: But you should rest your highness and tell me how you are doing and please be honest

He closed his eyes and sighed

King: I don't know when the last time I was fine my son let alone to sleep...

Me: But you should rest my king please... Oh you know what you are going with me to Port Elizabeth for some spa treatment just to relax and have peace of mind

King: Anita is going kill everyone in this Palace or replace them all and let alone Luyanda....How many people would have d...

Me: To hell with them. My King this is for your own health or you want to die before your time or grow grey hair

We laughed

King: Son it's....

Me: Nothing my king we are going and end of discussion I don't care even if we could come back this Palace turned into ashes

King: Wha...what?

We laughed and we talked about some things and laughing there and there

Me: Uhhh... Can I ask something?

He looked at me with his eyebrows raised

King: Ye. yes son

Me: Uhhh...Is uhhh....

King: Phindo what's wrong?

Me: Your highness is the ancestors still quite?

King: It's still blank they are still quite...

Me: But it's been two years and months now or have they abandoned on us the people...Why because things are getting worse now...

King: I know son I know

Me: Is there anything or even sacrifice you can make for them to...

King: Son let the will...

Me: But until when my king until when...

King: Son no one can question....

"I SAID STOP FOLLOWING ME OR YOU WANT ME TO GIVE YOU ANOTHER SLAP HUH FOOL!"

We were disturbed by Luyanda who was shouting he got in with his tie up side down holding his blazer and he look like he was hit by a bus he threw his things at the couch and he walk around the lounge

Me: Please excuse us

I said to the guards and shame the poor guys left

Me: Where are you coming from?

Luyanda: East London

Me: So ufuna ukundixelela ukuba oko usuka eMonti ubila oluhlobo okanye usiqhela nje kakubi or uyasi'act'la (you want tell me that all the way from East London you have been boiling like or you are just acting)

He looked at me and I looked at him back and I wanted to slap him so hard I was craving for him for ukumnyisa nje qha

Luyanda: Wha...What? Listen here dude if you don't have something to say just shut the fuck up instead of vomiting shit

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: Askies?

King: Luyanda what's wrong?

Luyanda: Father everything is wrong EVERYTHING!-

"What's going on here?"

It was Anita and she came to us

Anita: What's wrong why are you shouting?
Luyanda: Are you talking with me...
Anita: Yhoo! Sorry before you skin me alive
King: Luyanda what's going on?
Luyanda: Father B&B Construction cut off everything with us
He went crazy after that with his hands on his head
King: Wha...what why
Luyanda: I don't know father but what I know is that we are no longer their
Auditors anymore!...Oh God
King: Which means they are also going to stop giving bursaries...Oh God why did
you take Bantu
Me: Hey! You think you can kill his only princess and expect everything to be
smooth
Anita: Just because she was a witch and I can kill her again if God could give me
another chance to...Nx!
Luyanda: Father this is very bad because they were our biggest clients and
now...Nc nc nc I'm sure tomorrow morning our share value will go down and guess
what board members will be on my back...Shit!
Anita: And you will be trending darling journalists will be looking for you
everywhere
Luyanda gave her an evil stare
Luyanda: Jonga thula sisi before ndenze into endizosisola okay (look shout up sis
before I do something I'll regret)
Anita: So-rry but it's the truth
Luyanda: I am sure shareholders will withdraw their shares or even worse...
King: Son don't think negative rather try to find solutions
Luyanda: How father how...You know what you are the reason for all of this
everything is your fucken fault
Anita: Me?
Luyanda: Yes you Anita! Your curse is spreading around...
Anita: Father did you hear him?
Luyanda: No man no! GUARD!
Shame poor guys got in running
Luyanda: Go call Nconde NOW!
King: Why are you calling the priest?
Luyanda: No father ha.ana Nconde is no longer doing his job...No no...
Anita: I wish I could shake hands whoever came up with an idea to terminate the
contract with you...Uyinja Luyanda rha!
Luyanda: ASKIES

Anita: Rha! After you bought a witch in our home now you have guts to tell me that this is my fault to say that I am a curs...

Luyanda slapped her so hard that she fall on the floor

Luyanda: The only witch here is YOU! AND IF YOU ARE NOT A CURSE WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE AREN'T YOU SUPPOSE TO BE THE NIGERIAN PRINCESS MONTHS AGO HUH

Anita was screaming like a widow and I like it so very much when they are both fighting with each other...And I must say Luyanda slapped her at a right time she was even nose bleeding...Excellent!

Anita: Yo..you call...me a witch Luya..nda and YOU FUCKEN LAY YOUR FLIRTY HANDS....

Luyanda: And I am going slap you again and again until you learn how to mind you own shit you rubbish...

"My king you sent for me"

Luyanda: Oh no it was me Nconde. Anita please excuse us

Nconde looked at him with his eyebrow raised

Anita: Why...

Luyanda: I am not going to repeat myself or you will excuse us with another slap flying

Anita looked at him with so much hatred

Anita: I am going to tell mom

Luyanda laughed sarcastically clapping his hands

Luyanda: What she's going to do what difference she will make huh .. Now Voetsek'a ke sisi

Anita: Mxm

Nconde: Oh okay my prince

Me: Aren't you going to sit down and...

Luyanda: NO!. Nconde what's going on here huh?

Nconde: Uyandilahla ke ngoku (you are confusing me now)

Luyanda: Yonk'into Nconde iyamoshakala and wena uthule uphole apha entloko u'relax'le uyasibone sisehle sisonyuko nje thina(Everything is a mess Nconde and you are quite you are relaxed while you see us going up and down)

King: Luyanda...

Luyanda: Nconde why you don't tell us if your powers are over huh why are you wasting our precious time why tata wabantu udlala ngathi

Nconde chuckled shaking his head

Nconde: Iyatshaya lentwana (is he smoking)

Luyanda: No man ha.ana it's been two years and months now Nconde two fucken years! But you are still playing hide and seek with us

Me: Luyanda...

Luyanda: No people! I'm about to lose everything now and still Nconde don't see anything...Why are we wasting our money paying you while you are in your mini holiday doing nothing...Absolutely nothing Nconde

Nconde: I will never be insulted by...

Luyanda: Truth hurts neh...I am starting to think maybe you are not a really priest Nconde...

King: LUYANDA!

Luyanda: Father you should get rid of this man or wait I also have a right to kick you out of this palace

Nconde laughed

Nconde: I am not going to let you insult me Luyanda!

Luyanda: See what I'm talking about Nconde are you a fake tata...

Nconde: YOU...

I quickly ran to him and hold his hand as he was taking his sceptre

Me: Hlisa umoya gxengo lam please (Calm down my elder) please

Nconde: I WILL NEVER BE INSULTED IN...

Me: I know I know I know tatu'Nconde but please calm down I know what you sacrificed your time career and everything for this but it is your calling and ancestors did not make any mistake please don't let mad people...

Luyanda: Are you referring to me when you say "Mad people"

King: Please forgive him Nconde please

Nconde: This must be the last time my king last time!

He rushed out

King: Why Luyanda? Are you trying to kill me before my time huh why are you bringing curses upon yourselves...Why are bringing shame on my forefathers throne...If it's not Anita it's you why

He also left us...I looked at Luyanda and I took my things

Me: You are still going to suffer and blame no one but yourself brother

I went to upstairs going to my room and I lock myself in...I closed my eyes and took a deep breath

Me: God this is too much now please intervene now...And I can't live like this everyday is becoming worse in this Palace...Please show your presence now

I sighed and took my phone to call Lelo

Me: Please pick up please

When I was about to cut it off she answered

Lelo: Phindo

She said that giggling and I found myself joining her

Me: Hey beautiful

Lelo: Beautiful wow please I don't want to blush dude

We laughed

Lelo: Hey what's up you are so down?
Me: Isn't this hell of a place I called a Palace
Lelo: Oh okay I don't wanna hear it
Me: Lelo...
Lelo: Listen I am driving
Me: Lelo...
Lelo: Bye
Me: You are... Wow did you just hung up on me Lelothando

NARRATED

Yolani took her luggage and handbag then went to upstairs .. Busani quickly stood up when he saw her he was with his mother

Yolani: I am going to Joburg

Queen: But you can't just leave me here alone baby

Yolani faked a smile and Busani noticed that she was not the "Yolani" everyone know

Yolani: Don't worry I will be back soon my love

Queen: You promise and we have go to Paris to check your dress

Yolani kissed her forehead

Yolani: I promise and I also promised Princess shopping

The queen laughed

Queen: Jesus! I promised to skype with her an hour ago .. Nkulunkulu wami ngaze ngafa (My God I am dead)

She kissed Yolani's and rushed to upstairs

Busani: So what's going on Yee?

Yolani: Meaning?

Busani: You .. Never mind my love have a safety journey

Yolani: O-kay .. Bye

Busani: I love you so very much

Yolani smiled and kiss his cheek

Yolani: I love you too

She said that leaving

Busani: Never mind my foot!

He rushed to his chamber and maidens to pack for him while he was taking his bath

Sihle was waiting for his special visitor in a private room and he thought it was Calvin .. After a while a white beautiful woman got in wearing black and white suit with a big briefcase got in

Woman: Mr Si..hle September right

Sihle quickly nodded

Sihle: Ye...yes Ma'am

Woman: I see well I am Priya Williams from...

Sihle: Sorry to interrupt are you Priya Williams from SADERS LAW FIRM...are you that Priya I mean Priya-Priya as Priya

Priya: Ye...s I am that "Priya-Priya" ...

Sihle: Wow! Tell me that this is a dream...Nice to final meet you please feel free and have a seat...you are welcome...Wow!

He was exited and Priya looked at then she take her seat

Priya: O-kay tha...thank you...Oh well let me not waste your time and mine also...I decided to come and tell you personal the good news Mr September

Sihle: Good news?

Priya: Yes...You are a free man your name is clear...

Sihle: April passed long ago Ma'am so...

Priya: I am not fooling you here you think I would come here to play games... No!

Sihle: How...I don't understand

Priya: I know but there was mistake and the owners of "Eye of Destiny" are going to pay you R12.5 Million as a part of their apology and two weeks fully paid holiday at any country of your choice no matter how expensive it is and lastly you are invited to their final gala dinner in Japan

Sihle looked at her with his eyes popped out

Sihle: Wh...what...ar...are you serious?

Priya: Yes Mr September...Now come let's do all the paperwork and leave this place

Sihle: Yes

He was over the moon...They did all the paperwork they were supposed to do and everything...After they were done with everything they left with Sihle over excited couldn't believe that he was seeing the light again

Priya: Come

They were walking in the parking lot going to the car

Priya: This is your driver Adam and if you don't like this car...

Sihle: My driver...car

It was a white BWM X5 and his driver was a white muscle guy wearing a black and white suit

Priya: He is going to you home and if you don't like the house just call me okay

Sihle slowly nodded

Priya: Well my job is done here...Have a nice day Mr September

She got in her car and speed off leaving Sihle looking like a lost fool in a big city with foreign language*

Adam: Sir

Sihle: Ye...s drive please

All the way Sihle was confused and excited at the same time

Sihle: Wait where are we going?

Adam: Sandton sir

Sihle: Okay

When an aluminium electronic gate slowly open for them Sihle's eyes were all out with his mouth wide opened...Adam parked next to other four cars in the driveway and quickly step out to open for Sihle

Sihle: Is this a dream or what?

He was looking at a big exquisite house and guards who were moving around the yard

"Welcome sir"

Sihle: Than...thank you

"This way sir"

They walked to the house which was breath taking with its modern Italian designed and black and white theme...It smelled expensive

"Anything would you like sir"

Sihle: I...I just need to bath first

"Let me show your room then sir"

They went upstairs and show him everything and then left him alone in his mini heaven

Sihle: Oh God I knew that you will never leave nor forsake me father...Thank you for giving me second chance Lord Father yes I was one of you lost sheep and I am glad that you have found me again Father God

Meanwhile Yolani was in her hotel room at Four Seasons Hotel playing chess alone when Priya got in... Yolani looked at her and focused on her chess again

Yolani: And?

Priya: Everything is sorted

Yolani chuckled

Yolani: Thank you and come here

Priya giggled and they meet halfway and kissed and after a while Yolani pulled out

Yolani: I have to go

Priya: But Yee I thought...

Yolani: I know but I have to go

She took her things and kissed Priya's forehead

Yolani: Bye and take you of yourself

She winked at her going to the door

Priya: I love you!

Yolani laughed and leave

Priya: Prick!

Yolani drove to the airport where Lee was waiting for her and when she arrived they kissed each other's cheeks

Yolani: I missed you

Lee baby kissed her lips and quickly wipe his lips while Yolani was laughing*

Lee: Sies!

Yolani: Come on it was Priya

Lee: Fuck you Yee!

Yolani: I love you too...So what's happening?

Lee: ACE OF SPADES THE PROPHET and EYES OF SNAKE...

Yolani: Whoo! Anacondas how nice

Lee: They want our heads...Fuckers

Yolani: Asia Europe and Northern- America leading gang...

"And Africa"

They turned to look who was it and it was Busani

Busani: The OWLS

Lee and looked at each other while Busani kissed Yolani and bite her lower lip so hard

Yolani: OUCH! WHAT THE FUCK...

Busani: I hate sharing

Yolani: Fuck you

Busani chuckled while Lee was laughing

PAM'S POV

I was tired so fucked tired about Lelothando everything is about her...Rajesh forget about me like I never exist to him because of this brat but I am going to sort her out...Anyway I was coming from work and when I got inside the house Lisa was laying on the couch watching tv...She is also starting to disgust me slowly

Lisa: Hey Pam

Me: Where are your results Lisaletu?

She didn't know whether to laugh or smile...I took the remote and switch off the tv while looking at her

Me: Hayi thetha subangathi yinja ebhaqwe isebe amaqada apha (No talk don't be like a dog that is caught stealing eggs***

Lisa: I...my...I...

Me: You don't know how to speak now

Lisa: I haven't received my results yet Pam

Me: Why?

Lisa: They are not done marking I guess

Me: Oh really?

Lisa: Yes Pam

I took out her results from my purse

Me: Take a look here my love

Her eyes immediately popped out and she started sweating and I felt like squeezing life out of her useless body at that moment

Lisa: Pam I can...explain

Me: I am listening

Lisa: I...uhmm...I...

Me: Oh shut you little bastard! I paid more than R100 000 bought you a car bought you a very fucken expensive apartment gave you credit card and R15 000 allowance monthly for what Lisaletu...huh

Lisa: Pam...I am...I...

Me: YOU WHAT HUH YOU WHAT? All the things I did for you they were not enough for you to a point you started sleeping with rich married men Lisaletu huh
She was now crying

Me: And you still have guts to lie to me...Tell me what's the point from saving you when your mother wanted you to be a prostitute...What have I gain from all of this huh?

Lisa: Pam I am...so sorry

I laughed looking at her

Me: My dear you are still going to be sorry because I want every cent of my money do you hear me?

Lisa: Pam please...How am I going to pa...

Me: Since you know how to open that smelling thing between your legs for rich married men and for mahala then it's time you use it to hustle for my money

Lisa: Pam...

Me: You are starting tomorrow and since I have a good heart I found you a job from Hillbrow...You are going to pay you rotten rat...Rha!

PART 85

LUYANDA'S POV

I was now in Joburg for a board meeting and my phones have been ringing non-stop and journalists on my back...And I guess God did not hear my prayers because the company share value decreased and it was very bad...I couldn't sleep I was tossing and turning hoping God that will be with me during my meeting the following day...Anyway I woke up before even my alarm rings made my bed and went to the bathroom did my hygiene process...I wore a fitting black suit a white shirt and paired it with black alligator Cartier watch and Christian Louboutin shoes not forgetting my cologne. After I was done with everything I took my things and went to downstairs

"My Prince your breakf..."

Me: I am not hungry!

I continued walking out without even looking at her...I found the cars not ready and the guards nowhere to be found...I chuckled

Me: GUARDS!

Two of them came and they were not even running...idiots!

Guard1: My...

Me: Hold it there my friend where are your friends?

Guard2: They are still eating my Prince

Me: EATI...CALL THEM!

Guard2: Yes my...

Me: NOW! AND YOU IDIOT ON YOUR KNEES

He went down and others came running

Guard3: My Prince you sent for us...

Me: KHAWUJONGE EZIZIBHANXA ZINDIJAMELE (LOOK AT THESE IDIOTS THEY ARE STARING AT ME) ON YOUR FUCKEN KNEES NOW!

ME: And with your hands up...Now tell me why the cars are not ready and waiting for me here instead there

I pointed looking at the driveway where the cars were

Guard4: But you said yesterday that we must be ready at 7:30 my prince

Guard5: And it still 6.50 my prince

I looked at them then I chuckled

Me: Oh Really?

They all nodded

Me: Listen here you should be always ready even if it is 00:00 midnight you idiots...Do you understand?

Guards: Yes my prince

Me: And no supper for you all tonight for making me waiting...Now get the cars ready and lastly you must make sure that no fucken journalist touch me or block my way or else consider your useless ass fired!...Nx

They all nodded and get up...We were on the way to my work place and I was nervous as hell...After parking they open the door for me and I step out and slid my shades on

Me: Let's go

I was talking with my guards and we walked inside the building with journalists shouting my name and asking questions but I kept quiet and my guards ensured that they don't touch me or blocking my way

"My Sangqu..."

Me: Not now Jakes

I walked to the elevator and straight to my office

Me: Kayla

Kayla is my PA and she was also my fucking buddy but I lost interest...Anyway she came to my office and give my notes

Kayla: Don't worry everything is going to be fine

She touched my arm and I looked at her hand then back to her then she quickly removed her hand

Me: Close the door on your way out Kayla

Kayla: You don't have to push me away and remember I know you sweetheart....

Me: Point of correction ma'am you know my dick not me okay so fuck off before I drag your cheap weave out by myself. Nx!

Kayla: I...

Me: Voetsek!

She walked out of my office with her tail between her legs.. After 30 minutes board members arrived and Kayla informed me that the meeting is about to start.. I did a short prayer then I walked to the boardroom and all eyes were on me as I took my seat

Me: Ladies and Gentlemen

Some faked their ugly smiles and others did not even smile not that I give a fuck.. Anyway the meeting started

Man1: I think I have a solution

Me: We are listening

Man1: I think we should vote Mr Sangqu out...

Man2: Or even chase him out because we can't sink because of one person who can't do his job

Me: Aninyi perhaps or just keep quite if you don't have something to say...Rha!

Lady1: I think Mr Khandai is telling the truth we can't go down because of one person and do not forget the millions we invest...

Me: Please balance me here people am I the one who told B&B to terminate the...

Lady2: Then what did you do after that Mr Sangqu?

Me: What I was supposed to do...

Lady2: So many things Mr Sangqu you....

Me: When your husband cheated on with your "Best friend" what did you do in fact when he left you for her wenzentoni ngalonto (what did you do)

The room became silent and she looked at me with her eyes popped

Me: Thetha kaloku suthula (speak don't keep quite). you see sundixelele ukunya ke sisiza (don't tell me shit)

Man3: With all due respect Mr Sangqu please don't involve personal stuff with...

Me: Ungandiphapheli ke wena please because...

Someone cleared his throat and I quickly keep quite because he was not just like anyone he has so much power and authority

Man5: Back to Mr Khandai's option I think it is the best...

Me: HELL NO! THIS IS MY COMPANY IN CASE YOU ALL FORGET THAT...

Man6: Ucinga ukuba sizodlala apha wena kwedini (you think we are here to play) akukho komkhulu ebizweni apha (this in not a palace meeting)

Lady3: I think we should vote

Man5: Yes of course. We will have another meeting in the next five days to decide...

Me: TO DECIDE WHAT?

Man5: If you step down as a CEO...

Me: Hey! yithini niyadlala....

Man5: This meeting is dismissed f...

Me: Do you know who am I?

Man6: Hayi jonga apha kwedini we don't care about who you are we only care about money

Lady4: And we have lost our biggest clients in your hands no we can't afford that...

Me: We will see about that.. Yazi nimnyela umntu ezinto zinuka i'curry rha!

I stood up and took my things then I look at them

Me: You will have to kill me first if you think I will step down just like that without a fight and I don't even need your fucken votes

Man7: I suggest you don't do anything just not to humiliate yourself Mr Sangqu

Me: We will see

I walked out and going straight to my office

"How did it go..."

Me: Voetsek!

I parked my things took my blazer and I walked to the elevator going downstairs.. When the journalists saw me they all came to me

"Mr Sangqu is it true that you are fired"

"Sir are you going to resign..."

They continued asking questions me until I got inside the car. ..I sighed then drive straight home

Me: Make sure no one disturb me

I then rushed inside the house going upstairs to my room. I threw myself on the bed and I scream out loud

Me: Fuck!

I was more than "stressed" because I knew that those board monkeys are capable of doing anything and I was just a toothless dog...I took my phone and call one of my fucking buddies Candice. Maybe after tapping some ass I was going to think of something because I was just blank...I sent two guards to fetch her then I took a shower and wear comfortable clothes .. I then sit on the couch going through my emails as I was waiting for Candice. Fifteen minutes later I heard a knock

Me: Yeah

I was still looking at my laptop but the moment her fragrance hit my nostrils I lifted my eyes...Oh my God she was so fucken hot Candice is the type with big booty tiny waist and medium round boobs .. I closed my laptop and meet her halfway

Me: Hey sexy

I squeezed her ass then we kissed and after a while I pulled out

Candice: Your highness

I chuckled

Me: Dance for me mama

I went to sit on the couch again looking at her as she was taking her coat off and she was left with a white lace thong ..She started dancing then she came to me and sit on my lap as I roughly tap her ass.. We started kissing with my hands all over her body .. After minutes of kissing my anaconda was still sleeping and nothing was happening

Candice: Luu...

Me: Nx! Voetsek get dress and get the fuck out of here

She laughed

Candice: You are joking right

Me: Bitch do I look like I am joking to you?

My voice was firm but low and she looked at me then she laugh clapping her hands

Candice: Wait don't tell me...Oh my God Luya...

Me: I said VOETSEK!

Candice: Come on Simba...

Me: Fuck off...

Candice: Whoo yima awuvukelwa yini or...No

I looked at her as I was getting angry and she started laughing

Me: I lost interest Candice

Candice: Look at me no man ever said that to me before honey because I am a catch sweetheart ngiyababa babes...Mara wena....

I pinned her against the wall and she looked at me with her eyes popped out

Me: I don't mind to chopping you like I'm chopping onion right now then continue with life like you never exists bitch

She started shaking with tears

Me: You are no longer that "Hot Candice" uyabanda (you are cold) okay...So now be a good girl and fuck off okay

She quickly nodded and I pick up her coat and handbag and throw them at her

Me: VOETSEK!

***She ran out of my room and I quickly sat down and look at my manhood ***

Me: What's wrong with me?

I was disturbed by my phone ringing

Me: What?

"Sir it's me Lelethu"

Well Lelethu is the manager at one of my hotels in Cape Town

Me: Yeah

"Uhm sir three chefs are burnt by cooking oil and they are badly injured"

Me: So what I'm minister of health now or I am a doctor?

"No sir but .."

Me: Listen I don't have time for...

"And sir workers are on strike. "

Me: Jonga neh consider yourselves fired all of you and even nabo bakhethe ukuziqhotsa (even those who chose to fry themselves). Nx!

NARRATED

Yanga was busy with his work in one of the chilling rooms and he was alone king and queen were in Ghana they were invited to royal wedding there and others were in Joburg and Lelo was in Cape Town of course

"My Prince"

He lifted his eyes and he looked at her for few seconds then he look down and continue with his work

Yanga: How can I help you Amanda?

***He was not even looking at her and ***

Amanda: I...Uhhh. I am looking for Queen Mother

Yanga chuckled and he close his laptop then look at her

Yanga: Do I look like her keeper perhaps?

Amanda looked at him as she felt a limp blocking in her throat

Amanda: I...No...Sorry

Yanga: I'm sorry

Amanda: It's...it's okay

Yanga: Please eat lunch with me

Amanda: Tha...Thank you but I can't

Yanga walked to her since she was facing on other side...He stood right behind her with his hands in his pockets and Amanda started breaking faster

Yanga: Please...Hey hey hey what's wrong?

He wrapped his arms around her and pull her closer to him as she was silent sobbing

Yanga: Come

He took her hand then they walk to upstairs to Yanga's chamber they got inside and Amanda looked at him...It was her first time seeing Yanga's chamber and it was breath taking...They sat down and Yanga looked at her as she looked down playing with her fingers

Amanda: I am sorry f...

Yanga: I am listening Amanda

Amanda: I am fine Yanga nothing I can't handle

Yanga looked at her shaking his head

Yanga: Alright! We can go to downstairs then and besides I am starving and I'm sure my maidens are looking for me

Amanda: Ye...yes

They stood up and walk to the door but Amanda stopped him and looked at him

Amanda: Make love to me Yanga

Yanga coughed with his eyes all out

Yanga: Wha...what?

Amanda: Please Yanga

Yanga: Hell No! Aren't you married and I don't mess with married women hey...

He said that laughing

Amanda: Please...

Yanga: Wait you are not joking?

Amanda: No I'm not...

Yanga: Amanda what's going on with your life girl because you made me a fool I felt like a little boy who pee himself at his first day at school...

Amanda: I am so sorry Yanga but I had no ch...

Yanga: Fuck that Amanda! You had choice Amanda and remember what you said to me after your wedding...Didn't you tell that everything we had was just a big mistake and I should move on with my life...You played me...

Amanda: THAT'S NOT TRUE...

She was crying and Yanga look at her with his eyebrows raised

Yanga: I don't know why I'm doing this because you...

Amanda: I am sorry Yanga...

Yanga: You are sorry Amanda? You are sorry for what exactly?

Amanda: Yanga please....

Yanga: You know what it's okay Amanda and besides I moved on like you said

Amanda sat down and look at him

Amanda: I grew up knowing that I am a curse in the family a bad luck to everyone. If someone had a bad day at work is because of me if someone is fired or something bad happened it was my fault because I am a curse...

She wiped her tears and Yanga sit in front of her

Amanda: When I was sixteen years my father lost his job and everyone blame me for everything and to cut the story short I become a slave a prisoner in a place I once called home. Then one day my parents told me to prepare myself and I did as I was told but only to found out they are selling me to an old man as his wife. Yanga I cried and begging them but all that was just a waste of time

Yanga: Amanda...

Amanda: That was the last time I saw my parents then I came here in KZN...

Yanga: Where are you from?

Amanda: From Mount Frere Eastern Cape that's where my roots are

Yanga: Wait You are not a Zulu?

Amanda shook her head a no

Amanda: Yes ..Well I spent days crying as I was locked up alone in some room then one day that old man came to me and told that he's not going to marry me or hurt me...

Yanga: Huh?

Amanda: He kinda treated me like his child but living my life according to his terms and rules because he owns me but at least it was not like when I was living with my parents

She laughed shaking her head while tears were all over her face

Amanda: Do I look like I have a price tag written on my forehead?

Yanga looked at her

Yanga: Wha...what?

Amanda: Because everyone is selling me. Baba Zungu also sold me as a payback he sold me to an animal that man is a monster Yanga

Yanga: Your husband?

Amanda: HE'S NOT MY HUSBAND...Yanga please make love to me please I am begging you please

Yanga: Amanda what's going on?

Amanda cried out louder and Yanga pull her into his arms until she was calm only left with hiccups and she was shaking

Amanda: He...He is part of some cult and...

Yanga: WHAT?

Amanda: Since I moved with him I never heard peace or sleep I always have nightmares...So there is a room inside the house and it is always closed but one day I was alone and something told me to go there and...Oh my God I saw...human heads Yanga

Yanga: Amanda!

Amanda: Yanga that man want to sacrifice my womanhood...I heard him speaking with his friend that's why I decided to move here again and he's out of the country and it's been two months now and he's coming back next week...

Yanga's eyes were all out and Amanda was shaking uncomfortable

Yanga: It's almost a ye...year now you married to him so you...you never had sexual a...

Amanda: I have my own bedroom we never kiss he never touch me and according to him it was not time yet but since he is coming back he told me that the time is ready...

Yanga: Come here sweetheart

She started where she left off crying and Yanga was gently brushing her back while he was kissing her forehead

Amanda: Ple...please help me Yanga please

Yanga: Firstly thank you so very much for trusting me enough to come to me sweetheart...Don't worry you are safe now sweetheart and I am going to protect with everything I have...Look at me

She did and her eyes were swollen and her face turned pinkish...Yanga kissed her eyes

Yanga: I love you and I will always do nothing changed and I knew that this day will come but I didn't know that it was going to be so soon...I love you my princess but I want you to trust me Amanda please

Amanda nodded

Yanga: My parents are in Japan and I don't know when they will be back but Ma and the king are coming back next week but never mind that just know that you are not going anywhere

Amanda: But your family will never accept me especially the princess

Yanga laughed

Yanga: If Lelo could hear this she would be so heart broken

Amanda: I am an albino and I...

Yanga: So what Amanda huh?

Amanda: Yanga...

Yanga kissed her she firstly did not kiss him back but gave in...They kissed for some time and they pull out

Yanga: Lets go to downstairs I am starving

He helped her to get up and they went to the dining room and everything was already there and they took their seats and dish for themselves

Yanga: Please spend the night with me

Amanda: I...No I can't...I don't want to disrespect...

Yanga: Say the person who wanted me...

Amanda: Yanga!

She looked down and Yanga laughs

Yanga: Do you still want some?

Amanda looked down feeling embarrassed and she stop eating

Yanga: Hey pumpkin I am joking but you are going to spend the night with me and don't worry we won't do anything you don't and I don't want of course

Amanda looked at him and he winks at her

Yanga: Do you still have nightmares...

Amanda: I am using sleeping pills...

Yanga: Wha..I am so sorry but...

"Hayi uyanya rha"

***It was Bujar and he look at Yanga with his eyebrows raised when he saw

Amanda...Amanda was looking down***

Bujar: Wow

He clapped once and Bonani also got in

Bonani: And then ubekwa yontoni ke lona apha (what are you doing here)

He was looking at Amanda who was looking down with tears

Bujar: Hayi sana isibindi onaso sisi sitya iSupplements ne Bco

Bonani: Hehake nomtombi y...

Amanda: I...have to go...

Yanga: You are not going anywhere Pariri

Bujar: Yanga are you crazy....

Yanga: Hayi voetsek .. Pariri I will be back in few minutes okay

Amanda nodded and Yanga kiss her forehead then looked at his brothers

Yanga: Follow me

They went to the lounge and Yanga summary few things for them not all the story.. Then after few minutes they went back to the dining room and Amanda was silent crying

Yanga: Hey sweetheart

Bujar: Uhhh...Amanda we are so sorry for our behaviour

Bonani: Yes...It's just we are protective brothers but please forgive us Pariri

Bujar: Heheka Bonani awusaphaphi

Bonani: Leave me alone ke wena or I will tell...

Bujar: Ndikukhabe unye kaloku mna sana yhu

Bonani: Yesana where will you start just look at me mntase then undixelele ukuba ungandiqala where

Yanga whispered something to Amanda then they both stood up

Bujar: Hayi yimani where are you going?

Yanga: See what I said Pariri

Amanda nodded smiling

LELO'S POV

I did not go anywhere today because I was not feeling okay I was just feeling down...I spent all the day in my bed and I told not to be disturb unless it's emergency...Anyway I woke up because my phone was ringing and it was an International number

Me: Hello

"Princess"

It was uncle Busani

Me: Hey uncle

Busani: Ma said you are not feeling well

Me: It's nothing serious I'm just feeling down uncle and Nomzamo is so dramatic yazi she's calling me every hour if it's not after every 45 minutes

Uncle chuckled

Busani: She's worried about you princess and don't be surprise if she's at your door tomorrow morning

Me: Oh my God...Ugogo wami kodwa

We both laughed...I also talked with aunty Yolani and Lee and they were in Japan...We talked for some time then we hung and my phone rings after just few seconds and it was the queen

Me: My love

Queen: I am on my way to the airport and tomorrow I need you in the Palace too

Me: Hayini uNomzama ninani...But it's fine but what I'm going to use...

Queen: Don't worry baby Richard is going to come just after we land in King Shaka

Me: Okay sweetheart

Queen: I love you Poodle

Me: I love you too my love

Then after that I woke up and fix my bed then went to the bathroom and took a shower...I just wore black and white Adidas jeggings and with its t-shirt and my sleepers because it was around 6pm...I took my phone and went to downstairs

"How are you feeling now Zama?"

Me: I am feeling better sweetheart and please don't worry guys okay I was just feeling down that's all okay

Shame they were all worried even the guards

"And your supper is ready princess"

Me: Thank you my love

I walked to dining room and I took my seat and said the grace then I dish myself...As I was eating I heard a bombing sound outside and I scream out while getting up from my seat...The maidens also screamed coming to me even the ones in upstairs and chefs in the kitchen came to me

Me: Wha...what's going on or let me check...

They all screamed out my name stopping me and we heard another two sounds to a point that the ground was shaking and we all screamed then gun shots started

"PRINCESS"

They came to us with their big guns

Guard1: You guys please go to upstairs Ayanda will take care of you...RUN NOW!

Shame my girls looked at me first

Maiden1: No I am not going anywhere leaving the princess...

Me: Enhle please my love okay I will be fine...

Maiden1: Princess you...

Me: Please go guys please

They all ran to upstairs with their tears and I was also crying

Me: Qhabanga what's going on?

Guard2: I don't know Zama but listen princess take here

He gave me car keys

Guard2: You have to leave princess

Me: Wh...

Guard1: Please Zama because we think these people are here for you

Me: O...okay

Guard3: Let's go

I was in the middle as we were walking using the secret passage...Then I heard a gun shots and they were not far

Quard4: QHABANGA GO WITH THE PRINCESS WE WILL BACK UP

I cried out louder as I see bodies lying down...Qhabanga took my hand and we run...Then the bombing started again

Guard1: PRINCESS GO

Me: NO QHABANGA I CAN'T LEAVE YO...

Guard1: GO PRINCESS GO!

I ran as Qhabanga was backing me up...Then Boom! I looked at the back Qhabanga was on his knees with blood coming out from his stomach but he was shooting back

Guard1: GO ZAMA

I watched him as he was shot countless he looked at me

Guard1: G..GO...ZAMA

Then he fall down

Me: QHABANGA!

My world stopped moving for few seconds then I came back to my sense and I ran to BMW i8...When I open the door I felt something on my arm but I got in and start the engine then I drove off

Me: Oh God I am bleeding

I was shot but I was driving like I'm racing with Vin Diesel I was flying...I looked at my review mirror and so many cars were following behind and I was starting to feel some pains...I don't know where I was going and no phone. I decided to stop the car because I was bleeding and my arm was just numb and four cars were already overtaking me. I stopped aside the road and did a short prayer then I got out and I was now surrounded by cars and men...They came to me and I was shaking

Man1: Princess

A lot of them were Chinese and Japanese and they look so scary especially the ones with tattoos on their faces

Me: Who.. are you

I was so scared and I couldn't even hide that

Man2: I'm sorry about your arm don't worry because I have already killed that dickhead who shot you my princess

Man1: Shall we beautiful princess

They made a way for me and I swallowed hard... "If God this is the end of me then I accept" that what I said to myself and I felt something like a needle on the back of my neck then that was the end of me as I slowly passed out

PART 86

LELOS'S POV

I slowly opened my eyes and close them again because the light was too bright but I finally open them few seconds later...I tried to sit up straight my head felt like it was going to blast it was hell painful and my throat was dry but luckily I found a jug filled with water mixed with lemons and mint leaves and two glass

Me: Ouch...What the...

I looked at my left side arm I had a bandage around my upper arm I look at it with so much confusion then I tried to drink water

Me: Where...the fuck...ouch!

I scanned around the room and it was not my chamber nor my room...I quickly pushed the covers away and get off from the bed...I was wearing pink silky pyjamas I look at myself again and around the room...It was a big beautiful room white and sparkling silver theme one of it sides was glass made that I was able to see outside but it was just an empty passage...It was damn quite that I could hear my heart beat I closed my eyes trying to figure out what's going on just to remember anything

Me: What's going on...here where...Oh my God

I slowly sat on the white leather couch with my tears making their way down to my cheeks as I remember what happened...I closed my eyes with my hands on my head as the flashbacks take place in my head all the bombing sounds gunshots screams lifeless bodies on the ground and the pool of blood...

Me: Oh God...Okay okay okay...Baby girl no time to cry sweetheart

I said those words trying to comfort my poor self as I didn't know where to start or what to do and my head wasn't giving me a break it was so fucken painful...Minutes later I heard footsteps and I lifted up my head and look through the glass about six Chinese men following each other...The first one put his big ugly hands on the glass for few seconds and it slowly slide opening then they got inside and I quickly stand up while wiping my tears

Man1: Look whose finally awake...The pretty princess herself!

***He then smiles showing his gold teeth while clapping his hands...They were all wearing black and white suits without ties they had chiskop with roman figure numbers tattooed on their head and they had tattoos on their ugly faces they look so scary...I tried to control myself not to show them that I was so scared for my life*

Me: Hello... Mr China man sir...can you ple...

Man1: You have been sleeping almost 24 hours

Me: Wha...what?

Man2: Huh-huh

I looked at their ugly faces as they were looking at me with their scary smiles

Me: Where...where am I...and head is so painful

Man1: Oh pretty princess don't worry you are going to be fine

Me: Hayi veotsek man! Who the hell are you people and what do you want from...

Man1: Your new friends princess

I was not going to show them that I am scared so I decided to play it cool and calm

Me: Okay "my friend"... Where...

Man3: Island!

Me: There...are so many islands...

Man3: I also don't know...Oh-oh ops! Sorry

They laughed and I swallowed hard as I felt a big limp blocking the way down my throat...I joined them laughed and they look at me confused

Me: Wow that was funny man

I laughed again...They looked at each other

Man1: Are you okay princes?

Me: How could I be okay while I was shot kidnapped I don't know where I am and my head is so fucken painfu!...AND NDIJANYELWE NINI! (YOU ARE STARRING AT ME)

Man: Huh?

Me: Sorry...But..

Man1: Huh-huh time up little princess your breakfast is coming now okay

He rushed out while others followed him making their way out and they disappeared in one of the passages...I slowly sat down and cried my lungs out...After I managed to calm myself left with hiccups and my head was not painful as it was when I woke up...I tried to think what really happened again

Me: I got shot and I...Oh God! Wait why all these men are Asians and...

I was disturbed by four guys getting in I look at them as they put the big tray on the table and they set everything

Guy1: Princess

I looked at his skinny self then I faced another direction

Man1: Your breakfast is read...

Me: I am not hungry

Guy2: Please eat something princess...Muesli yogurt fruit salad and it is...

Me: I said I am not hungry!

Guy2: Okay okay...

They took their seats and the room became silent...I looked at them and they were not scary like the first ones maybe I should try my luck that what I said to myself with a smile

Me: Okay I will eat something

They smiled and I slowly walk to the table and took my seat...I looked at them then I faked a smile

Me: Is the coffee hot?

Guy3: Yes and I can reheat it again if you want me to...

Me: Yes please

He took the teapot with a huge kindly smile

Guy2: There you go

Me: Please hold for a second...

I took the cup and look at him as he was smiling like a kid in a candy store...I hit the teapot with my fist then it went up straight to his face and he screamed like a little girl...I grabbed him by the back of his neck and hit his forehead against the table countless times then he fell down

Guy1: WHAT THE FU...ARE YOU CRAZ...

Me: Not at all

He took something out of his pocket and press it

Me: What is that...Wait what are you doing...

Then the sliding door slowly opened and another three different ugliest men got in

Man1: Wow that was an outstanding performance

Me: Do you know who I am?

Man2: A princess!

They all laughed and I felt like squeezing the life out him

Me: Good that you know...And you have touched the untouchable one you all going to regret this!

Man3: Really?

Me: Yes!

Man1: What makes you think that you live this place alive?

I looked at him then burst loudest laughter clapping my hands

Me: What a joke man that was really funny Nomachina...Nothing is going to happen to me

They all laughed...I looked at them and the one who was standing next to me had a gun in his waist

Man1: I love your confidence

I looked at him with my faked smile then I pushed the one who was next toward him while I grabbed his gun...Oh shit this thing is too heavy that what I said to myself... I quickly grabbed one of the guys who bought me food while they were busy asking "what are you doing"

Me: I am going paint this wall with his blood if you don't do what is right

Man2: Which is?

Me: Let me go

He chuckled shaking his hand

Me: You think this is game right?

Man1: Then paint princess

I put the gun on his head but when I pulled the trigger the gun showed a red light...I looked at them confused

Me: What the fuck...

Man3: Can I have my gun back...

Me: Just let me go or I will shoot....

The gun went off two time and I screamed out as I felt my face down to my chest wet and my world stopped for few minutes

Man3: My gun please

I slowly opened my eyes only to found the guy I was holding on the floor with two bullet holes between his eyes....I touched my face and I had his blood all over I closed my eyes and silent cry

NARRATED

Yolani was busy practicing with Nana (Big Cobra) inside her cage while Lee was playing with Chuck and Ferrari (big bull dogs) and Busani was standing away from them watching Yolani...He was asking himself endless questions with so much confusion like "Where the hell did they got big snake like that one how do they live with it and let alone to train it" he don't want to mention about the dogs how do they live with it and let alone to train it" he don't want to mention about the dogs they were just scary and the fact that they were the same height like him made him don't want see them near him

Lee: You such a pussy!

Busani: Fuck you

Lee laughed while Busani show him a fist

Lee:This is so funny a Beast itself...

Busani: Keep vomiting shit and see what I will do to your...

"Guys!"

Yolani shouted at them

Lee: Sorry

Busani: You guys are sick!

He said that leaving them with Lee laughing at him...He went to the kitchen to make him a coffee

Busani: How do these peo...

He was disturbed by his phone ringing and it was his father

Busani: Mtimande...

King: VOETSEK UYAGIZWA!

Busani looked at the phone then out it back on his ear

Busani: Baba...

King: I GIVE YOU 72 HOURS! FUCKEN 72 HOURS TYSON TO BRING BACK MY PRINCESS YOU FUCKEN HEAR ME

Busani: Father what's going on?

King: AND BETTER PRAY THAT MY WIFE WAKE UP BOY BECAUSE I WILL FUCKEN FORGET THAT YOU ARE MY SON I GOING TO RIPE OUT YOUR HEART WITH MY BARE HANDS...

Busani: Baba....

King: YOUR TIME STARTS NOW! I WANT MY PRINCESS BACK TYSON

Busani looked at his phone as his father hung up he knew that shit is happening when his father call him "Tyson"...He looked at his phone as his jaw clenched and with his veins start popping out...He screamed and throw his phone against the wall

"Hey!"

Busani: YOU KNEW ABOUT THIS RIGHT?

Lee: What are you talking about?

Busani threw a punch straight to Lee's as he quickly rushed to Yolani but she blocked him with her leg and look at him

Yolani: Apologise to Lee

Busani: WHAT THE FU...

Lee: I fucken don't want his lame apology...I am going to skin this shit honey you are going to...

Busani: WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO YOU PIECE OF SHIT HUH

He said that charging towards him and Lee looked at him shaking his head

Yolani: I am going to take a shower

Busani: WHAT...

Yolani interrupted him by lifting her hand up to stop him from saying another word...She then took an apple and she walk to upstairs singing

Busani: I KNEW IT! YOU FUCKERS ARE USING LELO TO PROTECT YOUR FUCKEN ASS YOU WANTED...

Lee: Let me feed the boys...And boy I haven't forget about your weak punch okay

Busani looked him as he disappear to one of the room while whistling...He laughed shaking his head

Busani: FUCK!

He ran upstairs to his room take his bag and walk to the closet and roughly pack his clothes...Took all his things then change to black boots and his black bakkie jacket then he took his things and rushed downstairs...He took his other phone and called Yung (Yolan's pilot)

"Hello"

Busani: Get your skinny ass ready right now!

He then dropped the call he also make other calls and when he was done he took car keys rush to the car...He put his bags in the trunk and got inside started the engine then he heard something groaning at the back seats

Busani: OH HOLY SHIT!

He quickly ran out of the car and Chuck run after him...He got inside the house and was welcomed by Lee's loudest laughter...He wanted to punch him so hard until he pass out but Ferrari was blocking his way

Yolani: Busani...

Busani: DON'T YOU DARE CALL MY NAME...DO YOU REALISE HOW MY MOTHER IS FEELING NOW HUH THE THOUGHT OF LOSING ANOTHER PRINCESS BECAUSE OF YOU!

He was shaking with tears and Yolani walk to him

Busani: DON'T EVEN TRY TO TOUCH TO ME! NOW LISTEN AND LISTEN VERY CAREFUL YOU BETTER TAKE THAT UGLY SHIT YOU CALL A DOG...

Lee: His name is Chuck sweetheart

Busani: KEEP ON TRYING ME YOU MOTHERFUCKER...YOU TAKE THAT SHIT OUT OF MY WAY BEFORE I WRIP IT HEAD OUT OF IT USELESS BODY

Yolani laughed sarcastically clapping her hands

Yolani: Goodluck Kray

Busani: VOESTSEK!

He then rushed to the door and he was about to open it he bumped into someone

"Hey look where you are going motherfucker"

It was a guy with a lady with a lollipop in her mouth Busani looked at them
"The Beast itself!"

She laughed and Yolani join her then look at fuming Busani

Yolani: Meet Kong and Amber...Oh you fools meet Busani Cooper...

Lee: Her crazy fiancé!

Kong: They will get married in hell

They laughed except Busani who was so pissed

Amber: So what's up with him?

Lee: Forgot to take his morning after pill right Kray

Busani: YOU...

Yolani: HEY STOP IT!

Amber: Looks like someone don't know when to change his modes

Kong: So Kray where are our diamonds?

He and Lee slowly walked toward his direction

Busani: Yolani if you don't warn your dogs...

Amber: D.A.I.M.O.N.D.S

Busani tried to pull his gun out of his waist but Kong block him by putting a sword on his gun

Kong: Huh.huh

Yolani: Okay game is over now kids!...Lets go

Yolani lead the way while Lee and Kong were on each other's throat Amber busy with her lollipop and Busani was just pissed as fuck...They got in the study room and Yolani and Amber pushed the big art from the wall

Amber: This shit is heavy

Lee: That song is getting old now honey

Kong: Oh fuck you

He playful smacked his head and Lee show him his middle finger...After they final moved the art Busani's eyes popped out when he sees the big glass wall look like a screen while he was still shocked others type something on the screen and they finished at the same time and they laughed then the glass slid open

Amber: Oh yes honey!

They got inside and walk in the dark passage and meet another wall glass then Yolani type something alone this time and Busani looked at her with "Who are you" question when he saw the what she was typing...They walked to a big room full of big screens

Yolani: Welcome to our world

Kong: Our little burning hell

Busani: Yee what's going on here what is this?

Amber: Black Rose!

Lee: The black bitch the president the only Queen in the MOB and she rules all the streets got all codes...Anyway I am Black Doll the Princess

Busani looked at him then he laughed so hard

Busani: I always knew in fact notice that there was something funny about you guys I mean it's like you are living in the fantasy... PEOPLE THE PRINCESS IS MISSING SO PLEASE HURRY UP I HAVE TO GO

They chuckled looking at him

Amber: By the way I am the Black Angel the King!

Kong: Black Kong the Prince

Yolani: Black Rose the Queen or the President

Busani looked at them as they were serious

Busani: Do you know the game you are all playing....

Yolani: I am sure you once heard about the BLACKS right?

Busani: Yes!

Yolani showed him the codes on the back of her neck...Busani started sweating

Busani: No no no it can't be...

He heard about the BLACKS and the things they do especially what they did after their "Alpha" was murdered in his house midnight...His father the king told him even though some he thought were just myths...He looked at them then he passed out

Amber: Oh my God...

Lee laughed

Kong: Is this the real "Cooper Prince"...

Yolani: Come on guys stop playing...Pass me water Lee

Kong: Are you sure that this is the " Beast" I k...

Amber: Can you please stop talking...

Kong: Yes I will and besides English bore...

Yolani: Kong!

She poured the water on Busani's face and he coughed for few seconds then open his eyes

Busani: Wh..at happened?

Lee: You fainted Kray

Yolani: Are you okay Kray?

Busani looked at her

Busani: Ye...yeah I'm fine

Yolani: Good!

Amber: Let the fun begins!

YANGA'S POV

Me: No no no I can't just sit here and do nothing

Bonani: But the king told us to stay here

Me: Well I am going to Cape Town toning... I can't just sit here and do nothing while I know that if it was me Lelo was going to do something

Bujar: Definitely! I am also going

Bonani: Hayi ke nam ndiyahamba (I am also going)

Me: Let me check who's available

Bonani: Mo is always ready

Me: We have 15 minutes to leave this Palace then

Bonani: I'm just thinking about Ma and...what if the Lelo....

Me: Hey come here

Bonani: She is been through....

Me: Shh ..Princess is the fighter and don't forget that we are protected and we are the Coopers okay... Nothing is going to happen to Zama okay ... Don't cry now go take a quick bath the maids will pack for you okay....

He nodded and I kissed his forehead then he walk to upstairs

Bujar: Let me go take a shower too

I sat down and wipe my face...It's been two hectic hours trying to calm down everyone in the Palace and I don't want to mention Bonani...Shit!

"Hey"

I lifted up my eyes and I looked at her red swollen eyes

Amanda: Mo is waiting for you at the airport and I told the guards to get ready

***I looked at her as she was trying to be strong and by all means not to cry and I didn't know what to say as I felt something blocking my throat ***

Amanda: Hey hey hey...

I held on to her so tight and let out a sob

Me: I promised to protect her Manda...I failed her Pariri

Amanda: No Bhabha you didn't...

Me: I'm sure she's scared all alone Manda

Amanda: Princess is strong and she is going to survive this you know why

Me: W..why?

Amanda: Because of the love she got for us and for her people...And she's not alone God is with her and our God never leave nor forsake us Bhabha

I looked at her as she wiped my tears

Amanda: What...why are you smiling?

My queen is beautiful people

Me: Because I have you

Amanda: I'm just doing my job

Me: Your job neh

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised and she was smiling showing her beautiful white teeth and her dimples

Amanda: Yes...Go take a bath before your brothers find you here

Me: Can you please pack for me Pariri

Amanda: I'm not allowed to enter in the Prince's chamber my prince

Me: But when you wanted me to make love to you you are allowed right?

Amanda: Yanga!

She playful hit my shoulder and I laugh at her

Amanda: Can someone give me a round of applause because I just made the prince laugh thee "Prince"...Princess will be back don't worry Bhabha

Me: I know..I know Pariri but I'm scared Manda but I have to be strong for my brothers maidens guards and for everyone and you madam...Thank you for being here Manda I love you Pariza

She looked down more like blushing and I chuckled

PART 87

BUSANI'S POV

I was feeling numb my world stopped and everything was senseless yes everyone was talking but to me they were making no sense as I looked at their moving mouths...Yes I met Yolani years back the time I took their diamonds and in my mind I thought I was helping her protecting her from the lion's mouth because those Chinese men were planning to kill her but right now I think I was just fooling myself by playing the "Hero"...Wait I never heard anything about those guys after I managed to disappear with the stones did she killed them...No no no...Well I guess being calm is running into her veins because even that time she was so calm and she was just agreeing on everything but you could tell that she was "No nonsense" woman someone you don't wanna mess with nor being in her bad books...But now I am in the same roof with thee "BLACKS" and Yolani I mean my Yolani being the president in fact the "Alpha" that shit alone would make someone want to shit his pants...I looked at her for some time and she smiled

Yolani: Are you okay Kray?

I wanted to shout that "I AM NOT OKAY!" but I kept quite while looking at her eyes and I couldn't read them

Amber: Are you sure that this is the "Beast" ...I mean look at how he is...

Yolani: Oh come on guys

Lee: Don't you want some water Kray?

I gave him a dead stare and he laughed

Yolani: Are you going to say something or you going to look at me?

Kong: Is he still breathing or just a statue...Oh or a zombie

They laughed

Lee: And I heard something to do with Africans and magics

They busted into a loud laughter that bought me into my senses into the real world

Me: What's going on?

They looked at each other

Amber: You fainted Kray!

I looked at them one by one and I couldn't read their facial expressions the way they were playing and jesting around just awake my back-neck hairs and with so much fear

Me: I need water

Lee: Thought so

Me: Fuck you

Yolani: Okay! Kray back to your senses please just be yourself...Let the fun beings

They all typed so many codes on the big glass made screen which looked like a sliding door and I was looking at them with so much confusion and they were so fast...oh okay indeed it was it a door because after few minutes it slowly slide opened

Me: WHOO! WHAT THE FUCK! YOU GUYS ARE INSANE...

Amber: Don't be a pussy Kray

There was a huge python but it was inside the glass...What these guys are doing with so many big snakes around them...The last time I saw a python it was when the royal golden sceptre disappear...I looked at Yolani who typed something again then they all put the left hand sides on scan thing one by one

Kong: Done!

***Yolani typed something and they scanned they hands again on the screen then they were typing and scrolling on their hands as their hands had something looked like a phone screens...I looked at them with my eyes popped out and feeling like the biggest idiot ever! ***

Me: You know what do your shit and I'm going to do mine...Nxn!

I threw the water bottle on the wall or screen whatever it was and I didn't give a fuck and I was pissed as fuck

Yolani: KRAY!

Me: AND YOU KNOW WHAT...

Yolani: This is not your war but at somehow it is! I am sorry to say this but I know how you train your dogs ...

Me: Of course you do!

Yolani: This is not a royalty war Kray

Me: What do you mean by...

Yolani: The people who took Lelo are not the people you and your force can deal with Kray...I know you are part of some Cuban private Army and I also know that your kingdom is protected by some forces from Northern Europe in exchange of what you and your father did for them

Me: How did you know that?

That came out as a whisper as I looked at her with my eyes popped out

Yolani: `I know you heard stomach turning stories heartless stories about us and as much I hate to say this but all you heard is true all of it! And we are about to do more Kray

I swear when she said that my heart skip a beat and fear took over...The stories I heard about the BLACKS are real stomach turning you would swear that they are sharing the womb with Lucifer himself...They are heartless no mercy and I did not believe it when daddy told me that they are only using swords nothing else...I looked at Yolani shaking my head

Me: I heard that Black Rose is bitch she has no heart...Yolani you killed 50 MOBS leaders with everything related to them their families cats dogs donkeys just everything within 3 fucken days alone!

Lee: No it was not her but Black Rose honey

Yolani: Time it is ticking Kray all your questions will be answered but not now please.

She looked at her hands while typing something and her facial expression changed then she walked to the Kong who was busy with Amber typing on the big screens

Amber: Fifteen minutes

Yolani: Got it

She then left the room

Me: Where she is going?

Amber: Paint the streets of Hong Kong red

Kong: Kray I am going to need your A team I have some sweets for them

Me: You are talking my language now...

Kong: I need only 260 of them!

NARRATED

They were all gathering in their basement and some with their translators looking at the big screen as their two IT specialist guys were busy with their thing checking if Lelo had a chip or track in her body...She was put inside the glass cage naked which was scanning her

Man1: We have been waiting so long now what the fuck is going?

IT Guy1: We are still working on it sir

Man2: What the fuck?

Man3: Calm down gentlemen...And you you have 5 minutes to tell us what the hell is happening

IT Guy2: Ye...Yes Sir

Man5: Hurry up!

Few minutes later the IT guys looked at each other with the eyes popped out then back to the cage where Lelo was painful slept with her naked body...One of them cleared his throat looking scared

Man4: What's going on did you find something?

IT Guy3: N...No sir there...is nothing

Man6: YOU PIECE OF SHIT THINK THIS IS A JOKE...

IT Guy4: We...We found Black Codes!

MOBS: WHAT?

They all stood up some removed their ties as it was getting hot

IT GUY5: Yes...Look

Man7; There must be another way...Fuck!

IT Guy1: I am sorry but thank you for trusting me with job much appreciated but my job ends here...

Man8: What this motherfucker is talking about?

IT Guy2: What he's trying to say is that we...we quit

IT Guy3: And you can keep the money...Thank you

Some of the MOBS laughed

Man9: What did you just say?

IT Guy1: Sir I have a family a wife kids and my mom...They still need me so I can't get myself killed

Man10: By who...Fuckers you better start talking things that make sense you hear me

IT Guy1: That girl got Black Codes which means she has something to do with the BLACKS...So thank you so I can't get myself killed

Man10: By who...Fuckers you better start talking things that make sense you hear me

IT Guy1: That girl got Black Codes which means she has something to do with the BLACKS...So thank you I'm done here gentlemen

Man11: What makes you think you leave place alive what makes you think that we won't kill your useless self

IT Guy2: At least I will be killed by you not the Black Rose or any member of the BLACKS

Man12: Come on man there must be something...Guys you are the experts big guns trust you

IT Guy4: Thank you for the compliments sir but there is absolutely nothing we can do at this moment

Man1: Then we must kill you

IT Guy1: With pleasure sir

IT Guy5: But there is a Dr I know and I am sure you also know him maybe some of you of course

Man2: ARE YOU FUCKEN CRAZY...

Man3: Easy easy Prophets...Let's hear them out...TALK!

IT Guy5: Okay...He is from Africa in fact I don't know where because he is all of over the world...He can give the pretty princess over there something but...

Man13: But what?

IT Guy2: It is going to destroy her brain cells she is going to be a new person

Man3: Explain

IT Guy2: She is going to forget everything her memory is going to die...D I E

Man14: Do we look like we give a fuck?

Man1: Do we know thee "Dr"

Man15: Wait are you talking about Knight?

IT Guy5: Yes

Some men smiled widely nodding

Man6: He is the best of the best

IT Guy2: And he is going to charge the...

Man2: Motherfucker money is not the problem

Man1: And you are not going anyway...Let's go gentlemen

YANG'S POV

It felt like it was years Lelo missing but it was only a day...Everyone was breaking apart even though some were acting tough and strong including myself but the queen was not talking eating or anything but staring at the blank spaces without blinking but uncle Rajesh said she is going to be okay...All the dead guards were reported to their families and we were going to take care all the funeral expenses and the injured ones were taken to hospital of course uncle Rajesh's private hospital to ensure that they get the best care

Me: Sitting here and doing nothing is just killing me and it feels like I am destroying Lelo...

Dr: Hey son you are not

Me: Uncle I promised to protect her but I failed her...

Dr: You are not son...Hey this is not your fault and you have to be strong for your brothers and the queen...My princess is a fighter she is coming back

He said that with his jaw clenched then his phone rang

Dr: Excuse me boy

Me: Cool uncle

I also took my phone and called Amanda...I missed her and her sweet voice

Amanda: Hello

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Amanda: No everything is fine just I'm tired and worried about the princess of course

I could tell that she was lying there was more

Me&Amanda: Are...

We laughed

Me: You are a diamond neh?

Amanda: Yes I am

***She giggled more like blushing I could tell**

Amanda: How are you feeling and please be honest

I closed my eyes and I felt my tears but I quickly controlled myself

Me: I am trying bhabha but kunzima (it's hard)

Amanda: But you know that I am here for you right

Me: I know baby and Manda

Amanda: Yes

Me: Thank you baby

“I know but I have to go and don’t worry my king Janet is coming and I trust her”

Me: Nana I have to go...Call you later I love you

I quickly hung up and look at uncle with questioning eyes

Me: Wha...What’s going on uncle?

“Where are you going Pops?”

That was Bujar looking at uncle Rajesh’s bag

Dr: I have to go to Japan

Bujar: Wh...what?

Dr: Boy I will be back before you know it...Take care of the queen and your younger brother

He kissed our foreheads and he left us standing there

Bujar: Do you see what’s going here?

Me: Ha.ana

Bujar: Your daddy Lee and aunty Yolani went to Japan and now it’s Pops

Me: Still don’t get your point dude

Bujar: And there were also Asian men lifeless bodies...I think these four know where Lelo is...

Me: Whoo! Wait Bujar this too much and don’t wanna hear it...Bye with your theory

Bujar: Yanga look...

Me: NO I don’t want to hear it

I looked at him then left him standing there alone

PART 88

NARRATED

Yolani: I don't want any mistake or else....I guess you know

Guy1: Yes boss lady

Yolani: One silly mistake I'm sure that they told you about me

She was playing with the knife and she was in "Black Rose" mode her whole body was just smelling human blood....She was talking with the MOBS' guys who were waiting for Rajesh

Guy2: But the cars have...

Yolani: Tracker...I know....There he is

She quickly went to her hiding sport while the guys approached Rajesh

Guy1: This way Sir

Rajesh looked at him with questioning eyes...They quickly showed him their codes

Guy2: Knight right?

***Rajesh nodded and the guys take the lead to where their cars were parked with their hearts beating fast and fear written all over their faces...They never thought they will see thee "Black Rose" in their lives they thought it was just a dream and the stories they heard about her they thought were just fairy tales ***

Guy3: You will ride with me sir

Others looked at him shaking their heads and Rajesh noticed that something was going

Rajesh: Is there any problem gentlemen?

Guy4: No...No no sir

Then Yolani appeared behind Rajesh and inject him

Rajesh: What...what...

Yolani: Shhhhh...You wait here until I return you hear me

Guy1: How long are we going to wait?

Yolani: I don't know...just wait here

Guy2: Uhm...They are waiting for him and if we take too long they are going to suspect something...

Yolani: I don't care

Guy5: They are going to kill us and...

Yolani: Who said that I am not going to kill you huh but it's too early to be killing you all and I have just killed more than fifteen human beings few hours ago...So relax okay

She said tapping his shoulder then she walked with Rajesh to her car and she drove off leaving the guys trying to digest her words....She final arrived to their house took Rajesh with his bag

Yolani: Fuck! You are so heavy bastard

She walked with him to the house and took elevator to the basement put the codes and got inside...She found Kong busy with his work she threw Rajesh on the couch

Kong: And then?

Yolani: I need cold water to wake him up

Kong: Isn't that Knight thee "Black Doctor"?

Yolani: In flesh

Kong: What is he doing here...Yee what's going on?

Yolani: Let me wake him up first

She took 5lt filled with cold water and pour it at Rajesh's face and he quickly stood up and Kong laughed at him

Yolani: Knight

Yolani looked at him with a smirk on her face as Rajesh was trying to remember what happened

Rajesh: wha...what happened and what am I doing here...

He looked at them and his eyes popped out when he noticed Yolani's face

Rajesh: What...You son of bitch...

Yolani: Come on I need Knight not Rajesh now

Then Yee Amber and Busani got in

Amber: Really Yee...the city manager? Did do you really have to kill his white ass?

She laughed

Lee: Thank you so very much for following the rules for the first time in you fucken life?

Yolani: I was not satisfy enough so he was just a bonus and besides it's too early to kill every rats

Busani: How did you do that and wait Rajesh what the hell are you doing here?

Rajesh: I should be the one who is asking you that shit...Wait are you...

He sarcastically laughed while shaking his head

Rajesh: She is taking it for your sins right?

Amber: Isn't this Knight?

Busani: Knight as thee "Might Knight" the Black Doctor?

Busani laughed while clapping his hands

Busani: Looks like everyone has his or her own skeletons somewhere here...Knigh...

He didn't see it coming because Rajesh punch him that he almost fall

Rajesh: this is funny right?

Busani looked at him and he chuckled while wiping bloody from his mouth

Yolani: Are you done wrestling or should we give you more time but remember Princess do not have time

Rajesh gave her a dead stare and Yolani chuckled

Lee: Don't even try to do it Knight

Yolani: You are called to take out the codes from Lelo and...

Rajesh: Wait what?

Yolani: You heard me and trust me they were going to kill you right the moment you set your feet there

Busani: How?

Lee: Because he also have the codes

Busani&Rajesh: WHAT?

Yolani: The only way to take out the codes it is DEATH...You were only going to make them invisible by damaging her brain cells and you know what that means

They shook the heads confused

Lee: Destroying her memory

Busani: Fuck!

Rajesh: So what now?

Yolani: Kong is going to give you an injection to make the codes in your body invisible...Remember we are dealing with big guns here not some bloody immatures...They planned this and they are ready for anything and these are the people who have been in the game for years and they are ready for anything oh did I say for anything? Well not for anything

Rajesh: Wait what are you talking about and what codes are you talking about Yolani?

Busani: I guess you also don't know

Rajesh: Don't know what...What the fuck is going on here Yee?

Amber: You are talking with "BLACKS"

Rajesh looked at them one by one the he laughed

Rajesh: Don't have time for some stupid shit let alone jokes...Wait you are not joking

Yolani: Look!

She showed him the codes on her neck...Rajesh looked at her with his eyes popped out

Yolani: Explanation later now let's work!

Meanwhile at the Cooper Palace Amanda was doing her work when her two colleagues join her

Zitha: Hey u'right?

Amanda: I am trying dear

Thandi: We are all trying so any news

Amanda: About what?

Thandi: About the precious “Princess” what else could it be?

Amanda looked at with her eyebrows raised

Amanda: No

Zitha: This is painful shame...who could be this heartless?

Thandi: Oh come on Amanda I know there is something you know

Amanda: What do you mean?

Thandi: Some green flies whispered to my ears that you are sleeping with the prince

Zitha: Thandi!

Thandi: Yini? (What?)...I’m just telling the truth

Zitha: Thandi Amanda is married in case you have forgotten and to a rich man honey

Thandi laughed

Thandi: Since when are you her spoke person because Amanda knows that I am telling the truth and she is not denying anything

Zitha looked at Amanda

Amanda: I don’t know what are you talking about and you heard Zitha that I am married my dear

Thandi: But that didn’t stop you from opening your legs for the prince right...Talking walks with the prince holding hands around the Palace him visiting you in your apartment huh you spending a lot of time with him in the royal house shopping...

Zitha: Manda is that true?

***Amanda looked at her**

Amanda: Yes but sleeping with him no

Zitha: So what is your problem Thandi when the prince is enjoying her company?

Amanda: And me and Yanga are just friends just like anyone in the palace

Thandi: Friends my foot!

Zitha: Thandi stop what y...

Thandi: Hawukahle Zitha just stop right there...I wonder your husband know that you are busy here flirting with the prince

Zitha: What Amanda is doing with the prince is none of your business or anyone for that matter...Just because you are unnoticeable that doesn’t mean you should act like some bitter bitch girly

Thandi looked at Zitha and rolled her eyes

Thandi: Oh please! Me unnoticeable? Are you talking about me like I Thandi Khumalo? Girl look at me just take a look at me

Zitha: Mxm! Let me guess you are talking about your value less body right?

Amanda: Zitha!

Thandi: Are you talking with me Zitha?

Zitha: No the one behind you

Amanda laughed and Thandi looked at her with so much anger she couldn't believe that Zitha just insulted her in front of Amanda

Thandi: What are you laughing at? And listen here in fact take this as an advice the Prince does not love you don't fool yourself my dear...I mean look at you you are just an ugly albino a curse for that matter and I am sure that your husband felt pity for you and he is after that thing between your legs not he loves you

Amanda was silent crying and Zitha looked at Thandi and she wanted to punch her so hard

Zitha: You are so...

Thandi: Oh shame you are crying I'm sorry okay...But girl whatever fantasy you are living in you better you leave if you think you and Prince Yanga could be whatever you were thinking... I mean a whole prince from Cooper Kingdom with an albino God forbid!

Zitha chuckled shaking her head

Zitha: You are so unbelievable! I mean how many time did you try to make your move on Prince Yanga and he always turn you down huh

Thandi: Amanda sweetie just leave the prince alone if you not what good for you... He is my man

Zitha busted out into loud laughter clapping her hands

Zitha: Someone who should leave her fantasy here is you Thandi...Did you just say your man? Babes! Take a good look at Amanda just look at her and look at yourself I'm sure you see a difference

Thandi: Of course! She is an albino a curse she is....

Zitha: Well let me confess something firstly Amanda baby girl you are so beautiful you are a goddess and sometime I wish I was an albino too you know...You are so beautiful in and out and people here are so threaten with you beauty

Thandi: Oh please don't...

Zitha: I did not mention any name but if they fit you wear them my dear

Thandi: Mxm whatever! Amanda you are not his type just imagine a Prince a whole Cooper Prince with an albino. Sies! Disgusting. Stay away from the prince nx!

She left them hanging and a sob escaped from Amanda's mouth

Zitha: Hey...Don't mind her Manda okay. Please don't cry

She hugged her...Thandi always had an attitude towards Amanda always make nasty comments about her give her fake smiles and stuff but Zitha has been a sweetheart always defending her comforting her and mostly she love her but Amanda always pushes her away shutting her out cause she didn't trust anyone especially her co-workers

Amanda: Thank you

She wiped her tears trying to calm herself

Zitha: Why are you always shutting me out Amanda like I always defend you fight for you when these bitches make fun of you like there people here who don't speak with me anymore because of you and not that I care about their stupid asses like girl I am not the enemy here

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: I...I

Zitha: No girl you don't have to explain yourself I get it

Amanda: Zee...

Zitha: No! I fucken don't git it bitch! Oh no did I hurt your feelings then I'm sorry

***Amanda looked at her and smile then thought how Zitha has been good to her and there was a day where Zitha fought with their colleague because the guy called Amanda "Umuthi" ***

Amanda: You know back in university I had a friend whom I thought she loved me like I loved her like I thought we were sister only to found out that she had some hidden agenda

Zitha: What happened?

Amanda: She wanted to sell me Zee like she was going to...

Zitha: Hey hey come here...I am sorry baby

Amanda: So after that scandal I told myself that I don't want any friend because people see me as a medicine as curse as something to use for witchcrafts

Zitha: So I am being punished for other people's sins yes I understand why you are like this but Manda not everyone wants to hurt you yes I understand why you are like this but Manda not everyone wants to hurt you I loved you from the very time I saw you Gosh! Oh no girl I'm not a lesbian noooo! I love dick so very much like I can travel for a dick cross ocean for a dick kill for a dick

Amanda busted out loud laughing

Amanda: Zitha bathong!

Zitha: On a serious note Manda you just remind me of my mother

Amanda: She was also an albino?

Zitha: Yes and I loved her so very much I was not ashamed of my mama cause the bitch was hell beautiful kind had a very good heart damn! She was my everything and more. And when I saw you I found closure like part of me finally accept my mama's death cause bitch you are her second version

Amanda looked at her smiling

Amanda: Are you the only child?

Zitha: How I wish I was no I have a lil'brother whom I love so very but sometimes he is such a pain in the butty hole but I would kill with a doubt for him

Amanda: I can tell

Zitha: So can I know you and I also once had a friend but the bitch betrayed me...She had an affair with my boyfriend and she knew how much I loved him but that didn't stop her

Amanda: I'm sorry babe...

Zitha: They even got married but you know that God always listen to our prayers the guy abused her physically emotionally mentally and then divorced her and got married to an educated Indian model had kids with good hair and used her as a testimony and I am also using her as motivation to some bitches out there

Amanda: As a what?

They laughed

Zitha: You are so beautiful do you know that

Amanda shook her head smiling

Amanda: No

Zitha: Bitch please! I am sure "Prince" told you

Amanda: Zitha Zungu!

Zitha laughed

Amanda: I also want to know you Zee

Zitha: Come here baby sis

Amanda: Baby sis?

Zitha: Bitch please I'm old very old

Amanda laughed as they hugged tightly

Zitha: So you and the prince? And don't lie because the way you too look at each other

Amanda: I don't know what you are talking about

She said that giggling

Zitha: You know exactly sweetie! So out with it

Amanda: Zee I love him like I really do...He is a...

Zitha: A full package! Everything a girl dream off bruh! And if he could smile on my direction girl I won't think twice but to fuck him and get pregnant then give birth to a baby girl who look like her aunt Zama

They laughed so hard

Amanda: You are so crazy

.

After Yolani gave Rajesh an injection to make the codes invisible Rajesh was looking at her with so much anger but he was in pain to do anything and Lee was laughing at him

Yolani: This is what you are going to give Lelo

Rajesh: It is not harmful right?

Yolani: Sometime you can be so stupid of course not! And don't make a mistake or just consider yourself dead Knight like I said those people are not some immatures you have dealt with before

Rajesh: Okay mom I heard you geez! And don't forget that I have been in this game for so long too

Kong: Take this spider with...

Rajesh jumped off from the couch ready to run for his life when he heard the word "spider" and others looked at him

Lee: Are you okay?

Rajesh: Fuck off

Lee laughed at him so hard

Amber: He is not talking about the really spider lover boy...Pussy

She whispered the last part but they heard her and Rajesh gave a dead stare

Kong: As I was saying before you acted like a sissy...

Rajesh: I am not half human like you so please

Kong: You are going to take this spider with you and make sure you throw it down the moment you step your feet out of the helicopter or else they will cut you in some pieces

Rajesh: Yes sir!

Yolani: You have to leave now

Busina: How did you know that he was coming here?

Lee: Because he is the "Black Juses" thee "Might Knight" who think he is some sort of God that nothing is impossible with him and he has worked with a lot of MOBS so surely they know him

Rajesh looked at him and gave him a round of applause

Rajesh: Do you still have any question Kray?

Busina: Fuck you

They all laughed

Rajesh: When are you getting Lelo because I am not going to sit there and watch them do as they please with her?

Yolani: Tomorrow night because tonight we are going to send them some presents which will arrive in morning and I want them not to move an inch from that Island so I am...

Lee: Oh no!

He looked at Yolani with a smirk

Amber: Oh yes!

Yolani: I am going to put their names on the MOBS account for 100 million dollars

Rajesh: WHAT?

Yolani: Just for 3 hours

Busani: So that anyone who see one of them kill them right?

Amber: Yep!

Busani: Oh holy shit! Let me tell my guys to prepare themselves this is a very good hunting...Damn!

Rajesh: You know what I am leaving

He took his things and fix himself

Kong: Be careful!

Rajesh: Yes dad!

*** Two helicopters landed in island and Knight step out and do what he was told by Kong and he was escorted with scary looking men but he wasn't shaken by their coldness and scary presence he fixed his coat and put on his shades then they walked inside after passing through so many scans checking any weapon he may had and they final walked in to the boardroom where it was fully occupied by the MOBS members and he was bit shaken but he tried to be himself***

Man1: Thee "Might Knight"

Man2: Thee "Black Jesus"

He took off his shades and looked at them with one hell of cold smile as they were praising him

Knight: Gentlemen

Man1: I'm sure you have worked with almost everyone here so no need for introduction

Knight: Good to meet again I know there is so much fun when all the beasts are gathered together and of course I hope you have been enjoying your hunting...I am a man who don't waste time so it will be so very much to get straight to the business

Man3: My man please have seat

Knight: Thank you

Man4: As we already told you...

Knight: Oh let me reminds you it is going to cost you

Man5: Knight money is not the problem here

Knight: So where is meat you have been hunting I want my piece then I'm out of here

Man6: It's just a starter not the main course

Knight chuckled feeling sorry for them...They all went to where Lelo was kept she was still naked in the cage and passed out...Knight felt his back hair standing as he walked closer

Man7: She's yours Knight

His eyes popped out anger quickly took over as his heart was into pieces but he closed his eyes and tried to act normal before any one notice him

Knight: Uhhh... What have done to her and how long?

Man8: Well I must tell that she can fight and she knows how to use the gun very well so....

Knight: WHAT DID YOU DO AND HOW LONG?

They looked at him

Man1: Knight...

Knight: I hate to repeat myself!

Man9: We gave her something to sleep and it's been few hours

He clenched his jaws while trying control himself

Knight: Open this shit!

***One of the guys put his middle finger then scanned his finger prints then the cage opened and Knight rushed to Lelo and took of his coat and cover her tinny body he felt his tears coming but tried to control them because he knew that if MOBS put one plus one together he won't make it alive even if he try to fight them it will be waste of time**

Man10: What the fuck Knight?

Knight: Get me cold water very cold

He took his briefcase and quick mix the injections he was given by Yolani

Man1: Knight

Knight: Tell me if you fucken don't trust me so that I will leave!

The guys kept quiet...He then injected Lelo then pour water on her face after few minutes she opened her eyes

Knight: Gentlemen you may step out go whatever but just leave I will take it from here

They went to the boardroom and watch everthing Knight was doing on the big screen...Lelo looked around slowly

Knight: Drink this

He helped her to drink water

Lelo: Col...Cold

Knight: I kown baby

Lelo closed her eyes and opened them again with tears falling

Lelo: Plea...se don't hurt me please I am begging you

Knight kept quiet with his jaw clenched trying to fight his tears

Lelo: Plea...se look I am a princess...Not just any princess okay whatever they are going to give you I will double it just please help me ple...ase I don't want to lose my memory please help me please

Knight: Hey look at me

Lelo looked at him and her eyes popped out with her mouth wide open

Lelo: UncleRajesh

It came out as a whisper

Knight: Shhh... Mamele Princess ababantu bayibungozi kakhulu so pretend'a ingathi awundazi Nkosazana okay (Listen Princess these people are very dangerous so pretend as if you don't know me)

Lelo looked at him with her eyes popped out and she wanted to say something her throat was dry and painful

Knight: Ngoku ndizokutofa and don't worry i'safe lento okay (Now I am going to inject you and don't worry this is safe okay)

She nodded then he gave an injection the she slow pass out while she was mumbling something then Knight took a deep breath and went back to the boardroom feeling like a shit

Knight: I think I'm done here and I need to rest

Man1: Do you know or does word "BLANKS" ring a bell to you

Knight looked at him and cleared his throat taking his seat...He noticed that something was wrong with them they were bit disturbed

Knight: I once heard about it

Man2: They just killed our men and the city manager few hours ago

Knight looked at him and he wanted to say "One person not they" but he played it cool

Knight: They are coming for you then and they are so very close... So I better leave before I get anoit me with oil while I did not eat the meat

Man3: Don't be a sissy and besides your work here is not done yet

Man4: Yeah

Knight looked at them shaking his head then everyone's phone rang and they all looked at each other

Man5: WHAT THE FUCK!

Man6: OH HOLY SHIT!

The room got hot immediately and Knight looked at them

Knight: What's going on gentlemen?

Man7: After 3 hour everyone will be hunting for our heads...We are on the MOBS account for 100 million dollars

Man8: Gentlemen I think we should just return the princess and try to make mend with...

Man9: ARE YOU OUT OF YOU MIND?

Man10: I think Shadow is right...

Man11: Look at these motherfuckers!

Man8: We have so much to lose here and who knows maybe we could get another text or something with our families into pieces

Knight wanted to say "They already got them" but he just looked at them shouting at each other

Man12: This is exactly the BLACKS want gentlemen remember we planned this about years...

Knight: For Years?

Man1: And we are more ready physically emotionally spiritually mentally like we are fucken ready! And our families are safe so worry not about them

Man13: And I heard that Kray sometimes transform or turn to be a lion like or something

Knight looked at him

Man14: Don't worry we also got the Dragon

Man2: I think we should send a message maybe cut the princess hand or eye maybe ear

Knight: NO NO NO!

They looked at him and he quickly cough

Knight: Uhhh...Remember your plan remember you planned this long time ago and you are more prepared than them so don't ruin your plan because that is what they exactly want

They looked at him with their eyebrows raised

PART 89

NARRATED

They were still looking at Knight and he looked at them back trying to acting normal

Man15: Knight what's going on and how did know that and if I'm not mistake you said something earlier that the BLACKS are coming for us and they are very close

Knight: Just because you told me so and besides you got something that means a lot from Kray and also to Black Rose

Man1: That's why we should send them a warm up message or something since they have received our request

Man5: Blood for blood and flesh for flesh

Knight looked at them with his jaw clenched

Man1: Those fuckers just put us MOBS account...

Man6: Which means we stuck here our enemies are busy planning our death in fact they are watching us with an eagle eye and some bloody immatures there think that maybe they have a chance

Man7: And everyone want to have or get a credit from the BLACKS

Man2: Fuck! We are fucked up

Man10: Not really if they want a war then let's give them what they want gentlemen

Man11: It is time to bring our A teams now time for people to return a favour

Man1: The battle line has been drawn even if it means I have to go one on one...I can't pull out now I fucken need those codes

Man2: Yeah!

Man3: So is there any pussy here?

Man11: No turning back

Knight looked at them shaking his head as much as he knew that the BLACKS are capable of doing anything but he was also worried that maybe one of them won't make it alive from that like Yolani said that MOBS are not some immatures but his concern was Lelo

Knight: Gentlemen I need to rest

Man1: Your room is ready for you

YANGA'S POV

***We were now in the palace we left Cape Town because we have a funeral to attend...All the dead guards had one big funeral but unfortunately the king and the queen were absent but they did pay their condolences well the king only because the queen was slow dying since we came back from Cape Town she has been

locking herself in Lelo's chamber not talking with anyone not even her husband and that was also destroying the king but he has to be strong for everyone***

Me: My queen

I was with her and she was a mess and I am sure that she lost some few kilos with that short of time the way she was looking...She was playing with Lelo's royal beads

Me: Ma

She looked at me with her tears falling and that pierced right through in my heart seeing your elders crying is not a child's play

Me: My queen everything is going to be alright I promise you

Queen: I can't lose another princess Nkosenye not like this..I...I can't

A sob came out from her mouth and that made me cry too

Me: She is coming back Ma

Queen: I just want my princess back Nkosenye I want my baby...back

I didn't know what to say

Queen: They can't take her not now not when I was still admiring her...No I want my child ba...ck

Me: Ma please breathe! Ma! Ma ple...ase...Maids!

She was struggling to breathe like someone who is having panic or heart attach...I kept shouting for help

Me: Ma please...not ngoku please

Everybody got in and uncle Rajesh's friend told us to wait outside except for the king of course

Boanai: What happened?

Me: We were talking and she...she...

Bujar: Hey

He took me into his arms and I cried...Yes you heard me correct I cried my baby sis told me that it is okay to cry and that doesn't mean you are weak as man or whatever...I cried until I was calm

Bonani: We are here don't know what is going on and our parents are out there doing what God knows...Mxm I am out of here

Bujar: Don't do anything stupid Nkosi!

Bonani: I ...

Bujar: I am serious Nkosi

Bonani: I won't I promise...I just need to be alone or walk but something nje

He said that leaving

Bujar: You feeling good now

Me: Yeah

Bujar: Don't worry everything is going to be fine remember what the priest said...Lelo is alive and she is coming back

Me: When she is going to have peace Bujar? When huh?
Bujar: She is going to have peace I know that... Yeah I know
Me: I think I need a walk too
Bujar: Hey I know that I don't know what is going between you and Amanda but please don't shut her out okay
Me: Sure
Bujar: Yanga
Me: I heard you bruh
I said that leaving...I took the cart keys and drove to Amanda's apartment when I got there she was watching a tv
Me: Hey
She looked at me surprised
Amanda: When...
Me: I did knock but I guess you were lost in your thoughts
Amanda: Oh
She then looked at me and our eyes locked but she quickly looked away
Me: Pariri I am sorry...
Amanda: I understand don't worry
I was getting emotional
Me: Can you please...can you please hold me please just hold me
Amanda: Yeah of course
I went to her and she made a space for me then she held me tightly
Me: I...I...
Amanda: Shhh...Don't say anything okay
.

NARRATED

Yolani was in the temple room were there big image of their Alpha candles and joss sticks with her sword then others joined her including Busani

Amber: Yee

She looked at them and faked a smile

Lee: What's wrong?

Yolani: I am the one who has the codes...

Kong: Bú yào (Don't)

Yolani: yě xǔ wǒ men de lǚ chéng zài zhè lǐ jié shù (Maybe our journey ends here)

Amber: nà shì hú chǎ (That's bullshit)

Lee: nǐ sǐ de dì fāng wǒ men yì qǐ sǐ qù (Where you die we die together)

Busani: Hello! I am still here

Yolani: Let me fight this alone

Kong: Yee!

Yolani: Okay I am sorry but please if I don't make alive there burry me where my brother is...

Busani: Yolani

Yolani: Please

She looked at the sword and then closed her eyes

Lee: Yee look at me

Yolani looked at him with their foreheads touched

Kong: Lee don't

Busani: What is going on?

Amber: This is not a war we just going to pass the message to the world

Kong: We get the princess then Kray and Knight leave immediately

Yolani: And we go on spree I want their heads

Lee: I want my palms wet with their blood

****Busani looked at them not long ago they killed the MOBS families and sent their corpses to them which as their "presents" Busani have never see so many dead bodies in his life before and he was watching them being killed like ants it was just stomach turning thing***

Busani: I need water

Lee: And you need so much water

Busani: Fuck off

Yolani: Are ready for tomorrow Kray?

Kray: More than ready!

PART 90

LELO'S POV

All the strength I had vanished because after every few hours I was injected and when I finally wake up I would be so cold to a point that I would be shivering and I was naked because they said I have “black codes” and I didn't know a thing about them...But when I saw uncle Rajesh I knew I was so close to leave that place I missed my brothers the queen the king just everybody but mostly my chamber my bed the smile of my maids every morning they wake me up good food prepared with love from the chefs...And when I leave this place I was not going to go back to Cape Town I want nothing to do with Cape Town or Joburg for that matter I am going to be around the palace full time that what I told myself to comfort myself...As I was lost in my thoughts I heard someone footsteps

Rajesh: Baby

I looked at him and my tears fall immediately I wanted him to hold me and tell me that everything is going to be fine

Me: I...I want to go home

Rajesh: I know baby I know

Me: Uncle....

He quickly put his hand on my mouth looking around

Rajesh: These people abayazi ukuba mina ndiyakwazi Lelo (These people do not know that I know you Lelo)

I looked at him

Me: Njani? (How)

Rajesh: Bali elinde Lelo but sizoya ekhaya Nkosazana okay (Long story but we will go home Nkosazana)

Me: Ndi...I am scared

Rajesh: Sukhathazeka bhabha I know (Don't worry baby)

Me: They said I have codes but...

Rajesh: Shhh...Basijongile yonk'into esiyenzeyo (They are watching us everything we are doing)

Me: Ndiyagodola (I am feeling cold)

Rajesh: I know bhabha but ndizokufa ngoku (I am going to inject you)

Me: Kwakhona? (Again?)

He looked at me and nodded

Rajesh: Yes and this one is going to make you sleep for a very long time more like half dead

I shook my head crying

Rajesh: So that they won't do anything to you

Me: But I...

Rajesh: I know bhabha but trust me Nkosazana and now I want to act like you are fight me okay... Now!

I did what I was told to do and I passed out immediately he gave me an injection

NARRATED

Rajesh looked at Lelo with his broken heart and if it was up to him he wished to take his gun and kill every moving thing right that moment...He gently put Lelo back to the cage he hated himself so very much but everything was over his powers

“KNIGHT!”

He turned with so much anger looking who was calling him in that manner...It was one of the MOBS puppets

Rajesh: Why are shouting my name like I am climbing down from the tree?

Guy: They want to see you...

Rajesh: VOETSEK!

He roughly pushed him away from his way and walked to where the MOBS were...Everyone was on his feet breathing fire swearing and cursing...Rajesh looked at them and he saw big containers and by the smell he could tell that it was human flesh...He walked slowly to look what was inside the containers he cursed and spit

Rajesh: What the fuck?

He noticed some were sitting beside the containers crying well they received their presents but the BLACKS are heartless who kill children in that manner that what he asked him

Rajesh: But what were you think to go to the snake's habitat?

Man1: Knight Man if you don't have something to say better shut the fuck up you hear me?

Rajesh: Okay

Man2: I fucken told ya'all to forget about all those bloody codes...Now look! Oh God

Man3: And you Prophets! You said that our families are fucken safe and now this? WHAT DO YOU CALL THIS SHIT?

Man4: I also fucken trusted your white ass man...And...Oh my God

Man5: Pointing fingers and blaming each other won't bring them back to LIFE!

Man6: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY ASSHOLE?

He quickly took his gun

Man7: Easy Prophets easy

All the PROPHETS members took out their guns and pointed them at the EYES OF SNAKE gang who were holding theirs too

Man8: Are you all out of you fucken minds?

Man3: I knew listening to you all motherfuckers was going to cost me at the end

Man9: While you are here behaving like bitches the BLACKS are planning something

Man10: Or they are on the way!

They looked at him...Rajesh was quite watching them

Man11: THEY HAVE GONE TOO FAR! FUCKEN TOO FAR!

He roared out louder

Man12: My babies were just two years...FUCKEN TWO YEARS! COULDN'T THEY SPARE THEIR LIVES HUH?

Man11: I WANT A LIVE RECORD AT THIS FUCKEN MOMENT WHILE I WILL BE OPERATING THAT SKINNY THING THEY CALLED A PRINCESS...SOMEONE GET MY TOOLS NOW!

Rajesh's eyes popped out trying to think of something but he was out of ideas

Man13: I want rip her heart right now!

Man1: Let's get one of our strong men to rape her first rip that pussy apart!

Rajesh looked at them with his heart beating fast he closed his eyes praying for a miracle to happen but one thing he know that he was not going to sit and watch them

Man14: BLACKS think we are some fucken immatures and the Dragon is ready for them...He is been thirsty for some time now

Rajesh: Dragon? Is it a really dragon?

Man11: No! He was a human like you but now he is a half human

Rajesh looked at him confused

Rajesh: I think...

"We have visitors"

Two men got in running and then the alarms started ringing...They all looked at each other

Man1: How they...Do you think they know our location?

Man15: The BLA....

Man1: I am talking about those bloody immatures

Man2: Then let's welcome our guests gentlemen

Meanwhile the BLACKS arrived at the MOBS island and they were ready for their mission

Yolani: Kray you tell us where to go each corner

Busani: I still don't know why you didn't get someone to this and let me go to deal with these bastards

Amber: Because this is not your fight!

Busani: Hell with that! Lelothando is my child and Yolani is my woman and besides there are also African MOBS there

Yolani: When Knight get here you all leave Kray!

Busani: But...

Yolani: Please! The jet is waiting for you

Busani looked at her

Kong: Consecrate Kray!

Yolani: I love you and tell Lelo that I love her so very much...

Busani: You talking bullshit now I am going with you!

Lee: You are going nowhere and nothing is going to happen here maybe some few scars and bullet wounds there and there...See you in three days Kray

They left leaving Yolani behind

Yolani: I will be back remember we are getting married in few months so I will be back I promise

Busani looked at her with his jaw clenched then Yolani left

Busani: Shit! Okay kids can you hear me?

Kong: Check

Busani: Black Angel?

Amber: Check!

Busani: Black Doll?

Lee: Yeah

Busani: Black Rose?

Yolani: Yeah

Busani chuckled

Busani: Okay kids enjoy fuckers!

They walked into the passage instructed by Busani and they were killing every moving thing blocking their way... They were using swords and their hands only

AT MOBS BASSEMENT

They were watching everything as their IT guys were busy with their thing because it seems that there was something wrong with their cameras they were just misleading them

Man1: I said it! I fucken said that the BLACKS on their way!

Man2: Tell them to take the lift

The BLACKS were like flying ghosts killing every living thing

ITGuy1: There is no one in the lift sir

Man3: But the...

ITGuy2: These cameras were hacked or something but at least they did not use the codes so we will fix that in few seconds

Man4: When all our men are dead right?

ITGuy3: We already done with that

Man5: My men! Let the game begins

Man6: You! Get the princess I want the moment they get here they will be welcome by her heatless body

The guy rushed out and Rajesh followed him

Man7: Where are you going Knight?

Rajesh: I need to wake her up first...Or you don't want to hear her cry?

Man8: Hurry up then!

Rajesh followed behind the guy

Rajesh: Let me first...

Guy: No!

Rajesh looked at him while he put his hands on the cage then after few seconds it slide open then roughly pulled Lelo up while Rajesh was looking something to hit him with

Guy: Come little bitch!

Rajesh hit him with vase

Guy: What the fuck?

Rajesh kicked his balls and twist his head hard breaking his neck....Then he took Lelo and rushed to door but it was locked

Rajesh: Damn it!

He put Lelo down and took a knife and cut the guy's hand

Rajesh: Hope it will open

He rushed to door and put the guy's hand for a scan and it declined

Rajesh: Please!!!!

He tried again and it opened

ITGuy1: LOOK!

He showed others what Rajesh was doing

Man8: Son of a bitch!

Man1: Block all the access and open the one that is going to lead him to pass here

Man10: I suspected that something was going in with Knight

Man11: His endless questions said it all

Man5: Bastard!

Man2: Come Knight come baby come

Man7: Asshole!

...

Lee: Kray what the fuck?

Amber: Are you trying to get me killed?

Busani: Kong go back fast! Left!

Kong: Kray what have I done to you? Are you trying to kill me or what?

Yolani: KRAY!

Busani: I don't know what you want from me because all these places are empty there is no one

Kong: Doll did use the codes on the spider?

Lee: What spider?

Amber: The one he gave Knight?

Lee: I...I don't know

Yolani: I knew it!

Busani: Angel take right!

Amber: You know what I am done listening to you Kray

Busani: Yee there is no one at that corner

Yolani: While the bullet just passing by right now are you mad?

Others laughed

Busani: What's going on then?

Kong: Just wait for Knight

Yolani: BLACKS you know the meeting point

They all took their wireless spy micro earpieces

Busani: Hello! Hi! Okay. Bye!

.

Rajesh was running through the passages with Lelo at his back and he was surprised why he don't bump into one of the MOBS puppets it was just quiet...He kept on running until he got into the Basement and his eyes popped out all out

Man1: Knight

He said that clapping his hands

Man2: How much did they pay you motherfucker?

Man3: And they are going to kill do you know that?

Rajesh chuckled

Rajesh: I am her uncle

They looked at him and some laughed

Man4: What?

Rajesh: I am her God father Kray is her uncle Black Rose is her aunt and Black Doll is also her God father too....She is our blood!

Man6: Well I am going to kill you right now Knight

Rajesh: Do you best Shadow

Man8: You are going to regret for....

“Regret nothing MOBS”

Lee appeared wearing a pink suit with his sword dripping with blood he took out his handkerchief and clean his sword while he was walking slowly...They were looking at him with their eyes popped out and the room was getting hot

Lee: Gentlemen

Man7: Black Doll

Lee: Prophet

Some were relieved that he was the only one and they knew that they were surely going to send his head to Black Rose as “present”

“Fuckers”

That was Amber followed by Kong

Amber: Oh wow PROPHETS!

“I have been longing to meet the EYES OF SNAKE”

Yolani got with a long black coat...The room immediately got hotter and the MOBS all stood up Yolani grabbed one of the IT Guys and stabbed him right through his heart while others cursed

Yolani: My greetings

Man1: You are welcome Black Rose

He said with a smirk

Yolani: Rajesh hamba u’Busani uku...waiting for you (Rajesh go Busina is waiting for you)

PART 91

YANGA'S POV

Each day was more difficult and sad than the previous day as much we knew that life has to keep on going but we did not see the purpose of going to work or to do anything rather than to do nothing and nurse our sorrows...I was busy with my phone going through my Instagram replying to Dms just to kill time I was with Bujar chilling at the balcony near the pool

Bujar: Why are you smiling like that?

I laughed

Me: Look at this

I gave him my phone

Bujar: Oh wow...So?

Me: So what?

Bujar: Aren't you going to tap that ass?

I looked at him then we laughed

Me: Uhhmm...

Bujar: Hit and run ntwana

Me: I don't know and Amanda...

Bujar: O-kay

Me: I do love Amanda ntwana so very much

Bujar: I sense a but

Me: Eish! I don't know ntwana

Bujar: Just eat the cake and keep quite

Me: You are so crazy...No I can't do that to Amanda boy

Bujar: You see these relationship things I don't think I will survivor with one pussy...Never!

We laughed

Me: "Never say never"...Don't worry you will fall in love one day

Bujar: But not anytime soon boy

We were disturbed by car tyres braking so we stood up to check what is going on

Bujar: What the fuck?

Me: Let's go and see...

Bujar: Did you see how many cars or what if you know...

Me: Well I don't know and I'm leaving

Bujar: Don't leave me behind

We rushed downstairs and the king and Bonani were already there Bonani was hiding behind the king and it was so funny...Final the last car got in and they had no number plates

Me: Baba what's going on?

King: I also don't know my son

Bonani: What if it is the people who took Lelo

Me: No I don't think so

Bujar: Yeah

The door opened and uncle Rajesh step out and rushed to another car then he opened the door and dad got out

Me: Dad!

I felt my tears and I wanted to run to him...They took out a stretcher bed and we slowly looked at each other with no one saying anything I felt something blocking down on my throat and my heart started beating fast

Bujar: LELO!

He said that running and I looked at the bed and I saw her dreadlocks but her body seems so small on that bed...Uncle Rajesh and Dad pushed her running inside and we were following behind as they were going to the white room that room was like a hospital ward got everything and very big too

Rajesh: Please wait here...

Bujar: NO POPS AND WHAT IS GOING ON?

Lelo was having a seizure and that caused us to cry more

Dad: Boys wait here everything is going to be fine I promise

We were sitting on the floor crying holding each other's hands

Bonani: Did you see how she...

Bujar: She is going to be fine okay

Me: At least now she is back but how she look...

Bujar: Everything is going to be fine

“Nkosenye”

That was the queen I'm sure she heard the noise and the maidens maybe told her about Lelo

Queen: What's going on? Who is dead? Why are crying?

I did not know what to say I looked at Bujar

Me: Ma...I

Queen: Nkosenye

Then the door opened thanks God and it was dad...The queen screamed and dad hugged her so tightly

Dad: I am so sorry Ndlovukazi...Ngiyaxolisa ma (I am sorry)

Queen: They....They took her Busani

Dad: I know...I am so sorry Ndlunkulu...Come

He helped her to stand up and we also followed him inside when the queen saw Lelo she cried out louder and her husband comfort her along with her son...She lost a weight had eye bags and her mouth was dry looking at her made me cry more

Queen: My...my baby

Bujar: Why she was having a seizure Pops?

Rajesh: She was reacting to the injection I gave her

Bonani: Is she going to be fine?

Rajesh: Yes but she needs to rest now

Dad: Yeah we should...

Queen: I am not going anywhere

Bujar: Nam (Me too)

Dr: No noise then

LUPHINDO'S POV

***I am sure everybody knew that were cursed big time....Things at the palace were becoming worse each and every day we were facing drought dying of livestock but mostly saddest and painful thing was the miscarriage of pregnant women and people being bit by a snake...What was happening was draining physically spiritually mentally and emotionally going out for few hours it was like you left for years because when you come back a lot happened within a short time...Well I had to take a leave from my work because I was a doctor chef a guard I was everything...Anyway I was so exhausted because I was helping the villagers with farming and also with water and food...And another thing Anita is so quite lately always locking herself in her room which was a blessing in disguise and no one was minding or concerned with her new unusual behavior so I was

busy enjoying my bush meat I got it from my friend outside when I heard someone coughing painfully so I decided to check who was it and to my surprise it was the “princess” Anita...I looked at her and she was in pain***

Me: Oh it's you

Anita: Ple...ase help me

Me: Andivanga uyathetha? (Excuse me are you talking?)

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised and I was enjoying to see her in that state

Anita: My chest...

She was crying

Me: Utshiswa bubugqwirha nekohlakolo le Anita (You are being burned by witchcraft and cruelty)

She was now rolling down on the ground holding her chest and crying

Me: Fire! I speak deliverance upon your life princess! They should unchain you Nkosazana you don't belong to them...FIRE!

She was really crying and blood coming out of her mouth...And that caught my attention that she was in pains

Me: Anita what's wrong? Hey talk to me

Anita: My...My chest is burning

Me: Hey cal....

She threw out blood and I started sweating

Me: Anita! Hey you...

Anita: Ther...there is something h..ere

She threw out again and my eyes popped out

Me: What the fuck?

It was a small black plastic and Anita was quite...I gentle shook her

Me: Anita

Anita: Mhhh...

Me: Oh you are still alive...How are you feeling still on fire?

Anita: No but my chest is painful

Me: Look what came out from your mouth

She looked at me and I shrugged my shoulders and fear was written all over her face

Me: Hey don't cry come let's go see Ncode at his hut

I helped her to stand then I wore a plastic to cover my hand then I picked up what came out from Anita's mouth and we went to see Ncode

Ncode: What she doing here? To all people not her

Me: We are here with peace Ncode

He looked at Anita for few minutes

Ncode: You are blessed but cursed...Sit down

I then narrated what happened and Ncode did his things with his powers and bones

Me: What is going on? And please don't tell me you don't see anything please

Ncode shook his head and tears fall I looked at Anita who was leaned on me

Ncode: Wambulala umntwana Mandlakazi yhoo! (You have killed the child Mandlakazi)

Me: Ncode

Ncode: This is a charm that was planted long time ago so everytime Anita trying to take control her mother keeps on refreshing it

Me: Intoni? (What?)

Anita was cying

Ncode: Everything happening to Anita's life is her mother's work

Me: So how can we help her Ncode just anything I will do it we all do it

Ncode: Well I can help to cleanse the charm out of her body

Me: Yeah you ca...

Ncode: Lumphindo you will need about fifteen goats and African beer for her ritual and we have to do it in the morning tomorrow at the river

Me: What?

Ncode: Yes!

Me: Okay I will try to get everything even though I don't know how but I will

Ncode: Put this around her waist and when you leave here ensure you don't bump into her mother

Me: What?

Ncode: Now you may leave I will tell the king and Lumphindo the goats and the beer should be available tonight because we go to the river at 3am

Me: But...Okay fine!

I carried the heave Anita back to the palace because she was weak to walk

Me: You will sleep here in my room

Anita: Thank...you Lumph...

Me: It's okay...Uhhmm...I make you a soap then I will try to look all these items
Ncode want...Just rest okay

She was pale and I watched her as she fall asleep

Me: Andisazi ngoku (I don't know now)

I took my phone and called one of my friends

Anga: Phindoza

That what he called me and I made peace with it

Me: Boy

Anga: What's up?

Me: I need fifteen goats boy

Anga: What?

He laughed

Me: I need them today Anga

Anga: Hayibo lomjita u'serious (This dude is serious)

Me: As Fuck! So?

Anga: Well l...

Me: Thank you boy! I knew that you will make things happen

Anga: I said...You know what whatever!

We laughed

Me: See later!

Anga: Voetsek!

***We both hung up after few seconds and Anita was fast asleep...I went to
downstairs***

Me: I need your help and it's urgent

I was talking with two of the maids

Maid1: Anything my prince

Me: Ndifuna umgqombothi (I want an African beer)

They looked at each other

Maid2: Uhhmm...When?

Me: Today! Tonight...Just 10lt of it so can I count on you guys?

Maid1: Yes of course my prince

Me: That's my girls!

Maid2: Excuse us my prince we need to start with your request

Me: Yeah of course thank you guys

They left

Me: Wow that wasn't difficult like I thought it would be

I threw myself on the couch

Me: God I am so exhausted

“Phindo”

It was the king and he was devastated shame drained and exhausted...He was just a mess but he kept on moving and I admire his strength

Me: Hey daddy

King: Ncode just told me what happened and more

Me: Yeah

King: How could Mandlakazi did that? Why?

Me: Wish I knew my king but everything is going to be fine it won't be like this forever

King: I am tired Lumphindo if this is a punishment or whatever why don't they just take me than making my people suffering from the sins they didn't commit why th...

Me: Please don't talk like that my king

King: I was at the meeting with the elders and the councillors and...

He took a deep breathe

King: The cabinet is divided Lumphindo

Me: Those bloody bastards! But don't worry everything will be fine and I am not going anywhere

King: Anyway where are going to get all these things Ncode...

Me: Everything is sorted my king don't worry

King: Thank you son and where is Luyanda?

Me: I don't know but he mentioned something to do with PE yesterday

Luyanda was the new drunker who sleep with maidens and I fired them all...I froze some of his assets got his partners to fire him from his businesses just to save his ass so that whenever he decide to come back on his sense he won't suffer

BUJAR'S POV

We were beyond the word “Grateful” to God for the return of our princess...Well the following day after having breakfast we all went to where Lelo was and the queen slept there

Bonani: Did she wake up?

Queen: For few minutes while I was bathing her

Rajesh: Don't worry she will wake up anytime soon

Yanga: Can't she wake up now

We laughed and speak of the devil Lelo slowly opened her eyes

Me: Hey my love

I felt my tears coming but I controlled myself...Lelo looked at us and she smiled

Lelo: Can...I have water

Bonani&Yanga: Let me help

Queen: Whoo!

We laughed

Lelo: Thank you

Bonani: You are welcome

We stayed there laughing until Lelo fall asleep again

Me: Why she is always sleeping Pops?

Rajesh: The injections I gave her

We were now chilling at the lounge except for the queen and Bonani of course

Me: Uhhmm...Where was Lelo?

Yanga: Thank you for asking boy I have been waiting to ask

Pops looked at uncle Busani then he cleared his throat and we were looking at them

Rajesh: She...she was in Japan

Yanga: What?

Me: I told you and what did you say Nkosenye? I told you that something is going and it involves Japan

Busani: Guys we know you have so many questions but...

Yanga: Where is mommy Yolani dad?

Busani: Uhhm son...

Rajesh: She is busy with something but she will join us shortly

They looked at each other and communicate using their eyes

Me: Well as for me I am going to wait for Lelo to get better and I know she is not going to let this go because whatever is going here is big...Can I go out?

Rajesh: Son you...

Me: Or am I next too Pops?

Rajesh: My son...Yes you can go but...

Me: Thank you...See you later

I went to downstairs Pops calling my name I took the car key and walk to the car

Rajesh: Son I am sorry but...

Me: It is fine dad whenever you are ready to tell us what is really going on then you know where to find me

Rajesh: Okay...I love you

I looked at him and chuckled

Me: Yeah right

Rajesh: Bulelani Aarav Ludidi Nadioo!

Me: I love you too Pops

We laughed and I drove straight to Gateway and after I was going to go to our beach house and call one or two of my fuck buddies for some funny...While I was driving my phone rang and it connected to the Bluetooth

Me: Hello

“Hey handsome”

Oh my Lord it was Khloe she is the most sexy and beautiful from all of my girls everything is in order with her

Me: Khloe baby

Khloe: Missed me?

Me: Yea...Yeah

Oh bitch please I rolled my eyes

Khloe: Don't lie Aarav you never call text or anything

Me: Well things have been hectic on my side Khloe and you know

Khloe: No I don't know

Me: Come on babe

Khloe: Well I am in the country Durban

Lord id good! Well I met Khloe in Dubai and she is mixture but not black or white

Me: I don't like jokes

Khloe: I am not joking Aarav

Me: Well I'm on my way to Gateway...

Khloe: Hurry up and I don't like waiting

Oh my God! I increased my speed...Khloe is one of those types who like expensive things in life and what I what I like about her is that she was paying for her life style no one was sponsoring her or anything so I knew where to find her...Oh Lord your kid is so beautiful she smiled as I was slowly walking to her table and another thing I haven't tap her ass

Me: Hey

Shit! I was nervous and I don't know why

Khloe: Hi

That came out as a whisper and we hugged and I kissed her forehead

Me: Still beautiful

She looked down blushing

Khloe: Not bad as yourself

Me: Still want stay?

Khloe: Know some places here?

Me: I don't like to be in public so I have a beach house not far from here

She looked at me and our eyes locked

Khloe: Okay

I opened her chair and take her handbag then we left

“Aarav!”

We turned to look who was calling my name and it was some coloured chick...No offense but I like my girls white or mixture

Me: Uhhh...Heyyyyyyyyyy

I was think what her name is

“Kylie”

Me: Oh hey Kylie

Kylie: What is this? I have been calling you but you are ignoring my calls my texts...

Me: Really?

Kylie: Yes! Wait Aarav who is this?

She was looking at Khloe with a disgusted look and Khloe was so chilled

Me: Uhhmm... That is none of your business

Kylie: Oh is that so? Bitch...

Me: Girl you are now causing a scene and it won't end well... Since you want to know who this is well this is Khloe my girl

Khloe looked at me and I winked at her

Kylie: WHAT?

Me: And don't call her bitch... I think we done here and don't call my name again you hear me?

Kylie: Aarav...

Me: Let's go

We left her there calling my name... The drive to my house was so quiet and I didn't know what to say or do

Me: We have arrived

I opened the door for her

Khloe: This is beautiful oh my God... Is it yours?

I chuckled

Me: Mine and my brother

Khloe: Oh I see... Very exquisite

We walked inside and she was quite again

Me: Come on Khloe

I don't have time to beg

Khloe: So the girl...

Me: Can we not talk about her

Khloe: Oh

Me: Okay I am sorry that we bumped into her but you saw that I don't even know her name

Khloe: Maybe...

I kissed her and we kissed for some time

Khloe: Wait...

Me: What?

Khloe: Aarav I am not one of your fuck buddies or whatever

Me: Khloe why did you call me?

Khloe: Uhhmm...To see you talk you know

I looked at her and I chuckled

Khloe: Uhhmm....

Me: I don't believe this

Khloe: Aarav I don't want my first to be fake okay! Yeah I called you but not because I wanted to fuck no! Come on I am not that cheap or whatever....

Me: Wait...

Khloe: I know we met long time ago and I have been hoping that you will call me as you promised but no

Me: What do you mean you don't want your first to be fake?

She looked down playing with her fingers

Khloe: I...I...

Me: Oh my God! You are a virgin

She was looking down... I walked close to her

Me: Hey look at me...We are not going to anything you don't want okay

Khloe: Okay

Me: You are so beautiful

Khloe: Thank you

Me: So what are doing here?

Khloe: For a business and I think I wasted my time

Me: Meaning?

Khloe: The guy I was supposed to meet cancelled everything due to "personal stuff" can you believe that? Who does that?

Me: Tell me more

Apparently she was supposed to meet up with Bonani for some fuel thing and stuff...She was so pissed and I couldn't control myself I was laughing

Khloe: Can you please stop laughing I mean this was a good opportunity for my business and myself too

Me: Well what if I tell you that the person you were supposed to meet is my brother?

Khloe: You are lying Aarav! Oh my God!

Me: Well yeah we had a very difficult days like things were falling apart

Khloe: I am sorry

Me: But I think you should try again... Oh don't look at me like that I am not getting involve this is your baby and should carry it yourself... Get it by yourself baby

Khloe: Maybe you are right and I was about to give up

Me: Don't give up beautiful even if he gives you a hard time okay just put your all and let me warn you he is the beast to the boardroom

Khloe: Then he is going to meet his match you don't know how many times they turned me down! But this is my time Aarav I am so damn tired of people thinking that I slept my way up that I made favours opened my thighs and stuff not that I am trying to prove myself because I know the truth but I want to show them that I am smart a hard worker risk taker I am capable of anything that I am not just beautiful but I have brain goals mission and vision you know

Me: This is your chance baby girl to give your all okay and I am here okay

Khloe: Thank you and you always make me feel like... I don't know but when I am with you I am me better version you make me want to achieve more and I am happy... I know this may sound crazy but that two weeks we were in Dubai that was the best weeks of my life and I know you may not feel the same or whatever but I am being honest

I was looking at her

Khloe: I am hungry and I want to swim

***I don't know what or how I was feeling but something was different with

Khloe***

PART 92

NARRATED

Rajesh was with Busani who was trying to call Yolani but it was on voicemail

Busani: Damn it!

Rajesh looked at him then back to his phone

Rajesh: Will please sit down because you are making dizzy

Busani: I have been trying to call her since morning but...

Rajesh: Maybe she don't want to talk

Busani: What if...

Rajesh: Dead?

Busani: Yeah! Yes or something is wrong with them...

Rajesh: Look at this

He gave him his iPad and Busani's eyes popped when he read the headlines

Busani: What kind of human beings are these huh?

He continued reading the article that was about the men who were found dead and their corpses were without heads...Since some of the MOBS guys were known business and powerful men that's why they were all over the news

Rajesh: I wonder what happened with their heads

He laughed

Busani: This is madness

Rajesh: That is your woman

Busani: Voetsek!

They both laughed

Rajesh: I wonder what you are all going to say when Lelo want answers

Busani: Wait what do you mean when you say "what you are all" instead of "what are we" huh?

Rajesh: What?

Busani: You are not innocent ntante Rajesh not at all

Rajesh: We will see about that

Busani: My other concerned is my dad

Rajesh: What about your dad? Is he is sick?

Busani: Really?

Rajesh: I am asking

Busani: When he finds out about Yolani what...

“Find out about what?”

That was the king and he looked at them

Busani: You are back...

King: I asked you a question Busani

Busani looked at Rajesh and they communicate with their eyes

Busani: Uhhmmm....

King: Rajesh get me a drink while I am still waiting for this one to talk and he better start talking now then after that you both tell me where my princess was

Busani: Dad...I...

He looked at Rajesh and he nodded then they told him everything

King: Wait what are you saying?

Rajesh: Yolani is the member of the BLACKS baba and we were shocked when they told us and someone even fainted

The king laughed while Busani gave Rajesh an evil stare

Busani: Did you really have to say that Rajesh Nadioo?

King: No it can't be...Yes I know about you because when I first met you you looked familiar and I put one plus one together so yeah

Busani: You knew that he was thee “Knight” dad?

King: He once helped my friend who was to this close to die...King Mole-Dagombas Okoye from Ghana

Rajesh: Oh I remember

King: Yolani is thee might “Black Rose” all the death that is happening in Japan is them right? I know their style of killing and it is unique

Rajesh: Yes my king

King: Busani you are going to get married to the Black Rose this is interesting...Black Rose is my daughter in law

He laughed

Busani: Dad are you okay?

King: From the very first day I saw her something with her that did not give me chill and I asked the chief priest but he said she is one of a kind...Gods of my forefathers' thank you for blessing this kingdom each and every day

Busani and Rajesh looked at each other

King: Black Rose is my daughter

Busani: Baba please and the kids are starting to ask questions

The king looked at them and laughed

King: Tell them the truth and don't worry I will talk with my wife

Busani: Thank you for that

King: Good luck with Zama and you better tell them nothing but the truth especially Zama because if you don't....Well you know your niece

Rajesh: We will for others

They continued talking and the king was over the moon that thee "Black rose" was his daughter in law

YANGA'S POV

I was chilling with Lelo and Bonani God I love my siblings so very much... We were chilling at the lounge and Lelo was getting better but she had a grip that uncle Rajesh said it is helping her to drain whatever those bastards gave her... Anyway it was just the three of us the queen went to some women league meeting even though she didn't want to because she don't want to leave Lelo's side... Lol

Lelo: Where is Bujar?

Bonani: I don't know maybe he is around busy with something

Lelo: Oh I see

Me: Princess how are you? How are you feeling and please be honest

Lelo: To be honest I don't know but part of me want to scream out loud! But what I can tell you is that I am exhausted physically spiritually mentally and my emotions are mixed you know

Bonani: Hey please don't cry and we are here for you Zama

Me: And if you feel like screaming or shouting just do it okay but please don't burry your emotions inside

Lelo: I am angry so very angry Nkosenye and I don't know but I am so very angry

We were all crying now

Bonani: Zama...

Lelo: I am tired to be strong I am tired to be fearless I am tired to feel the way I do I am tired to me Nkosi and I AM TIRED OF EVERYTHING! I AM EXHAUSTED!

Me: Baby...

Lelo: But you know what I am tired of?

I shook my head looking at her

Me: What?

Lelo: I am tired of living Nkosenye...I just want to rest eternal! Is that too much to ask for?

Me: No! No Princess...Have you ever ask yourself that why are you always survive whatever life throws at your way? All these things?

Lelo: Because I am destined for sorrows for pains for....

Me: Because you are destined for greatness possibilities and victories! And I am nothing without you in my life Zama and I love you so very much so please

Bonani: You are the strongest woman I know Princess

“And your life is an endless stream of the miraculous and prevailing over circumstances always Princess”

We all turned around to look who was talking and it was Bujar with tears falling on his face

Bujar: I have been listening to you all...Baby girl this is your resting moment it is time for you to live your life peacefully with love and kindness...Time to live the life you always imagine and to the fullest Nkosazana

Lelo: Really?

Bonani: Yes baby...

We all did a group hug crying and laughing in between until we were all calm

Me: Feeling better?

Lelo: Ye...yes

Bujar: I think you should see someone Nkosazana

Bonani: Yeah and I was also thinking the same

Sponsored

counselling is going to help you

Lelo: You think so?

Me: Yes baby

Lelo: Okay...So what happened to the guards?

Me: Uhhh...Well we gave them the funeral they deserve we honoured them

Lelo: Their families?

Bujar: We gave them huge amount each and we promised to take care of their expense since others were married so we are going to make sure that their kids are not suffering academically

Lelo: That's great but I need to visit them especially Qhabanga's family... That man protected me until his last breath

We continued talking and laughing there and there...And to be honest Lelo was not herself and I was worried about her

Bonani: Where are you coming from vele?

He was looking at Bujar

Me: Yeah

Bujar: I came back very late last night

Me: Uhhh...Busy night huh?

Bujar: Tsek!

We laughed

Bonani: Guys I have something to tell you

Lelo: Okay...

Bonani: Uhhmm....Eish

Me: What's up baby brother?

Bonani: I am...I am gay

We looked at him then we laughed

Lelo: Is that all? Like is that what you wanted to tell us?

Bonani: Yes and I am not joking guys

Me: We know baby we know...I mean come on

Bujar: But shame I wanted you to confirm it

Me: Yep!

Lelo: And I love you so very much

Me: You are our blood so nothing is going to change

Bujar: Can you please stop crying because you are going to make me cry too and my tears are on break time

We laughed

Me: I love you

Bujar: And I also love you and I am going to protect you to every negativity or whatever

Me: Me too

Lelo: So do I

Bonani: Guys...

Me: We are one and we don't have other siblings but each other so if we don't protect each other who will huh? If we don't stand for one another who will huh?

Bujar: That's true

Lelo: So Nkosi why are you telling us now? Who is he?

Me: Oh is that so?

We all laughed

Bonani: Well someone from UK...

Me: Okay! I see you brother...International hey?

Bonani: Levels big brother levels! We have been together for some time and he is in the country for business of course

Lelo: Babes!

Bonani: Yes girl!

We laughed

***NARRATED**

Amanda was with Zitha at her apartment and they have become best friends in fact sisters they talked about everything and Amanda has met Zitha's brother the sweetest little human being and naught at the same time

Amanda: You can talk yho!

She said looking at Zitha who have been on the phone for minutes talking with her boyfriend

Zitha: Yanga is only few miles away sis

They laughed

Amanda: You love him right?

Zitha: Tyson is everything Manda

Amanda: And he loves you too the way he look at you is out of this world

Zitha: My mlungu bathong!

They laughed out loud

Amanda: I see you want kids with good hair hey

Zitha: Girl! But honest speaking I love Tyson so much like he accepted me with my flaws just like I did with him and we support each other so very much...He is a blessing

Amanda: Ncooh look at you! So happy for you sis

Zitha: Anyway I am so happy that the Princess is back God is good

Amanda: Me too hey! And God is good indeed

Zitha: I can't to see her bubbly self her smile is everything...She is a diamond

Amanda: Yeah

Zitha: And then?

Amanda: I am worried Zee what if she hates me for what I did to her brother?

What if she...

Zitha: I am sure you are talking about someone else not our princess...Don't worried and Zama seems like not someone who judge you without any explanation

Amanda: Okay ke! What if the whole family hate me?

Zitha: You are making me thirsty now and can we please talk about something else because what you are saying is ridiculous and you know it

Amanda: I am an albino in case you have forgotten

Zitha: So what?

Amanda: I don't...

Zitha: You know what Tyson asked when he first met you

Amanda: What?

Zitha: He was like "Are you sure Amanda is an albino?"...Baby girl you are beautiful and like your boyfriend said you are an extra yellow bone and if I hear you saying "I am an albino and stuff" we are going to have a serious problem

Manda

Amanda: You sounds like Yanga now

Zitha: Yeah and I am not joking

Amanda: I...

She was disturbed by her ringing phone and she looked at it with fear written all over her face

Zitha: Yini? (What?)

Amanda: Mandla is calling

Mandla is her husband

Zitha: Answer it

She answered and Zitha was looking at her the whole time she was talking with the phone until she hung up and she was shaking

Zitha: Clam down firstly yes take a deep breath and then tell me what does that bastard want

Amanda: He... he

Zitha: Okay here drink some water

Amanda: He want us to meet today

Zitha: For what?

Amand: I don't know Zitha

She was pacing around the lounge

Zitha: Meet him

Amanda: Are you crazy?

Zitha: Listen to me call him and tell him it's fine okay...I am going with you and you are going to meet him at public place

Amanda: Zee...

Zitha: I will be there in case something happen just hear whatever he want to say

Amanda: I don't know Zee

Zitha: Come on and trust me please...Now text him the location and let's go

Amanda did what Zitha told her and they fixed themselves then drove to straight to Gateway

Zitha: Will please calm down please

Amanda: I am scared Zee what if he kidnap me or kill me?

Zitha: He do no such thing and unless he is tired of living

Amanda: What do you mean?

Zitha: Firstly he will deal with Yanga not to forget his crazy ass siblings after that he will deal with Prince Busani and Yolani for messing with their makoti and I don't want to mention to king

Amanda: What?

Zitha: So he won't dare trust me

Amanda: You are so crazy yazi wena (you know)

They arrived and Amanda did a short pray while they were walking to the restaurant

Zitha: I will sit there okay

Amanda: Okay

Zitha: I love you and calm down please don't be scared baby

Amanda: Thank you sis

Zitha kissed her forehead and went to her spot while Amanda was waiting for her husband nervously...After few minutes Mandla walked in and he saw Amanda he couldn't believe how beautiful is she with her flawless skin...He walked to her smiling

Mandla: Hey Manda

Amanda faked a smile and looked where Zitha was sitting

Amanda: Hello Mandla

She cleared her throat

Mandla: Did you order something?

Amanda: No I am not hungry

Mandla: I see

There was a moment of silent for seconds

Mandla: You have been ignoring me since I came back from the State

Amanda: I was busy with work

Mandla: I see

He chuckled and that made Amanda more scared

Amanda: Why I am here Mandla?

Mandla: Do I need reason to see my wife?

Amanda looked at him

Amanda: You said you want us to talk and it's important

Mandla kept quiet and looked at her for some time

Mandla: Uhhmmm....I want to set you free

Amanda: Huh?

Mandla: I want to give you your freedom

Amanda: What are talking about?

Mandla: Look I know you know about me being a cultist and yes Amanda I married you so that you could give me children and I was going to use them for sacrifice and maybe even you

Amanda was shaking but she tried to control herself

Amanda: W..hat?

Mandla: But my master told me that you are my downfall and not me only but the whole group

Amanda: Huh?

Mandla: Because you are protected by powerful people with no mercy...So I am here to let you go Amanda

Amanda looked at him with her popped out

Amanda: You what?

Mandla: Yeah...Do you have something with royalty?

Amanda: No

Mandla: Are you sure?

Amanda: Yes!

Mandla looked at her

Mandla: Okay

Amanda: So we are going to divorce right?

Mandla: Yeah of course and the sooner the better

Amanda was so happy to hear that

Amanda: And we are going to separate ways like we never met before?

Mandla looked at her with his jaw clenched but he controlled himself

Mandla: You are happy huh?

Amanda: Who wouldn't be? Phele you are a mon...a gentleman

Mandla: I see and don't worry I will give you your 50% and....

Amanda: No! no no no I don't want anything thank you

Mandla looked at her

Mandla: Okay! You will hear from my lawyer tomorrow about divorce papers...

Amanda: Can't it be today?

Mandla: Uyaphapha yazi (you are forward) and I know you are cheating on me

Amanda: What?

Mandla: Yeah and don't deny it because your colleague called me the other day

Amanda: I don't want you are talking about but it's okay

Mandla: You know I want to kill you so badly

Amanda looked at him with her eyes popped out

Amanda: W...What?

Mandla: Just because I won't have you damn it! But I can't because you are protected and you were going to make me very powerful....Where were these people when I met? Fuck them!

Amanda: What? You...

Mandla: But no problem vele you are cursed

Amanda laughed

Amanda: But deep down in your dirty heart you want me cursed or not...You are craving for me but pity you can't have me and you know that you will never do!

Shame

Mandla: Are talking with me?

Amanda: No the one behind you

Mandla: You bitch! Anyway voetsek! You will hear from my lawyer...

Amanda: Maybe you will hear from mine

Mandla looked at her and he stood up shaking his head

Mandla: Mxm! Good luck with your miserable life maybe you will find someone to sell you again

Amanda: Thank you and good luck with you too because you are going to need it more than I

Mandla: Fuck off!

He left... Amanda felt like standing on the table and dance she couldn't believe it...Zitha joined her

Zitha: And?

Amanda: You won't believe it Zee!

Zitha: What?

Amanda told her everything

Amanda: Just like that!

Zitha: Baby

She hugged her

Amanda: Zitha I am free! I am a free woman

Zitha: The Cooper ancestors has favoured you sis!

Amanda: Do you think so?

Zitha: Yeah! I mean come on!

Amanda: Wow! I can't wait to be with Yanga without feeling guilty about what people are going to say or I am married blah blah!

Zitha: This need a celebration and I am hungry let's order something

Amanda: I wonder who called Mandla you know

Zitha: Isn't obvious that it's that useless bitch called Thandi but worry not baby sis I am going to deal with her...I am going to show her how hell looks like I am going to make that palace so small for her...I am going to bring world war three for everyone who mess with you I am going to show them flames

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: Wh...What? I don't want drama Zee

Zitha: Well I love drama Manda

They laughed

BUJAR'S POV

It was so great to see Lelo laughing but I could that she was not her fully bubbly self maybe counselling was going to help her

Me: I am worried about Lelo

Yanga: Me too and we need to get her that counselling soon before it's too late

Me: Do you think she can commit suicide?

Yanga: Maybe or maybe something bigger than that

Me: God forbid! No she won't do that

Yanga: When she is not happy I am also not happy you know

Me: Me too in fact everyone

Yanga: God please can she have a break now please

We continued talking about random stuff then I remember that I promised to visit Khloe

Me: Ntwana I need to go somewhere

Yanga: At this time?

Me: Come on it's not late

Yanga: I am watching you

Me: Hehake Yanga leave me alone please or if you don't have something to do just go see your girlfriend

Yanga: Oh shit! She wanted to see me and I forgot

Me: Say thank you to me boy and please hala her for me

Yanga: Hayi voetsek!

Me: You should invite her for lunch or dinner

Yanga: When Zama is fully okay then I will

Me: Okay ntwana see you in few

I took the car keys and drove straight to Mhlanga Rocks...I was listening to country music and singing along until I was disturbed by someone who just popped out of nowhere and I quickly braked

Me: OH MY GOD!

I said getting out of the car angry

Me: ARE YOU OUT OF MIND? WHO DO WHAT YOU DID?

I walked to the person since he or she fall down but I did not hit him or he...And it was she

Me: ARE YOU MAD? ARE YOU CRAZY?

Girl: I am so sorry sir

She said that trying to get up

Me: Where are you going and where you are coming from?

She had bruises on her arms and she looked so weak

Me: Hey look at me and what happened to you?

She looked at me oh God she had bruises on her face and her right eye was swollen and she looked familiar

Me: Oh my God who did this to you?

Girl: I...I

Me: Do I know you?

She shook her head

Girl: Please help me sir

Me: From what? What's going on and you look weak

Girl: I managed to escape and I don't know where I am going

Me: Yeah! I know you

Girl: Sir...

Me: Hey! Ouch

She fainted and hit her head hard on the ground...I ran to her

Me: Hello!

I shook her gentle but no response

Me: Oh shit!

I carried her to the back of the car and drove to the hospital and lucky I wasn't far from my Pops' hospital...My phone rang while I was on the way

Me: Hello

“Aarav”

Me: Khloe

Khloe: Are you okay? You sound...

Me: I almost hit some girl who fainted and she looked like I don't know so I am taking her to hospital

Khloe: Oh my God! Are you taking her to the one that is nearby here?

Me: Yes

Khloe: Okay I am coming

Me: Really?

Khloe: Of course

PART 93

LELO'S POV

It was good to be home again you know. Seeing people smiling and laughing was just amazing...After my brothers left I took a shower with the help of my maidens because I was still weak and wore my warm comfortable pyjamas and told the maidens to excuse me...Shame my girls sadness was written all over their pretty faces...My chamber has the most beautiful view so I was looking outside thinking about everything that happened trying to put pieces all together

Me: God when all of this is going to end huh? I am tired! If royalty is going to be like this then it is better to be a commoner

“Hey my baby”

I quickly looked who was it and I was bit jumpy

Queen: It's me my baby

Me: Is this how I'm going to live my life? Always looking over my shoulder

Queen: Princess come here

I cried to her warm arms until I was calm

Queen: I am sorry that I wasn't there to protect you baby...

Me: I was so scared Ma I...I thought they were going...

Queen: Shh...I know baby and I am here now and you are safe sithandwa sami (my love)

Me: I am tired! I am exhausted!

Queen: Baby....

Me: You know I was listening to my brothers and it is so funny that everybody thinks that I have it all that I am strong! But I am not! I am not Ma!

Queen: My princess...

Me: I can't sleep I can't even close my eyes just for a second because...

Queen: Baby...

Me: Can't just I die?

Queen: PRINCESS!

Me: Can't I?

Queen: Please do not talk like this baby please...

Me: I am already dead inside Ma...

Queen: Oh Nkosi yami (Oh my God) Zamangwenya please....

Me: I just want to rest Ma

We were both crying

Queen: Listen to me Zama okay baby...When Buhle ran away part of me died and the worse part was...When the priest told us that she is...she is dead...I...I had stroke for almost a year! I became a dead person everybody tried their best but there was that gap...

Me: I am so...

Queen: But you closed that gap Zama you and your brothers closed that gap...You all made me feel how to be a mother again...Baby please do not take that feeling away Zama I won't survive this time...Zama we won't survive it! You are the light of this kingdom you bring joy to everyone!

Me: But Ma...

Queen: I know baby I know but please baby please this too is going to pass...You are not alone in this Zama

Me: I just want to be happy Ma...I...I

Queen: You are going to be happy my baby this was your last stage of sadness of being in pains of feeling numb and lost...It was the last stage! You are going to be the happiest princess...

Me: You promise?

Queen: I promise you my princess

Me: But...

Queen: No but Zama! And I think you should move to one of the rooms next to my chamber because now you are scaring me...You might do something stupid and just know that if you dare try to kill yourself you will be not killing yourself alone but me and your brothers

I looked at her and she was telling the truth because suicide thoughts did come across my mind but I was also scared because daddy told me that killing yourself is a sin

Me: But I want just the pains to go away

Queen: We are also feeling the pains Zama we all do!

Me: I...

Queen: You are going to be fine baby! And I am going to get you a therapist and I think your brothers need one too

Me: You included

She looked at me then kissed my forehead

Queen: You see...We are all going to be alright all of us! Come here baby

She hugged me so tight and I felt so safe and protected in her arms like everything was fine

NARRATED

Amanda's divorce was finalised and she was over the moon couldn't believe that she was free from the monster she called a husband and that she was not entitled to anyone but herself was the best feeling ever! She felt screaming her lungs out...Anyway she was with Zitha at her apartment

Zitha: It is only one day after your divorce and you are GLOWING!

They laughed

Amanda: Zee I always thought that God close his ears every time I pray

Zitha: Mom once told me that you need to be patient with God sis...It is not that He is not listening or don't see what you going through but He wants you to be prepare and be fit enough for what he is preparing for you

Amanda: Is that so?

Zitha: Yes sis! He wanted you to be fit enough to be "Cooper Princess"

Amanda: What?

They laughed

Zitha: Yes girl!

Amanda: I want to be happy

Zitha: And you are going to be happy baby girl and you know what

Amanda: What?

Zitha: Let's go shopping! Shop till we drop baby!

Amanda: And for Spa! I need all the relaxation!

Zitha: Do you have a passport?

Amanda: Ye...Yes

Zitha: Let's go for a vacation! Dubai or Paris

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: What?

Zitha: We need the break in fact a celebration! Zama is back home safe and alive! You are a free woman so why not?

Amanda: You are right...

Zitha: Of course I am always right!

Amanda: Yeah right!

They laughed

Zitha: We need to...wait someone is knocking

They both looked at each other

Zitha: You go open

Amanda: Why me?

Zitha: Bathong! This is your house girl

Amanda laughed all the way to the door

“Hey”

She couldn't believe how handsome the guy look

Yanga: Staring is rude baby

Amanda cleared her throat feeling a bit embarrassed

Amanda: I...I wasn't staring

Yanga: Yeah right! Are you going to invite me in or what?

Amanda: Ye...Yes! I'm sorry come in

She made a space for him to come in

Yanga: I...I didn't know that you have a company

Amanda: Ye...Yeah

Yanga: Zee how are you?

Zitha: I am good and yourself?

Yanga: Wonderful!

Zitha: Manda see you later okay

Amanda: We were still...

Zitha: Really?

Yanga: I hope I am not chasing you Zee

Zitha: Oh no! You are not don't worry...Bye guys and don't do anything funny here

Amanda: What?

Zitha: Bye baby sis and don't forget Andile's parcel

Amanda: Oh my God let me do it right now

Andile is Zitha's baby brother who is doing grade 12...Zitha kissed Amanda's cheek and left

Amanda: Please give me a minute

Yanga nodded while taking his seat...Amanda transferred R2500 to Andile's account and then she called him

Amanda: I am sorry my love I was busy ngiyaxolisa (I am sorry)

Andile: Hahaha...No problem sis and thank you so very much

Amanda: Do not play too much Andile...

Andile: Can you guys relax I got this and I will never disappoint you

Amanda: We want nothing but distinctions

Andile: Your wish is my command my queen

Amanda: Hahaha...Take care of yourself okay and bye

Andile: Sis Amanda

Amanda: Yes baby

Andile: I love you and I appreciate you

Amanda's heart melt and she wanted to cry

Amanda: I love you more boy okay

They both hung up

Amanda: So what can I get for you? Juice...

Yanga: Thank you but I am fine

Amanda: Okay...So how are you?

Yanga: To be honest I am fine in fact I am wonderful! I mean I am fine in fact I am wonderful! I mean Zama is back home even though she is not herself fully but she is getting there and yeah

Amanda: I am glad to hear that

Yanga: And how are you?

Amanda: I am good too

Yanga: You sure?

Amanda: Yes

Yanga: Listen I know I have been bit scarce lately and it is not like I was avoiding you...

Amanda: Hey I understand really like it was going to be so selfish of me if I wanted your attention and everything while you have a sister who needed you more than anything

Yanga looked at her with a smile showing his dimples and that made Amanda blush that she hide her face with her tiny hands

Yanga: Wait where is your ring?

Amanda: I threw it away at Umhlanga Rocks beach

Yanga looked at her with his eyebrows raised

Yanga: What?

Amanda: Yep

Yanga: What's going on?

Amanda told him everything and he couldn't believe it but at the same time he relieved that he won't have to fight for her anymore

Amanda: I am a free person now

Yanga: Wow! Baby...So you are Amanda...

Amanda: I am Amanda Mpongwana

Yanga: Mpongwana?

Amanda: Yes that is my original surname and just because my parents sold me and everything that they did to me doesn't mean that my ancestors also hate me

Yanga: Come here

He kissed her forehead and cupped her beautiful face

Yanga: No one I mean no one is going to hurt you again do you hear me?

Amanda nodded with tears falling

Yanga: You are my priority now and I am going to protect you okay...You Zama Ma and mom are the queens of this heart of mine okay

Amanda: Ye...yes

Yanga: I love you and you know what

Amanda: What?

Yanga: Let's go to see Zama

Amanda: I ...I don't think that is a good idea

Yanga: It is trust me but I am going to leave you guys...

Amanda: Are you cray?

Yanga: Yes about you! Listen I know you are scared or something but I just want Zama to see a different face you know please

Amanda: I..I...

Yanga: Please baby

Amanda: Okay! Let me change

She freshen up and wore a long sleeves white dress that hugs her body perfect showing her curves with black Louis Vuitton archlight sneakers and took her small handbag

Amanda: I am done

Yanga looked at her while biting his lower lip

Amanda: When you are done staring at me let me know

Yanga: Yhoo! I am the luckiest bastard in the world

Amanda giggled more like blushing

Amanda: Can we go please

Yanga: You are beautiful girl!

They laughed while going to the cart and Yanga drove to the palace

Yanga: Can you please relax

Amanda: Okay

Yanga: Wait here I am coming okay

Amanda: Sure

Yanga: Hey sis

Lelo looked at him with a smile and Yanga kissed her cheek

Yanga: What are doing?

Lelo: Doing what my therapist told me to do

Yanga laughed

Yanga: You look so funny...And I have a surprise for you

Lelo: You know I love surprises so what is it?

Yanga took out his phone and called Amanda to come

Yanga: Wait my darling

***Then Amanda came in looking bit scared and Lelo looked at her then at

Yanga***

Lelo: This is my surprise?

Yanga: Yesssss baby girl!

Lelo: Wow! Hey come here beautiful lady

They hugged

Lelo: Yanga she is so beautiful like she is so pretty like doll

They all laughed

Yanga: Okay now let me love and leave you...And please take care of my baby

Lelo: And I was to chase you

Yanga: Oh wow! Bye guys

He kissed their foreheads and excused himself...He stopped halfway and looked at them and his heart melt when the way Lelo's mood lighten up when she saw Amanda

BUJAR'S POV

I was at the hospital waiting and benefits of being known doctors attended the girl without wasting time...I was thinking where do I know this girl from

“Hey”

It was Khloe and I smiled

Khloe: You okay? What happened?

Me: Yeah I'm good and thanks for coming

Khloe: Is she okay?

Me: I am still waiting...Anyway how are you?

Khloe: I am good but tired and why did you not tell me that your brother is...Oh God! He is pain in the ass no offense

I laughed because Bonani also called me complaining

Me: I guess you met your match just like he did

Khloe: What do you mean?

Me: He called me complaining that you are stubborn and you are very difficult person to deal with

Khloe: What? The nerve! I was this close to take off my shoe and beat his hard ass badly

I laughed my lungs out

Me: Come on

Khloe: And I don't even know why I am talking about him you know

Me: You are so...Excuse me

My phone was ringing and it was Yanga

Me: You miss me?

Yanga: What? Oh please

Me: I know you do so what's up?

Yanga: We are going to watch a movie so are you going to join us?

Me: I...I'm not sure but I will let you know

Yanga: Okay baby boy

Me: Okay Handsome

We both laughed

Me: Where is Bonani?

Khloe gave me a stare but I ignored her

Yanga: Shame umntwana katatam (my father's child)

“Oh please leave me alone”

I put the phone on louder speaker

Me: Was it that so bad my prince?

Bonani: She is so lucky that I wasn't wearing my Gucci sandal otherwise I was going to take it off and beat the stubbornness out of herself

Khloe: WHAT?

Bonani&Yanga: Who is that?

Me: Guys I have to go...Bye and I love you

I quickly hung before they say something

Khloe: You know what I forgive him because he is very handsome

The doctor came to us

Me: How is she Doc?

Doctor: She is going to be fine don't worry

Me: Can we see her?

Doctor: Yes but she needs to rest

Me: Just for fewer minutes

Doctor: Okay please follow me

We went to her ward and the doctor left us there...I slow walk close to her

Khloe: Do you know her?

I kept quiet and looked at bruised girl in fact young lady

Khloe: Aarav!

Me: Huh?

Khloe: Do you know her?

Me: I...Oh God no please not now!

Khloe: What?

Me: No! No!

Khloe: Aarav what?

Me: I know her! I fucken do!

Khloe: Who is she?

Me: Shit! She is...She is Lisaletu September! Who happened to be my sister's evil stepsister!

Khloe: Huh? You are not making any sense Aarav

Me: It is long story my dear I wonder what happened to her like who did this to her
I looked at her and I felt sorry for her

Khloe: So what are you going to do? I mean look at...

Me: I am going to do nothing but at least I will pay the bill and make sure she is safe after they discharge her

Khloe: Can I tell you something?

Me: Yeah sure

Khloe: By just looking at her I think she is or was a prostitute...Look at her tattoo which looks like a mark

I looked at Khloe then back to sleeping Lisa

Me: Wh..what?

Khloe: Maybe I am wrong but I doubt it...

“Guys I think you should leave now”

It was a doctor

Me: Yeah sure

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to home from work listening to her favourite jam and singing along when she got a shock of her life and she quickly stepped out from the car

Pam: Hayibo ndiyaphupha okanye? (Am I dreaming or)

She took of her sunglasses with her mouth wide open

Pam: NICOLE!

Nicole looked down playing with her fingers

Pam: Hayini ninani! Nicole nguwe lo? (Is this you Nicole?)

Pam looked at her she was dirty wearing torn and dirty smelling clothes showing her dry skin and cracked heels...Pam looked at her from head to toe she was skinny with long dirty hair and nails

Pam: Nicole!

Nicole: P...Pam

That came out as a whisper

Pam: What are you doing here? Are you lost? What happened to you Nicole? You are...Oh God!

Pam had a disgusting look and covered her nose with her hand because Nicole's smell was unbearable

Nicole: I...I...

Pam: Oh God! Nicole uyanuka! (Nicole you are smelling)...When the last time did you take a bath or wash your teeth?

Nicole: I...I...

Pam: Never mind!

Nicole: Pam...I don't have anywhere to go...

Pam: Excuse me!

Nicole: I...I lost everything Pam! Lisa Sihle...everything

Pam: So where do I enter? How is that my concern?

Nicole: Pam please...

She went on her knees and Pam sarcastically laughed clapping her hands

Pam: This is unbelievable! Nicole is kneeling right before me and begging me! I Pamela! Jesus is on his way I'm telling you!

Nicole: I have nowhere to go Pam please help me...

Pam: What am I going to do with you unje (like this) Like right now you are nothing but an expense! A useless expense!

Nicole was crying begging her

Nicole: Ple..please

Pam looked at her for some time

Pam: Okay! I am sure there is something I can or whatever...Come!

Nicole quickly took her dirty plastic which had her things

Pam: What do you think you are doing?

Nicole: Co...

Pam: Getting into my car my Mercedes G Wagon? Are you out of your dirty mind? Nicole why are doing this huh?

Nicole: I thought...

Pam: That is your problem! You are going to walk girl

PART 94

BUJAR'S POV

I was watering the flowers giving myself a moment from everything that is happening...My mind was on a battlefield whether to tell Lelo about her stepsister or not I mean she was still recovering from what just happened and this!

Me: No! I can't tell her or let me wait until she fully recovers...Or let me not say anything at all....

“Hey! Oh God these are so beautiful”

I looked at her as she was smelling the flowers

Lelo: Whoever is responsible for this garden he or she knows her thing! Damn look at that!

I was still looking at her trying to read her emotions

Me: They are just beautiful like you

She smiled showing her small dimples and I have noticed that almost everyone here has dimples and I guess that what make us look more beautiful but I have one and also Bonani

Lelo: Oh let me help you

She took another pipe and start watering

Me: How are you?

Lelo: To be honest I am getting there

Me: I am glad to hear that and Ma also got us a therapist

Lelo: That's good I mean we need it so that we can move on and start on a new chapter you know

I looked at her

Me: Yeah that's true

Lelo: So what's bothering you? And don't lie I could tell that something is wrong

I took a deep breath

Me: Nothing is...

Lelo: So we keep things from each other now?

Me: I...I met your stepsister cousin yesterday

Lelo: My stepsister cousin?

I told her everything

Me: And the doctor said that she was drugged and molested but they managed to drain some and yeah...

She kept quiet for some time

Lelo: Oh wow! I don't know what to say like...I really don't

Me: And Khloe thinks that maybe she was or is a prostitute like a human trafficking kinda thing

Lelo: Yeah judging from what you told me I think so too and you know what?

Me: What?

Lelo: All of this is written "Pamela Christopher September" in capital letters

Me: What? But how?

Lelo: I don't know but trust me Pamela has a hand in this one...That chick is crazy and cruel! Believes in revenge so much...you double cross her or hurt her she doubles whatever you did!

Me: Wow!

Lelo: Yeah that's Pamela for you! Anyway I don't want to get involve like I got so much going on right now...Like I want to focus on m nothing else but me

Me: So what am I going to do with her?

Lelo: I don't know brother and I don't want to know

NARRATED

"Here take these"

Nicole took the bucket full of cleaning materiel and she look at Pam

Pam: Sundijamela (Don't look at me) you are going to use all of these things...

Nicole: To do...do what?

Pam: To bath! You are going to take your bath here

They were at the backyard at Pam's house

Nicole: Here?

Pam: Yes here darling! Right here

Nicole: But these things are used for cleaning toilet and floor...

Pam: Nicole uyanuka nontombi (Nicole you are smelling girl)...So you are going to use all these things to get rid of the smell...Omo bleach domestos everything!

Nicole swallowed hard

Nicole: Thank...thank you I...

Pam: Oh please stop it!

She walked to the house leaving Nicole hanging there alone...Pam took her glass of wine and walk to the lounge

Pam: God why do you love me this much huh?

She took her seat

Pam: Nicole! I am going to destroy you to a point that you are going to beg me to kill you! I am going to make sure that you feel every pain! I introduced you to this life but you thought you are smart and you can beat me on my own game!

She took a sip on her glass and laughed

Pam: After Buhle died I was supposed to be the one who got married to Bantu not you! I was supposed to be the one!! But you what did you do huh?

“I am done”

Pam looked at with so much hatred but quickly faked a smile

Pam: Go upstairs and take a shower

Nicole: Thank you

Pam: First room on your left and when you are done food will be ready...Now go

Nicole ran to upstairs with a smile

Pam: Mxm!

LUPHINDO’S POV

I was with the king and elders trying to find solutions to what was happening in the palace in fact to the entire kingdom...But it was just a waste of time because the elders were on each other’s throats arguing and threatening each other...And they were divided some still with the king and some against him

Me: Okay! I have been listening to you all...

Elder1: Yekwedini (boy)....

Me: With all due respect do not call me that...

Elder2: Hayi kwedini kuthi uyohlala uyikwenkwe uyeva? (No boy to us you will always be a boy)

I looked at them then chuckled

Elder3: We are here to find solutions to what...

Elder5: Hold it there Bhele! We are not here to find solutions but to hear what the king got...

Elder6: Waitwhat do you mean?

Elder5: Hayi sanuzenza izibhanxa apha (Don’t make yourselves fools here)...He is the reason of all this!

Elder3: Ye'Hlomla uphambene (Hlomla are you crazy)

Elder6: Inoba uyatshaya! (Maybe he's smoking)

Elder5: In the history of this kingdom before all of us here were even born! During the time of our forefathers nothing like this ever happened!

Elder1: Phum'egusheni Hloma (Get to the point Hlomla)

Elder5: The king has to confess!

We all looked at him

Me: About what?

Elder5: About what he did for the ancestors of our land to abandon on us like this! For them to forsake us like this!

King: What?

Elder2: Yeke! (Yes!) Yes my king tell us! Tell us what you did to make them this angry!

Elder3: Niyaphambana? (Are you crazy?)

Elder4: Then explain this! People are dying there is drought death of livestock siblings are impregnating each other and some are getting rotten while they still alive...Explain it!

I closed my eyes while my heart was into pieces

Elder1: Are you trying to accuse the king of something?

Elder4: We are not trying to accuse him of anything but stating the facts!

Elder2: And if ziyamlingana makazinxibe ke (if they fit he should wear them then)

Elder3: Don't forget you are still in the presence of the king...show so some respect!

I watched them saying whatever they want and fighting each other while the king was quiet

Me: ENOUGH!

I roared and they all looked at me with their eyes popped out...I was so pissed and angry

Me: I WILL NEVER EVER ALLOW ANYONE OF YOU DISRESPECT THE KING IN THE THRONE ROOM NEVER!

King: Calm down Luphindo...

Me: No my king! No! If they want to leave then VOETSEK!

King: LUPHINDO!

Me: NO! THIS IS BULLSHIT! LISTEN HERE IF YOU DON'T HAVE ANYTHING BETTER TO SAY THEN GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!

NARRATED

Lisa opened her eyes and closed them again because the light was too bright but she managed to open them again...She looked around trying to think where she was but the sound of machine next to her and drip on her arm help her to realised that she was at the hospital

Lisa: Ouch...my back...

Then all the previous events started to play in her mind...How she was beaten to death how she was raped countless drugged and how she escaped...And how she was almost knocked down by a car

Lisa: Why...did he help me...He should have let me die

Her tears were making their way down on her cheeks

Lisa: Oh God...If you are giving...me a second chance I don't want it...I don't!

She silent cried thinking about all her regrets

Lisa: I am tired...tired of suffering

“Look who's awake”

Lisa looked who was talking and her eyes popped out with her mouth wide opened...She couldn't believe how a person could be that handsome...She looked at him while he was walking closer to her bed holding a nice bucket full of fruit and flowers

Lisa: Are...are you in the right ward?

He smiled showing his one dimple...He was wearing a black sweatpants white muscle vest that showed his hard muscles and firm chest with Louis Vuitton push-ins...His cologne filled the whole ward

Bujar: Yes I am in the right ward

He smiled again and Lisa made a silent prayer in her heart thanking God for a second chance...She was still staring at him she only see these type of guys on Instagram and movies...Bujar cleared his throat and that bought her back from her thoughts and felt embarrassed

Lisa: I...

Bujar: I bought some fruit and flowers of course! Fresh from the garden

Lisa: Thank...you

Bujar: By the way...I'm Bulelani Aarav Ludidi Nadioo but you can call me Bulelani or Bujar

Lisa: Lisa...Lisalethu September

Bujar: Lisalethu September...Lisalethu September as Lelothando September's sister?

Bujar decided to play mind games for a little just to rub salt on her wounds...And Lisa choked on her saliva words couldn't come out

Lisa: I...I...

Bujar: I'm sorry if I said something upset you or something...Anyway I am the guy who bought you here

Lisa: Thank you so very much...But I won't afford to pay the bills so...

Bujar: Oh don't worry about that okay! Just focus on getting better and if you don't mind me asking what happened?

Tears started falling immediately and Bujar took his seat while looking at her

Lisa: I...It is a long story and...

Bujar: Don't worry I am not rushing anywhere and besides you owe me....I mean **Sponsored**

I should have left you there dying but I didn't so the least you can do is to tell me what happened and be honest

Lisa closed her eyes and Bujar wiped her tears

Lisa: Let me first say that I am paying for my sins and I messed up with a wrong person...And...

Bujar: Hey please don't cry okay

Lisa: I deserve all this! Well we mistreated my sister...me my mother and my uncle who turned out that he is my father...We...we mistreated her like we abused her physically and emotionally to a point that...we killed her! Yes we may not be her murderers but we played our part too...And to cut the story short we lost everything! Money cars the mansion and we ended up in so many debts and uncle Sihle was arrested for stealing some expensive painting and stuff...

Bujar: Shame I'm sorry

Lisa: My mother wanted me to be a prostitute so that we could have money but I ran for my life...

Bujar: Where did you go? I mean how did you end up here?

Lisa: I ran to my aunt's house Pamela and she welcomed me took me to school...University of Pretoria and got me one of the most expensive apartments fat ass allowance every month and a car...

Bujar looked at her

Bujar: Then what happened? I mean she gave you life girl!

Lisa: I...guess I met wrong people who I thought they were my friends...Started going out party and drink expensive alcohol with names that I can't even pronounce...I stopped attending classes because sometimes we would go to Cape Town Bloemfontein Durban Joburg and etc...And all the things we were doing were sponsored by...by rich men and nothing for free as you know...

Bujar: Yoh!

Lisa: And Pam found out...everything! Then she...she was angry of course! And told me that I am going to pay for everything and...

She started crying so hard

Bujar: Hey hey hey....please stop crying

Lisa: She...she sold me...

Bujar: What do you mean?

Lisa: She sold me to some mafia group here in Durban...Foreigners! They turned me into a prostitute gave me this mark

She showed Bujar the mark

Lisa: This mark is a symbol that they owed me! They drugged me beat me...

Bujar: There were also other girls too?

Lisa: Yes...Being raped all day until you become numb and they don't care about that because even on the following day is still the same thing!

Bujar: So...how did...you escape

Lisa: I was helped by some guy but after he slept with...me...after he forced himself...

Bujar: Hey that doesn't matter now all matters is that you are here now okay and you should be grateful for that...Think about all those girls you were with and see how lucky you are...I am sorry okay please do not cry...Come here

He hugged her tight and Lisa cried all it out in his arms...She felt safe and protected

Bujar: God gave you a second chance Lisa...But you have to forgive yourself first...I know maybe you think you deserve all of this but no one deserve to be

raped drugged and all that you went through...Yes you have hurt so many people but you didn't deserve all that okay! Please do not cry

Lisa cried until she was calm

BUJAR'S POV

No one I mean no one deserve that! I know all Lisa's evil deeds what she did to Lelo but for Pamela to do that! How can you sell a person like a banana or some apple...A whole person! Pamela is indeed evil wicked! She could have kick Lisa out to the streets and take everything than this!...Shame I couldn't watch the poor girl crying like that I took her into my arms for her to cry all it out

Me: I am sorry okay...

Lisa: Thank you for everything...You are God sent from...

Me: Come on! Don't worry you are going to be okay...going to heal just fine! Just take this opportunity will both hands and make a use of it...

"Hey I'm back"

I looked at her and my heart melt right that moment...I don't know anything about love but what I was feeling for Khloe was crazy can't define it and I am scared...Anyway I looked at her and she looked pissed

Me: Hey you good?

I kissed her forehead

Khloe: Isn't that receptionist that...Aargh! But don't worry I sorted her stupid ass out...Anyway there are the things I bought

I asked her to get Lisa some clothes pyjamas and cosmetics

Me: Thank you baby...And babes this is Lisaethu September...

Khloe: Did you just say September?

Me: Yes baby and Lisa this Khloe...the girl who turned me into a softie and one of the queens that I would risk it all for them

Khloe gave me a bore look but more like blushing and I kissed her cheeks

Khloe: Stop it Aarav...Hey Lisa

Lisa: Hi and...thank you

Khloe: It's okay baby girl

Me: Uhhh...Lisa we have to go now but don't worry we will come to see you okay

Khloe: Yeah...Take care of yourself

We left her bit sad but hey! We also have a life and things to do

Me: You were right

Khloe: I am always right baby

We laughed and I told her everything

Khloe: Wow! So what are going to do with her Aarav...I mean your sister wants nothing to do with her

Me: And I don't blame her at all!

Khloe: Damn! I admire her strength...So what are you going to do?

Me: Ensure that she is safe

Khloe: How? I mean when I walked into that ward she looked bit disappointed and even when you introduced me...I am sure she thinks that you are God sent you know those African movies titled "The poor girl who met a billionaire or the poor girl that won the heart of a rich handsome prince"....

I couldn't hold myself I laughed my lungs out

Me: What?

Khloe: This is serious Aarav

Me: I don't know but what I know is that I also don't want to be her to my responsible...I am going to pay the hospital bills and ensure that she safe that's all

Khloe: Okay...Good luck!

PART 95

LUYANDA'S POV

I don't know when the last time I had peace of mind just a break and time for myself...I was tired! Exhausted! I was with Anita who was crying her heart out because she was framed of a murder at the hospital

Me: Calm down baby girl...

Anita: I can't go to jail Lumphindo...Nooooo

Her cries were piercing through my heart and I also wanted to cry because I didn't know what to do...I was out of ideas

Me: You are not going to jail Anita please stop crying! Calm down please...

Anita: I did not kill that old man...God knows I am innocent Phindo! I did not kill Mr Sogoni I...

Me: Wait what? Are you talking about Mr Sogoni as Hlomla's older brother? Lubanzi's father?

Anita: Ye...yes

Me: We are finished Anita!

Mr Sogoni is Hlomla's brother one of the elders who are against the king and Lubanzi's father one of my enemies in town...Lubanzi is also a lawyer who is in competition with me and most lawyers hate me so very much for the fact that I never lost any case and some other reasons...And Sogoni family is one of the richest families in this kingdom so I am sure that they are going to use all the power and authority to see Anita behind bars

Anita: Phindo I am dead!

Me: But wait what Mr Sogoni was doing at that hospital? I mean they have all the money in the world for him to get the best of the best care in the world! Private doctors and...

Anita: I don't know Phindo and...

Me: Listen I know you didn't do it and I trust you...And you are not going to prison for something you did not do okay

Anita: But we...

Me: You are going to leave the country...

Anita: Phindo I don't have much money to start somewhere...I used all my money to renovate and expand the hospital...and for some medicine so...

Me: I know nana but you have to leave because we don't stand a chance to win this case so you are going escape...disappear! I am going to make a plan okay
I don't know what plan I was going to make and the bad news is that people are tired of me asking endless favours and I don't blame them at all...All my life I always managed to find solution to whatever I am facing but now I was just clueless feeling so stupid and confused...And I was also broke and SARS on the other hand is on my neck I was using my savings now...As for palace their accounts were empty with a negative balance I don't know what happened to the money

Me: Go pack your things all important stuff and documents...And leave your scepter behind we are going to my house in Port Elizabeth for few days until I figure it out how you are going to leave the country because these bastards are going to look for you all over

Anita: Okay...Thank you so very much...I...I appreciate everything

LELO'S POV

I was starting to get worried about my aunty now...I mean it's been weeks since I came back from Japan and my healing progress is going just fine....And uncle Rajesh and Busani have been avoiding us they can't even look at me in their eyes and I could tell that something is wrong...They should tell us if aunty Yolani is dead or something and I am tired of this so I am going to ask them what is going...Anyway I was in my chamber walking around with a cup of mint leaves and ginger tea which was recommended by my therapist and it is working to calm my nerves down...And my therapist is a white gay guy from UK and he is good! I was disturbed by my phone ringing

Me: Hello

“H...Hey”

It was Lumphindo...I know his voice and he sounded in so much pains

Me: Hey

Lumphindo: Hi

Me: You good? And I saw the news

Lumphindo: Wh...what news?

Me: About your brother's drunk driving saga and your sister's being...uhmm you know

He took a very deep breath

Luphindo: Oh yeah! As for Luyanda I don't care and...As for Anita she did not kill him...

Me: Doctors do make mistakes too maybe....

Luphindo: SHE DID NOT KILL HIM LELOTHANDO!

Me: Okay! No need to shout please...

Luphindo: Damn! I...am so sorry for yelling and...

Me: Luphindo what's going on?

He laughed

Luphindo: I don't even know where to start Lelo...Anyway where have you been?

Me: A lot happened on my side but we will talk about that another time...Now I want you to talk to me please you sound in...so much pains and confusion

Luphindo: Everything is in mess

He started telling me everything including Anita's saga...And my heart was into pieces hearing him crying like that...How can one person play so many roles alone

Me: I am so sorry to hear that...so how can I help please tell me I want to help you

Luphindo: I need money I need to take Anita out of this continent as soon as possible with new documents and...

Me: How much do you need?

Luphindo: About R150 million....

Me: What?

Luphindo: Lelo please I don't have anyone to help me right now please I am begging you please....And I know you can help to get Anita new documents...I am begging with everything I have...I can't sell my firm Lelo

Me: Okay! Okay I am going to help you...I will talk with my brothers about the documents and about money you have to come to Durban

“Talk with us about what”

It was Yanga and he looked at me

Luphindo: Thank...Thank you so much Lelo...I...

Me: Can I call you back please

Luphindo: Yeah sure and I will be waiting

We both hung up and I looked at Yanga who was looking at me

Yanga: I am waiting

Me: Lumphindo needs money

He laughed

Yanga: You not joking...

Me: Do I look like I'm joking?

Yanga: Okay sorry! What's up?

I narrated everything for him

Yanga: Yho! This is...I don't know

Me: So are you going to help me?

Yanga: I hate his family so very much but Lumphindo is good dude so yeah I am going to help

Me: We are not doing this for Sanqgu kingdom but for Lumphindo Sangqu

Yanga: We can take Anita to France...My friend called me the other day asking me to help him with a doctor from this side they opened a new hospital and stuff

Me: Amanda is a qualified doctor...

Yanga: You out of your mind! I can't send my girlfriend there...I need her right here by my side and if she wants a job uncle Rajesh can help her with that

I laughed

Me: So we need to get her new documents...

Yanga: We are going to change her surname to something else and that is going to take a week but she can come hide this side...

Me: Or in Cape Town...Thank you so much brother

I kissed his cheeks countless

Yanga: Hahah...Stop it Zama...Anyway I wanted to tell you that mommy Yolani Lee and their two friends will be here tomorrow!

Me: And you heard this from...

Yanga: Bonani was forcing the truth out of dad and lucky they called so yeah!

Me: Okay...And I am hungry yho!

Yanga: Let's go then and I want to get Amanda a new car as birthday present

Me: That is amazing brother and I should invite her and her crazy friend to spa treating thing...Zitha always make my day with her silly jokes

NARRATED

***Queen Mandlakazi was waiting for one of the elders in her chamber

Sponsored

Lee and their two friends will be here tomorrow!

Me: And you heard this from...

Yanga: Bonani was forcing the truth out of dad and lucky they called so yeah!

Me: Okay...And I am hungry yho!

Yanga: Let's go then and I want to get Amanda a new car as birthday present

Me: That is amazing brother and I should invite her and her crazy friend to spa treating thing...Zitha always make my day with her silly jokes

NARRATED

Queen Mandlakazi was waiting for one of the elders in her chamber she does not share the chamber with the king Mcedisi they have separate chambers...She was alone in the palace the king went to his meetings and for others only God knows about their whereabouts

Mandlakazi: Why he is taking so long?

After a while she heard a knock

Mandlakazi: Come in

He came in and locked the door

Mandlakazi: Did anyone see you?

Hlomla: No

Mandlakazi: Good

Hlomla: Mandlakazi where is your daughter?

Mandlakazi: I don't know Hlomla! How many times must I tell you and I even asked the guards and maids no one knows

Hlomla: What about Luphindo? Did you ask him?

Mandlakazi laughed looking at him

Mandlakazi: And what makes you think that he will tell me huh? Please don't make yourself a fool here

Hlomla: And I am sure that bastard knows where she is...Damn it!

Mandlakazi looked at him and rolled her eyes

Mandlakazi: What all this sweating is for? At the end she did not kill him you did Hlomla! So leave her alone or keep on looking but let me warn you Luphindo is not some idiot like your sons and nephews...I am sure as we speak Anita is out of the country and out of the continent! And listen very careful Luphindo is going to

start asking questions like what was your brother doing at that hospital at the first place and then start investigating...And you don't want that do you?

Hlomla looked at her

Hlomla: No that is impossible! Lumphindo is broke so does Anita so...

Mandlakazi: You really do not know Lumphindo yazi wena (you know)...I advise you and your family to let this go stop looking for Anita...As much as I wanted her to suffer but our plan did not work!

Hlomla: Damn it!

Mandlakazi: We need to focus on a new plan now! Forget about Anita!

Hlomla: Lubanzi is going to be disappointed he wanted to see Lumphindo's face when Anita goes to prison...Fuck!

Mandlakazi: Uhhh hard luck to you your nephew and me of course!.. Anyways my body is itching and you are the only one who can stretch it

Hlomla looked at her then he laughed

Hlomla: Don't you have a husband to do that?

Mandlakazi: Oh please ungandixeleli ngalowo (don't tell me about that one)

Hlomla: He is your husband

Mandlakazi: He is my husband by the name

Hlomla: Meaning?

Mandlakazi: We are sleeping in separated chambers and it's been years now as you can see

Hlomla: What?

Mandlakazi: Yeah

Hlomla: Wow!

Mandlakazi: I know you and him are enemies now and Hlomla this all could be yours

Hlomla looked at her with his eyes popped out

Hlomla: I...I don't...

Mandlakazi: Many elders has turned against him even the councillors...

Hlomla: Yima ke Madam ndikulungise apha nje (wait Madam let me correct you here) we did not turn against him we just want solutions to what is happening in this kingdom

Mandlakazi: Oh really?

Hlomla: Yes!

Mandlakazi: But we both know that things are getting worse each and every day and very soon the kingdom will be doomed! Even Lumphindo is going to walk away
Hlomla looked at her

Mandlakazi: Why should you suffer for someone's mistakes? Huh?

Hlomla: Mandlakazi... This was not the plan

Mandlakazi: Mcedisi is just a toothless dog or a king the tiger in him died long time ago! He is powerless! Other kingdoms do not even recognise this kingdom anymore no more invitations to coronations weddings just nothing! Not even funerals!

Hlomla: I...

Mandlakazi: Hlomla wake up! This could be yours! All this!

Hlomla: WHAT?

Mandlakazi: Yes...

Hlomla: I don't want to be punished by...

Mandlakazi: Ancestors? If you are talking about the ancestors of this kingdom please tell me you are joking... They don't exist! They are just stupid like their king trust me I know

Hlomla: No....

Mandlakazi: Don't you want to be a king? Have all of this to yourself huh? Think about the power you and your family will have

Hlomla looked at her

Hlomla: And after all this what do you want?

Mandlakazi: Simply! We get married and I become your queen!

Hlomla: WHAT?

Mandlakazi: Yes and I am tired of talking now

She kissed him

LISA'S POV

I was getting better my bruises and ribs were healing just fine... Bulelani got me a therapist here at hospital... Firstly all the praises belong to God who gave me a second chance and of course Bujar... I was in my ward after taking a walk and I must admit that this hospital is five star hospital very beautiful and the food is good too like everything is perfect... I was thinking about how handsome Bulelani is the way he smells and dresses... Oh my God

Me: I love him already

I giggled hugging my pillow

Me: And I am sure that he is very rich...I mean his dad own this hospital and you could tell that he comes from money...Born with a silver spoon in his mouth

“Why are you smiling like that?”

It was my doctor and I laughed

Me: I am just...happy

Doc: Okay...But I am happy to see you like this...smiling and laughing

My doctor was an Indian woman maybe at her early 30s

Me: Uhhh...Doc

Doc: Yes

Me: When the last time did you see or talk with Bulelani...I mean it's been 3 days since he...

Doc: I am sure he is busy but don't worry he is going...

“It is good to see our patient not sleeping and crying”

My heart melt that moment and I ran to him

Bujar: Slow down you are going to hurt yourself

Me: I am so happy to see you

He smiled showing his beautiful teeth

Bujar: Doc

Doc: Hey Aarav

I looked at her as she was blushing like a teenage and I wanted to punch her so badly

Bujar: How is she?

Doc: Doing just fine and going to discharge her very soon

Bujar: That's good! Did you hear that?

Me: Yes

Doc: Well good to see you and please excuse me...See you later

Bitch please he don't have time for your flat curry smelling ass...that's what I said to myself

Bujar: Yeah sure...So how are you?

Me: I am good even though still have nightmares but I am getting there

Bujar: You are going to be fine don't worry my dear

Me: I missed you

He looked at and cleared his throat

Bujar: Aren't you hungry? Khloe is coming...

And speak of the devil

Khloe: I'm here...Hey baby girl I bought you some snack

I faked a smiled

Bujar: And they are discharging her very soon

Khloe: That's good news...Oh excuse me my phone is ringing and its work

She ran outside

Bujar: So where are you going after they dis...

Me: I...I don't know and I...

I cried and I have noticed that tears are his weakness

Bujar: Hey don't cry you...

Me: Please take me to your place please...I promise you I won't cause any problem please

PART 96

BUJAR'S POV

I looked at her with my eyes popped out like I did not expect that at all...I cleared my throat looking at her

Me: Ummm...Lisa

Lisa: I don't have any place to go to or a relative...

Me: Lisa I don't...

Lisa: Pl...please I promise I won't cause any problem

Me: Yho! I...I need water...Please excuse me

I rushed out in high speed and lucky I met Khloe at the corridor...She looked at me with questioning eyes

Khloe: What's wrong?

Me: I...You were right

Khloe: About what? Aarav what is going?

Me: I need water...I need a seat

Khloe looked at me then she chuckled leading the way to the cafeteria...She took a seat while I went to get water

Khloe: So what's up?

Me: Lisa wants...to go home with me!

She looked at me while shaking her head

Khloe: So what are you going to do Aarav?

I looked at her while scratching my head

Me: I don't know...Of course I can't take her to the palace

Khloe: Aarav!

Me: Babe she doesn't have any place to go to! No relatives just...

Khloe: Is she an orphan?

Me: Come on Khloe you know what I mean...She is still a human being and deserve a second chance

Khloe: Oh so now you are God?

Me: What do you mean?

Khloe: Only God who gives second chances!

Me: Oh come on! How many times do you sin a day? How many times...

Khloe: That's why I said that only our Father who's in Heaven does that...And I'm sorry but according to what you told me people like her do not deserve second chances and you know why?

Me: Why?

Khloe: Because they do not change Aarav! Listen this girl is in love with you and I have noticed that every time I'm around she...she has an attitude her whole vibe change! Fake smiles and shit!

Me: Wh...what?

Khloe: Yes Aarav!

Me: But I can't leave her like that...I...

Khloe: So what are you going to do?

Me: Take her somewhere because I can't take her to the beach house...Yanga would kill me!

Khloe: Let me ask you this okay! Let's say you take this bitch to some flat or apartment pay for everything and shit! What makes you think that history won't repeat itself?

Me: Huh?

Khloe: Firstly she is going to realise that you have money and you are from a rich family! Secondly she is going to know that you are related to royalty! And when she meet your older brother and know that he may become a "king" one day and not just any king but a king from Cooper Kingdom! What makes you think she won't do what she did before and try her lucky to your brother?

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised

Me: I...didn't

Khloe: This girl already got you right in the palm of her ugly hand

Me: What are you talking about?

Khloe: She know that tears are your weakness and...

Me: Damn! I think you are right

Khloe: Look I know you are kind and shit but be careful Aarav! Greedy and cruelty is written all over her face...I know she went through hell and no one deserve to be raped drugged and stuff but don't let your kindness and innocent love towards this bitch become your downfall! At least think about your sister

I looked at her feeling so stupid

Me: So I made a mistake by helping her that day...

Khloe: No! No Aarav you did a good but to a wrong bitch

Me: What should I do now?

Khloe: Talk to your sister baby like tell her everything

Me: You are right and thank you so very much

Khloe: My pleasure baby

I kissed her hands looking at her pretty face

Me: Let's get the fuck out of here...I don't want to see her face right now

NARRATED

Yanga ran to Lelo's chamber so excitedly and got in without even knocking

Yanga: Sis

Lelo: Hey calm down! What's up?

Yanga: They are here!

He said that with so much excitement

Lelo: Who? Nkosi what's going on?

Yanga: Mommy Yolani and...

Lelo screamed out excited and she quickly wore her push-ins

Lelo: Oh my God! Are you serious?

Yanga: Yeah let's go!

They both ran to downstairs...Bujar and Bonina were already outside with the king and the queen...Their cars parked at the driveway and the guards open doors for them

Bonani: What the...Oh my God!

He was looking at the two black pitbulls who were almost at his height that firstly stepped out of the car followed by Lee

Bujar: I am sure they eat human beings look at them!

Other laughed

Yanga: Are you guys really scared?

He was looking at Bujar and Bonani who were holding tightly on the king

King: Leave my boys alone Nkosi

Yaloni had a bandage on her right arm up to her shoulder and her friend had one around his head

Lelo: Uncle Kong!

She ran to him and Kong kissed her all over her face and she was giggling

Yanga: Is there anyone who doesn't know Lelo

Bujar: I am sure also these ugly dogs know her too

He said that looking at the dogs while others laughed

Yolani: I see someone doesn't love me anymore

She was looking at Bonani who looked away blushing

Yanga: He is scared of dogs... Thank you Bobby for that!

Lee: Like father like son

Queen: Busani is also scared of them?

Busani: Ma please... Look at them

Yolani: My king. My queen.

King: My lovely daughter

Yolani: Once again please welcome these two beautiful souls I came with and I am sorry to come with them unannounced in your palac...

Queen: Hayi angeke Yolani (oh no Yolani) what are you doing? Look at how Busani is looking at you

King: This is your home and their home too my daughter

Yolani: Thank you so much baba... Please meet Amber and

Kong... Amber and Kong please meet the king and his beautiful queen

Amber&Kong: Your highness

King: You are welcome

Kong: Thank you my king

Queen: And please call me Ma or mom

Rajesh: I knew it!

They all laughed while inside

King: Lee are these two beautiful boys my gift?

Lee: Are you talking about my dogs?

King: Thank you son I love them so very much

Lee: What? I...

King: I am going with them after lunch

They all laughed

LUYANDA'S POV

Me: So are you settling fine there?

Anita: This is place is amazing! And I belong here!

We both laughed

Me: I am glad you like it

Anita: I love it! Like...I am not staying in some apartment or...

Me: Wait what do you mean? Where do you stay?

Anita: I am staying in beautiful big house! Full furnished and everything is so exquisite...the view!

Me: You are so excited and you look so cute

Anita: Phindo how did you do it? How? I have a job and an office!

Salary is good like damn good!

Me: I...I cried to someone who knows me so very well and she...she got my back

Anita: Hmmm she?

Me: Come on don't be naughty!

Anita: Lumphindo

Me: Sis

Anita: I...I don't have enough words to say how much I...I

Me: You promised me that you are not going to cry again

Anita: I...I owe you everything my brother...I owe my life Phindo

Me: That's what big bothers are for

Anita: I...love you and appreciate you so very much and you had every reason not to help me but...oh my God please bless him for me...Please dear Lord

Me: There is no dustbin to dump family and even for Luyanda because I know he is a good person but I don't what kind of a demon got him

Anita: Who is going to help you now? And at the hospital...

Me: Don't worry about what is happening here okay...just be a good girl and make me proud

Anita: Of course! And thank so very much

Me: All thanks to Le...my good friend

Anita: Listen I have to go but I will call you later

Me: Take care of yourself

We booth hang up and I smiled like an idiot...If it wasn't Lelo and her brothers I really don't know and I don't even want to know...And I must admit they are good at their thing...Anita got new documents within five market days and they used their private jet to take her to France...Now my sis has good job with big fat ass salary and mostly she is safe...Anyway I finished packing my things because I am going to Durban the following day to meet Lelo and I need some days off from this cursed place we call Kingdom! I took my phone and locked my chamber...Yes I lock my chamber every time I go out even if I'm going to the kitchen or around the palace

Me: Oh wow the prodigal son is back home!

I looked at him clapping my hands...He looked so ugly lost weight and unshaved beard all his face

Luyanda: Please don't start

I chuckled while taking my seat still looking at him

Me: You look...disgusting man!

Luyanda: Dude please I...

Me: Yeah neh! I guess those nights you spend in jail bought you into some senses

Luyanda: Yho! Can you leave me alone dude I am tired

Me: Did you even used protection to all those different girls you were fucking with and Luyanda why are you doing this huh?

Luyanda: Lumphindo I hate to repeat...

Me: Look at you Luyanda...can we please talk like adults without shouting and yelling at each other bhuti wam (my brother) please ndiyakucela (I am begging you)...Why are you doing this?

Luyanda: I...I think Lelothando's death is hunting me

I looked at him with my eyes popped out

Me: What? What do you mean?

Luyanda: I don't know when the last time I closed my eyes taking a nap...sleeping like everybody not matter how many sleeping pills I take...

Me: What?

Luyanda: I always dream about her in...some scary cave and she...

He took a sip in his drink

Luyanda: There is this big snake around her and she is sitting on throne...looking so angry and shit!

Me: This is...scary dude did you talk with Ncode

Luyanda: Mxm that one...he lost all the connection he had ku'blank nje (it's blank)

Me: But I think...

Luyanda: Okay bye with your "I think" and I don't even know why I told you this...nxn!

NARRATED

They were all in the lounge except the king and the queen they left immediate after lunch and yes the king left with the dogs like he said...Lelo cleared her throat looking at Yolani

Lelo: So what happened?

Busani: Zama aren't you...

Lelo: Wait for them to rest maybe? No you have been avoiding us for so long no and all I want to know is the truth nothing but the truth uncle Busani!

Yanga: Me too dad

Bujar: All of us!

Lee: Tell the kids the truth people

Busani: You included Lee...Don't act smart

Amber: You sure kids?

Lelo: Yes!

Yolani: My love...

Lelo: Aunty please tell us the truth at least you owe us that much all of you

Others all looked at Yolani who swallowed hard

Yolani: Okay...I will tell you everything you want to know

She started to tell them about the BLACKS and the MOBS

Lelo: You have powers?

Yolani: No baby I have codes not powers or any special powers

Lelo: While I was in Japan...I heard something like...they need some doctor called "Knight" to deactivate something from me

Lee: Because my love you have the codes but not the ones they were looking for

Amber: Yours are for protection baby girl

Lelo: What?

Yolani: You all do kids

Bujar: I also have them?

Kong: They are for your protection for us to know where you are when you are in danger

Yanga: So daddy you are Kray?

Busani looked at him with his eyes popped out

Bujar: And Pops you are the Knight?

Rajash: How...

Yanga: We overheard you while you were arguing that other day

Kong: Listen kids you are too young to understand some things but no one will ever hurt you again

Lelo: So you also do drugs rhino horns guns and....

Bonani: Human trafficking?

Lee: What the fuck you all talking about?

Lelo: Isn't what MOBS do...

Bonani: I also read something about....

Lee: We are not some fucken Mafia sort of shit!

Kong: Language Lee!

Yolani: Okay...All our businesses are legit! We don't do drugs or rhino horns things and all that

Lelo: Okay I hear all of this but my problem is every time some MOBS gang want you so we are the targets for them to get to you or your

attention because of some codes we don't know anything about! So we are...

Amber: No baby and that was their biggest mistake and we have passed the message to the world that our loved ones are off limits

Yanga: All the killings were happening in Asia and Europe it was you?

Lee looked at Yolani who looked at Amber

Lee: Yes my boy

Yanga: Oh my God! Daddy!

Yolani: Baby I am so sorry for everything and I would understand if you hate me or...

Lelo: Hate you for what? No I would never do that and yes I was angry at first because I watched my guards being killed like ants and I witnessed them taking their last breath...

Lee: I am so sorry my angel for everything and I promise you will never ever go through that again

Lelo: That's all I want! I want me and everybody safe can you promise me that please

Yolani: I promise you my love

Me: But I think...

Luyanda: Okay bye with your "I think" and I don't even know why I told you this...nxn!

LELO'S POV

***I decided to let everything be and try not to stress myself over things I can't change...This is their other lives and I don't have any right to hate them be angry or anything...I know my sweet aunty and uncles not "Black Rose Knight. Kray Black Angel" or whatever their names are... My therapist told me to not give fuck about unfuck worth things and focus on my happiest...as long as they ensure that we safe and protected then I am fine because there is absolutely nothing I can do or change about who they are so why should I stress myself...I'm just happy that everybody is here safe and healthy...Anyway I was in my room fixing

myself because I am going to see Lisa...Yes you heard that correct I am going to see her I want her to look at me in the eyes and tell me why?...I wore a long beautiful dress made by one of my favourite designers from Nigeria baby! It was sunset like in colour with a long slit wore my shiny orange stilettos my make-up was on point with my hairstyle...I wore my royal beads all of them then took my sceptre***

Me: I look so beautiful...Princess Zama!

I laughed while going to downstairs

Yanga: Oh my God!

They all looked at me

Me: Can I help you guys?

Queen: Where are you going Zama?

Me: Going out

Bonani: Dressing like that? Okay what's the occasion and why I am not invited?

I laughed and he looked so stressed

Me: I am going out people and...

Queen: Princess you are wearing your beads and you don't...

Me: I am a princess so I should dress like one

King: Zamangwenya!

Amber: You can't go out...

Me: Can you all please stop it please!

Queen: Zama you know you can't go out like...

Me: Yho! So I should sit here and all of you look at me like I'm some doll

Amber: I wouldn't mind to look at your face all day

Queen: Nami Zama (me too Zama)

I looked at them

Me: Wha..what? Okay! I'm leaving because with you all I...I can't

Busani: Okay my princess you going with guards and...

Me: Please no scooters and maidens

Busani: Zama

Me: Please uncle...If I go with them everybody is going to know where am I going and I don't want that at least not today

Rajesh: But you are taking all the guards and no discussion!

Lee&Kong: End of story!

Me: You mean all the palace guards?

King: Yes my princess

Me: What?

I looked at them and I wanted to cry

Busani: Before you cry we are joking not all palace guards

Me: Thanks God! Can I go now?

Queen: Please take of yourself

Yolani: And if you feel uncomfortable and...

Me: I will call you all...Bye!

I rushed outside and I found the guards waiting for me

Me: What is all this huh? Can't I leave with one or two cars not this! I miss my older life

I got inside the car after telling them where I am going...I was with accompanied by seven cars and thirteen guards...Maybe it is time I accept myself as a princess and get used to these kind of things maybe I will enjoy it who knows...Anyway we arrived at the hospital and there were so many people and some were shouting my name

Me: How...how did they know we are coming here?

Guard1: People were taking pictures of us while we were on our way my princess...some even followed us

Me: Wow!

Some guards came to me

Guard2: Are you okay Zama? You know we can leave right?

Me: No...I am from royalty and these are my people don't have to run away from them...And they are harmless just want to see their princess that's all

Guard3: You sure?

Me: Yeah and before I see Lisa I want to take a tour around and greet people you know

Guard4: Okay my princess

Me: And I will only take six of you

Guard1: Okay my princess

We walked inside while I was waving hands to everyone smiling and they were shouting my name “Princess” and it was amazing...I was with the guards while I was doing my greetings around wards and it was heart-warming to see the joy written to all the people’s faces from each and every ward I walked into...I was passing into some private ward you know private hospitals

Me: Hey can I get in

The poor nurse was looking at me like she saw a ghost or something

Nurse: Pri...pri...princess

Me: Hi...Can I get in please

Nurse: I don’t...think

Me: Please wait for me here okay

I slowly opened the door

Me: Hi

They all looked at me...looked like someone is in labour there were two doctors a nurse and a man who was crying his heart out

Me: What’s wrong?

The man knelt down

Man: I can’t choose between my wife and a kid...I need them both please help me

Me: Do...Doctor

Doc1: This is his wife and...it’s been two days...Uhhh we need to save one either the wife or the kid and mind you she’s been ten months pregnant! And we need to do something right now before we lose both of them

I walked close to the bed and the wife was moaning in so much pains with her eyes closed...I took of my royal necklace bead that I was given by the king and I was told to never take it off and I put it on her neck

Me: You are going to give birth to your son and both of you are going to be okay

The man quickly got up and hold his wife hand and I placed my hand on her tummy

Me: She is going to delivery this baby right now! Doctor be ready please

They all looked at me while the wife scream out louder

Doc2: I see...I see the head!

Others: WHAT?

Doc2: Push ma'am

Man: Push my love please

I guess she gave her best push because we heard a baby crying out loud

Me: Oh...my God

Man: My son...but why my wife is...

Me: She is going to be fine don't worry

He was serious crying

Man: Can...I hold him

Me: Name him Likhwezi...He is going to be the light you have been searching for and answers...I know what you and wife went through all the pains and insults but you will cry no more as blessings will be fall upon you and your house

I took off my other bead from my right hand

Me: Give it to him...it's a present from me

Man: I...my princess

Me: He is a destiny child please take care of him...I have to go and your wife is going to wake up

I took my necklace form her while her husband was crying like his life was depending on it...I left him there

YANGA'S POV

I was worried about this going out thing but Lelo is right we can't expect her to sit here around...I mean she has a life to live and people to see...Anyway immediately Lelo left the king and the queen left too after they lectured dad uncle Rajesh and others to look after us and our Princess and they were going to Ghana and Bonani tagged along

Me: So guys when are you getting married?

Yolani: In two months

Amber: Isn't that far?

Lee: Yee baby if you are having second thoughts I support you my love

Kong: Me too

Dad: Look at them! Fools!

We all laughed

Yolani: Don't mind them my love

Dad looked at her then he kissed her

Me: Come on really guys?

Bujar: Thanks God Bonani is not here

Dad: Leave us alone or don't you have girlfriends?

Me&Bujar: We do!

Rajesh: Aarav you have a girlfriend?

Bujar: Ye...yes Pops

Rajesh: My son has girlfriend! I want to see her

Lee: Is she beautiful because Yanga's girlfriend is a goddess

Amber: You know Yanga's girlfriend? He knows your girlfriend?

Me: Hahaha...Everybody knows my girlfriend

Amber: I want to see her too

Kong: Me too

We all laughed...God there is no other place I want to be than to be here with my family laughing and stuff

Lee: So Aarav when are we going to meet yours?

Bujar: Uhhmm...soon very soon

Me: And your son here like them white or mixture

Dad: What?

Bujar showed me a fist and I laughed

Bujar: Yeah...Enough about my girlfriend Pops when are getting married?

Me: Are you going to marry Pamela?

Rajesh: What? No!

Yolani: And I am going to kill your girlfriend

Rajesh: She is not my girlfriend! Yes I loved her but not anymore

Lee: But still we are going to kill her

Amber: Aren't we going to Johannesburg tomorrow?

Yolani: Yeah we are

Kong: Okay guys enough about this...I need to take a tour here please...I need to see this beautiful Kingdom

Yolani&Amber: Let's go

Dad: Boys see you later

Me: Sure folks!

Bujar: I need a drink

I took my phone because I wanted to call Amanda

Me: BUJAR!!!

“Why are you shouting my name?”

Me: Lelo went to the hospital!

Bujar: WHAT?

Me: Look at this!

I gave him my phone

PART 97

LELO'S POV

I was now going to Lisa's ward and I wasn't nervous or scared...I wanted to look at her in the eyes and ask her "why" that's all...Anyway I was with my guards and one of them open the door for me then two of them firstly got in

"Oh my God I heard that the princess is here is she going to come to see me too"

There is a thing my guards or my maidens especial my girls they can sense my mood...if I am happy they are happy too if I am serious they are going to be serious too or whatever state I'm in they are going to be in the same state too...The guards kept quiet

"I am going to tell the princess that you are disrespectful! And I'm sure she is going to deal with you fools...Nxn!"

Me: No need for that my dear

Our eyes locked...She was looking at me with her eyes popped out and her mouth wide open

Me: Lisa! September!

I smiled looking at her frozen self

Me: Haibo! Aren't you the same person who was talking not long ago...Hello!

Lisa: Le...lo

She fainted and the guards looked at me then we all laughed

Me: Call a doctor Jabu

Guard1: Hahaha...Zama there is no need for a doctor she just needs water

Guard2: "I am going to tell the princess that you are disrespectful"...Mara now you look like a frozen hardbody chicken...Nxn little tokoloshe

We all laughed

Me: Jabu call...

He took water next to Lisa's bed and roughly poured it over her face and Lisa woke up and she screamed

Guard3: And then why are screaming like a chicken that got an asthma

Me: Wha...what?

Lisa: You...are dead Lelo

Me: Am I?

Lisa: Ye..yes we were told that you...you committed a crime and you were punished...

Me: By death? Well what matters now is that I am here and alive my dear! You are not dreaming or I am not a ghost okay

She looked at me and swallowed hard

Lisa: You...you are a princess?

Me: Yes I am a princess and I have been always a princess...but now I am crowned Cooper Princess Lisa my darling

Lisa: Le...

Me: No Lisa...Huh-huh! I won't allow it no! Jabu how do you feel about this?

Jabu looked at Lisa shaking his head in very disgusting manner and fear was written all over Lisa's face

Guard1: Firstly I pretended like I didn't hear it Zama....A commoner calls you by your name in your land! That is a very serious crime my princess

Guard2: Dare you to call her by her name again

Me: Come on guys we don't want our precious little Lisa to pass out again

Lisa: Please leave...leave my ward before I call my man

I looked at her with my eyebrows raised

Me: Intoni? (what?)

Lisa: You heard me my princess! You think you are the only one who destined for greater things huh? Let me tell you sis my man oh sorry my fiancé...is very rich cute and powerful

I looked at her shaking my head with pity

Me: Are you talking about Bulelani Aarav Ludidi Nadioo?

She looked at me with her eyeballs out

Lisa: How...

Me: You are...You such a shame! You are unbelievable! Well Bulelani is my brother he is uncle Rajesh's son...I'm sure you remember uncle Rajesh and this is one of his hospitals

Lisa: You are...

Me: You know you deserve everything you went through and more!

Lisa: I...I deserve to be raped Lelo? Are...you...

Me: Oh shut up! Pam took you in wena (you) and gave you everything but because you were breastfed with greediness! You always want more! Always want things that don't belong to you!

Lisa: Lelo...I...was raped and...

Me: You want to talk about being raped huh? Do you remember that you Pamela your witch mother and father with that thing called Queen Mandlakazi Sanqgu once hired people to rape me because I was dating a prince!

Lisa: I...

Me: Why Lisa? Why?

She was now crying and I was getting angry...part of me wanted to strangle her so badly

Lisa: I...

Me: Lisa I loved you! I fucken loved you with every fibre of my body!

Lisa: I am sorry...But I was jealous! Lelo everybody knows you! You were “Nkosazana katata” to everybody and what about me?

Me: Don't you dare! My father loved you Lisa he never not even once made you feel less and unwanted but what about your mother huh? You and your mother wanted me dead!

Lisa: Lelo...

Me: You know what? It doesn't matter anymore because we are here now! Present tense! You are in my uncle's hospital in a very nice private ward and eating his food...And you have nothing! You are just nobody you are useless! And you will always be useless valueless and stupid! You are nothing but a disgusting greedy fool!

She was now crying out loud

Me: And nobody wants you not even your mother! Your mother hates you to a point that she wanted you to be a prostitute and not just any prostitute but a useless one! And I don't want to mention your father!

Lisa: Lel...

Me: Listen I want you out of my kingdom by tomorrow morning!

Lisa: Lelo please...

Me: I want your useless flat ass out of my kingdom and never set your foot here in your miserable life again or else I am going to feed you into crocodiles...so I give you 12 hours to fucken leave my land!

Lisa: I am so so...

Me: Guys I'm done here! Let's go

NARRATED

Amanda was Zitha in her apartment and she was far away with her thoughts

Zitha: Amanda! Snake!

Amanda screamed out louder and ran to the door while Zitha was laughing her lungs out

Amanda: Mxm! That wasn't funny Zitha

Zitha: I'm sorry but I am tired of talking alone or should I leave?

Amanda: No don't! I'm sorry

Zitha: What's up baby sis?

Amanda: Uhhmm...Yanga...

Zitha: Did he hurt you? Oh God I am going fuck him so badly don't worry baby...I am firstly going to kick his balls but let me firstly google how to hurt a cute guy

Amanda looked at her defeated

Amanda: Really Zee?

Zitha: Okay what happened?

Amanda laughed

Amanda: He...he wants me to quit my job and become a doctor

Zitha screamed excitedly

Zitha: Yes! Final! Manda you are a qualify doctor for Chris sake! And I also think it's time you pursue that

Amanda: But...

Zitha: But what?

Amanda: I don't want...I don't want everyone thinks that I slept my way up or opened my legs...

Zitha: What? And who is everyone?

Amanda: Thandi and...

Zitha: Fuck with that! Amanda when are you going to stop giving a fuck about what these useless rats think about you huh?

Amanda: People...

Zitha: You starting to piss me off now Amanda and trust me you won't like it so you better stop it please...You studied all those years and it was never easy but you made it and now it's time to enjoy what you sow! To enjoy the fruits sis

Amanda: You are right...

Zitha: Damn I am! And thanks to that bastard your parents sold you to for sending to school but fuck him for what he did! And this is your chance baby girl to shout it out like a bird set free

Amanda looked at her

Amanda: Reminds me again that what I did to deserve you in my life?

Zitha: Because you are everything and more

Amanda: I love you

She kissed Zitha's cheeks

Zitha: I am going to miss you

Amanda: You are a HR graduate so...

Zitha: Which company would give me a salary of R120K a month please tell me! I am listening

Amanda: Wha...what?

Zitha: I will never leave this Kingdom and I am praying for this promotion Lord please

Amanda: And you are going to get it sis in Jesus name

Zitha: Amen! Because I want a house at Umhlanga and another car

Amanda: You are my role! When I grow up I want to be like you

They both laughed

Zitha: You are also my role model...I want a place call "home" you know...a place where my brother would call a home not an apartment then spoil myself with white G-Wagon AMG 63 baby! The latest!

Amanda: I want it too but all black like the one I saw at...

Zitha: At the Palace! I want a white one

Amanda: We are going to have them don't worry baby!

Zitha: Next week is your birthday sis

Amanda: And also Yanga's birthday

Zitha: Oh my God! Bitch you share a month and a star with your man

Amanda laughed

Amanda: And the nigga got everything so I don't know what I should buy as present for him

Zitha: Get him a watch! An expensive beautiful watch

Amanda: What if I go bankrupt for this "Watch" only to find out that to him it's cheap

Zitha: Really? Come on you know that is not true...I mean Yanga and his siblings are the richest kids but they don't behave like that and you know it...So relax girly and spoil your man

Amanda: Okay and I promised lil'brother a car

Zitha: What? Amanda you did what?

Amanda: Next year he is going to varsity and besides Andile is doing great at school

Zitha: So Andile is going to have a car at age of eighteen

Amanda: You and Andile welcomed me into your home and you guys are the only family I have so please let me spoil him...I mean the boy is working so very hard and grade 12 is not a child's play sis

Zitha: You are making me hungry girl

They both laughed

BUJAR'S POV

Me: I wonder what made her change her mind

Yanga: Closure maybe...But I so wish she didn't go there alone

Me: I don't have a good feeling about this Nkosi

Yanga: Me too...I mean she is doing so good right now and some of her wounds are healed what if going there is going to...Shit!

Me: No I'm calling her and besides it's been hours since she left

Yanga: Yeah and I am sure the folks are about to arrive at Joburg now

Yep! Pops and others left immediately after they came back from their mini tour around the kingdom

Me: Please call her my phones are upstairs so...

"No need to call me I'm here"

We looked at her and her mood was still the same when she left

Yanga: You okay?

Lelo: Yes I am fine

Me: Are you sure?

Lelo: Yes! I am much better...where is everybody?

Yanga: Ma...Ma and Baba are on their way to Ghana with Bonani...Are you sure you are fine?

Lelo: Yes I am fine...And others?

Me: On their way to Joburg

Lelo: Okay! Guys I saw a new born baby like I was there when the mom gave birth

Me&Yanga: What?

She looked so excitedly

Lelo: Listen when we arrived at hospital it was full and people were calling my name so I decided to go and greet people in their respective wards

Me: Like all the wards?

Lelo: Of course not! Just few wards

Yanga: So you saw Lisa?

Lelo: Yes

She then told us everything

Me: Thank you Lord! I was starting to feel sorry for her and stuff but Khloe didn't feel her a bit

Yanga: So wish I was there too...I was going to kill her

We looked at him then we all laughed

Me: Did she just say that I am her man! The nerve!

Yanga: 12 hours is too much...you should have told the guards to drag her out right that moment!

Lelo: Come on guys

Yanga: No! People like her don't deserve any kind of mercy

Me: You know I always wonder what is going to happen when Sangqu family finds out that you are alive and living the life they wish for

Yanga: And that silly thing called Anita when she finds out that we saved her from the mouth of the lion...Gave a job house and even used a family private jet for her silly ass

Lelo laughed

Lelo: Don't worry about them...Their time is coming! And enough about that so my beautiful handsome brothers what do you want for your birthday

Yes! Yanga and I share the same day but not the year...Yanga is year older than me

Yanga: I want a Lamborghini! The latest...

Me: Me too!

Lelo looked at us

Lelo: At least you fathers have all the money in the world

Yanga: I want a gold Lamborghini Aventador SVJ Roadster

Me: I want a yellow one

Lelo: Yho! I think I drove mine two times only and I am going to do a trade-in because I also want Lamborghini Aventador SVJ Roadster too! All black and I'm going name it "Black mamba"

Yanga whistled

Me: I am sure Bonani is going to do the same too

Lelo: Did you tell your parents that you want Lamborghini because Bonani and I already have them but we are going to do trade-in

Me&Yanga: Going to tell them

Lelo: Hahaha...Good luck! I need to freshen up...And oh before I forget Lumphindo is coming so can I use your beach house please

Me: I...I

Yanga: Bulelani Aarav wenzeni (what did you do)

Me: Khloe is staying there...just for now

Lelo: What?

Yanga: Lumphindo is going to use the guest house...I mean that mansion is fucken big that you can go in and out without bumping into anyone

Lelo: Then problem is solved! And I want to meet Khloe I mean Bonina has been talking about her almost everyday!

Me: What?

Lelo: Guys see you after my long bath and please tell one of the chefs to prepare my fav with a lot of feta cheese and olives

Me: Yes mam!

NARRATED

Yolani Lee Amber and Kong were on their way to see Sihle while Rajesh and Busani left behind and they had no idea where others were going to...They left with the dogs

Lee: My boys are so excited look at them

Kong: They can feel it

Amber: But that is not going to be enough

Lee: I fed them before leaving

Yolani: You guys are crazy!

Amber: Don't tell me that you are going to waste your time and energy killing that motherfucker

Yolani: No but...

Lee: You should be saving your energy for Kray if you know what I mean

Yolani: Lee don't be gross!

They all laughed

Amber: Yee why are you doing this to that poor prince?

Kong: He haven't eat the forbidden fruit yet?

Lee: Nop!

Kong: So the nigga is servicing himself or does he have them whores aside?

Yolani: I would kill him!

They all laughed

Amber: I don't want to be in his shoes right now! Damn!

Yolani: You know royalty and their shitty culture and rules...

Lee: As if you were going to let him eat that fruit

They all laughed

Yolani: After the wedding...

Kong: I'm sure Kray is doing countdown

Amber: Shame poor Kray now I understand why he is always so uptight...motherfucker is not getting some! Hahaha!

Lee: What about Knight?

Kong: That one fucked about three girls while we were Japan

Lee&Yolani: What? When?

Kong: Ask me no questions I will tell no lies

Tell all laughed

Amber: Knight is a fucken boss!

They finally arrived and the security opened for them and they parked at the driveway

Lee: This motherfucker is living the life! Why did you get him a house like this Yee?

Yolani: I wanted him to enjoy it to the fullest!

Kong: And he is so stupid! How can you chow a money you don't know where it comes from

Amber: Stupid fucker!

Lee: Come on boys let's go!

PART 98

NARRATED

Sihle was living his best life! He was in the lounge listening to music with two girls twerking for him while he was busy tapping their ass with a glass of whisky in his hand wearing a Versace gown boxer-brief and socks

Sihle: Yes baby girl! Shake that ass baby!

“This motherfucker is living his best look at him!”

Sihle turned down the volume and looked at them with a very disgusting look

Sihle: Wait who the hell are you? And how did get here?

Lee: Are you...

Sihle: Hey wena Jackie Chan answer my damn question man! Who the hell are you? Oh maybe you lost your way to China mall or what?

The two girls laughed while others looked at each

Amber: You bitches out!

She said that to the girls with a serious tone and she looked scary and the girls didn't waste any time they rushed out

Sihle: Hey you nodoli (doll) you can't come in my fucken house unannounced and...

He didn't finish his statement Yolani slapped the shit out of him

Kong: Ouch! That was hard is your hand okay?

Sihle got up and his mouth was bleeding

Yolani: Oh I'm sorry but that's how we greet people where I come from...

Sihle: Bitch do...do you know who I am?

Amber: Did he...did this motherfucker call you a bitch?

Lee: And he doesn't even know us! That's hurt

Kong: Even his sister!

Sihle: Wha...what are you talking about?

Yolani: Let me remind him

Yolani showed him her birthmark and Sihle's eyes popped out and he started sweating

Sihle: No! You...you are dead! We...we buried you long ago

The room became very hot for him and Yolani looked at him

Yolani: Oh now you remember me! What was the cause of my death?

Sihle couldn't believe what was happening

Sihle: You...

Yolani: You asshole robbed me everything! My time with my brother and my niece! You took that away you little cunt!

Sihle: I...

Within a split second Yolani was holding Sihle by his neck looking angry

Lee: Yee let him go

Yolani: This rubbish killed my brother and mistreated my niece!

Sihle: Nicole is the one...who killed Bantu not me

Amber: You helped her you piece of shit!

Yolani: Firstly you and your mother turned the family against my mother! To hate her because she white! And after everything you all did to Bantu he took you back and welcomed you! But you returned all that with a plate full of shit! And...and you killed him!

She was about to attack him again but Kong quickly held her

Kong: Will you please calm down

Yolani: I'm calm! You know I'm calm you know that I am

Sihle: I am...so sorry

Amber: Nigga you what?

Lee: Hahaha...you sorry?

Sihle: That wasn't me please believe me....It was an act of devil

Yolani: Come here brother come here...I forgive you give me a hug

Sihle slowly walked to her but she welcome him with a very hot slap

Lee: BOYS!

The dogs got in very quickly looking scary as fuck and Sihle got up from the ground in a high speed and look like he was ready to wet his pants

Lee: dài lái tā de tóu (bring his head)

He said that looking at the dogs then they walked out leaving Sihle with them...He was screaming his lungs out

Yolani: In the past few days I killed so many people so killing you will ruin all the happiness I have from the past events

Sihle: I...am sorry Yolani please

Yolani: Goodbye my brother...

Lee&Kong: Goodbye my friend

Amber: nán hái dài lái tā de tóu (boys bring his head)

LELO'S POV

We were at the lounge just watching tv after having dinner...Just the three of us and it was so damn quiet

Yanga: The way it so quiet I am even scared to go to my chamber

We laughed

Bujar: Come on there is a guard each and every corner

Yanga: Have ever in your life see them smiling?

Me: Are aware that they can hear you and besides they are just doing their job

Yanga: Smiling for a second won't kill them sis...And I even stopped greeting some of them because they don't say anything...they just bow down their heads for a second and that's it

Me: They...excuse me my phone is ringing

It was Luphindo

Me: Hey you

Luphindo: How are you?

Me: I'm good thank you and yourself?

Luphindo: I'm good too...Uhhmm just wanted to tell you that I am coming tomorrow

Me: Should I send the jet to...

Luphindo: No Lelo you have done too much already...

Me: But I am going to send the guards to pick you up at the airport and you are not going to stay at the hotel

Luphindo: Nkosazana (princess) you don't have to...

Me: Are you arguing with the crowned princess of Cooper Kingdom my prince?

We both laughed while Yanga and Bujar were looking at me with their eyebrows raised

Luphindo: Of course not! Guess I will see you tomorrow then

Me: I can't wait...Goodnight

We both hang up and I was smiling like nobody's business and Yanga cleared his throat

Me: What? It was Luphindo

Bujar: We said nothing

Me: But your eyes are saying something Aarav...I love this name you know

Yanga: Me too...Aarav means peaceful right

Me: Yes and you bought peace in uncle Rajesh's life and that man loves you

Bujar...like his eyes say it all! I know he love us all but when he says "son" is just everything!

Bujar: I don't want to cry guys come on and I love him so very muc...

He was disturbed by his ringing phone

Bujar: Hello

He listened for few seconds then his eyes popped out

Me: What's wrong?

Bujar: What? How? When?

Yanga and I looked at each other then back at Bujar

Bujar: Wow! I don't...know what to say but thank you for letting me know hey

Me: I wonder what happened

Bujar: Thanks...Bye!

He looked at me and that made me so scared

Me: Dude you are scaring me now

Bujar: Lisa...Lisa is dead

Me&Yanga: What?

Bujar: She committed suicide

Yanga: Wow!

Bujar: Nick said that she jumped off from 18th floor to the ground

Me: That's so sad! Oh Lisa what a coward way to...

Yanga: Sad? Huh-huh this is what we call a blessing in disguise

Me: Yanga Nkosi Cooper! We should call uncle Rajesh before this is all over the news

Yanga: Yeah that's true I mean this could fuck up the hospital's reputation

Bujar: Uhhh...they already called him

Me: Oh shit that means we are in fucken trouble! Like we are in shit street

Yanga: So who is going to bury her?

Me: Pamela of course!

Yanga: That crazy woman won't do that and you know it

Me: What is my name?

Yanga: What?

Me: Please say my name...full name

Yanga: Lelothando Zamangwenya September Cooper....

Me: And what I am?

Bujar: A princess

Me: Pamela Christopher is going to bury Lisa whether she likes it or not! She is going to give her a very dignity funeral

Yanga: we’Nkosazana Zamangwenya what are you planning? I know that smile of yours

I laughed

Me: Watch and learn my prince...just watch and learn Mtimande

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to downstairs while she was busy with her phone until she was disturbed by a sound of something breaking

Pam: Oh gosh...Nicole what are you breaking?

“Uhhh...it’s just a cup...”

Pam: Are you talking about my royal botanic garden mug? Wait...did call it a CUPPPP?

She screamed out louder and that made Nicole scared

Nicole: I...I’m sorry it fall...

Pam: Nicole why are doing this to me? Me Nicole me? I have been so good to you so damn good

Nicole looked at her without say anything because ever since she arrived Pam has been so wicked to her...She does all the house chores bath Pam’s puppy and sometimes she even put it on her back like a baby...Pam yell and shout at her every time insult her and beat her

Pam: You are useless! Come here

Nicole: It was a mistake Pam....

Pam: Hey! Come here!

She gave her a very hot slap

Pam: Idiot! You are fool! A stupid one...Nxn leave my presence nonsense

Nicole rushed out and Pam took her seat

Pam: Oh Rajesh is in town and...Who is calling me? Hello

“Pamela Christopher”

Pam: Lelothando September...

Lelo: Princess to you

Pam chuckled

Pam: Yeah I see you have grown some wings out of a suddenly

Lelo sarcastic laughed and that pissed Pam

Lelo: Maybe! Anyway I called to tell you that Lisa is dead

Pam: What?

Lelo: You heard me

Pam: Well that is a blessing in disguise if you ask me...but wait how did you know and...

Lelo: That doesn't matter my dear what is important now is that she is dead and you sweetheart have to call or tell your people to fetch her body

Pam busted into a loud laughter

Pam: I see that royalty is messing with your head or whatever you are smoking and you better stop smoking it! I am not going to do that shit...

Lelo: Well Pam my darling I am not asking you...no that wasn't a request

Pam: You little...

Lelo: Pamela you are going to bury Lisa...

Pam: Hayi jonga ungazondinyela mna (No look don't mess with me)

Lelo: Listen I am not going to play any hide and seek game with you okay! You are going to bury Lisa with very good and most expensive casket...You are going to give her the most dignity funeral uyandiva (you hear me)

Pam: Lelothando don't start something you won't be able to finish because now you are challenging me

Lelo: Pamela I am no longer that little "Lelothando" you used to know...

Pam: After everything I did for you is this how you pay m...

Lelo: You did nothing! You were just using me for your own wicked expenses and benefits! Right now you don't have a say anymore just do what I am telling you to do

Pam: Or what?

Lelo chuckled

Lelo: Or within just four hours you will be here in this palace...do you want me to tell what you will be doing huh?

Pam swallowed hard and fear took over her body

Pam: Why are...

Lelo: By the end of today Lisa's body better be in Joburg...Bye!

Pam screamed out louder and cursing

"Are you okay?"

Pam: You! YOU ARE THE CAUSE FOR ALL THIS!

Nicole: I...

Pam: VOETSEK SHUT UP! JUST SHUT THE FUCK UP!

She started pacing around the room trying to calm herself and Nicole was so scared because she knew that Pam was going to take out all her anger to her

Pam: Did she...what the fuck she think she is huh? Just because she is a crowned princess...Oh fuck you Lelothando!

Nicole: Lelothand...

Pam slapped her

Pam: I SAID SHUT UP! YOUR USELESS DAUGHTER IS DEAD AND NOW SHE IS MY DAMN RESPONSIBILITY! OH LISALETHU EVEN IN YOUR DEATH YOU ARE STILL MESSING WITH MY LIFE! WELL I DON'T BLAME YOU BUT YOUR USELESS MOTHER!

Nicole: Who? Are you talking about Lisa? Lisa...is dead

Pam gave her a dead stare with so much hatred

Pam: Yes! She is dead and now I should be the one who fucken bury her fucken useless self! Well I am going to bury her like dog she was! Like a useless pig she was! And she always be a dog and useless one even in hell!

LUYANDA'S POV

I don't what was happening in my life...my life was just like waves upside down no direction...I spent two damn nights in prison due to drink and driving I can't sleep because Lelo is hunting me and now I feel regretting the day I met her because before meeting her my life was fine! Everything was fine...but there is something I don't understand because Ncode said she was my chosen one the golden princess a rare flower that grows in the dessert and I was there when the stones turned gold...Well fuck that because now she is nothing but a big curse and regret in my life...Anyway I was laying on the couch in one of the lounges alone

"My prince..."

Me: I asked not to be disturbed! What is it? What?

"My prince there is a woman outside asking to see..."

Me: Well go to my father or...

"I'm sorry my prince but the king is not around and prince Lundipho left too"

Me: Well tell her to come later or whatever man!

"My prince she is..."

Me: Oh fuck! Are you deaf?

I said that getting up and pissed as fuck...I wanted to slap the shit out of him

Me: Where is she?

Guard: Out...outside my prince

Me: These blood people think this is their comfort zone...Nxn let's go

We went to see the woman...It was an old woman and she was smelling like a shit

Me: Damn when the last did you take bath? Mxm never mind what do you want?

Old woman: My son...

Me: Hold it there do I look like your son?

Old woman: I'm sorry my prince...my granddaughter is...she was bitten by a snake on her way from the stream and...and oh Thixo wam (my God)

She started crying and I looked at her with my eyebrows raised

Me: Old woman I don't have all day and besides if your child was bitten by a snake why didn't go to the clinic or hospital than coming here with your stupid story and wasting my time huh

Old woman: Oh mntanam (my child) she...she is dead

I laughed

Me: You know I don't understand you poor commoners...like I don't understand how your brain function...so what do you want me to do? Do I look like an undertaker perhaps?

Old woman: I don't have anything my prince...I don't know what to do...

Me: Okay I am going to tell what to do since you don't know...Get out

Old woman: My pri...

Me: Leave! You smelling old cabbage

Old woman: Oh I curse the womb that carried you...I curse your future generation that will come out of your seed...may their...

Me: Wh...what?

Old woman: You and your household will never have peace...You...

Me: And you fools are watching this old bitch cursing me in my father's house and you are doing nothing huh

Guard1: My prince...

Me: Chase her out of my palace right now! Nonsense

PART 98

NARRATED

Sihle was living his best life! He was in the lounge listening to music with two girls twerking for him while he was busy tapping their ass with a glass of whisky in his hand wearing a Versace gown boxer-brief and socks

Sihle: Yes baby girl! Shake that ass baby!

“This motherfucker is living his best look at him!”

Sihle turned down the volume and looked at them with a very disgusting look

Sihle: Wait who the hell are you? And how did get here?

Lee: Are you...

Sihle: Hey wena Jackie Chan answer my damn question man! Who the hell are you? Oh maybe you lost your way to China mall or what?

The two girls laughed while others looked at each

Amber: You bitches out!

She said that to the girls with a serious tone and she looked scary and the girls didn't waste any time they rushed out

Sihle: Hey you nodoli (doll) you can't come in my fucken house unannounced and...

He didn't finish his statement Yolani slapped the shit out of him

Kong: Ouch! That was hard is your hand okay?

Sihle got up and his mouth was bleeding

Yolani: Oh I'm sorry but that's how we greet people where I come from...

Sihle: Bitch do...do you know who I am?

Amber: Did he...did this motherfucker call you a bitch?

Lee: And he doesn't even know us! That's hurt

Kong: Even his sister!

Sihle: Wha...what are you talking about?

Yolani: Let me remind him

Yolani showed him her birthmark and Sihle's eyes popped out and he started sweating

Sihle: No! You...you are dead! We...we buried you long ago

The room became very hot for him and Yolani looked at him

Yolani: Oh now you remember me! What was the cause of my death?

Sihle couldn't believe what was happening

Sihle: You...

Yolani: You asshole robbed me everything! My time with my brother and my niece! You took that away you little cunt!

Sihle: I...

Within a split second Yolani was holding Sihle by his neck looking angry

Lee: Yee let him go

Yolani: This rubbish killed my brother and mistreated my niece!

Sihle: Nicole is the one...who killed Bantu not me

Amber: You helped her you piece of shit!

Yolani: Firstly you and your mother turned the family against my mother! To hate her because she white! And after everything you all did to Bantu he took you back and welcomed you! But you returned all that with a plate full of shit! And...and you killed him!

She was about to attack him again but Kong quickly held her

Kong: Will you please calm down

Yolani: I'm calm! You know I'm calm you know that I am

Sihle: I am...so sorry

Amber: Nigga you what?

Lee: Hahaha...you sorry?

Sihle: That wasn't me please believe me....It was an act of devil

Yolani: Come here brother come here...I forgive you give me a hug

Sihle slowly walked to her but she welcome him with a very hot slap

Lee: BOYS!

The dogs got in very quickly looking scary as fuck and Sihle got up from the ground in a high speed and look like he was ready to wet his pants

Lee: dài lái tā de tóu (bring his head)

He said that looking at the dogs then they walked out leaving Sihle with them...He was screaming his lungs out

Yolani: In the past few days I killed so many people so killing you will ruin all the happiness I have from the past events

Sihle: I...am sorry Yolani please

Yolani: Goodbye my brother...

Lee&Kong: Goodbye my friend

Amber: nán hái dài lái tā de tóu (boys bring his head)

LELO'S POV

We were at the lounge just watching tv after having dinner...Just the three of us and it was so damn quiet

Yanga: The way it so quiet I am even scared to go to my chamber

We laughed

Bujar: Come on there is a guard each and every corner

Yanga: Have ever in your life see them smiling?

Me: Are aware that they can hear you and besides they are just doing their job

Yanga: Smiling for a second won't kill them sis...And I even stopped greeting some of them because they don't say anything...they just bow down their heads for a second and that's it

Me: They...excuse me my phone is ringing

It was Lumphindo

Me: Hey you

Lumphindo: How are you?

Me: I'm good thank you and yourself?

Lumphindo: I'm good too...Uhhmm just wanted to tell you that I am coming tomorrow

Me: Should I send the jet to...

Lumphindo: No Lelo you have done too much already...

Me: But I am going to send the guards to pick you up at the airport and you are not going to stay at the hotel

Lumphindo: Nkosazana (princess) you don't have to...

Me: Are you arguing with the crowned princess of Cooper Kingdom my prince?

We both laughed while Yanga and Bujar were looking at me with their eyebrows raised

Lumphindo: Of course not! Guess I will see you tomorrow then

Me: I can't wait...Goodnight

We both hang up and I was smiling like nobody's business and Yanga cleared his throat

Me: What? It was Lumphindo

Bujar: We said nothing

Me: But your eyes are saying something Aarav...I love this name you know
Yanga: Me too...Aarav means peaceful right
Me: Yes and you bought peace in uncle Rajesh's life and that man loves you
Bujar...like his eyes say it all! I know he love us all but when he says "son" is just
everything!
Bujar: I don't want to cry guys come on and I love him so very muc...
He was disturbed by his ringing phone
Bujar: Hello
He listened for few seconds then his eyes popped out
Me: What's wrong?
Bujar: What? How? When?
Yanga and I looked at each other then back at Bujar
Bujar: Wow! I don't...know what to say but thank you for letting me know hey
Me: I wonder what happened
Bujar: Thanks...Bye!
He looked at me and that made me so scared
Me: Dude you are scaring me now
Bujar: Lisa...Lisa is dead
Me&Yanga: What?
Bujar: She committed suicide
Yanga: Wow!
Bujar: Nick said that she jumped off from 18th floor to the ground
Me: That's so sad! Oh Lisa what a coward way to...
Yanga: Sad? Huh-huh this is what we call a blessing in disguise
Me: Yanga Nkosi Cooper! We should call uncle Rajesh before this is all over the
news
Yanga: Yeah that's true I mean this could fuck up the hospital's reputation
Bujar: Uhhh...they already called him
Me: Oh shit that means we are in fucken trouble! Like we are in shit street
Yanga: So who is going to bury her?
Me: Pamela of course!
Yanga: That crazy woman won't do that and you know it
Me: What is my name?
Yanga: What?

Me: Please say my name...full name

Yanga: Lelothando Zamangwenya September Cooper....

Me: And what I am?

Bujar: A princess

Me: Pamela Christopher is going to bury Lisa whether she likes it or not! She is going to give her a very dignity funeral

Yanga: we’Nkosazana Zamangwenya what are you planning? I know that smile of yours

I laughed

Me: Watch and learn my prince...just watch and learn Mtimande

NARRATED

Pam was on her way to downstairs while she was busy with her phone until she was disturbed by a sound of something breaking

Pam: Oh gosh...Nicole what are you breaking?

“Uhhh...it’s just a cup...”

Pam: Are you talking about my royal botanic garden mug? Wait...did call it a CUPPPP?

She screamed out louder and that made Nicole scared

Nicole: I...I’m sorry it fall...

Pam: Nicole why are doing this to me? Me Nicole me? I have been so good to you so damn good

Nicole looked at her without say anything because ever since she arrived Pam has been so wicked to her...She does all the house chores bath Pam’s puppy and sometimes she even put it on her back like a baby...Pam yell and shout at her every time insult her and beat her

Pam: You are useless! Come here

Nicole: It was a mistake Pam....

Pam: Hey! Come here!

She gave her a very hot slap

Pam: Idiot! You are fool! A stupid one...Nxn leave my presence nonsense

Nicole rushed out and Pam took her seat

Pam: Oh Rajesh is in town and...Who is calling me? Hello

“Pamela Christopher”

Pam: Lelothando September...

Lelo: Princess to you

Pam chuckled

Pam: Yeah I see you have grown some wings out of a suddenly

Lelo sarcastic laughed and that pissed Pam

Lelo: Maybe! Anyway I called to tell you that Lisa is dead

Pam: What?

Lelo: You heard me

Pam: Well that is a blessing in disguise if you ask me...but wait how did you know and...

Lelo: That doesn't matter my dear what is important now is that she is dead and you sweetheart have to call or tell your people to fetch her body

Pam busted into a loud laughter

Pam: I see that royalty is messing with your head or whatever you are smoking and you better stop smoking it! I am not going to do that shit...

Lelo: Well Pam my darling I am not asking you...no that wasn't a request

Pam: You little...

Lelo: Pamela you are going to bury Lisa...

Pam: Hayi jonga ungazondinyela mna (No look don't mess with me)

Lelo: Listen I am not going to play any hide and seek game with you okay! You are going to bury Lisa with very good and most expensive casket...You are going to give her the most dignity funeral uyandiva (you hear me)

Pam: Lelothando don't start something you won't be able to finish because now you are challenging me

Lelo: Pamela I am no longer that little "Lelothando" you used to know...

Pam: After everything I did for you is this how you pay m...

Lelo: You did nothing! You were just using me for your own wicked expenses and benefits! Right now you don't have a say anymore just do what I am telling you to do

Pam: Or what?

Lelo chuckled

Lelo: Or within just four hours you will be here in this palace...do you want me to tell what you will be doing huh?

Pam swallowed hard and fear took over her body

Pam: Why are...

Lelo: By the end of today Lisa's body better be in Joburg...Bye!

Pam screamed out louder and cursing

"Are you okay?"

Pam: You! YOU ARE THE CAUSE FOR ALL THIS!

Nicole: I...

Pam: VOETSEK SHUT UP! JUST SHUT THE FUCK UP!

She started pacing around the room trying to calm herself and Nicole was so scared because she knew that Pam was going to take out all her anger to her

Pam: Did she...what the fuck she think she is huh? Just because she is a crowned princess...Oh fuck you Lelothando!

Nicole: Lelothand...

Pam slapped her

Pam: I SAID SHUT UP! YOUR USELESS DAUGHTER IS DEAD AND NOW SHE IS MY DAMN RESPONSIBILITY! OH LISALETHU EVEN IN YOUR DEATH YOU ARE STILL MESSING WITH MY LIFE! WELL I DON'T BLAME YOU BUT YOUR USELESS MOTHER!

Nicole: Who? Are you talking about Lisa? Lisa...is dead

Pam gave her a dead stare with so much hatred

Pam: Yes! She is dead and now I should be the one who fucken bury her fucken useless self! Well I am going to bury her like dog she was! Like a useless pig she was! And she always be a dog and useless one even in hell!

LUYANDA'S POV

I don't what was happening in my life...my life was just like waves upside down no direction...I spent two damn nights in prison due to drink and driving I can't sleep because Lelo is hunting me and now I feel regretting the day I met her because before meeting her my life was fine! Everything was fine...but there is something I don't understand because Ncode said she was my chosen one the golden princess a rare flower that grows in the dessert and I was there when the stones turned gold...Well fuck that because now she is nothing but a big curse and regret in my life...Anyway I was laying on the couch in one of the lounges alone

“My prince...”

Me: I asked not to be disturbed! What is it? What?

“My prince there is a woman outside asking to see...”

Me: Well go to my father or...

“I’m sorry my prince but the king is not around and prince Lundipho left too”

Me: Well tell her to come later or whatever man!

“My prince she is...”

Me: Oh fuck! Are you deaf?

I said that getting up and pissed as fuck...I wanted to slap the shit out of him

Me: Where is she?

Guard: Out...outside my prince

Me: These blood people think this is their comfort zone...Nxn let’s go

We went to see the woman...It was an old woman and she was smelling like a shit

Me: Damn when the last did you take bath? Mxm never mind what do you want?

Old woman: My son...

Me: Hold it there do I look like your son?

Old woman: I’m sorry my prince...my granddaughter is...she was bitten by a snake on her way from the stream and...and oh Thixo wam (my God)

She started crying and I looked at her with my eyebrows raised

Me: Old woman I don’t have all day and besides if your child was bitten by a snake why didn’t go to the clinic or hospital than coming here with your stupid story and wasting my time huh

Old woman: Oh mntanam (my child) she...she is dead

I laughed

Me: You know I don’t understand you poor commoners...like I don’t understand how your brain function...so what do you want me to do? Do I look like an undertaker perhaps?

Old woman: I don’t have anything my prince...I don’t know what to do...

Me: Okay I am going to tell what to do since you don’t know...Get out

Old woman: My pri...

Me: Leave! You smelling old cabbage

Old woman: Oh I curse the womb that carried you...I curse your future generation that will come out of your seed...may their...

Me: Wh...what?

Old woman: You and your household will never have peace...You...

Me: And you fools are watching this old bitch cursing me in my father's house and you are doing nothing huh

Guard1: My prince...

Me: Chase her out of my palace right now! Nonsense

PART 99

NARRATED

Khloe was having her early morning swim and thinking about all the good things happening in her life and how grateful she is when she was disturbed by someone's voice

“Hey”

She turned around to look who was talking and her jaw dropped

Khloe: H...hey

“I'm Lumphindo”

Khloe: Khloe...Uhhh how did you get in here? And how...

Lumphindo chuckled

Lumphindo: I arrived yesterday evening

Khloe: Oh Aarav did mention that someone is coming

Lumphindo: Nice to meet you Koko...you don't mind me calling you that right?

Khloe smiled

Khloe: I don't mind and nice to meet you too Lu...Oh my God

Lumphindo laughed showing his beautiful teeth

Lumphindo: Just call me Wisdom

Khloe: But I am going to learn how to pronounce your name right you will see

Lumphindo: I doubt that...Do you know how to pronounce “Bulelani”

Khloe smiled more like blushing

Khloe: Of course! How do you take me for? Bulelani...

Lumphindo laughed

Lumphindo: You...you sounds so funny! Anyway let me bounce

He was wearing his Nike jogging suit

Khloe: I should join you tomorrow...for running

Lumphindo: Girl you should! The morning breeze is amazing especial the ocean smell and that's what I love about Durban Cape Town and Port Elizabeth...is their ocean smelling morning breeze

Khloe: And this mansion is everything! Like a little heaven

Lumphindo: Tell me about it...you know last night I slept very late because of the breath taking view! Watching the sea and everything...Well see you when I see you

They laughed and Lumphindo left

Khloe: Damn! He is so finnnne! Look at him...oh my God! But hell no my man is more super fine!

She said that thinking about Bujar's smile and his one dimple

Khleo: Okay Khloe keep on dreaming because Aarav is...I don't know! But that guy is my man whether he likes it or not! God I love him...

Her phone rang and it was Bujar...She felt like screaming her lungs out

Khloe: Hey

Bujar: How are you pretty face?

Khloe: I am good thank you and you?

Bujar: Now that I am talking with you I'm good...Anyway I wanted to tell that we are coming to...

Khloe: Wait you and who?

Bujar laughed

Bujar: Me my brother and my sister...

Khloe: Aarav don't...

Bujar: Come on baby! They want to meet you especial my sister

Khloe's heart started to beat fast

Khloe: Your siblings wanna meet me?

Bujar: Yes and we are coming to see you and Lumphindo...the guy I told you about

Khloe: Yeah and we already met but to meet your...

Bujar: They want to see this woman who turned me into a softie...So please relax baby they just want to meet you okay and don't worry I will be right next to you

Khloe: O...okay then

Bujar: See you in few hours...I love you

Bujar quickly hang up after saying that leaving Khloe shocked

Khloe: I LOVE YOU TOO! Oh my God I have been waiting for these three words

Meanwhile in Joburg

Busani: How did you kill him?

They were having breakfast in the garden

Lee: We didn't kill him!

Rajesh: So how did his head end up in your car's trunk?

Amber: Sushi and Honey bought it to us

Busani and Rajesh looked at each other

Busani: Wait your dogs...Oh my God!

Kong: The boys were hungry

Busani: My stomach...

He drank water while others laughed

Yolani: Oh my sweet thing...are you okay baby?

Rajesh: You guys are sick

Busani: So you feed those ugly things you call Sushi and Honey human flesh?

Human blood?

Lee: No! They eat raw red meat just to train them for events like this one you know

Rajesh: I...I need a sparkling water please excuse me

Others laughed

Amber: Please come with honey this one is finished

Rajesh: Okay

He quickly walked to the house while others were laughing their lungs out

Rajesh: They are so crazy damn! But I guess we don't choose family

He then laughed thinking about Sihle

Rajesh: Hahaha...What a lamest way to die! Damn they got him where he...Who is that?

He heard a doorbell ringing and he went to check who was it

Rajesh: For the fact that the security let him or her in surely they know him or whoever that is

He opened the door and his eyes popped out

Rajesh: Lord Jesus! What are you doing here?

He looked at her with his mouth wide open

Pam: I...I...

She cried out loud and Rajesh quickly covered her mouth with his hand

Rajesh: Are you of your mind?

Rajesh knew that if Busani or Yolani see her that will be the end of her life right that moment

Pam: Rajesh...look at me I am...

Rajesh looked at her

Rajesh: What are you doing here Pamela? What are...

Pam: Sihle is dead and...whoever killed him sent his head to me

Rajesh: What?

Pam was crying so hard

Pam: And Lisa is also dead and Lelo wants me to bury her

Rajesh: So what's wrong burying her? I mean she...was your niece stepdaughter thing

Pam: What?

She cried out again

Rajesh: Pamela stop all this drama please or if you continue making unnecessary noise you be in so much trouble

Pam looked at him and he looked so handsome

Pam: Why...why are so cold to me Rajesh huh?

Rajesh: Pam...

Pam: Don't you love me anymore? I know...

Rajesh: Pamela whatever we had or was going on between us ended long time ago

Pam cried out and Rajesh gave her a bored look

Pam: Look...look at me in the eyes and tell me that you don't love me

Rajesh: I don't love you Pamela Christopher September

He was looking her straight in the eyes and Pam's heart was into pieces

Pam: Wha...what? Rajesh please

Rajesh: I think you have to go now

Pam: You didn't even invite me in Rajesh

Rajesh: I think you already said whatever you wanted to s...

Pam: No I didn't...I want to meet with Lelo so can you please...uhmm arrange that

Rajesh looked at her then he chuckled

Rajesh: You know that Lelo is a crowned Cooper princess and you don't just meet her....You have to fill some forms to request an appointment and then wait for your re...

Pam: I know all that Rajesh!

Rajesh: Then why you are you wasting your time here if you know

Pam: Please Rajesh...

Rajesh: You are so disgusting Pamela...do you know that?

Pam swallowed hard as that hit her weakest nerve

Pam: I want...

“Rajesh who is that?”

Rajesh did a short prayer crossing his fingers...Luckily it was Amber

Pam: Oh that's why you didn't invite me in Rajesh...it is because of her right?

Pam looked at Amber from head to toe and Amber chuckled

Amber: Who is she Rajesh?

Rajesh: My...my bitter ex-girlfriend

Pam: What?

Rajesh: You have to go before I call a security to...

Pam looked at him

Pam: I...No need to call a security I will leave...Bye

Rajesh faked a smile then he closed the door and Amber was looking at him

Amber: Who is she? And don't lie

Rajesh: She is...nobody

He took his water and went to others

Busani: Are you okay?

Lee: Amber what did you do to him?

Rajesh looked at Amber with crossed fingers and Amber looked him

Amber: Nothing come on guys...He still shocked about what Sushi and Honey did

She gave Rajesh a dead stare

Yolani: It's time I plan my wedding

Busani looked at her then smile

Lee: You are now talking my language Yee

Amber: I can't wait! And who is going to dress me like...

Yolani: Okay guys...Calm down it's not going to be a big wedding just close friends and fa...

Kong: Yee this is our wedding not your wedding alone sweetheart

LELO'S POV

I was on a call (video call) with my sweet brother Bonani...God I love him so very much and I am willing to protect him with everything I have! Bonani is the most sensitive human being I know he hates conflict and drama like he is a softie

Bonina: I am wish I didn't come here

Me: Served you right

Bonani: I miss my man

I laughed

Me: So you don't miss me but your man really?

Bonani: You know I miss you more than anything and I am still angry at you

Me: What for?

Bonani: You left without that day Zama

I laughed

Me: But you are in Ghana now

Bonani: Angithi uyamazi uma wakho unjani (you know how your mother is) she dragged me here

Me: Well I am going to see Khloe

He screamed out louder and I laughed

Bonani: Khloe Haddish?

Me: Yes honey

Bonani: Oh my God! She is the sweetest person that one...yes when we firstly met we were on each other's throat but she is beautiful in and out....And you are going to love her

Me: Oh really? Now I can't wait to see her

Bonani: Bujar is so lucky to have a girl like her

"We are waiting for you Zama"

It was Yanga

Me: I am sorry...Baby I have to go

Yanga: Hey baby brother...how is Ghana treating you?

Bonani: I want to come back home!

We all laughed

Yanga: I'm sure it is not that bad

Bonani: There is some ugly princess here who is after me like I can't even breathe

Yanga busted into a loud laughter

Me: I am sure that she is not ugly Nkosenye

Bonani: Someone is knocking guys and I'm sure it's her...let me hide

He hang up and we laughed

Yanga: Do you think dad will freak out when Bonani comes out of the closet

Me: Lee is gay and he is very close friend of the family...And I am sure that everyone knows about Bonani's sexuality but they are waiting for him to come out

Yanga: Oh okay...Let's go then

Me: So wena (you) how do you feel about this?

Yanga: He is my brother and I love him so very much so he being gay doesn't change anything but to love him more

I looked at him

Me: That's so sweet...you such an amazing big brother

“Are we going to leave when you are still looking each other's eyes and smile?”

Yanga: Yep

We walked to the cars

Me: Really Nkosi?

Yanga: We can't take any chances so yes and besides we are alone here so we have to be safe especial you

Me: Like father like son

We all laughed...We were riding in separate cars and of course with guards and maids...The journey was quiet and peaceful and we final arrived...The guard opened the door for me and I got out...I was wearing a long sleeves black crop top and its long body hugging skirt with royal waist beads and gold Gucci stilettos and my hairstyle was on point

Me: This is heaven...so beautiful

Yanga: Tell me about it...the best birthday present!

Me: So where is...Oh my God!

Luphindo looked different...Lost weight and beard all over his face unshaved...I looked at him as he walked to us

Luphindo: Hello guys

He greeted and hug Yanga and Bujar and then he looked at me and our eyes locked

Me: H..hey

Luphindo: Hi

We hugged for some time

Me: Even a mad person could tell that you are going through some shit!

Luphindo: What can I say when...

Me: You need to shave Phindo and you lost weight

Bujar: But his muscles are still big than mine and still fit as fuck

We laughed

Me: Where is Khloe?

Bujar: Speak of the devil

“I guess the devil is me”

We all looked at her and damn! The girl is so beautiful she was wearing a black body hugging dress that showed her curves and figure black Saint Laurent stilettos her hair was tied into a messy bun and her make-up was on point

Yanga: Wow

Bujar: Zama!

He bought me back into my senses

Yanga: Are you okay? We have been calling your name

Me: I...I am fine

I was still staring at Khloe

Bujar: Lelo you are scaring her...what is wrong?

Me: I am so sorry...I am really sorry for staring at you like that

She looked at Bujar and fear was written all over her pretty face...I felt so bad for scaring her like that...I really made her feel uncomfortable

Khloe: I...I...I will...

Me: Oh God...I'm sorry please forgive me I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable...You just...look so beautiful

Bujar: Well Khloe please meet my beautiful sister Lelothando and my handsome brother Yanga...The princess and the princess of Cooper Kingdom...Guys please meet my woman Khloe Haddish

Yanga: I'm so glad to final meet the woman who turned my brother into some softie and Bonani talk about you all the time

Me: Nice to meet you Khloe

Khloe: Nice to meet you too my princess and my prince and I heard a lot about you

Me: Hope you heard good things only and please call me Lelo or Zama okay...And welcome to my Kingdom but please visit me in the palace

She looked at Bujar

Yanga: And please call me Yanga or Nkosi and I am sure Bujar will teach you how to pronounce my names

We laughed

Khloe: I will try my best

Me: You fine?

I was looking at Lumphindo who nodded

Lumphindo: Yeah...I'm good

Me: Uhhmm...I sent a chef to prepare lunch here and I'm sure he is done so let's get in

LUPHINDO'S POV

You know everytime I see Lelo my heart always do some funny shit and I will never get enough of her beauty and her beautiful smile...She looked different like more beautiful than the last time I saw her...Anyway we were chilling at the balcony near the pool watching the sea...that's how beautiful the mansion is

Me: This is such a beautiful neighbourhood...so peaceful

Lelo: And very beautiful too

Me: Maybe I should move here in the next coming years...your brothers should link me up with the estate agent

Lelo: Well this was a birthday present from the king for both of them

Damn! These people are rich...well who doesn't know the Coopers

Me: Wow! If the king got them this like all of this so what about prince Busani and Dr Rajesh

Lelo: Well...they bought a jet but it was a present for all of us...me Yanga Bujar and Bonani

I looked at her

Me: How many private jets you have?

Lelo: Uhhmm...the king and the queen have their own Bujar and Bonani

I looked at her

Me: How many private jets you have?

Lelo: Uhhmm...the king and the queen have their own uncle Busani and...come on why are we talking about this? Can't we talk about something else please

Me: Yeah you are right...sorry

Lelo: How are you?

I chuckled

Me: I am broken like I don't know how to explain it but I'm a mess

Lelo: Why are you doing all this?

Me: What do you mean?

Lelo: Why don't you leave? I mean this is not your battle

I laughed

Me: I tried! Trust me I did but I always find myself back in that palace...Lelo I can't leave my people suffering

Lelo: But they are already suffering and to be honest with you this is just the beginning

I looked at her

Me: Lelo what are you talking about? What do you mean this is the beginning huh? Do you have any idea of what is happening there? The kingdom is bankrupt people and livestock are dying of hunger and drought miscarriages everywhere siblings are sleeping with each other there is a snake that bite people every fucken day and...oh my God

Lelo: I'm sorry to hear that Luphindo...I really am

Me: Lelo I am tired but I can't leave that's I am here asking you to help me...And thank you so much for what you did for Anita...

Lelo: And I still can't believe that I helped her but I did all that because of you for your sake otherwise....

Me: I know and thank you so much

Lelo: Luphindo my brothers and I are about to give you R250 million...a quarter of billion rands! Now tell me if I wasn't this Lelothando you know if I was one of your friends giving you this huge amount of money...how were you going to pay it back?

I closed my eyes as I felt something blocking down my throat

Me: To be honest I don't know Lelo

Lelo: Let me tell you how people can be greedy then now you are down like in the ground and someone was going to take the advantage of your kingdom's situation and ask something in return

Me: Which is?

Lelo: You have nothing absolutely nothing but the throne

I looked at her with my eyes popped out and she was telling the truth

Me: I...I...

Lelo: Don't worry we are not going to ask anything...we are giving you this money with a pure heart and no pressure on paying it back

Me: Lelo...I

My tears failed me

Lelo: You are a good person Luphindo with a good heart and your people are so blessed to have you

Me: Yeah right and I am not even the heir apparent to the throne but look at me

Lelo: Everything is going to be fine at the end I guess

Me: Thank you so much Lelo

Lelo: It's okay and I know you were going to do the same for me

Me: Luyanda thinks that you are hunting him...he is having nightmares

She chuckled shaking her head

Lelo: Mxm!

NARRATED

King Mcedisi Sangqu was in the throne room alone and thinking about all what is happening in his kingdom

King: Where did I go wrong? What did I do to deserve this kind of punishment?

He was looking at his sceptre

King: God of my ancestors God of my forefathers please...please I am begging you please spare my people's lives...let this punishment be mine alone...

"Look at him"

That was Hlomla one of the elders...He stood right in front of the king staring at him

King: Yintoni Hlomla (what is Hlomla)

Hlomla took his seat

Hlomla: Why are you wicked Mcedisi?

King Mcedisi looked at him with his eyes popped out

King: Did...did you just call me by my name Hlomla?

Hlomla: Akulogama lakho na (isn't that your name)

King: At least respect the throne Hlomla!

Hlomla laughed so hard

Hlomla: What throne huh? Why are you so wicked huh so heartless?

King: Get to point Hlomla

Hlomla: Firstly you sent your useless daughter to kill my brother and...

King: Wait what was your brother doing in that hospital from the first place?

Hlomla: That is none of your business Mcedisi! Your useless daughter killed my brother and she ran away but don't worry karma will find her

King: Mxm! What do you want Hlomla besides telling me this rubbish

Hlomla: Oh this is rubbish huh? Okay fine I am here to ask you when are you going to step down

King: Andivanga (excuse me)

Hlomla: Mcedisi suzenza isidenge apha (don't make yourself a fool)...Don't you see the signs?

King: What signs?

Hlomla: All that is happening in this kingdom are the signs that the ancestors want you to leave this throne

King: How dare you Hlomla?

He said that with an angry voice

Hlomla: Mcedisi you are nothing butinja endala engenamazinyo (an old toothless dog)...you are powerless...

King: Get out Hlomla! Leave my presence right now!

Hlomla: Or what huh? What are you going to do?

“My king”

That was Nconde who looked at Hlomla shaking his head

Hlomla: Let me leave with you puppet...Nonsense!

They watched him leaving

Nconde: Calm down my king

King: How dare he...did you hear him?

Nconde: Calm down my king

King: He called me a dog! He wants me to step down...to leave my throne!

Hlomla is testing me Nconde and whatever he is trying to achieve he...

Nconde: Will you please calm down

The king took a deep breath

King: I'm sorry Nconce

Nconde: I understand my king...well I am here to inform you that I am leaving

King: Leaving to where? Nconde what's going on?

Nconde: I'm...I am going to the river...where I accepted my calling

King Mcedisi looked at him

King: Ncode what's going on?

Nconde: My king I can't continue like this...I am...powerless! Defeated! I am doomed!

Tears made their way down on his cheeks

King: Nconde...

Nconde: I have been humiliated enough my king...I am a joke in this kingdom and I don't blame them...I lost everything! I was chosen to be the priest of this kingdom and yet I am...

King: Nconde you...

Nconde: Let me go my king...let them kill me if they want to because they are the ones who chose me to be their eyes and ears...let them punish me while I'm right next to them at their righteous right hand

King: Whe...when are you leaving?

Nconde: In the next 10 coming market days

King: And...and when you will be back?

Nconde: That is my decision to make my king...I might not come back and you know that

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.